

Edward Hasted
The history and topographical survey of the
county of Kent, second edition, volume 12
Canterbury
1801

<i>

THE
HISTORY
AND
TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY
OF THE
COUNTY OF KENT.

CONTAINING THE
ANTIENT AND PRESENT STATE OF IT,
CIVIL AND ECCLESIASTICAL;
COLLECTED FROM PUBLIC RECORDS,
AND OTHER AUTHORITIES:
ILLUSTRATED WITH MAPS, VIEWS, ANTIQUITIES, &c.

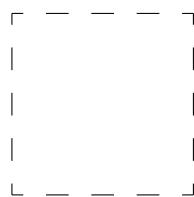
THE SECOND EDITION,
IMPROVED, CORRECTED, AND CONTINUED TO
THE PRESENT TIME.

By EDWARD HASTED, Esq F. R. S. and S. A. LATE OF CANTERBURY.

Ex his omnibus, longe sunt humanissimi qui Cantium incolunt.

*Fortes creantur fortibus et bonis,
Nec imbellem feroces progenerant.*

VOLUME XII.

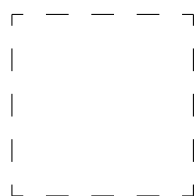


CANTERBURY:
PRINTED BY W. BRISTOW, ON THE PARADE.
M.DCCCI.

<ii>

<blank>

<iii>



TO THE
REVEREND THE DEAN AND CHAPTER
OF THE
METROPOLITICAL CATHEDRAL
OF
CHRIST CHURCH OF CANTERBURY:

By whose continual care and attention that vene=
rable and magnificent structure has been preserved

to the present time, and with so much liberality repaired and adorned; this Volume, containing the residue of the History of it from the earliest account of time, is

With the greatest respect dedicated

By their most obliged
And most obedient servant,

EDWARD HASTED.

LONDON,
MAY 1, 1801.

<iv>

<blank>

<v>

INDEX.

The letter A refers to the Appendix at the end of this volume.

A.

ABERGUILLY, chapel of,
476.

Abingdon, monastery of, 301;
Siward, abbot of, 304.

Abingdon, abbot of, 300; Fa=bricius, abbot of, 317.

Abbot, John, prebendary, 78;
John, of Guildford, 590, 591;
Damaris, *ibid*.

Abbot, election of one, by way
of compromise; meaning of,
196.

Abbot's mill granted to the city,
A. 634; discharge of homage
for it, 643; rebuilt,
657, 659, 672.

Acon, siege of, 343.

Acrise, rector of, 105.

Acton, in Middlesex, rector
of, 81.

Adams, John, prebendary, account
of, 106.

Addington, Henry, speaker of
the house of commons, entertained
by the mayor, 659,
660.

Adelicia, queen of Henry II.
319.

Adelwold, or Ethelwolph, king
Henry I's confessor, 138.

Adelwolph, king, 161.

Adisham, rectors of, 55, 69, 75,
80, 85, 592, 593, 595.

Administration, letters of,
granted by the archdeacon,
551.

Adrian, abbot of St. Augustine's
monastery, life of, 179,
180, 185, 275.

Adrian, Ralph, monk of St.
Augustine's monastery, 212.

Agar, Moses, mayor, A. 609.
 Agelnoth, dean of the priory
 of Christ-church, 303.
 Agen, diocese of, 572.
 Aglionby, dean, life of, 21, 54.
 Aglionby, Dr. John, principal
 of Edmund hall, 21; Agli=
 onby's, of Cumberland, *ibid.*
 Airay, Henry, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 57.
 Akemancestre, now Bath, 293.
 Albania, cardinal, bishop of,
 196.
 Albert, cardinal, life of, 323.
 Albin, abbot of St. Augustine's
 monastery, life of, 180, 185.
 Albinus, professor at Leyden,
 505.
 Alchmund, abbot of St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, life of,
 182.
 Alcock, John, mayor, 222, A.
 606; John, 627; Thomas,
 645.
 Alcuinus, epistles to, 280.
 Aldermen of the city, 6; ap=
 pointed A. 600; twelve ap=

vi

pointed, 602, 623; hold
 view of frank-pledge, 618;
 provide gowns, &c. for
 themselves, 635; displaced
 and restored, 652; fine for
 refusing the office of mayor,
ibid.
 Aldey, Edward, master of Kings=
 bridge hospital, and prebendary,
 account of, 103; Henry, mayor,
 A. 606.
 Aldington, rectors of, 13, 83;
 palace of, 434, 524; manor
 of, 547.
 Alexander, Peter, prebendary,
 account of, 87.
 Alexander, abbot of St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, life of,
 193.
 Alfred, abbot of St. Augustine's
 monastery, life of, 182.
 Alfred, king, 289.
 Alfric, abbot of St. Augustine's
 monastery, life of, 182.
 Algrind, in Spencer's Pastorals,
 whom it meant, 461.
 Alhallows, Barking, in Lon=
 don, rectors of, 59, 478;
 Bread-street, in London,
 rectors of, 41, 42, 70; Lom=
 bard-street, rectors of, 99;
 Thames-street, rectors of, 91.
 See likewise London.
 Alhallows, now Best's-lane, in

Canterbury, A. 621.
 Alhune, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 180.
 Alianor, queen of Henry II. 325.
 Almonry, or eleemosinary of St. Augustine's monastery, 223.
 Alms-houses, in St. Peter's lane, A. 632.
 Alva, duke of, 448.
 Alured, king, 288.
 Amalmenus, Peter, canon of Bourdeaux, 373.
 Ambresbury, synod at, 295, 299.
 Ambassadors, their reception, &c. drawn up by Sir John Finett, T. Ch. 1, 597, 599.
 Amcolts, Charles, 108.
 Amfleete, bay of, 177.
 American bishops, legacy for, 509; letter concerning, 511.
 Amiens, city of, A. 598.
 Amie, Wm. mayor, A. 607.
 Amys, George, monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 212, 214.
 Annatus, Jacobus, bishop of Pavia, 583.
 Anderanes, in France, tithery of, 572.
 Andover, lord, A. 598.
 Andreu, John, alderman of Redingate, A. 596.
 Andrews, Mr. 236.
 Angel, alias Bell Harry steeple, in the cathedral, 436.
 Anglia Sacra of Wharton censured, by Dr. Burnet, 269.
 Anne, princess, daughter of king George II. 45.
 Annunciation, altar of, in St. Augustine's monastery, 204.
 Antiquitates Brit. Ecclesiæ, by archbishop Parker, 454.
 Antoni, John, monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 212.
 Anyan, Thomas, prebendary, account of, 105.
 Apledore, vicar of, 97.
 Apothecaries formerly confecti-
 tioners, A. 624.
 Apparitors, appointed by the archdeacon, 551; general to the same, 584.
 Apprentices, when first admitted to freedom, A. 614, 627.
 Appropriations, origin and cause of, 176.

Apricot, when first introduced into England, 461.

Apulderfield, Wm. 113.

Aquitaine, clergy of, 517.

Archbishop's election, contest for, 342, 346, 352; difficulties and expences of it at Rome, 528; present mode of, 525, 527; his confirmation, account of, 529; difficulties of obtaining it at Rome, *ibid.* consecration, account of, 531; inthronization, account of, 531, 533, 541; throne in cathedral erected, 495; pall, account of, 532; lived in common with his monks, 310; revenues, account of, 547; his peculiars, what they are, 516; their contests with the see of York, 258, *et seq.*; with their archdeacons, 551 ancient method of their interment, 319; great difference in the chronology of them, 269.

Archbishops, patrons of three of the prebends of Christchurch, 54, 516; patrons of Kingsbridge hospital, 124; of St. Gregory's priory, 139; have the custody of Rochester castle, 321, and of that bishopric, 543; visitors of Oxford university, 412, 522, 523, and of Guildford hospital, 471; of Cambridge university, 523; their provincial jurisdictions and prerogatives, 516; patrons of the archdeaconry, 516; their options, 517; their right to coin money and mints in Canterbury, 519, 520, 521; their pre-eminences and privileges, 541; power to grant dispensations, 542; are metropolitans of all England, *ibid.* their place in general councils, *ibid.* precedence next the royal family, 343; their right to crown and christen the royal family, 544, 545; the king and queen their special and peculiar parishioners, 545, 546; have the confirmation and consecration of all provincial bishops, 546; have the right of summoning bishops and clergy to convocation, 547; their palaces and castles, account of, 524; palace

in Canterbury, 309, 354,
439, 452, A. 598; royal
feasts at, 372; pillaged, 376;
repaired, 452.

Archbishops cardinals, 352,
362, 395, 400, 420, 426, 428,
433; lord chancellors, 327,
347, 348, 379, 384, 385, 388,
395, 401, 403, 409, 411, 412,
423, 425, 428, 433, 437, 438,
439, 446, 462, 473, 475, 579,
chancellors of Oxford, 370,
371, 403, 427, 440, 447, 467,
476, 485; of Cambridge,
447; of the exchequer, 575;
lord high almoners, 503;
chief justiciaries of England,
437, 348, 384; treasurers,
357, 379, 384, 395, 483;
masters of the rolls, 432.

Archbishops, their several
courts, 518; their chancel=
lors, 579, 584; commissar=
ies, 70, 87, 133, 246, 575,
579; vicars general and offi=
cials, 398, 425, 569, 570,
587.

ARCHBISHOPS, LIST OF, 140,
144, 149, 435; Abbot, 156,
590, A. 643; life of, 470;
Agelnoth, 183, 302; life of,
303; Æthelgar, life of, 298;
Alphage, see Elphege. An=
selm, 543, 559, 560; life of,
313; Arundel, 131, 210,

viii

414, 415, 416, 551, 579, 580,
582, A. 615; life of, 409;
Athelard, 257, 288, 289, 519,
556, 557; life of, 284; Au=
gustine, 164, 270; life of,
265; Baldwin, 392, 520,
566, 567; life of, 342; Ban=
croft, 57; life of, 467; Bec=
ket, 115, 191, 256, 263, 264,
350, 354, 444, 562, 571, A.
641; life of, 327; Boniface,
337, 344, 362, 368, 405, 535;
life of, 359; Bourchier, 138,
519, 521, 526, 585; life of,
427; Bradwardin, life of,
389; Bregwin, life of, 282,
283; Brithwald, 164, 274;
life of, 278; Ceolnoth, 519,
557; life of, 287; Chich=
ley, 65, 132, 422; life of,
417; Corboil, 138, 561;
life of, 320; Cornwallis, life
of, 512; Courtney, 359, 415,
580; life of, 403; Cranmer,
2, 75, 439, 451, 522, 548,
586, life of, 442; Cuth=

bert, 164, 283; life of, 280;
 Deane, 585, A. 626; life of,
 436; Deusdedit, life of, 274;
 Dunstan, 289, 319; life of,
 292; Eadsin, 183, 219; life of,
 304; Edmund, life of, 141;
 Elphege, 558; life of, 301;
 Elric, life of, 299; Elsin,
 life of, 292; Fleologild, life
 of, 287; Grindal, 457; life
 of, 458; Herring, life of,
 501; Honorius, 164, 254,
 255, 276; life of, 273; Hut=
 ton, life of, 503; Janibert,
 or Lambert, 164, 257, 258;
 life of, 283; Islip, 118, 151,
 168, 319, 389; life of, 391;
 Justus, 164, 254, 255, 266,
 267; life of, 272; Juxon,
 22, 128; life of, 482;
 Kempe, 526; life of, 424;
 Kilwardby, 151, 366, 536,
 570; life of, 361; Lambert,
 see Janibert; Lanfranc, 115,
 137, 138, 139, 149, 171, 185,
 186, 256, 260, 291, 296, 308,
 559, 567, A. 642; life of,
 308; Langham, 400; life
 of, 394; Langton, 337, 354,
 566; life of, 352; Laud, 23,
 65, 89, 157, 434, 482; life
 of, 474; Laurence, 162, 164,
 166, 178, 254, 266; life of,
 270; Livinge, 558; life of,
 302; Lysegwin, see Bregwin
 Mellitus, 164, 266, 267;
 life of, *ibid.* life of, 271;
 Mephram, 405, 530; life of,
 381; MOORE, 49, 81; life
 of, 514; Morton, 113, 317,
 537, 546, 585; life of, 431;
 Nothelm, 164; life of, 279;
 life of, 290; Parker, 9, 38,
 68, 122, 157, 224, 300, 312,
 454, 549, 564, 588; life of,
 451; Peckham, 151, 536;
 life of, 364; Plegmund, 255,
 519; life of, 288; Pole, 223,
 444; life of, 445; Potter,
 46, 70, 108, 155; life of,
 499; Ralph, or Rodulph,
 256, 259, 316, 544, 545,
 560; life of, 318; Reginald,
 life of, 345; Reynolds, 534,
 573; life of, 379; Ri=
 chard, 150, 160, 319, 358,
 563, 568; life of, 340;
 Robert Gemeticensis, life of,
 304; Sancroft, 128, 157,
 456, 489, 591, 592, 593;
 life of, 487; Sheldon, 28,
 128, 435, 470, 592; life of,
 484; Secker, 91, 156, 470,

522; life of, 504; Siricius, 182; life of, 299; Stafford, A. 617; life of, 422; Stratford, 115, 122, 151, 536, life of, 574; Stigand, 184 559; life of, 305; Sudbury, 117, 118, 119, 318, 326, 536, 578; life of, 400;

ix

Tatwin, 164; life of, 279;
 Tenison, 155, 470; life of, 493; Theobald, 179, 189, 190, 256, 561, 562; life of, 323; Theodore, 164, 179, 180, 273; life of, 275; Tilotson, 32, 61; life of, 490; Ufford, 392; life of, 387; Wake, 42; life of, 497; Walden, 410; life of, 415; Walter, 115, 137, 141, 203, 358, 378, 520, 561, 566; life of, 346; Warham, 297, 502, 522, 533, 534, 535, 538, 586; life of, 438; Wethershed, life of, 356; Whitgift, 9, 11, 77, 124, 157; life of, 462; Wittlesey, 435; life of, 398; Winchelsea, 200, 260, 261, 529, 531, 534, 544, 545, 571; life of, 370; Wlfelem, life of, 289; Wlfred, 370, 519; life of, 285; lives of, by archbish. Parker, 453, 454.
 Archbishop, the present, his stately housekeeping at Lambeth palace, 525; keeps a public table there during the sitting of parliament, 513, 525.
 Archbishop, term of, not used in antient times, 266.
 Archbishopric, the foundation of, 252.
 ARCHDEACONS OF CANTERBURY, three different ones constituted in Canterbury diocese, 555, 563; reduced again to one, *ibid.* has the vacancy of churches, 552, 564, 565; not allowed a stall in chapter of priory, 554; churches and appropriations belonging to him, 556; controversies between them and the archbishops, 551; between them and the abbot of St. Augustine's and compromise, 552; reside at Hackington, 567; black book of, 550, *et seq.*
 Archdeacons, registers and apparitors general to, 584; of officials, 242, 551, 568, 569.

Archdeacons cardinals, 573,
575, 557, 581, 582; chan=
cellors of Oxford, 581;
keepers of great seal, 582; of
privy seal, 579.

ARCHDEACONS, LIST OF,
145, 148, 555, 556; Alme=
ric, or Almer, account of, 557;
Anschitillus, account of, 559;
Asketin, account of, 561;
Backhouse, 135; account of,
594; Battely, 58; account of,
592; Becket, 327, 329; ac=
count of, 562; Beornorth, ac=
count of, 557: Bouchier,
132: account of, 585: Bow=
ers, 66: account of, 593:
Bricton, account of, 573:
Brinstan, account of, 557:
Castilion, account of, 564;
Chicheley, Wm. account of,
582; Tho. 132; account of,
584; Bishopsbridge, 562;
Clifford, 551: account of,
579: Columna, Prosper de,
account of, 582: Convenius,
or de Cominges, account of,
573. Cranmer, account of,
586: Ealstan, account of, 557:
Engolesme, account of, 574:
Ethelwald, account of, 557:
Eyci, or de Labredo, 555,
573: account of, 571: Faver=
sham, account of, 571: Fe=
ringes, account of, 570: Fo=
therby, 13, 14, 15, 68: ac=
count of, 590: Freak, account
of, 588: Geast, account of,
588: Green, account of, 593:
Haimo, account of, 558: Hall,
account of, 591: Hallum,
account of, 580, 582: Harps=
field, 67, 121, 130, 153, 244:
account of, 587: Head, ac=
count of, 594; Helwise, ac=
count of, 561: Herbert, 566:
account of, 563: John, account

x

of, 560: Judicis, account of,
577: Kingsley, 89: account
of, 590: Labredo, or la Bre=
do. See above, Eyci de la
Bredo: Liæving, account of,
557: Langton, 569, 570:
account of, 566: Lisle, 85:
account of, 593: LYNCH, 42:
account of, 595: Middleton,
account of, 569: Monte Lu=
cili, account of, 569: Morti=
mer, account of, 569: Mot=
trum, 409: account of, 579:
Othobon, account of, 568:

Packington, account of, 578:
 Parker, 62, 134: account of,
 591: Pentwyn, 434: ac=
 count of, 585: Redman, 56:
 account of, 589: Riddell, ac=
 count of, 562: Robert, ac=
 count of, 564: Roger, account
 of, 189: Rogerius, account
 of, 575: Rumworth, alias
 Cirencester, account of, 582:
 Rupy Andomar de, account
 of, 578: Sandford, 195:
 account of, 565: Sancroft,
 account of, 591: Sigefreth,
 account of, 557: Sistre, account
 of, 575: Cosmedin, cardinal
 de Sta Maria in, account of,
 573: Stratford, account of,
 574: Valerius, account of,
 559: Vicenna, account of,
 568: Wakefield, account of,
 577: Waking, account of,
 581: Walter, account of,
 561: Warham, 441: account
 of, 585: Werbeald, account
 of, 557: William, account of,
 559: the second, account of,
 561: Wlfred, 285, 550: ac=
 count of, 556: Wynterburn,
 account of, 584: Yarmouth,
 account of, 570.
 ARCHDEACONRY, first institu=
 tion of, account of it, 550: the
 archbishop patron of it, 516:
 revenue and value of it, 402,
 556.
 Arches, dean of, 391, 398, 425:
 court of, 518.
 Archery, butts erected for in
 the city, A. 629.
 Arden, the charges for burn=
 ing him, A. 635.
 Arkwright, Sir Richard, A.
 659.
 Arles-Eleutherius, bishop of,
 265: Augustine consecrated
 a bishop there, *ibid*.
 Armagh, archbishop of, 203.
 Armerar, John, cl. 2.
 Arundel, lord Thomas, 112:
 earl of, his forest fee to the
 archbishop, 362, 368: John
 de, 368: Richard Fitzalan,
 earl of, 409: lord, A. 598.
 Arthur, prince, son of king
 Henry VIII. at Canterbury,
 A. 626.
 Artichokes first propagated in
 England, 461.
 Ash, curate of, 145.
 Ashburnham, Alice, 154.
 Ashenden, John, 222.
 Ashford, vicar of, 87.

Assembly room built in city, A. 657.
 Assize fresh force, writs of, in Sheriff's court, A. 623.
 Assessment, the first for weekly maintenance of the poor, A. 641.
 Assizes held in Canterbury, A. 632, 637, 650, 654, 656.
 Athelm, a nobleman in king Alfred's court, 290.
 Athelstane, king, 169, 289, 290, 519, 520.
 Athelward, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 182.
 Attewode, Wm. bailiff of city, A. 604.
 Atwode, Tho. mayor, A. 605.

xi

Aucher, John, prebendary, account of, 79; Sir Anthony, 103; Dr. endows Cogan's hospital, A. 648; Sir William, M. P. elected and discharged from office of mayor. A. 652.
 Avery, James, mayor, A. 610.
 Augustine, archbishop, life of, 265.
 Augustine friars settle in Canterbury, A. 613. See also White Friars.
 Avignon, friars minors at, 206; monastery of Carthusians there founded, 395.
 Austen's, 236, 237, 240.
 Ayerst, Wm. prebendary, account of, 66.
 Aylsham school, scholarships from, 457.
 Aysham, near Newark, rector of, 67.

B.

Babb's hill, near Longport, 239.
 Baccancel, council and synod at, 278, 285, 556.
 Backhouse, Wm. master of Kingsbridge hospital, 129, 135; archdeacon, *ibid.* account of, 594.
 Bacon, Sir Nicholas, lord-keeper, 457.
 Baconiana, or remains of Sir Francis Bacon, 497.
 Badlesmere's, 536, 537, 572.
 Baieux, Odo, bishop of, 310, 311, 559.
 Bailiffs of the city, A. 600; appointed, 602; LIST of them,

603; privilege of chusing them granted, 612; have power to purchase lands, 615.

Baker, Samuel, prebendary, account of, 84; John, 458; Sarah erects a new theatre in the city, A. 659.

Bakers appointed searchers of Eastbridge mill, A. 613.

Balderston, Samuel, A. 659.

Baldock, Wm. A. 660.

Bale, John, the centurist, prebendary, account of, 101.

Balle, John, a famous preacher, 402.

Bancroft, Richard, prebendary, account of, 57; John, 467.

Bangor, bishops of, 436, 437; Moore, 49, 514; Herring, 501; Hutton, 503; Ewer, 515.

Banister, Mr. 48.

Banquet, expences of, 625.

Barbican, near the gate of the castle, A. 617.

Barford, Wm. prebendary, account of, 85.

Bargrave, Isaac, prebendary, account of, 73; dean, 16, 73; life of, 17; John, prebendary, account of, 73.

Bargrave's, 16, 17, 20, 21.

Barett, Stephen, mayor, A. 605.

Barham, Thos. infirmarer of St. Augustine's monastery, 212; Richard Harris, mayor, A. 610; alderman, 656.

Barham court, near Canterbury, 14; down, royal meeting at, A. 599.

Barker, Wm. prebendary, account of, 105.

Barking, abbess of, 327.

Barley, in Hertfordshire, rectors of, 438, 501.

Barlow, Wm. prebendary, account of, 82.

Barnsfield, near Canterbury, 235.

Barracks erected near the city, A. 660.

Barrett, Paul, recorder, A. 611; Thomas, 660.

xii

BARTON, Berton, Bertona, alias LONGPORT MANOR, account of, 238; HOUSE, *ibid*.

Barton, Little, 236.

Barton, Eyci de la, archdeacon, See among the archdeacons.

Barton, Anne, 237.

Basil, council at, 428, 583.
 Bassock, Clement, mayor, A. 607.
 Bath and Wells, bishops of, 8, 34, 199, 534: Siricius, bishop of, 182, 190, 299: Reginald, 344: William, 361: Burnel, 363: Barlow, 451: Stafford, 420, 423: Laud, 476: Savaricus, 564.
 Bath, abbot of, 301: hospital of St. John at, 345: cathedral church of, 345.
 Bathel, Robert de, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 196.
 Bathcost, Thomas, mayor, A. 606.
 Battel, abbot of, 194.
 Battely, John, prebendary, 134: account of, 58: archdeacon, his charity to Kingbridge hospital, 127: master of the same, 134: archdeacon, account of, 593.
 Battely, Mr. his History of Canterbury, A. 654.
 Bawden, Ralph, mayor, A. 607.
 Baynes, John, monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Beacon, Thomas, prebendary, account of, 68.
 Beadle, common one appointed for the city: his duty, A. 638, 644, 648.
 Beadmund, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 181.
 Beaksborne, parsonage of, 144; vicarage of, 145; palace of, 524: church of, 453: parish of, 455.
 Beale, Hamon, 222; Thomas, mayor, A. 606.
 Beam for weighing erected in the city, A. 634.
 Beane, John, mayor, A. 609; Thomas, *ibid*.
 Beard, sheriff of the city pays a fine for wearing one, A. 634.
 Beaufort, earl of, 575.
 Beaumont, John, mayor, A. 609.
 Beauvoir, Dr. master of the king's school, his high character, 43.
 Bec, prior of, 308; abbot of, 323, 339.
 Beccan, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 182.
 Bede, venerable, his ecclesiastical history, 180, 280.
 Bedford, archdeacon of, 18; duke of, 419; bishop suffra-

gan of, 452.
 Beer, price of regulated by the
 quarter sessions, A. 643.
 Beere, in Dorsetshire, charity
 school at, 431.
 Beke, Thomas, 240.
 Bele, Hamon, mayor, A. 605.
 Belk, Wm. prebendary, account
 of, 665; Thomas, prebendary,
 account of, 66.
 Belknap, Anne, 2, 5; William,
 mayor, A. 605.
 Bell, archdeacon, 2; Matthew,
 48; John, suffragan bishop
 of Mayo, 437.
 Bell Harry tolled at opening of
 market, A. 647.
 Benedictine monks placed in
 St. Augustine's monastery,
 160.
 Benefices to be conferred on
 graduates in the universities
 only, 419.
 Benet, William, 112; Edward,
 sacrist of St. Augustine's
 monastery, 212; Wm. mayor,
 A. 605.

xiii

Bennet, Thomas, 499.
 Beneyt, Robert, bailiff of the
 city, A. 603; Wm. 604.
 Benson, John, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 59; Martin, cl.
 registrar of Gloucester, *ibid.*
 Martin, (afterwards bishop of
 Gloucester) 505, 506, 508.
 Beornelm, abbot of St. Augus=
 tine's monastery, life of, 182.
 Bergavenny, lord, 535, 539.
 Berewick, J. de, justice itine=
 rant, 201, 229, 230, 231,
 232.
 Berkeley, George, prebendary,
 account of, 81; Geo. Monk,
ibid. bishop, 508.
 Berkhamstead, council at, 278.
 Berks, archdeaconry of, 30.
 Berne, William, 220.
 Berry, Mark, mayor, A. 607.
 Berry's, of the White Friars,
 114.
 Bertelot, Simon, alderman of
 Northgate, A. 596; Richard,
 bailiff of the city, 603; Ro=
 bert, *ibid.* 604; John, *ibid.*
 Bertha, queen, 163, 222, 265,
 270, A. 667, 671.
 Berton, la, near Canterbury,
 230, 231, 232.
 Best, Robert, 238; Mr. enter=
 tains king Charles II. at his
 house, A. 649; Best's, of

St. Laurence, near Canterbury, account of, 249.
 Bethersden, parsonage of, 144; vicarage, 145.
 Betshanger, rectors of, 15, 16.
 Bettenham, John, 241.
 Beveridge, William, prebendary, account of, 69.
 Beverley, provosts of, 327, 359.
 Beverton, Squire, mayor, A. 608, 609.
 Bexley, manor of, 547.
 Beza, Theodore, 465, 466.
 Bianhill park, 470.
 Bible divided into chapters, 354.
 Biddenden, rector of, 38.
 Billingworth and Bowser, chests so called in Cambridge university, 430.
 Billet master appointed for the city, A. 658.
 Bilsington parsonage, 392; instalment of prior of by the archdeacon, 554.
 Bingham, Mr. A. 613; George, 651.
 Binnewith, island of, in Canterbury, A. 612.
 Birch's, life of archbishop Tillotson, 493.
 Bird, William, prebendary, account of, 98; Mr. of Coventry, 91.
 Bishop Benedict, 179.
 Bishop, Peter, an Hungarian one, 203.
 Bishop of the universal church, 416.
 Bishops sees removed from country villages, 310; their contest for the election of archbishop, 342, 346, 352, 527; custom of removing them to lesser sees, 415; not to be translated without their consent, 417; committed to the tower by king James II. and acquitted 488; installed by archdeacon, 553.
 Bishops, cardinals, 420: chancellors of Oxford, 575: treasurers, 422: deans of chapel royal, 476,
 Bishoprics divided and new ones erected, 276.
 Bishopsborne, manor of, 547: rector of, 14, 42, 55, 57, 70, 72, 74, 589.
 Bishopsgate, in London, rectors of, 84.
 Bishopsthorpe, palace of, 502.

- Black bread not to be baked,
A. 614.
- Blackburn, in Lancashire, vicars of, 46.
- Blackfriars, house of, in London, 363.
- Blackfriars, or Dominicans, settle in Canterbury, A. 612: suit concerning the way to, 639: gate in St. Peter's taken down, 658.
- Blair, Dr. 491.
- Bladon cum Woodstock, rectors of, 70.
- Blean, church of, 117; MANOR OF, 118; vicarage of, 131; vicars of, 135; hall, royal one, in Harbledown, A. 617, 619, 620.
- Blechingley, in Surry, rectors of, 501.
- Blechynden, Thomas, prebendary, account of, 60.
- Bledon, in Somersetshire, vicars of, 94.
- Blomer, Thomas, prebendary, account of, 103; Ralph, prebendary, account of, *ibid*.
- Bluberd, hermit so called, beheaded in Canterbury, A. 618.
- Blunden, Thomas, mayor, A. 609.
- Blundy, Richard, an Oxford divine, 357.
- Blunt, Alanus, chaplain, 119.
- Bocton manor, 150, 547.
- Bodleian library, 313, 317.
- Bogs, land so called, near Canterbury, 236.
- Bois, Sir John, legis peritus, or recorder of Canterbury, A. 641. See also Boys.
- Bolde, Wm. mayor, A. 605.
- Bolland, John, 147.
- Boleyne, or Bologne, in France, A. 598; earl of, 371; custom claimed by him from the archbishop, 531; St. Mary's church in, 177.
- Boleyn, queen Anne, 2.
—— George, prebendary, account of, 93.
- Bolney, Edward, mayor, A. 605.
- Bolougne, the kings of, A. 625.
- Bonaventure, St. 364.
- Bonne, the architect, 487.
- Bonyngton, Thomas de, 110; William, 112; Wm. bailiff of the city, A. 604; Wm.

mayor, 605.
 Bordeaux, church and archbi= shop of, 572.
 Borne, church of, 112.
 — John, 540.
 Boston, monk of St. Edmunds= bury, 558.
 Boteler, John, esquire to arch= bishop Courtney, 407; Mas= ter, sergeant at law, 535, 539; Boteler's, of Ireland, origin of, 346.
 Botting, William, mayor, A. 609.
 Boughton highway, 93; trial concerning the repair of it, A. 651; vicars of, 135; church of, 386.
 Bouchier, John, master of East= bridge hospital, 132; arch= deacon, *ibid.* account of, 585; Sir Thomas, 430.
 Bourne, chantry of, 119; vil= lage of, 285.
 — Ralph, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 202; John de, rector of Fre= kenham, 435; Bourne's, 118, 119.
 Bowers, Thomas, prebendary account of, 66; archdeacon, account of, 593.
 Bowling, the neglect of shoot= ing in the city, A. 638.

xv

Bows or shafts, persons pre= sented for not having them, A. 633.
 Boxley, vicars of, 59; abbot of, 335.
 Boyle's lectures, preachers of, 36.
 Boys, John, dean, 133; life of, 15; master of Kingsbridge hospital, 133.
 Boys, Sir John, of St. Grego= ries, 15, 16, 149; account of, 145, 147: John, recorder, A. 611, 645: Thomas, of Ey= thorne, 15, 146: Angela, 16: Wm. of Fredville, 145: Thomas, of St. Gregories, 146.
 Boys, Blue Coat, maintained and educated in the city workhouse, A. 656.
 Brayborne, Wm. prior of St. Gregories, 143.
 Brackley, in Northampton= shire, free school at, 7.
 Bradbury, Wymond, 464.
 Bradegare, Robert de, 131.

Bradestede, manor of, 536.
 Bradford, John, prebendary,
 account of, 62; martyr, 462.
 Bradock, John, master of Kings=
 bridge hospital, 134; his
 charity to it, 128.
 Bradshaw, Wm. prebendary, ac=
 count of, 85; George, exe=
 cution of, A. 635.
 Bradwardin, Thomas, 387.
 Brakenbury, John, 241.
 Brasted, rectors of, 48, 81, 91,
 101.
 Bray, William, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 58; John.
 Bailiff of the city, A. 604.
 Bray, in Berkshire, vicar of,
 81.
 Bread, assize of, first instituted,
 348.
 Breakfast, what it consisted of
 in former times, A. 625.
 Brecher, Tho. monk of St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, 214.
 Brecon, chancellor of the
 church of, 81.
 Bredgare, college of, 412.
 Brempe, John, 112.
 Brenley, manor of, 154.
 Brenchley's chapel, in cathe=
 dral, 12.
 Brent, Roger, mayor, A. 605.
 Breto, Eyci de la, archdeacon.
 See among the archdeacons.
 Brickenden, John, mayor, A.
 609.
 Bridewell and general work=
 house established in the city,
 A. 656.
 Bridge, William, mayor, A.
 608.
 Bridgeman, Sir Orlando, judge
 of assize in Canterbury, A.
 650.
 Bridger, Lawrence, mayor, A.
 609.
 Bridger's alms-houses built and
 endowed, A. 658.
 Bridgewater, John, earl of, 99.
 Briggs, John, mayor, A. 606;
 account of a great entertain=
 ment given by him, 630.
 Brinton, in Northamptonshire,
 rector of, 84.
 Brinstan, archdeacon of St. Al=
 phage, 165.
 Bristol, Cornwall, bishop of,
 54; Robinson, 63; Brad=
 shaw, 85; Secker, 507.
 Bristow, Wm. mayor, A. 610.
 Brittany, John, earl of, 362.
 Broadstreet, 237.
 Broadrep, Richard, 499.

Broc's, 330, 331.
Brockman, James, 96; Sir
William, 147.
Brode, Alice, 222.
Brodun, or Bredun, monastery
of, 279.
Broker, John, mayor, A. 606.

xvi

Brome, Simon, mayor, A. 607;
Bartholomew de, *ibid*.
Bromfield, parsonage of, 327.
Bromley college founded and
endowed, 57; benefactions
to, 495, 510.
Brook, lord, 535, 539.
—— Wm. 224; Brook's, 240,
540.
Brown, Mathew, his charities,
128, 156; John, bailiff of
city, A. 603, 604; Ralph,
mayor, 605, 606; Leonard,
mayor, 608.
Browne, Sir George, A. 622;
Sir Samuel, judge of assize in
the city of Canterbury, 650;
Browne's, of the White
Friars, 113, 114.
Browning, Wm. mayor, A. 609.
Brownys, Sir Mathew, A. 625.
Bryan, Wm. bailiff of the city,
A. 604.
Brydges, Edward, of Wotton,
99.
Bryto, Richard, 331.
Buckeridge, Anthony, killed in
a duel, A. 654.
Buckingham, George Villers,
duke of, 22, A. 599; Staf=
ford, dukes of, 427, 432, 439,
535, 539, 540.
Buckland, parsonage of, 392.
Buckworth, Everard, preben=
dary, account of, 108.
Budden, Dr. 436.
Bullstake, repair of the cross
there, A. 630; taken down,
647; great light given to it,
653; building erected over
it, 657; market at 658.
Bulla, a leaden seal, 160.
Buller, Wm. dean, life of, 54.
Bullinger, 461.
Bullock, Thomas, mayor, A.
609.
Bulls, licence to kill them with=
out baiting, A. 638.
Bulstrode, William, 540.
Bunce, Sir James, 147; Simon,
ibid. Mr. 235; Cyprian
Rondeau, mayor, A. 610;
alderman of city, his arrange=
ment and extracts from city

records, 600.
 Bungay, Thomas, friar, 364.
 Bungey, John, prebendary, account of, 68.
 Burden, John monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Burgate ward, 230; alderman of, A. 596; alias St. Michael's gate taken down, 658.
 Burges, Nicholas, mayor, A. 608.
 Burgesses in Canterbury, 140; in Longport manor, 228; burgesses in parliament for city, their wages, A. 616.
 Burgh, Simon de, 400.
 Burgher, Sir Thomas, 540.
 Burghersh, Henry de, 572.
 Burghmote, court of, A. 600; one granted to the city, 612; a court of record, 623.
 Burgis, Wm. monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Burgoos, Wm. master of Kingsbridge hospital, 131.
 Burgundy, procurator of the church of, 359; duke of, 438, 620.
 Burials, law and custom of, among different nations, 281.
 Burley on the Hill, rector of, 92.
 Burne, manor of, 557.
 Burnet, Dr. his criticism on Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, 269.
 Burton, Philip, 53; Thomas, master of Kingsbridge hospital, 132; Dr. canon of Christchurch, 509.
 Burewaremearke, 161.
 Busby, Dr. master of Westminster school, 34.

xvii

Butler, Lilly, prebendary, account of, 107, 496; John, prebendary, account of, 82.
 Butler, Robert, monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Butts erected in the city for archery, A. 629; wards of the city presented for not having them, 633.
 Bygge, Wm. mayor, A. 605; John, mayor, *ibid.*
 Byllyngtone, Wm. bailiff of city, A. 604.
 Byng, John, mayor, A. 609, 610.
 Byrche, Rev. Mr. A. 658.

C.

- Caen, abbot of, 308.
Cage, Rev. Charles, 251.
Cage of the city removed, A. 628, 658; new one erected, 629.
Calais, city of, 82, 517; com= missary general of, 82; trea= surer of, 415.
Calais, or Caley's grange, in Thanet, A. 652.
Calcedon, archbishop of, 330.
Caldicot, MANOR OF, 379; contents of, A. 615, 623.
Callaway, John, A. 659.
Calne, council of, 295.
Carmarthen, archdeacon of, 58.
Cambridge university, archbi= shop visitor of, 523; chan= cellors of, 447; benefactions to it, 418, 429; scholarships in, 37, 123, 124, 434; Ara= bic professor, 90; divinity professor, 462; Greek lec= turership founded, 460; Margaret preacher, 96; Margaret's and regius pro= fessors, 61, 85, 458; lady Margaret's lecture, 462; public orator, 85; university register, 100; public library, 453; colleges, Benet, 38, 61, 80, 123, 124, 451, 453, 457, 497, A. 597; Caius, 96, 453; Christ's, 461; Clare hall, 73; Corpus Christi, 502; Emanuel, 96, 487, 490; Jesus, 100; King's, 106; Pembroke, 71, 458, 459, 460, 462, 465; Peter-house, 73, 398, 465; Queen's, 85; St. John's, 61; St. Mary Magdalen, 461; Trinity, 10, 12, 178, 203, 244, 453, 462, 463, 465, 486, 589.
Cambridge, ministers of St. Andrew's the Great in, 494; of St. Mary the Less in, 61; of Trinity church, 501.
Camden's Britannia, 519.
Campbell, Capt. Duncan, 46.
CANONS, or prebendaries, list of 55.
Canterbr. Richard, refectorer of St. Augustine's monastery, 212.
CANTERBURY, the chief city, royal residence and metro= polis, 253, 254, 267; made an archiepiscopal see, 252; bailiffs of, 404; antient map of it, A. 596; granted to ci= tizens at a yearly rent, 612;

porter of it the common execu=
tioner of the county, 597.
Canterbury, citizens of, 363;
their agreement concerning
the bounds of Longport,
232; mayor and citizens of,
458; St. George's and St.
Mary Burgate churches, rec=
tors of, 594; palace at, 434,
349, 452. See also city.
Canterbury muslims invented
and made by John Callaway,
A. 659.
Canterbury, province of, its
contents, 516: church of,
486; rich font of, 546;
grammar school, 370, 457;
scholarships for, *ibid.*

xviii

Canterbury scholars, in Cam=
bridge, 123.
Cantis, John, mayor, A. 610.
Canute, king, 139, 161, 166,
167, 302, A. 671.
Capgrave, John, a learned writer,
and provincial of the White
Friars, 113, 297.
Carden, 461.
Cardinal of England, title of
disused, 433.
Cardinals, 420, 563, 577, 581,
582; hat brought by ambas=
sador from Rome, A. 629.
Carew, Sir Richard, 540.
Carlille, John, mayor, A. 605.
Carp taken in the city ditch,
A. 637.
Carpenter, Edward, mayor, A.
606.
Carpynter, Richard, mayor, A.
605.
Carrier, Benjamin, prebendary,
account of, 83.
Carter, Clive, mayor, A. 607;
William, mayor, A. 609;
Wm. M. D. the first encou=
rager of the establishment of
the county hospital, 672.
Cartwright, Mr. 465.
Caryl, Lyndford, prebendary,
account of, 100.
Casaubon, Isaac, prebendary,
77, 89, 93; account of, 88;
Meric, prebendary, account of,
93, 94.
Casia, John Baptista de, preben=
dary, account of, 104.
Castell, Edmund, prebendary,
account of, 90.
Castellis Cantiaë, treatise de, by
Darrell, 64.
Castilion, John, prebendary, ac=

count of, 58.
 Castle of Canterbury, prisoners
 in, 112; new road made across
 the yard of it, A. 609, 659.
 Castle, John, mayor, 609.
 Castle and palaces belonging
 to the abp. account of, 524.
 Casyer's, 222.
 Cathedral, archbishop's throne
 erected in it, 495; candles
 provided by the corporation
 at morning prayers there, A.
 639; royal marriage at, 545;
 seats in it of mayor and al=
 dermen repaired by the cor=
 poration, A. 650.
 Cathness, in Scotland; Stew=
 art, bishop of, 101.
 Cattle market, where kept, A.
 639; made free, 654.
 Cavelar, Ralph, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 82.
 Causton, Walter, master of
 Kingsbridge hospital, 131.
 Cealc-hythe, council at, 286.
 Cecil, Sir William, lord trea=
 surer, 77, 457.
 Cedwalla, king, 164.
 Cemetery, antient one near St.
 Augustine's monastery, 163;
 one within the monastery,
 165; part of it let to trus=
 tees for a new county hospi=
 tal, 166.
 Genet, Robert, vesturer of St.
 Augustine's monastery, 213.
 Cenotaphs usual for great men,
 406.
 Ceolbert, abbot of St. Augus=
 tine's monastery, life of, 182.
 Ceonulph, king, 257, 280,
 285.
 Ceriston, manor of, 537.
 Chadwick, James, 492.
 Chaldane, now Limekyln field,
 161, 233.
 Chamberlains of city appointed,
 A. 601.
 Champion, Richard, prebendary,
 account of, 64; Nicholas,
 chantry priest, 120.
 Change, a house in the city so
 called, 118.
 Chapel of the charnel in St.
 Augustine's monastery, 166.

xix

Chaplains, the king's, claim
 the cloth of estate at royal
 marriages, 546.
 Chapman, Alex, prebendary,
 account of, 102.
 Charier, Dr. Benjamin, 464.

Charitable donations to the poor of the city; register of them presented to the court of burghmote, A. 661.

Charity, extensive of archbishop Winchelsea, 375.

Charing, palace of, 434, 524, 537; MANOR OF, 547.

Charlton, near Barham downs, his royal highness George, prince of Wales, resides at it, A. 661, 663.

Charles, prince of Wales, son of king James the 1st. his reception at Canterbury, A. 642.

Chart, village of, 287.

Chart, Great, rectors of, 9, 59, 65, 77, 83.

Charters and writings frequently forged by the monks 160, 256, several forged by the abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, 198.

Charters, written ones, when first used, 278.

Charters granted to the city, 642, A. 652, 653, 657.

Chartham, rectors of, 18, 62, 89, 97, 99, 102, 134, 537, 592.

Chartham, archbishop Winchelsea resides there, 375; downs, soldiers at, A. 641.

Chartham, William de, chaplain, 243, 400.

Charton, in Hampshire, rectors of, 10.

Chelmondeston, in Suffolk, rectors of, 512.

Chelsea college, 16, 469.

Cheney's, 239.

Chequers, a house so called in Longport, 237; inn in Canterbury, A. 626.

Cheriton, rectors of, 89.

Cherry, Mr. of Shottesbrooke, 81.

Cherry orchards first planted in England, 461.

Chertsey, abbot of, 198.

Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire, curate of, 27.

Chester, men of, A. 615; bishop's shop of, 25; his house at Westminster, 258; Hall, bishop's shop of, 591; William Barlow, dean of, 82.

Chesterfield, earl of, 144, 146.

Chevening, rectors of, 59.

Chevereux, duke of, A. 597; duchess of, 599.

Cheyne, Sir John, 421.

Chiche, Thomas, 110, 111, 246, 247; alderman of Burgate, A. 596; bailiff of the city, 603.

Chichester, bishop of, 452, 534; entertained at the deanry, A. 650; BISHOPS OF, Æthelgar, 298; Barlow, 451; Bowers, 66, 593; Gunning, 61; Hilary, 190; Kempe, 424, 425; Langton, 571; Nevil, 356; Sifred, Sige= fred, 189, 318; Stratford, 575; Williams, 63; Rush, dean of, 60; canons of, 381.

Chichester, alias Cirencester, Roger de, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 196.

Chicheley, Thomas, master of Kingsbridge hospital, 132; archdeacon, 132, 151; account of, 584.

Chicheley, or Oxford steeple, in the cathedral built, 419.

xx

Chidingstone, rectors of, 46, 47, 58, 101, 108.

Childrens, Langley, monastery of, 55.

Children instructed by the common clerk of the city, A. 634.

Chilham, rectors of, 65; parsonage of, 380.

Chillenden, Wm. de, sub-prior of Christ church, 360.

Chiltone, Wm. bailiff of city, A. 604.

Chirothecarum ferinarum, payment of, 247.

Chistlet, vicarage of, 13, 102; chapel at built, 205.

Christ-church, priory of, 301, 435; watercourse of, 148; church-yard, 117; right of sepulture, 164, 282; monastery, cathedral of, founded 267; called the church of St. Thomas, 337; priory seal changed, 321, 338; benefactions to library, 350; almonry of, 392, 405; fairs kept within precincts, 405; obedientiaries of, 547; steward of court of, A. 620.

Christ-church, prior of, 136, 535, 539, 565, A. 630; claims the cloth of estate at royal marriages, 546: appears by proxy in parliament,

574: his composition with the mayor and commonalty, A. 623.

Christ-church, priors of, Benedict, 333; Chillenden, 409, 581; Ernulph, 316; Henry, 261; Oxney, 584.

Christ-church, monks of, 190, 567.

Christian religion brought into Britain by Augustine, 265.

Christian knowledge, society for propagating, legacy to, 509.

Christmas, royal one solemnized at Canterbury, 159, A. 671.

Church catechism, lectures on, 507, 508, 511, 512; government discourse on, 501.

Church-yards within the cities, when first used, 281.

Churches in cities had formerly no church-yards, 166; St. Augustine's monastery, their common burial place in Canterbury, *ibid*.

Churches erroneously supposed to be best taken care of by monks, 176; investiture of, dispute concerning, 315; parochial, right of visiting by archdeacon, 551; vacancy of them belonged to the same, 552, 564, 565.

Churches of England and France, their union attempted, 498.

Churchill, Wm. 499.

Cirencester, abbot of, 142.

CITY OF CANTERBURY destroyed by the Danes, 183; supplied with water from St. Augustine's monastery, 222; its contest with archbishop Peckham, 366; granted to citizens in fee farm, A. 602; part of fee farm released, 618; circuit and contents of it, 615, 651; made a county of itself, 618; liberties confirmed to it by act, 634; the same confirmed in the exchequer, 651: fortified by the parliament, 646. See also Canterbury.

City, what constitutes one, 310.

Clare, earl of, 330, 350.

Claggett, George, mayor, A. 607.

Clarembald, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 190.

- Clarence, George, duke of, 445.
- Clarendon, lord, his History of England, 468, 471, 479.
- Clark, John, prebendary, account of, 85: Roger, mayor, A. 606: Wm. mayor, 607.
- Clegatt, George, mayor, A. 607.
- Clemens, Alexandrinus, edition of, 501.
- Clergy, corporation of the sons of, benefaction to, 95, 510: provision made for them in parishes, 276: armed for the defence of the realm, 404, 419: widows and children of, benefactions to, 495, 502: hospital for their widows founded and endowed in Canterbury, A. 648.
- Clerk of the city chamber appointed, A. 601.
- Cliff, Henry de, keeper of the great seal, 139.
- Cliff, at Hoo, rectors of, 75, 398, 586: council, or synod at, 278, 281, 285. See also Cloveshoe.
- Clifford, lady Agnes de, 565; Richard, archdeacon, account of, 579.
- Clifton, Gervas, alderman of Westgate, A. 617; mayor, 605.
- Clinton, lord, 535, 538, 539.
- Cloth of estate at royal marriages, by whom claimed, 545.
- Cloth market, in St. George's parish, A. 616.
- Cloveshoe, synod at, 281, 284, 285, 286, 556. See also Cliff, at Hoo.
- Clowes, Thomas, mayor, A. 610.
- Cloyne, Berkeley, bishop of, 81.
- Cnute, king, 256. See also Canute.
- Coals, measures for, ordered, A. 640.
- Cobbisdane, in Nether Hardres, 243.
- Cobham, lords, 224, 535; Thomas, dean of Salisbury, 378; master Thomas, 540.
- Cobham hall, near Rochester, A. 599.
- Cocks, Dr. John, vicar-general and official to the archbi=

shop, 587.
 Cofferers of the city, account of his oath, A. 601, 602.
 Cogan's hospital, in Canterbury, 116, A. 660; founded, A. 648.
 Coinage of money granted to the abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, 169; archbishop has a right to it, 519.
 Coinages formerly in Canterbury, 521.
 Coke, John, 142.
 Cokyn, William, 116, 130.
 Cokyn's hospital, 115, A. 642.
 Colchester, archdeacon of, 69; St. John's abbey there, its beautiful flint masonry, 216.
 Cold Harbour bridge erected, A. 660.
 Cole, Isaac, master of Kingsbridge hospital, 133.
 Colens, or Collins, Robert, prebendary, account of, 76.
 Colewelle, Thomas, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, 245.
 Colf, Richard, prebendary, account of, 72; Amande, 72, 133: Joseph, mayor, A. 607.
 Collard, Mr. 236.
 Columna, Prosper de, archdeacon, account of, 582; family of their faction and ruin at Rome, *ibid*.

xxii

Colwelle, Tho. abbot of St. Augustine's Monastery, life of, 207, 245.
 Commandaries, use and origin of 475.
 Cominges, bishop of 572.
 Commissaries and officials to archbishop, 76, 87, 133, 246, 575, 579.
 Commission for ecclesiastical affairs, issued by James II. 488.
 Common clerk of city, his duty, A. 600, 602, 623.
 Compton Richard, 3d prior of St. Augustine's monastery, 212.
 Conduit of stone, built in city, 471; taken down, A. 607, 657; handsome one erected by Abp. Abbot, 643.
 Confession, auricular, introduced into England, 276.
 Conrad, prior of Christ-church, 316.
 Consaunt, Alice, 142.

Consecration of the abp. account of 531.
 Consistory court of the abp. 518.
 Convocation, prolocutors of, 36, 37, 43, 45.
 Conyers, lord, 536.
 Cooke, Anthony, 15.
 Cookham, in Berks, vicar of, 81.
 Cookstone, rectors of, 475.
 Coombe, Tho. prebendary, account of, 86.
 Cooper, Henry, B. L. 142.
 Coppyn, Wm. 223; mayor, A. 606.
 Corbet, John, 241.
 Cordel, Sir Wm. 457.
 Corn-market, building and scite of it sold, and pulled down, A. 660, 661.
 Cornhill, Reginald de, 152.
 Cornwaille, Wm. bailiff of city, A. 603.
 Cornwall, archdeacon of, 591.
 Cornwall, dean, account of, 54.
 Cornwallis, hon. dean, account of 49; Charles, earl, *ibid.*
 Charles, lord, 512; lieutenant. Edward, *ibid.*
 Coronation, right of, contest for, 321; coronations in the cathedral, 324, 347.
 Corscombe, in county Dorset, rectors of, 103.
 Cottesmore, in county Northampton, rectors of 61.
 Cotton, Charles, 36; Sir Robert, 66; Leonard, his charity, 156; mayor, A. 607, 641; Cotton's hospital, 156.
 Cotton-mill, new one, erected, A. 659.
 Coventry, bishop of, 355, 534; archdeacon of, 373.
 Countess's, alias St. Anne's chapel, in St. Augustine's monastery, 207.
 Coupere, Robert, bailiff of city, A. 603.
 Councils held, 184, 259, 276, 278, 281, 285, 291, 295, 312, 315, 316, 324, 329, 344, 353, 358, 367, 368, 419, 428, 556, 560, 581, 583.
 Councils, general, place of the abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, at, 172; of the abp. 542.
 Counsel's fee in former times, A. 625; three appointed to act for city, 637.
 Courteler, Richard, bailiff of city, A. 604.

Courthope, Wm. 240.
 Courtney, William, 407.
 Cowden, rector of, 99.
 Cowper, Spencer, prebendary,
 account of, 74; William, earl,
 ibid. 236.
 Cranbourne, Robt. Cecil, *vis=*
 count, 224.
 Cranbrook, grammar school at
 41; church of, 495.
 Cranmer, Edw. prebendary, *ac=*
 count of, 75; archdeacon, *ac=*
 count of, 586.

xxiii

Crawle, Simon, vicar of Blean,
 131.
 Crayford, Edw. deputy-recorder,
 A. 611; Wm. recorder, *ibid.*
 Creak, in county Northampton,
 parsonage of, 476.
 Cremona, cardinal, 189.
 Cresset lights, A. 632.
 Crevequer, Hamo de, 117.
 Criol, John de, 243.
 Crispe, Sir Henry, 227.
 Crofton, Thomas, monk of St.
 Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Crompe, Wm. mayor, A. 606.
 Cromwell, Tho. Lord, 461,
 586; Robina, the youngest
 sister of Oliver, 492; the
 lord-general at Canterbury,
 A. 647; protector proclaimed,
 A. 647, 648.
 Cross borne before the abp.
 reason of, 262.
 Crouch, four-headed, in St.
 Paul's parish, A. 613.
 Croughton rents in Northamp=
 tonshire, 44.
 CROWN, patron of dean and *pre=*
 bendaries, 54; has the *dispo=*
 sal of livings on removal of
 the incumbents to bishop=
 rics, 2.
 Croydon, palace at, 403, 412,
 423, 453, 460, 464, 484, 486,
 496, 498, 502, 503, 524, 525,
 537; church of 460, 486,
 498, 499, 500, 502; *rec=*
 tors of, 398; vicarage house
 of 498; poor of, *benefac=*
 tions to, 461, 495; hospital
 at, founded, 464, 495; *bene=*
 faction to 510; school at,
 465, 495.
 Crysp, John, mayor, A. 605.
 Crypt, of blessed virgin Mary
 in church of St. Augustine's
 monastery, 186.
 Cucking stool, one provided in
 city, A. 629.

Cuddesdon, impropriation of,
 481; palace at, 508.
 Cudred, king, 181.
 Culpeper, Thomas, 113.
 Cumbwell, instalment of prior
 of, by the archdeacon, 554.
 Cundy, William, A. 612.
 Cunei or mints, formerly in
 Canterbury, 521.
 Cuneum monetæ, the mark or
 stamp of money, granted to
 the abbot of St. Augustine's
 monastery, 169.
 Cunred, abbot of St. Augus=
 tine's monastery, life of, 181.
 Cup of the abbot of St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, claimed
 by the king, 202.
 Curacius, the learned, 454.
 Curle, Wm. monk of St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, 214.
 Currant trees first introduced
 into England, 461.
 Curties, Thomas, prebendary,
 account of, 104; rector and
 vicar of Wrotham, *ibid*.
 Curwyn, John, 467.
 Curzon chapel, May Fair, mi=
 nisters of, 86.
 Custumal of the city, trial con=
 cerning, A. 635.
 Cyprian, the English, Abp.
 Laud, so called, 481.

D.

Dacre, lord, A. 598.
 Daeth, Sir Thomas, 103.
 Dale, Deal, manor of, 547.
 D'Alliz, memorial of in cathe=
 dral, 77.
 Dampier, Thomas, prebendary,
 account of, 63.
 Dandelyon, Marcellus, abbot
 of St. Augustine's monastery,
 life of, 210.
 Danes, invasions of, 174, 183,
 287, 288, 295, 299, 301, 302,
 303, 322, 557, 558.
 Dancy, Walter, 399.

xxiv

Daniel, John, alias Chillenden,
 prebendary, account of, 100.
 Daniel, John, 154.
 Dartmouth, lord, 35; William,
 earl of, 104.
 Davington, nunnery of, 379.
 Davis, John, prebendary, account
 of, 100; Thomas, mayor, A.
 609.
 Dauphiny, chancellor of, 566.
 Davyson, Robert, monk of St.
 Augustine's monastery, 214.

Dawlaney, lord, A. 625.

Dawney, hon. Henry, prebendary, account of, 103.

Deal, lands in, 559; rectors of, 59, 82, 135, 594.

DEANS of Canterbury, lives of, 1; Aglionby, 54; life of, 21; Bargrave, 16; life of, 17; Boys, 133; life of, 15; Corne= wall, account of, 54; Corn= wallis, account of, 49; Fother= by, 68; life of, 13; Friend, life of, 44; Godwin, life of, 7; Hooper, life of, 32; Horne, life of, 49; Lynch, 498, 499, 595; life of, 41; Moore, 515; life of, 48; Ne= vil, life of, 10; North, 54; life of, 48; Potter, 108, 499; life of, 46; Powys, present dean, account of, 54; Rogers, 133; life of, 8; Sharp, life of, 29; Stanhope, life of, 35; Sydall, 70; life of, 38; Til= lotson, 61, 490; life of, 27; Turner, life of, 22; Wot= ton, life of, 1; series of their portraits in the deanry, 54.

Dean of the priory of Christ= church, Agelnoth, 303.

Dean of the arches, 132; of abp. insulted by the populace, 376; of chapel royal, 485; of christianity, appointed by the archdeacon, 550.

Dean and chapter of Canter= bury, 458, A. 635; library of, benefactions to 25, 73, 79, 94, 95, 407, 408; water course belonging to, 148.

Deanry of Canterbury, arms of, 54; Prince Charles, son of k. James I & c. lodges there, A. 643; bishop of Chiches= ter entertained there by the city, 650; king William III. there, 654.

Deanries, new ones, instituted by abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, and abolished, 200.

Debt, actions for, in Sheriff's court of the city, A. 623.

Declaration for liberty of con= science, published by king James II. 488.

Dedication of St. Augustine's monastery, 182; of the ca= thedral, 321.

Deedes, Wm. M. D. 39, 96; Julius, prebendary, account of, 96; of Hythe, 96.

Deeds inrolled in the court of burghmote, A. 612.

Degmund, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 182.
 Degrees conferred by the abp. 542.
 Deihurst, near Gloucester, abbey of, 301.
 Delangle, John Maximilian, prebendary, 69; account of, 99
 Dr. Samuel, 44.
 Delasaux, Tho. mayor, A. 610.
 Delaware, lord, A. 598.
 Dene, Peter, L. L. D. canon of York, London, and Wells, 202.
 Denne, John, mayor, A. 610; Tho. and Vincent, recorders, 611.
 Denew, Nathaniel, 96.
 Deptford, vicarage of, 36, 37
 Dering, John, 20; Heneage, prebendary, account of, 91; Derings of Surrenden and Charing, 91; of Barham court, 14.

xxv

Devenish, Wm. prebendary, account of, 93; John, abbot of St. Aug. monast. life of, 206.
 Devonshire, Hugh Courtney, earl of, 403; lord, A. 598.
 Diernod, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 181.
 Ding, John, monk of St Augustine's, 214.
 Dimchurch, rectors of, 96.
 Dispensations for pluralities, and non-residence, custom of granting them, 463; granted by abp. 542.
 Dodington, in Ely, rector of, 10; church of 556.
 Dodingdale, lordship and tythes of, 246.
 Doge, Hamon, 242, 243.
 Doge's chantry, in Canterbury, account of, 242, A. 612.
 Domesday, record of, 140, 228.
 Dominicans or black friars, Kilwardby, provincial of, 361; settle in Canterbury, A. 612.
 Donne, Edward, prebendary, account of, 70.
 Dorrell, Sir J. recorder, A. 611.
 Dorset, marquis of. 538.
 Dover, king Henry VIII. at, A. 628, 629; emperor at, 630; reception there of the Princess Maria Henrietta, (queen of king Charles I.) account of, 597.
 Dover, ministers of St. Mary's church in, 89, 561.

Dover, prior, of 298, 339, 340;
 monks of, 561; priory of,
 392; suffragan bishop of, Ro=
 gers, 9, 133; Thornden, 55,
 298.
 Dover, Martin de, chaplain, 243.
 Dovey, Mr. warden of St. Lau=
 rence, A. 631.
 Dower, writs of, prosecuted in
 city in sheriff's court, A. 623.
 Downe, Henry, viscount, 103.
 Dragoons quartered in different
 houses in the city, by the
 king's order, A. 653.
 Drake, Dr. publisher of Antiq.
 Brit. Ecclesiæ, 454.
 Drayton, in county Leicester,
 parson of, 415.
 Drayton, James, mayor, A. 606.
 Dream, a fearful one of abp.
 Richard, 341.
 Drouting street, Droughting=
 ton, 161.
 Drulege, Wm. abbot of St.
 Augustine's monastery, life
 of, 205.
 Drus, Robert, 115.
 Dublin, bishop of, 199; arch=
 bishops of, Curwy, 467;
 Ferringes, 571, prebendary of
 the church of, 467; chancel=
 lor of the university of, 476.
 Ducarel, Dr. the archbishop's li=
 brarian at Lambeth, 510.
 Duck, Dr. Arthur, 417.
 Dudley and Ward, the heirs of,
 John, viscount, possess St. Lau=
 rence tythery in St. Paul's
 parish, in Canterbury, 242,
 251; William, viscount, 251.
 Dugdale, Sir William, 456.
 Duke's place in Lambeth, 455;
 Dunbar, earl of, 472.
 Dungeon field, tower in, taken
 down, A. 657; field im=
 proved by alderman Sim=
 mons, 659; hills, 613; old
 field, 617; hall built in it,
 630; marks there for shoot=
 ing, 639; ordnance placed
 in it, 646, 647.
 Dunking, Tho. mayor, A. 608.
 Dunstar, John, abbot of St.
 Augustine's monastery, life of,
 211.
 Dunwich, diocese of, 283.
 Durel, David, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 108.
 Durham, bishop of 347, 371,
 534; bishops of, Butler, 505,

xxvi

508; Cosins, 487; Longley,

411; Talbot, 505, 506; deans of, Cowper, 74, Dampier, 64; Hunt, 60; Kempe, 425; Mathews 451; prebendaries of, 48, 64, 467, 487, 506, 507, 514; archdeacons of, 24, 499.
 Dyer, John, monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Dygon, John, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 211; prior of the same, 213.
 Dynham, Elizabeth, 422.
 Dyke round the city wall first let out, A. 617.

E.

Eadbald, king, 159, 161, 163, 166, 185, 270, A. 671.
 Eadbert, King, 282.
 Eadmer, the historian, 137, 150.
 Eadred, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 182.
 Eadsin, abbot of the same, life of, 166.
 Eadulf, duke, 289.
 Eadwin, king, 291.
 Ealdlond, prebendary of, in St. Paul's church, London, 28.
 East Anglia, bishops of, 257.
 East-bridge, alias King's-bridge hospital, 9, 11, A. 657, 685; master of, 16, 56, 58, 62, 592, 594; seal of, 338; chantry of, 119; bridge, A. 607; mill at, A. 613, 614. See also King's-bridge.
 Eastchurch, church of, 115.
 Easter sunday, sermon for, by abp. Elfric, 300.
 Eastey, John, Mayor, A. 607.
 East Garston, in Berks, vicar of, 81.
 Eastry, vicar of, 64; parsonage, 392.
 East Saxons, conversion of, to christianity, 271.
 Eastwell park, A. 652.
 Eden, Sir John, 48.
 Edgar, 293, 294, 295.
 Edith, Weston, rectory of, 104.
 Ediva, queen, 294.
 Edmund, king, 161, 291, 293.
 Edmond, ironside, king, 302.
 Edmund, Tho. monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Edred, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 182.
 Edward, the confessor, king, 161, 167, 184, 304; saxon king, 293.
 Edwi, king, 294.
 Edyall, Henry, archdeacon of

Rochester, and provost of Wingham, 434.
 Egelsine, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, 171, 306: life of, 184.
 Egerton, Wm. prebendary, account of, 99.
 Eleanor, queen to king Henry III. 357, 359; to king Edw. I. 362.
 Eleemosinary, or almonry of St. Augustine's monastery, 223.
 Elfnoth, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 182.
 Elfric, the grammarian, 301.
 Elham, Roger de, official to the archdeacon, 568.
 Elizabeth, queen to king Henry VII. 429; Elizabeth, lady, daughter of king James I. her reception at Canterbury, A. 642.
 Elme cum Emmeth, sinecure of, 46.
 Elmer, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, 174, 558; life of, 182.
 Elmsted, vicar of 67, 144, 145; parsonage of, 145.
 Elphage, archdeacon of, 557.
 Elstob, Charles, prebendary, account of, 90; Mrs. her translation of a Saxon homilie, A. 670.

xxvii

Elstan, or Ethelstan, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 183.
 Elucidarium, treatise of, 317.
 Elvyn, George, mayor, A. 607.
 Elwyn, Tho. mayor, A. 610.
 Ely, bishops of, 498, 534, 538; Alcock, 546; Arundel, 409, 415; Barnet, 577; Bourchier, 427, 428; Brown, 428; Cox, 451, 462; Fleetwood, 501; Green, 80, 593; Gray, 434; Gunning, 61; Langham, 394, 395; Langton, 571; Morton, 432, 433; Patrick, 494; Riddell, 563; Turner, 24; prebendaries of, 10, 25, 135, 451, 462, 463; archdeacons of, 387, 579; abbot of, Chancellor, 169; cathedral church of, 307, 429, 434; convocation at, 570.
 Elys, Wm. bailiff of city, A. 603.
 Emery, Wm. bailiff of city, A. 603, 604.

Emma, queen, 163, 164, 308.
 Emperor at Canterbury, A. 630.
 Enfield, Tho. mayor, A. 608.
 Entertainment, royal, at Can=
 terbury, 429; at Lambeth
 palace, *ibid.* at the mayor of
 Canterbury's house, A. 624.
 Episcopius, the arminian, 492.
 Epitaphs, not usual in antient
 times, 318; when first used
 in cathedrals, 319.
 Erasmus, 440; his life by Jor=
 tin, 501.
 Ercombert, king, 164.
 Eriet, the archbishop's woods
 near Doddington, 553.
 Ernulph, prior of Christ-church
 316.
 Errol, James, earl of, 48.
 Escheatorship, profits of, grant=
 ed to city, A. 618.
 Essex, earl of, 535, 539; Bour=
 chier, earl of, 427, 429.
 Essex, archdeacons of, 95, 370.
 Essex, John, the last abbot of
 St. Augustine's monastery,
 life of, 211, 212.
 Essex, Robert, Devereaux, earl
 of, 474.
 Etaus, abbot of St. Augustine's
 monastery, life of, 181.
 Ethelbert king, 159, 160, 161,
 162, 163, 168, 221, 232, 252,
 253, 265, 267, 270, 524,
 A. 667, 671.
 Ethelbert's tower, in St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, present
 state of it, 219, A. 671.
 Ethelnod, abbot of St. Augus=
 tine's monastery, life of, 181.
 Ethelred, king, 288, 293; the
 unready, 295.
 Eton, fellow of, 86; head mas=
 ter of school, 64.
 Evesham, Hempsham, Walter
 de, 355.
 Eustace, son of king Stephen,
 324, 325.
 Ewe, Bourghchier, earl of, 427.
 Executions in city, A. 612, 627,
 629, 637, 638, 641, 645, 647,
 654.
 Executioner of the county, for=
 merly the porter of the city
 of Canterbury, A. 597.
 Excester, lord, A. 598.
 Exeter, duchess of, A. 620.
 Exeter, bishops of, 191, 381,
 442, 452; Bartholomew, 335,
 343; Buller, 54; Grandi=
 son, 330; Hall, 591; John,
 574; deans, 54; Milles, 499;
 Pole, 445; Wake, 497; sub-

dean of 8; prebendary of 403;
treasurer of, 3; precentor of,
33; cathedral, 407, 408.
Exchange, keeper of, in Can=
terbury, 521, A. 634.
Exempt parishes, not subject to
archdeacon, 555.
Exminster, church of St. Mar=
tin, in, 408.

xxviii

Eylwarton in Stone, tythes of,
567.
Eynsford, manor of 430; sine=
cure of, 42, 70.
Eythorne, rectory of, 17, 18.

F.

Fagg's 114.
Fair granted to abbot of St.
Augustine's monastery, 170;
within the precincts of Christ
church, 405.
Fakenham, rector of, in co.
Norfolk, 97.
Falkland, lord, 21.
Falstaff, Laurence, 383.
Farleigh, appropriation of the
church of, 579.
Farmer, Richard, prebendary,
account of, 96.
Farnham, John, 124; William
de, master of King's-bridge
hospital, 131.
Farthing tokens, great abuse of,
A. 647.
Faucet, Richard or Nicholas,
prebendary, account of, 105.
Faversham, abbey of, 190, 369,
386; abbot of, 172, 191, 194;
installation of, 553; church,
appropriation of, 175, 564,
565; insurrection at, A. 647.
Faunt, Wm. 112; Nicholas,
mayor, A. 605.
Fawley, in Hampshire, rector
of, 85.
Feasts, great ones made by ab=
bots of St. Augustine's mo=
nastery, 201, 202; royal ones
at abp's palace, 372; at the
abp's. inthoronization, 534,
538.
Ferrara, council at, 583.
Fetcham, rectory of, in Surry,
23, 24.
Fetherston, Tho. mayor, A. 607.
Feudall, Edw. mayor, A. 609.
Finch, John, lord, baron of
Fordwich, 14; Sir Heneage,
29, 30; Edward, canon re=
sidentiary of York, 63; pre=
bendary, account of, *ibid.* Hon.

Leopold W. prebendary, account of 106; Sir Henry, serjeant at law, 114; Henry, recorder, A. 598; John, recorder, 611.
 Fines levied in sheriff's court of city, A. 623.
 Finett, Sir John, master of ceremonies to king Charles I. his observations on the reception of ambassadors, A. 597.
 Fineux, Sir John, chief justice, 112, 434, 535, 539.
 Fire, dreadful one in St. Augustine's monastery, 175; engine purchased for use of citizens, A. 657.
 Fish-poole, near Canterbury, 161, 236.
 Fish-shambles in city, A. 623, 643.
 Fitzalan Robert, 409.
 Fitzwarren, John, master of Kingsbridge hospital, 132.
 Fitzurse, Reginald, 331, 332.
 Fitzwater, Master Robert, 540.
 Flesh, licence to eat it in Lent, granted by abp. 590.
 Florie, ornaments in the church of St. Augustine's monastery, so called, 188.
 Florence, council at, 583.
 Floriac, Florio, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, 166; life of, 187.
 Flint, Sarah, 147.
 Foche's, of Ripple, 211.
 Foliot, Gilbert, bishop of London, 254, 263.

xxix

Folkestone, ministers of, 134; instalment of the prior of, by archdeacon, 554.
 Ford, abbey, 343.
 Ford, palace of, 434, 443, 524, 525.
 Fordingbridge, in Hampshire, rectors of, 86.
 Fordwich, rectory of, 74; Park of, 229.
 Forster, Mr. speaker of the Irish House of Commons, 81; Thomas, mayor, A. 605.
 Fortifications of city, assessment for, A. 615.
 Fotherby, Charles, dean, life of, 13; archdeacon, 13, 15; prebendary, account of, 68; Cecilia, buried in cathedral, 14; Martin, prebendary, account of, 102; of county Lincoln, 13.

Fountain, Sir Andrew, 519.
 Fowle, Nicholas, mayor, A. 609.
 Fox, Mr. of Cambridge, 100;
 John, 461.
 Foxhunter, John, bailiff of city,
 A. 604.
 Frakenham, rector of, 435.
 France, fleet of in the Downs,
 A. 621; queen of, sister of
 king Henry VIII. 628, 629.
 Francis, Jane, prioress of St.
 Laurence's hospital, 248.
 Franciscan or grey friars settle
 in Canterbury, A. 612; eng=
 lish provincial of, 365.
 Frank pledge, court of, held by
 aldermen of city, A. 618.
 Franklyn, David, fourth prior
 of St. Augustine's monastery,
 212, 214.
 Franingam, John, mayor, A. 658.
 Freak, Edmund, archdeacon,
 account of, 588.
 Freedom, by birth or marriage,
 custom of, A. 614; price of
 in former times, *ibid.* by ap=
 prenticeship, when first ob=
 tained, 617; fines for, 652.
 Freeman, John, mayor, A. 606.
 Freemen prisoners kept in St.
 George's gate, A. 633. young
 ones, gift to, by Sir Thomas
 White, 637.
 French, Paul, prebendary, ac=
 of, 105; Dr. Peter, 492; John,
 mayor, A. 606; Thomas,
 mayor, *ibid.*
 French protestant refugees, be=
 nefactions to them, 495.
 Frencham, James, mayor, A.
 607.
 Frend, George, mayor, A. 610;
 Richard, mayor, *ibid.*
 Frenyngham, John, mayor, A.
 658.
 Frewen, John, rector of Nor=
 thian, 98; Accepted preben=
 dary, account of, *ibid.*
 Friar Stone, executed in Can=
 terbury, A. 633.
 Friars eremites, see White Friars.
 Friend, Wm. dean, life of 44;
 Rev. Wm. *ibid.* Robert, mas=
 ter of Westminster school,
 44; William Maximilian, 45.
 Frinsham, Rev. Mr. 81.
 Friscombald, Everie de, 521.
 Frithona, the original name of
 Abp. Deodatus, 274.
 Frost, Mr. Tho. 510.
 Fryer, Margaret, 142.
 Fuller, John, mayor, A. 606.
 Furser, John, mayor, A. 607.

Fynch, Sir Tho. his suit with
city concerning the jurisdic=
tion of mote, A. 636.

Fyndon, abbot of St. Augus=
tine's monastery, 268; life of,
199.

Fysher, Wm. mayor, A. 607.

xxx

G.

Galloway, Dr. Sydserfe, bishop
of, 27.

Gallows, erected at Ote-hill, A.
639; at Hallow-way, 632.

Gardiner, Wm. alias Sandwich,
prebendary, account of, 92.

Gare, Wm. de la, the archdea=
con's officials, 569.

Garlin, John, mayor, A. 608, 609.

Garndre, Wm. priest, 153.

Garwinton, John, 141; Tho=
mas de, 152; Robert, sub
celerer of St. Augustine's mo=
nastery, 213.

Gascony, clergy of, 517.

Gason, Mr. A. 639; John, 644.

Gate in the wall of the old cas=
tle stopped up, A. 634.

Gates, the wooden ones of the
city, taken down, A. 658;
of city watched, 621; keys
of them delivered by the
king's order to an officer of
dragoons, 653.

Gaunt, Richard, mayor, A. 607.

Geast, or Guest, archdeacon, ac=
count of, 588.

Geekie, Wm. D. D. 594; pre=
bendary, account of, 59; Jane,
ibid.

Gemetrica, abbey of, 305.

Geoffry, Francis, mayor, A.
608, 609.

German, Gilbert, bailiff of city,
A. 604.

Gerson John, the famous theolo=
gist, 581.

Gervays, Richard, bailiff of city,
A. 603.

Gheast, family of, in co. Wor=
cester, 588.

Gibbon, Robt. 227; Tho. gent.
250.

Gibbs, Henry, mayor, A. 608,
609, 653; alderman, portrait
painter, 653; Gibson, bishop,
34, 506, 507.

Gilbert, abbot of St. Augus=
tine's monastery, life of, 182.

Gilbert, Wm. mayor, A. 608.

Giles, Tho. mayor, A. 606.

Gilham, Wm. mayor, A. 608.

Gillingham, rectors of, 63, 71;
palace at, 524; manor of,
547.

Gipps, Geo., 144, 145, A. 660;
account of him and his family,
147; his trustees possess St.
Gregory's priory, and the
estates belonging to it, *ibid.*
mayor, A. 610; M. P. 662.

Giraldus, Cambrensis, the chro=
nicler, 252, 344, 351.

Glastonbury, abbey of, 182,
297, 338; abbot and convent
of, 297; abbot of, 278, 289,
293, 564; Sigefred, abbot of,
318; abbot of, chancellor,
169; prior of, 301.

Glazier, Hugo, prebendary, ac=
count of, 82.

Gloucester, council held at, 312;
royal feast at, 320; earl of,
261, 518, 534, 535; Richard
de Clare, earl of, 535: his
fees as high steward and but=
ler at abp's. inthoroniza=
tion, 536; Hugh de Audley,
earl of, his fees, &c. at the
same, *ibid.*

Gloucester, duke of, A. 599;
duke of, (brother to king
Charles II.) at Canterbury,
648.

Gloucester, prince Wm. Fre=
derick of, entertained by the
mayor at Canterbury, and
made free of the city, A. 660.

Gloucester, bishops of, Benson,
59, 505; Sydall, 40; deans
of, Abbot, 470; Frewen, 98;
Laud, 475; Luxmore, 86;
archdeaconry of, 2, 3; arch=
deacon, Geekie, 59; preben=

xxxi

daries of, 77, 105, 484; re=
gistrarship of, 59.

Gobyon, Amabilia, 112.

Godewyn, John, prior of the
convent of White Friars, 113.

Godmersham, parson of, 400.

Godseline monk of St. Augus=
tine's monastery, his life of
St. Augustine, 162, 269.

Godwin, dean, life of, 7; bi=
shop of Hereford, 8.

Goff, Stephen, prebendary, 98.

Goldfinch, Mr. 235, 237.

Goldsmith, John, A. 626.

Goldstanton, tythery of, 144.

Goldson, or Goldsey, preben=
dary, account of, 64.

Goleston, Laurence, monk of
St. Augustine's monast. 212.

Gooch, prebendary, account of, 96.
 Goodlad, Andrew, clerk, 154.
 Goodrick, Henry, prebendary, account of, 105.
 Goseborne, Henry, mayor, A. 605, 606.
 Gospel, society for the propagation of, benefaction to 509.
 Goth, Raymond, 572.
 Gower, Thomas, mayor, A. 606.
 Graciosus, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 178.
 Gradeel, Wm. master of Kingsbridge hospital, 131.
 Graduates of universities only, to be preferred to ecclesiastical benefices, 419.
 Grævius, 501.
 Graham, Mrs. possesses St. Laurence house and resides at it, 251; Graham's, *ibid*.
 Grand serjeantry, service of, to the abp. 535.
 Grandorge, John, prebendary, account of, 95.
 Gravesend, rectory of, 66; K. Charles I. at the town of, A. 599.
 Gray, Mathias, mayor, A. 609; Thomas, mayor, *ibid*. William, mayor, *ibid*.
 Gray's Inn hall, 484, 487; preachers at, 497.
 Greatley, synod at, 290.
 Greece, antiquities of, published, 500.
 Grecians, their law of burial, 281.
 Green, Tho. prebendary, account of, 80; archdeacon, account of, 593.
 Greenwich, vicars of, 107.
 Gregory, William, clerk, present master of King's-bridge hospital, 135.
 Grey, lord, Reginald de, 373.
 Grey, or Franciscan friars settlement in Canterbury, A. 612; gate in St. Peter's inclosed, 634.
 Griffith, John, prebendary, account of, 63.
 Grimbald, abbot and monk of Winchester, 288.
 Grindal, Wm. 458.
 Grindalizing, term of, 459.
 Grove, seat of, 41.
 Guallo, the pope's legate, 353.
 Guernsey, island of, 480.
 Guido, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 195.

Guildfold, church of, 471;
hospital at, founded, *ibid.*
Francis, earl of, 48.
Guildford, Richard, 33.
Guildhall in the city, first men=
tioned, A. 615.
Guidford's, 540.
Gunning, Peter, prebendary,
account of, 61.
Guns and gunpowder, come
into use in the city. A. 618.
Guttard, abbot of St. Augus=
tine's monastery, life of, 181.

xxxii

Gutteridge bottom, 235.
Guttulf, abbot of St. Augus=
tine's monastery, life of, 182.
Gyldford, Edward, prior of
St. Gregories, 143.

H.

Hacket, Dr. archdeacon of
Bedford, 18.
Hackington, alias St. Stephen's
413; vicars of, 134, 577,
578; church or parsonage
of, 566; chapel of, 566, 567;
the intended college at, 343;
archdeacon's residence at 567,
586; hospital there founded
by Sir Roger Manwood, A.
640.
Hadde, Mathew, recorder, A.
611, 642.
Haddon, Dr. 457.
Hadleigh in Suffolk, rectors of
70, 107, 499.
Haies, rectors of, 585.
Hales, Sir Edw. possesses the
scite of St. Augustine's mo=
nastery, the Old Park, North
Holmes, and other premises,
225; Sir Edw. 236, A. 657,
610.
Hales, Edw. monk of St. Au=
gustine's monastery, 213.
Hales, Sir James, 123, A. 613,
636; baron of the exche=
quer, 632; Sir Philip, 236;
Sir Christopher, 247, 248;
attorney general, A. 632;
Sir Robert, 402; Henry, A.
649; Sir John, A. 656; of
St. Stephen's, their benefac=
tions to the city, 222, A. 657,
660; of Bekesborne, 146.
Halford, Richard, mayor, A.
610.
Halke, Tho. mayor, A. 607.
Hall, John, monk of St. Augus=
tine's monastery, 214; Geo.
archdeacon, account of, 591;

Geo mayor, A. 609; Daniel, mayor, *ibid*.
 Halling, bishop of Rochester's palace, at, 341.
 Halliwell, Thomas, master of King's-bridge hospital, 132.
 Hallow-way, gallows erected at, A. 632.
 Hallum, Robt. de, archdeacon, account of, 580.
 Halsted, manor of, 430.
 Halstow, church of, 350.
 Hammond, Wm. 99; Wm. of St. Alban's 114; Mr. 236, 237; Tho. mayor, A. 610.
 Hampton, Tho. abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 211.
 Hampton court, conference at, 468.
 Hancock, John, prebendary, account of, 74.
 Handlo, manor of, 536.
 Hansey in Sussex, rectors of, 100.
 Hanson, Tho. his benefaction to King's-bridge hospital, 128; his other charities, 156, A. 658.
 Haplys, Tho. monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 213.
 Harbledown, St. Nicholas's hospital in, 39, 42, 69, 70, 116, 130, 157, 310, 319, 375, 486, 490, A. 642; benefaction to, 510; masters of, 594; church of, 117; rectors of, 59, 133; hall in the Blean at, A. 617, 619, 620; king Henry VIII. at, 628, seat of Geo. Gipps, M. P. at, 662.
 Hardicanute, king, 304.
 Harding, Clement, prior of St. Gregory's 143.
 Hardres, Sir Tho. 65, 99; Peter, prebendary account of, *ibid* Wm. bailiff of city, A. 603.
 Hardres, Thomas, recorder, A. 611.
 xxxiii
 Hardres, Upper, rectors of, 57, 99; Nether, 243.
 Hardwick, in county Bucks, rectors of, 106.
 Hardwick, lord chancellor, 507.
 Hare, Richard, herald, 422.
 Harleston, Robert, 451.
 Harnell, John, mayor, A. 605.
 Harnhelle, John, bailiff of city, A. 603.

Harold, Harefoot, king, 303.
 Harpsfield, Nicholas, preben= dary, account of, 67; arch= deacon, 121, 153, 244, 392; account of, 587.
 Harpur, George, 113.
 Harrington, Sir John, 460, 467.
 Harris, John, prebendary, ac= count of, 74; alms houses, founded and endowed, ac= count of, A. 655.
 Harry, William, 148.
 Hartford, council at, 276.
 Hartwell, Abraham, 466.
 Harvey, Dr. commissary of Ca= lais, 82; Thomas, 241.
 Harvey, lord, A. 598.
 Hastenleigh, rectors of, 67.
 Hatcher, William, 235.
 Hatfield, council held at, 276.
 Hatton, Sir Christopher, lord chancellor, 77, 464, 467.
 Havant, in Hampshire, rectors of, 33.
 Havefield, near Canterbury, 247.
 Haut, Sir William, 112; fa= mily of, *ibid*.
 Hawe, manor of, 154.
 Hawkherst, John, abbot, of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 210; William, sub-sacrist of the same, 213.
 Hawking, rector of, 134.
 Hawkins, John, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 211; Peter, 470; Ralph, mayor, A. 607.
 Hawks, Thomas, 240.
 Hayes, George, 124.
 Haylsam, John, monk of St. Au= gustine's monastery, 213.
 Hayns, gardiner to king Henry VIII 461.
 Hayward, Daniel, 237; Edw. mayor, A. 609.
 Head, Sir John, 59; prebendary, account of, 74; archdeacon, account of, 594; Francis, 99; Sir Francis, 594.
 Heathen land, near Canter= bury, 235.
 Heaton, Henry, master of King's-bridge hospital, 129, 130.
 Hele, Rev. Selby, 53.
 Helmham, diocese of, 283.
 Henchemanny's, the king's, their fees, A. 626.
 Henrietta, queen, 218; prin= cess married to king Charles I. at Canterbury, account of, A. 643.

Henry II. king, 190.
 Herault, Lewis, prebendary, account of, 95.
 Herb-market erected in city, A. 656.
 Herbert, Sir Edw. 239.
 Hereford, earl of, 403, 534.
 Hereford, diocese of, 283; bishops of, 8, 259, 264, 280, 403, 452, 483, 534, 563; prebendaries, 594.
 Heretic burnt at Canterbury, A. 633.
 Herlaston, Wm. de, keeper of the great seal, 139.
 Hermit in Canterbury, beheaded for an insurrection, A. 618.
 Hermitage in Canterbury, A. 617.
 Herne, vicars of, 71, 72.
 Herring, Rev. John, 501.
 Hertishorn, in county Derby, rectory of, 35.
 Hetherington, Galfridus, 91.

xxxiv

Hey, Rev. Dr. 155.
 Heylin, Dr. Peter, his life of abp. Laud, 481.
 Heyman, Sir Peter, 227.
 Hickes's thesaurus, 519.
 Hickham, Thomas, sacrist of St. Augustine's monastery, 207. See also Ickham.
 Hide, abbot of, 298.
 Higden, Wm. prebendary, account of, 66.
 High court of Canterbury, belonging to the priory of Christ church, A. 620.
 Higham Ferrers, collegiate church and hospital founded there, 418.
 Hill, John, alias Bury, prebendary, account of, 76.
 Hilles, Avery, mayor, A. 608.
 Hilliard, Walter, alias Tyler, 402.
 Hilsborough, lord, 514.
 Hoadly, Dr. 44.
 Hoath land near Canterbury, 236.
 Hobbs, Mr. 496.
 Hodges, John, mayor, A. 610.
 Hodgeskin, Dr. John, 587.
 Hog market in Canterbury, A. 617.
 Holcombe, Samuel, prebendary, account of, 90; prebendary of Worcester, *ibid.* Frances, 91.
 Hole, Rev. Mr. 53.

Holman, Geoffry, 141.
 Holte, John, alderman of New= ingate ward, A. 596.
 Holy cross, altar of, in St. Au= gustine's monastery, 196.
 Holy cross, Westgate, ceme= tery of, enlarged, A. 616.
 Holy Innocents, altar of, in St. Augustine's monastery, 197.
 Holy Trinity, altar of, in St. Augustine's monastery, 196; chapel of, in cathedral, 291, 405.
 Holy war in Palestine, 343, 347.
 Holyngborne, Wm. chaplain to the lord abbot of St. Augus= tine's, 212.
 Holywell, in county Hunting= don, rector of, 494.
 Homer, the works of, 277.
 Hompits, near Canterbury, 236.
 Honywood, Sir Robert, 146; Honywood's, 248, 249; Sir Wm. mayor, A. 608, 652.
 Hoo, vicar of, 61.
 Hooker, Mr. of Bishopsborne, 14, 77.
 Hooper, Geo. 32; dean life of, *ibid.* Abigail, 34.
 Hop-market, toll free, granted to city, A. 657.
 Hops, when first propagated in England, 461.
 Hopper's mill, a new quay erected there, A. 647.
 Hopton, Richard Cope, 91.
 Horndon on the hill, in Essex, rectors of, 103.
 Horne, dean, life of, 49; Dr. Samuel, *ibid.* Edmund, bai= liff of city, A. 603.
 Horsmonden, manor of, 535.
 Horton, manor of, 537.
 Hospitality, order for the keep= ing of it, by noblemen, &c. repairing to their houses in the country, A. 643.
 Hostia, cardinal bishop of, 202.
 Hothfield, manor of, 537.
 Hovenden, Robert, prebendary, account of, 65; George, pre= bendary, account of, 98; Tho= mas, mayor, A. 607.
 Houghfield, manor of, 144.
 Hougham, Wm. possesses Barton manor and house in Long= port, 241; William, junior, resides in the same, *ibid.* 242.
 Hougham's of Barton, alias Longport, and of Ash, ac= count of, 240.

Houghton le Spring, in county Durham, rectors of
 Hounds, kennel of, belonging to abbot of St. Augustine's, claimed by the king, 202.
 Howell, Sir Wm. 498.
 Howard chapel in Lambeth church, 456.
 Hubert, abp. see abp. Walter.
 Huett, John, mayor, A. 606.
 Huffam's, see Hougham's.
 Hugh, 3d. abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 193.
 Hume, David, the historian, 51, 52.
 Humfrevile, Sir Gilbert, 413.
 Hunden, Tho. abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 210.
 Hunt, Richard, prebendary, account of, 60; William, 241; John, mayor, A. 607.
 Hunt, alias Hadley, Wm. prebendary, account of, 86.
 Huntingdon, Juliana, countess of, buried in St. Augustine's monastery, 165; her charities, *ibid.* William de Clinton, earl of, 207.
 Huntingdon, archdeacons of, 398, 399, 475.
 Hurel, Reginald, alderman of Westgate, A. 596.
 Hutchinson, Mr. his system of philosophy, 50.
 Hyllys, —, 155.
 Hythe, hospital of, 13; castle of, 330; manor of, 350.
 Hythcroke, John, monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 I.
 Jacob, Edw. mayor, A. 609; alderman, 613; Dr. A. 650.
 Jackson, Tho. prebendary, account of, 65; Ralph, prebendary, account of, 103; John, mayor, A. 610.
 Jambert, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 181.
 James, Henry, prebendary, account of, 85.
 Ibetson, Richard, D. D. 96.
 Ibstock, in county Leicester, rectors of, 475.
 Ickham, rectors of, 42, 62, 70, 71, 74, 75, 94, 134, 586, 592, 594; parish, benefaction to, 94.
 Ickham, Tho. sacrist of St. Augustine's monastery, 216; Tho. bailiff of city, A. 604; Wm. bailiff of the same, *ibid.*

See also Hickham.
 Jefferies, Sir Geo. 95; James,
 prebendary, account of, *ibid.*
 Jeffreys, Sir Griffith, 95; John,
 lord, baron of Wem, *ibid.*
 Jeffrys, John, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 79.
 Jeken, Valentine, mayor, A. 609.
 Jemmett, Warham, mayor, A.
 607.
 Jersey, island of, 480.
 Jerusalem, antient map of sta=
 tions to it from London, A.
 596.
 Jesse, a great candlestick in
 church of St. Augustine's
 monastery, so called, 188.
 Jesus, alias Boys's hospital, 145;
 founded, A. 641.
 Jester to queen Elizabeth, A.
 638; to king Charles I. 644;
 to king Charles II. his fees
 at Canterbury, 649.
 Jews houses in possession of the
 corporation, A. 634.
 Impropiations, great evil of,
 177.
 Induction of incumbents be=
 longs to archdeacon, 553.
 Indulgencies on account of ju=
 bilees, granted to Christ=
 church, 339.
 Ingram, Wm. mayor, A. 605.

xxxvi

Insulis, Alanus de, 253.
 Interments of abps. antient me=
 thod of, 319.
 Inthronization of abps. account
 of, 531, 533, 541.
 Intrants, see non-freemen.
 Innundation and storm, terrible
 one at Canterbury, 175.
 Joade, Andrew, 240.
 John, king, 193.
 John, abbot of St. Augustine's
 monastery, life of, 178, 185.
 Johnson, Tho. 147.
 Jortin, Dr. his life of Erasmus,
 502.
 Josceline, chaplain to abp. Par=
 ker, 454.
 Joseph, John, alias Solleph,
 prebendary, account of, 104.
 Ireland, chancellor of, 436;
 bishops of, 517.
 Irish protestant schools, legacy
 to, 510.
 Iron-bar in Iron-bar-lane, pro=
 vided by the chamberlain, A.
 652.
 Iron-cross in St. Margaret's, A.
 613.

Isaac, Edw. 249.
 Isabel, queen to king Richard I. 347.
 Isham, Zacheus, prebendary, account of, 84.
 St. John's, alias Reomans, monastery of, 176.
 St. John baptist, altar of, in St. Paul's church in Canterbury, 243.
 Jubilees in honor of St. Thomas Becket, kept at Canterbury, 339.
 Judges itinerant, tax levied for their expences, A. 613; judges and associates of gaol delivery, entertained by city, 615, 637.
 Judicis, Wm. de, archdeacon, account of, 577.
 Ivechurch, rectors of, 2, 39, 65, 69, 135.
 Julio, the Italian physician, 460.
 Jurats, or sworn men of the city chamber, account of, A. 600.
 Jurdyn, Wm. monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Juries of citizens, a suit concerning their appearance, A. 642.
 Jury disfranchised for a false verdict. A. 637.
 Ivy-lane, 235.
 Juxon, Richard, 482; bishop, *ibid.* Sir Wm. 483.
 Iwade, church of, 556.
 Ixning, vicars of, 74.

K.

K. Charles I. 218, at Canterbury, A. 597, 643, 672; Char. II. at Canterbury, A. 599, 648, 650, 672; Edw. I. 198, 199, 362, 372, 545; Edward II. 379; Edward III. 112, 139, 168, 384, 394; Edward IV. 429, 432; at Canterbury, A. 621; Edward V. 432; Ethelbert, 178; George I. at Canterbury, A. 655, 656; George II. at Canterbury, *ibid.* Henry I. 262, 545; Henry II. 325, 326, 331, 332; Henry III. 195, 353, 355, 357; Henry V. 418; at Canterbury, A. 616; Henry VI. at Canterbury, A. 617, 618; Henry VII. 429, 434; at Canterbury, 439, A. 623; Hen. VIII. 588; at Canterbury, A. 627, 628, 672; James II. 62; James I. of Scotland, 412; James IV. 437;

John, 244, 347, 352; Richard I. 343, 347, 355; Richard II 168, 209, 401; at Canterbury, 401, 403, 408, 409; Richard III. 429; at Canterbury, A. 622; Philip, at Canterbury, A. 635; Ste=

xxxvii

phen, 170, 172, 322, 324, 325; William the conqueror, 313; Rufus, 311, 314; William III. 29, 491, 492; at Canterbury, A. 653, 654.

Kay, Dr. A. 652.

Kedlington in county Suffolk, rectors of, 27.

Kelsham, Peter, mayor, A. 606, 607.

Kemp, Tho. master of King's-bridge hospital, 132; Clement, 238, 239; Sir Thomas, 539; of Olantigh, 424.

Kenington, Wm. prior of St. Augustine's monastery, 206.

Kennet, Dr. 50, 219.

Kennington, rectors of, 220.

Kent, Hubert de Burgh, earl of, 356.

Kent, Canterbury metropolis of it, 253.

Kent and Canterbury hospital erected, A. 659; institution of, 621; subscription and receipts of, 672.

Kentish men, their antient liberties preserved, 306.

Kenulph, king, 181, 285. — See also Ceonulph.

Ketton, alias, Kedlington, in county Suffolk, rectors of, 61.

Kildare, Francis earl of, 224.

Kimpton, in county Herts, rector of, 86.

King, bishop, buried in Christ church, Oxford, 22; Thomas, prebendary, account of, 70; William, prebendary, account of, 97.

King and queen, the peculiar parishioners of the abp. 545, 546.

Kings of England borrow money, &c. of the abbots and religious houses, 167.

King's-bridge alias East-bridge, 126, 129, A. 657, 660. See also East-bridge.

KING'S-BRIDGE alias EAST-BRIDGE HOSPITAL, account of, 115; master of, 130, 118; patrons of Blean vicarage, 135. See also East bridge hospital.

King's meade, in Northgate,
A. 614.
King's mearke, 161.
King's mills, on the river Stour,
A. 629.
Kingsdown, chapel founded 197.
Kingsford, John, sen. mayor, A.
608, 652, 653.
Kingsley, Wm. prebendary, ac=
count of, 89; archdeacon, ib.
Kingsnoth, rectors of, 105.
Kingston, rector of, 82.
Kirkbye, Roger de, 537.
Kirtlington, council at, 295.
Knatchbull, Anne, 249; Sir
Edw. 251.
Knight, J. prebendary, account
of, 87; Mrs. Catherine, pos=
sesses and resides at the White
Friars in Canterbury, 114;
Henry, mayor, A. 608.
Knole, manor of, in Seven=
oke, 428; palace of, 434,
440, 524, 537.
Knott, Geo. mayor, A. 647.
Knowler, Tho. mayor, A. 608;
Charles, mayor, 609; George,
mayor, ibid. John, recorder,
611.
Knute, king, 183, 302. see
also Canute.
Knyvet, John, the king's chan=
cellor, 139.
Kynebert, abbot of St. Augus=
tine's monastery, life of, 181.
Kynghesmele, mill of, A. 614.
Kynghesnothe, Adam de, 197.

L.

Labredo, Ecy de, archdeacon,
see among the archdeacons.
Labredo, Amanenus, lord of,
572.

xxxviii

Lade, John, mayor, A. 607,
608, 609; Robert, deputy-re=
corder, 611.
Lady chapel in cathedral, 341,
585; in the under croft there,
434, 435; lady church in
city, morning prayers at six
o'clock there, for mayor and
corporation, A. 636.
Lambarde, Mr. author of the
perambulation, 312.
Lambert, Jambert, abbot of St.
Augustine's monastery, 283.
Lambert, Simnel, 438.
Lambeth, manor of, 350; coun=
cil at, 368; palace at, 360,
390, 398, 419, 429, 434, 437,
447, 449, 453, 456, 464, 483,

494, 495, 496, 498, 503, 509, 510, 512, 513, 515, 524, 525, 528; chapel, intended one at, 348, 507; library founded at the palace, 470, 483, 486, 510; rectory of, 33, 34; church of, 441, 456, 494, 495, 499, 504, 509, 513; burial ground there given for the use of parishioners, 495; poor of, benefactions to, *ib.* charity school founded at, *ib.* to the asylum there, 510.

Lamplugh, abp. of York, 32.

Lamborne, in Essex, rector of, 108.

Lamhith, chapel of, 566.

Lancaster, Tho. earl of, 202, 377; duke of, 400; Henry, duke of, 409, 416, A. 615.

Landbeach, rectors of, 451.

Landaff, bishops of, 74, 288, 303, 371; prebendary of, 381.

Lane, Tho. bailiff of city, A. 604; William, *ibid.*

Langdon, abbot of, 194, 369, 380; church of, 587.

Langdon, John, precentor of St. Augustine's monastery, 212; Thomas, bailiff of city, A. 604.

Langport, John, treasurer of St. Augustine's monastery, 213.

Langport, Longport, med, park of, 229. See also Longport.

Langton, John, chancellor of England, 571; bishop, A. 622.

Lanthony in Wales, priory of, 436, 437.

Langworth, John, prebendary, account of, 60; Lancelot, *ibid.*

Lanthorne, city one, bought for use of the corporation, A. 656; custom of sending a glass one to the mayor on his election, *ibid.*

Latham, the city architect, 487.

Latimer, Sir Wm. 578.

Lawrence, Elizabeth, 147.

Lawse, Tho. prebendary, account of, 56; master of King's-bridge hospital, account of, 132.

Layman, a prebendary by the king's licence, 88.

Layton, Richard, master in chancery, 213.

Lee, Sir John, 118; John, at, *ibid.* John, mayor, A. 608;

Zachary, *ibid.* Henry, *ibid.*
652.
Leech, John, canon of Sarum,
389.
Leeds, Christopher, mayor, A.
607.
Leeds Castle in Kent, 412;
prior of, his instalment by
the archdeacon, 554.
Legantine power vested in the
abp. 541.
Legate, apostolic title of, 321;
of perpetual legate, granted
to the abp. 541.
Legatus natus, title of, granted
to the abp. 323, 541.

xxxix

Legge, Hon. Edw. prebendary,
account of, 104.
Legis Peritus, of the city, A.
616. See Recorder.
Leicester, vicarage of St. Mar=
garet's in, 35; diocese of,
283; earl of, 460; lord, A.
640.
Leigh, Peter, cl. 594.
Leland's Itinerary, 354, 369,
374, 376, 399, 402, 405, 414,
424, 430; collectanea, 396.
Le Neve's life of abp. Tillot=
son, 493.
Lenham, east, parsonage of,
144.
Lenox, Mathew, earl of, 101.
Leprous hospital, St. Laurence,
near Canterbury, 245.
Letard, bishop of Soisson, 163,
270.
Leuknor, Sir Tho. 424.
Lewis, the French dauphin,
193, 566; king of France,
194, 325, 358.
Lewis, John, master of King's-
bridge hospital, account of,
134; Robert, mayor, A. 606.
Lewisham, vicars of, 35, 36,
37, 77, 104.
Lewknor, Sir Lewis, master of
the ceremonies to king Charles
I. A. 599.
Lexicon, heptaglotton, published
at Cambridge, 90.
Lichfield made an archiepisco=
pal see and abolished, 257,
258, 283, 284, 285; bishop
of, 279; Adulph or Eadulph,
bishop of, 257, 283; Warner,
dean of, 57; Boleyn, dean of,
93, prebendary of, 58; trea=
surer of, 575.
Lichfield and Coventry, bishops
of, 373, 556, 572; Abbot,

470, 472; Cornwallis, 49,
512; Frewen, 98; North, 48.
Lieudown, near Canterbury,
236.
Lillington, appropriation of the
church of, 579.
Lilye, Geo. prebendary, account
of, 55; Wm. the grammarian,
55, 56.
Liminge, rector of, 105; ma=
nor of, 319, 547.
Linacre, Dr. 461.
Lincoln, diocese of, 259; bi=
shops of, 139, 398, 417, 425,
442, 476, 534; Alexander,
323; Barlow, 83; Beaufort,
580; Henry, 381, 530; Laud,
475; Tenison, 493, 494;
Wake, 497; deans of, Parker,
451; Ufford, 388; Whit=
gift, 462; prebendaries of, 7,
8, 65, 80, 84, 100, 102, 107,
327, 370, 383, 389, 391, 398,
415, 451, 475, 578, 584;
archdeacon of, 383; chancellors
of, 70, 356; canons of, 574;
dean and chapter of, 553,
580.
Lincoln, earl of, 261.
Lincoln's Inn, preachers of,
27, 501.
Linsted, church of, 556, 576.
Lisle, Samuel, prebendary, ac=
count of, 85; archdeacon, ibid.
account of, 593
Littleborne, vicarage of, 59;
parsonage of, 202; chapel at,
205; parish of, 236.
Livings, small ones, augmented,
484, 495; benefaction for
repair of their houses, 510;
value enquired into for unit=
ing them, A. 649.
Livingsborne, alias Bekesborne,
church of, 118.
Llanarmon, sine cure, in Den=
bighshire, 9.
Lockley, Richard, mayor, A.
610.
Loders, now Love-lane, in
Canterbury, 233.
Loftie, Wm. mayor, A. 610.

xl

Lollards tower in Lambeth pa=
lace, 360, 419.
London, councils or synods at,
291, 295, 312, 316, 325, 367,
419, 581.
London, an archiepiscopal see,
252, 253, 263; diocese of,
284; St. Paul's cathedral in,
25, 302, 481, 486, 487; pall

sent to the church of, 266;
 arch priest of, 279, 280; bi=
 shops of, 187, 197, 279, 331,
 369, 395, 534, 544.; Abbot,
 470; Bancroft, 57, 467;
 Braybrooke, 404; Chisull,
 570; Clifford, 580; Court=
 ney, 403; Dunstan, 293; Fo=
 liot, 254, 263; Gilbert, 264;
 Gibson, 506; Grindal, 459;
 Juxon, 482, 483; Laud, 23,
 474; Kemp, 424, 425, 426,
 427; Maurice, 188, 315;
 Mellitus, 162, 253, 254, 267,
 271; Richard, 190, 320;
 Ridley, 71; Robert, 304;
 Robinson, 63; Roger, 356;
 Sudburv, 400, 401; Walden,
 416; Warham, 438; arch=
 deacons of, 73, 494; Sancroft,
 591; deans of, 29; Barwick,
 487; Cornwallis, 512; San=
 croft, 487; Secker, 507, 508;
 Stillingfleet. 106; Tillotson,
 490, 491; Wethershed, 356;
 Wynterburn, 584; Younger,
 63; canons of, 56, 63, 106,
 202, 391; residentiaries of 23,
 26, 91, 96, 97, 507; pre=
 bendaries of, 25, 26, 28, 76,
 82, 84, 91, 105, 132, 327,
 370, 379, 381, 398, 575,
 585, 587; chaunter of, 458;
 treasurer of, 467; library of,
 495.

London, priors of the holy
 trinity in, 403; dean of St.
 Martin's in, 427; Sion col=
 lege in, 490; Castle-street,
 school and library in St. Mar=
 tin's in the fields in, 494;
 benefaction to the poor of
 of that parish, 495; schools
 set up in, 431; benefactions
 to the several hospitals in,
 510.

London, churches in, St. An=
 drew's, Holborn, rectors of,
 30, 106; Alhallows, Lom=
 bard-street, rectors of, 79,
 86, 102, 103, 108; St.
 Bartholomew, rector of, 30;
 preachers of, 591; St. Bo=
 tolf, vicar of, *ibid.* Christ=
 church in, 369; St. Christo=
 pher's, rector of, 84; St.
 Clement's Danes, vicar of,
 81; Eastcheap, rector of, 95;
 St. Dionis Backchurch, rec=
 tors of, 56, 57, 75, 96, 104,
 595; St. Dunstan's in the
 West, rector of, 432; St.
 Giles's in the Fields, rector

of, 30; Cripplegate, vicar of, 106; St. George the martyr, Queen's square, rectors of, 86; St. Laurence Jury, lecturers of, 28, 30, 36; church of, 493; St. Martin's in the Fields, vicar of, 494; St. Mary Aldermanbury, domestic of, 27; Le Strand, rector of, 63; St. Mary Hill, rector of, 84; St. Mathew, Friday-street, rector of, 595; St. Michael, Queenhythe, rector of, 63; Bread-street, rector of, 91; Crooked lane, rectors of, 87; St. Mildred, rector of, 63; St. Peter's, Paul's wharf, rector of, 63; Cornhill, rector of, 69; St. Swithin's, London stone, rectors of, 67, 75; Queenhyth, rector of, 95.

London and Canterbury, composition between, for freedom of tallage, &c. A. 633.

xli

London, citizens of, 359, 360; seal of the city, 338; plague rages in, A. 643; tower of, first walled and ditched, 348; bridge, seal of, 338; benefactions to, 340.

Long, Tho. mayor, A. 607; Wm. mayor, 610.

Long Beech wood in Kent, 464.

Longport, borough and manor, account of, 228, 152, 158, 223, 244; fair in, 170; boundaries of, 235; demesne of 245, 246.

Long wall in city walls built, 401

Lord, John, A. 614.

Lord Chancellors, 409, 411, 412, 433, 437, 438, 439, A. 620; treasurers, 483.

Lort, Dr. 504, 513.

Lothaire, king, 164, 185.

Lott, John, mayor, A. 608.

Love, Dr. master of Benet college in Cambridge, 497.

Lovejoy, Eliz. her charities, 127, 155, A. 652.

Lovelace, Wm. 249; Launce-lot, recorder, A. 611; Francis, ibid. Mr. sergeant, A. 637.

Lovericke, Henry, 142.

Lowy of Tunbridge, 536.

Lucas, Richard, prebendary, account of, 104.

Lucius, king, 252.

Ludd, Thomas, his charity, A. 647.

Ludham, John, master of King's-
 bridge hospital, account of, 131.
 Lukedale, chantry of, in Well,
 152.
 Lulling, abbot of St. Augustine's
 monastery, life of, 182.
 Lutterworth, parish of, 413.
 Luxmoore, John, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 86.
 Lycophron, edition of, 500.
 Lyd, vicars of, 18, 46, 47, 58.
 Lygham, Peter, master of King's-
 bridge hospital, account of, 132.
 Lymiter, Tho. mayor, A. 606.
 Lymme, vicar and church of,
 555, 556, 577, 588.
 Lynch, dean, 96, 498, 499, 595;
 life of, 41; Simon, *ibid.* John,
 prebendary and archdeacon, ac=
 count of, 42, 70, 75, 595;
 Lynch's, of Grove, 41.
 Lyncoln, Henry, bailiff of city,
 A. 603.
 Lynde, John, bailiff of city, A.
 604; mayor, 605, 618.
 Lyons, council at, 358; ca=
 nonry of the church of, 365.

M.

Mace, new one, purchased by
 city, A. 651.
 Maces of city not to be borne
 within precincts of cathedral,
 404; borne by the mayor be=
 fore queen Mary, A. 636.
 Magdalen college in Cambridge,
 master of, 10, 12.
 Maidstone, palace at, 389, 392,
 405, 406, 407, 423, 434, 524,
 537; manor of, 547; church
 of, 406, 407; college of, 348,
 359, 405, 417, 579; hospital
 of, 359, 380, 405; school at,
 49; bridge at, 405; mill of,
 435.
 Malcolm, king of Scots, 560;
 Maud da, of, *ibid.*
 Mallaham, Wm. prior of the
 convent of White friars, 113.
 Malling, Robt. commissary of
 Canterbury, 246.
 Malmesbury, abbot of, 284.
 Man, diocese of, 258.
 Mann, Sir Horace, 49; Wil=
 liam, A. 651.
 Manston, Joane, of St. Lau=
 rence, 222.
 Mantel, Sir Walter, 10.
 Manwood, Mr. justice 457; Mr.
 636; Sir Roger, chief baron,
 640; his funeral, *ibid.*
 March, Alice, 470.

- Marci, Richard de, 246.
- Marden, Laurence, monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
- Margaret, queen of king Edw. I. 372; king Henry VII's. mother, 434; daughter of king Henry VII. *ibid.* 437, 546.
- Marie Henrietta, (queen of king Charles I.) account of her reception at Canterbury, A. 597, 672.
- Marisco, John de, prior of St. Augustine's monastery, 194.
- Marly farm, Kingston, A. 655.
- Markets in city, for poultry, A. 659; hops, 657; hogs, 617; new one, 622; for tanners, 659; for fish, called Whitstable market, *ibid.* for herbs, 656; market bell erected, 640.
- Marlborough, duke of, 514; the great duke of, at Canterbury, A. 654.
- Marriages, royal, solemnized at Canterbury, 218, 357, 372.
- Marshal, earl, 534.
- Martyr, Peter, 101.
- Martyr, tomb of, in cathedral visited, A. 626.
- Martyrdom in cathedral, keeper of, 191.
- Marwood, rector of, 97.
- Map, antient one, of stations to the holy land, A. 596.
- Maplisden, Francis, mayor, 608.
- Mason, Wm. bailiff of city, 604.
- Master, Wm. prebendary, account of, 93; James, mayor, A. 607.
- Masters of the Rolls, 438.
- Masters, Mrs. her charities, 127, 155, 242.
- Masterson, Daniel, mayor, 607.
- Mathiolus upon Discorides, 73.
- Maud, the empress, 322, 324.
- May, Mr. 149; George, mayor, A. 606; Richard, mayor, 608.
- Mayfield, palace at, 382, 386, 393, 524.
- Mayhenet, vicar of Cranbrook, 591.
- Mayhew, Dr. of Boston, 508.
- Maynard's hospital or spital, 156. A. 641, 658, 661.
- Mayo, Bell, bishop suffragan of, 437, 535, 539.
- Mayor, grant of chusing one to the citizens, A. 618; his view of frank pledge, as clerk of the markets, 623; charges of an entertainment at his house,

624; displaced by order of privy council, 638; his salary fixed, 645; appointed a deputy-lieutenant, 648.

Mayor and aldermen of city appointed, 602; visitors of the hospital at Hackington, 640; their livery gowns, 648.

Mayor and commonalties, 129, 136, 239, A. 613; first appointed, A. 602; trustees for different charities, 127, 155, 156, A. 652; their composition with the prior of Christ church, 623; mayor and citizens, guardians of orphans, A. 643.

MAYORS OF THE CITY, list of, A. 605.

Mayoress of the city to be provided with a gown at the expense of the mayor, A. 635.

Measures, standard ones, provided in city, A. 641, 660.

Medicini Statica, treatise of, 505.

Meliton, manor of, 535, 536.

Mellitus, bishop of London, 253.

Mentz, Boniface, archbishop of, 281, 532.

Menys, John, prebendary, account of, 75.

Meopham, church of, 383, 405.

Mercia, kings of, Beornulph, 286; Ethelbald, 281; Merceline, Penda, 278; bishops of, 257.

Mereworth, Roger de, 537.

xliii

Merlin, prophecy of, 253.

Mersham, rectors of, 58.

Meryam, John, mayor, A. 607.

Middlesex, archdeacon of, 388.

Middleton, appropriation of, 175.

Middleton, Wm. the abp. official and vicar-general, 570.

Midley, rector of, 9.

Mildreda, 164.

Mill of St. Gregories, 140.

Millers and the parishioners of Westgate, dispute between, A. 632.

Milles, Richard, 70; Dr. dean of Exeter, 499; Geo. mayor, A. 608.

Mills, John, prebendary, account of, 69.

Mills in the city, poll bays put up at them, A. 645.

Milner, Gregory, prebendary, account of, 105.

Milton, near Canterbury, rector of, 65; near Sittingborne,

vicar of, 72, church of, 565;
 Keynes, in county of Bucks,
 rector of, 92.
 Minors, Richard, 540.
 Minot, Edmund, A. 658.
 Minster in Thanet, vicars of,
 58, 76, 80, 82, 93, 134; ap=
 propriation of, 175; bene=
 factions to parish, 94.
 Minster in Shepy, nunnery of,
 322.
 Mintage and coinage, privilege
 of, granted to abbot of St.
 Augustine's monastery, 169.
 Mints in Canterbury, 520.
 Mitre, privilege of wearing,
 granted to the abbot of St.
 Augustine's monastery, 171,
 184, 191, 192.
 Mitred abbot, meaning of, 171;
 abbot of St. Augustine's mo=
 nastery, one of them. *ibid.*
 Moat-house, near Canterbury,
 236.
 Modena, duke and duchess of,
 at Canterbury, A. 651.
 Molinæus Petrus, see Moulin.
 Monasteries plundered by Wil=
 liam the conqueror, 185;
 dissolved ones searched for
 hidden treasures, 217.
 Monetarii, or coinages formerly
 in Canterbury, 521.
 Mongeham, great, 15, 16, 39,
 69, 85, 96, 102, 133.
 Monins, Alice, 451.
 Monk, general, A. 599.
 Monks Idleigh, rectors of, 70,
 107.
 Monks supposed to take the best
 care of churches, 176; fre=
 quently forged charters and
 writings, 256; and abps. for=
 merly lived in common, 310.
 Monkton, vicar of, 93; par=
 sonage of, 392.
 Monmouth, duke of, 33.
 Montague, Henry Pole, lord,
 445; general, A. 599.
 Montfaucon, father, 505.
 Montis Cassini, abbot of, 172.
 Monstria, noble family of, 575.
 Moore, dean, life of, 48, 515;
 George, prebendary, account
 of, 48, 81.
 Moot Hall, in St. Mary Bred=
 man's parish, A. 615.
 Mordant, Lord, A. 598.
 Morley, bp. of Wincheller, 33.
 Mortlake in Surry, the abp's.
 residence, 315, 316, 369.
 Morphet, Wm. master of King's-
 bridge hospital, account of, 132.

Morres, Dr. rector of Hinckley, 45.
Mortimer, Isabel de, 368; Hugh de, the abp's. official and vicar-general, 569, 570.
Mortmain, statute of, its consequence to religious houses, 176.
Morton, abp. his devise, 435; Morton's ibid.

xliv

Morville, Hugh de, 331, 333.
Mote park, near Maidstone, 435.
Mottrum, Adam de, archdeacon, 409; account of, 579.
Moulin, Peter du, prebendary, account of, 68.
Montague, J. master of King's-bridge hospital, account of, 132.
Moyle, John, 15; Sir Tho. surveyor of the king's works, 218; sheriff of Kent, A. 635.
Much Hadham, in co. Herts, rectors of, 73.
Mundesley, rectory of, in diocese of Norwich, 493.
Mungham, little, parsonage of, 202, 205.
Mulus, king, 164, 185.
Mullynge, John, mayor, A. 605.
Mumpesson, Mr. 540.
Munn, John, mayor, A. 608.
Mustredeleves, livery of, 538.
Myllis, Wm. monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
Myllys, John, alias Warham, prebendary, account of, 97.
Myles, Mr. L. L. B. 540.
Mylynin, John, monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
Mynes, Wm. monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214; Edward, monk of the same, ib.
Mynte, the king's school, Canterbury, formerly so called 125.
Mystole, in Chartham, 68.

N.

Narbonne in Languedoc, church of, 574.
Nackington, 206, 235; parsonage of, 144; church of 145.
Nathaniel, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 179.
Natynden, John de, parson of St. George's Canterbury, 111.
Nayler, John, mayor, A. 606.
Nedingworth, in co. Hun. rector of, 434.
Nether Hardres, parishioners of, A. 633.
Nethersole, James, mayor, A.

607; Edward, mayor, *ibid.*
 John, 658.
 Nevil, Tho. dean, life of, 10;
 Robert, prebendary, account
 of, 104; Ralph, elected abp.
 568; buried in Nevil's cha=
 pel in the cathedral, 11, 12.
 Nevil's, of co. Nottingham, 10.
 Nevinson, Stephen, prebendary,
 account of, 87.
 New Purchase, in St. Paul's pa=
 rish, 223; park, the king's in
 Canterbury, *ibid.*
 Newe, Tho. parson of God=
 mersham, 400.
 Newe, Tho. de Wolton, 118;
 Tho. de Recolare, master of
 King's-bridge hospital, account
 of, 131.
 Newel, Henry, chaplain, 119.
 Newingate, alderman of, A. 596;
 tower of, 614; repaired, 623.
 Newton, Theodore, prebendary,
 account of 56; Mr. buried
 in chapter-house of cathe=
 dral, 82.
 Newtonian system attacked, 50.
 New works, hospital in Maid=
 stone, 359.
 Nicholson, James, mayor, 607;
 Nicholas, mayor, *ibid.* 609.
 Nicolaus, archdeacon, 563.
 Niridea in Naples, abbot of,
 179.
 Nixon, Tho. prebendary, ac=
 count of, 95.
 Non-freemen or intrants, com=
 pound for leave to open shops,
 A. 614.
 Norborne, parsonage of, 202.
 Norfolk, Stedman, archdeacon
 of, 80.
 Norfolk, churches, legacy for
 sermons in, 453.
 Norgate, alderman of, A. 596.
 See also Northgate.
 Norman, Tho. bailiff of city,
 A. 604.

xlv

Normandy, chief justiciaries of,
 425; clergy of, 517.
 Norris, Charles, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 97; Charles, vicar
 of Braborne, *ibid.*
 North, dean, life of, 48, 54.
 Northborne, chapel of, 205.
 North Cray, rectors of 67.
 Northfleet, vicar of, 66; par=
 sonage, 414; rector of, 580;
 manor of, 140, 547.
 Northgate in Canterbury, par=
 sonage of, 144, 152; pa=

rishioners of, 148, 149; gate
 widened, A. 658.
 North Kilworth, rector of 475.
 Northolmes, Northome, Nord=
 home, North holmes, near
 Canterbury, vines planted in,
 204, 225, 233.
 Northumberland, King, arch=
 deacon of, 97.
 Northumberland, Alfred, king
 of, 278; earl of, 410.
 Norton, rector of, 475.
 Norwich, mayor and citizens of,
 458; St. Peter, of Mancroft,
 church in, 494; bridewell at,
 its beautiful flint masonry, 216
 Norwich, bishops of, 189, 534;
 Bagot, 52; Courtney, 408;
 Freak, 589; Gray, 351;
 Green, 80, 593; Hall, 591;
 Horne, 52; Lisle, 85, 594;
 Middleton, 570; Redman,
 13, 57, 590; Tanner, 70;
 William, 190; deans of, 30;
 prebendaries, *ibid.*
 Nosthill priory, Yorkshire, 138.
 Notaries to the apostolic see,
 582; public, 584.
 Notbald, abbot of St. Augus=
 tine's monastery, life of, 180.
 Nott, George, A. 608.
 Nottingham, Heneage, earl of,
 63.
 Novæ Ordinationes, charter of
 the city so called, A. 602.
 Nowel, Alexander, prebendary,
 account of, 76.
 Nutt and Walker, Mess. 236.
 Nutt, Wm. mayor, A. 606, 607.
 Nycholls, Adrian, mayor, 607.
 Nycolls, Geo. surveyor, 218.
 O.
 Oakingham, church of, 8.
 Oaten, Ote, hill, executions
 at, A. 639, 651, 657.
 Obedientiaries of St. Augus=
 tine's monasery, 173.
 Ochinus, or Ochine, Bernard,
 prebendary, account of, 101.
 Ockman, Tho. mayor, A. 608.
 Odo, constitutions of, 291.
 Offa, king of Mercia, 181, 257,
 258, 283, 284.
 Officials to abp. 569, 587; to
 the archdeacon, 242, 551,
 568, 569.
 Offord, John de, keeper of
 privy and great seals, 387,
 388. See also Ufford.
 Okerland, 145.
 Okynfold, Wm. monk of St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, 214.

Old castle gate stopped up, A. 634.
 Old park in St. Martin's, near Canterbury, 223, 225, 239; spring of water in, given to city, 656.
 Oldcastle, Sir John, 413.
 Olive trees recommended to king Edw. VI. 461.
 Oliver, Dr. 59; Nicholas, 227; Elizabeth, sister of St. Laurence hospital, 248.
 Omer, Mr. official to archdeacon, 568.
 Onestufeld, council at, 278.
 Onyngs, John, 403.
 Options, the abp's. what they are, 517.
 Orange, prince of, 33, 45, 488; at Canterbury, A. 651.
 Orgar, Richard, monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Ormaret, Card. Pole's friend, 447

xlvi

Osbern, Wm. bailiff of city, 604.
 Osbern's life of abp. Bregwin, 282; of abp. Odo, 292.
 Osborne, master, Peter, 458.
 Ossory, Tenison, bishop of, 59.
 Otford, palace at, 375, 439, 524; manor of, 547.
 Otham, rectors of
 Ovenden, Mr. A. 639.
 Oughton, Henry, mayor, 609; Anthony, mayor, *ibid*.
 Ovings, John, master of King's-bridge hospital, account of, 131.
 Outlawries, proceedings of, in sheriff's court, A. 623.
 Owre, parsonage, 144; curate of, 145.
 Owre, Elizabeth, 154.
 Oxenden, Sir Henry, 66; Henry, 251.
 Oxford, university, 398, 418, 429, 440, abp. visitor of, 412, 523; chancellors of, 403, 440, 447, 467, 485, 581; scholarships in, 434; colleges in, All Souls, 48, 65, 80, 89, 105, 106, 417, 418, 441, 484, 486, 584, 590; Baliol, 470; Canterbury, 55, 94, 392, 397, 405, 413; Christ church, 498; dean of, 7, 8, 85, 497, 499; canons of, 45, 46, 48, 85, 480, 497, 499, 509, 515; students, 46; Corpus, Christi, 25; Edmund hall, 69; Exeter, 480; Hartford, 108; Jesus, 95, 480, 587; Lincoln, 559; Magda-

len, 49, 50, 53, 62, 84, 95,
 592; Merton, 427; New
 College, 441, 587, 588;
 New Inn, 436; Peckwater
 Inn, 432; Pembroke, 480;
 Queen's, 57, 93, 460; St.
 Bernard's, 418; St. John's,
 418, 475, 478, 481, 482,
 483; Trinity, 486; White-
 hall, 587; Bodleian, or pub-
 lic library in, 94, 477, 480,
 490; divinity school, 441,
 418, 427; convocation house,
 480; theatre, 486; profes-
 sorship of arabick, 480; he-
 brew, *ibid.* king's, of greek,
 587; regius, 499; univer-
 sity orator, 480.
 Oxford, bishops of, 481; Parker,
 62, 134, 592; Potter, 46,
 499; Secker, 507, 512; arch-
 deacon, Potter, 46, 47, 108.
 Oxford, parishes in St. Giles's,
 482, 484; St. Mary's church,
 441.
 Oxford, or Chicheley steeple in
 cathedral, 419.
 Oyer and Terminer, commission
 of, granted for the city, 642.

P.

Packinton, Wm. de archdeacon,
 account of, 578.
 Padre, Paolo, or father Paul, 20.
 Page, Michael, mayor, A. 608.
 Pagus Ambri, now Ambresbury,
 300.
 Palace of king Ethelbert in Can-
 terbury, 253, 265; of St.
 Augustine's monastery, 218,
 223; the abps. in Canter-
 bury, 309.
 Palaces and castles belonging to
 abp. 524, 525.
 Palatines, poor ones, benefac-
 tions to, 495.
 Palfrey of abbot of St. Augus-
 tine's monastery, claimed by
 the king, 202.
 Palls, sent by the Pope to St.
 Augustine, 253, 266; to the
 abps. account of, 532.
 Palmer, Sir Henry, 15; John,
 prebendary, account of, 75;
 Dr. John, 595.
 Palsgrave, his reception at Can-
 terbury, A. 642; takes ship-
 ping at Margate, 643.
 Pandulph, the Pope's legate,
 337, 354.

xlvi

Papal power re-established by

queen Mary, 446.
 Papillon's, 114.
 Paramore, Tho. mayor, A. 607.
 Pargate, Richard, 113.
 Paris, John, master of King's-
 bridge hospital, account of,
 134; Mathew, his history, 453.
 Parise, Wm. 540.
 Parish priests, monks the worst,
 176.
 Parishes, division of, 273, 276.
 Park, the king's new one in
 Canterbury, 223, A. 672;
 the old one in St. Martin's
 parish there, *ibid*.
 Parker, Miss, 36; Samuel, pre=
 bendary and archdeacon, ac=
 count of, 62; master of Kings-
 brige hospital, account of, 134;
 archdeacon, account of 591;
 John, 458; serjeant at law,
 591; Tho. mayor, A. 610,
 Parker's, 68; of county Nor=
 wich, account of, 451.
 Parker's Antiquitates Brit. Eccle=
 siae, 444; Skeletos Cantab. 459.
 Parkhurst, Richard, prebendary,
 account of, 67.
 Parliament, abbots, why sum=
 moned to, 172.
 Panormitan, 517.
 Parrot, Sir John, 248, 249.
 Parties, the rancour of different
 ones, in giving characters, 469.
 Pask, Thomas, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 73.
 Pass master appointed for the
 city, A. 658.
 Paternoster hill, 236.
 Pavia Ananatus, bishop of 583.
 Paving, watching, &c. of the
 city, act for, A. 658.
 Paul, Sir Geo. his life of abp.
 Whitgift, 465.
 Pauley, Tho. 146.
 Peake, Humphrey, prebendary,
 account of, 105; of Hills
 court, *ibid*.
 Pearson, Andrew, 458.
 Pecoek, Wm. 231, 232.
 Peckham, east, vicars of, 81,
 85, 96, 100.
 Peckham, John, monk of St.
 Augustine's monastery, 201;
 Michael, abbot of the same,
 life of, 207.
 Peculiars of the abp. account of,
 516; dean and judge of, 518.
 Peeres, John, mayor, A. 607.
 Peerson, Andrew, prebendary,
 account of, 101.
 Pegge, Dr. Samuel, his disser=
 tation on episcopal coins,

519; Rev. Mr. A. 613.
 Pierce, Thomas prebendary, account of, 84.
 Pelegrine, Hugh, 575; Raymond, ibid.
 Pelican, Thomas, master of King's-bridge hospital, 132.
 Pembroke, earl of, 200, 534.
 Pembroke, Richard, mayor, A. 609; Wm. mayor, ibid.
 Penitents, reconciliation of on holy Thursday by archdeacon, 554.
 Penny, Gilbert, mayor, A. 607.
 Pennyman, James, 499.
 Penshurst, Geo. abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 210.
 Penshurst, rectors of, 99.
 Penthwin, Hugh, archdeacon, account of, 585.
 Pentworth, John, register to archdeacon and apparitor-general, 584.
 Perambulation of the barony of abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, 192.
 Percy, Tho. mayor, A. 606.
 Perjury, punishment of, in city, by order of the star chamber, A. 631.
 Peter, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 177.

xlvi

Peter Blesensis, dean of Wolverhampton, 349.
 Peter's pence collected in England, 574.
 Peterborough, dean of, 10, 12; abbey of, 333.
 Peto, Wm. cardinal and franciscan friar, 447.
 Petre, Sir Wm. 3.
 Petham, manor of, 547.
 Petronius, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 179.
 Pettis, manor of, 535, 536.
 Pettit, Paul, mayor, A. 608.
 Peyntwyn, John, archdeacon, 434.
 Picard, Richard, mayor, A. 609.
 Piddle town, rectors of, 103.
 Pie powder courts held in city, A. 621.
 Pilgrims, ordering of lodgings and victuals for, in city, A. 629.
 Pillory placed at corn-market, A. 628.
 Pilton, in co. Northampton, rectors of, 86.
 Pisa, oecumenical council at, 581.
 Pitseus, the writer, 113, 579.

Pisinge, Wm. mayor, A. 609.
 Pitt, right hon. Wm. chancellor
 of the Exchequer, presented
 with freedom of city, A. 658;
 entertained at dinner by citi=
 zens, 659.
 Plague, great one, rages in Eng=
 land, 388, 392; in city, A.
 640, 645.
 Plays performed in court and
 guildhall, A. 634.
 Pleas, privilege of holding, grant=
 ed to city, A. 615.
 Plomer, Geo. mayor, A. 609.
 Plompton, John, mayor, A. 605.
 Pluckley, rectors of, 74, 594.
 Pocock, Dr. the orientalist, 33.
 Poldhurst, tythery of, in Harble=
 down, 144.
 Pole, Sir Richard, 445.
 Pollen, John, mayor, A. 608.
 Ponet, John, prebendary, account
 of, 86.
 Poney, Tho. abbot of St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, life of,
 204.
 Popham, judge. 467.
 Poor of Canterbury, benefactions
 to, 122, 461, 495.
 Porpoise, one caught in the
 town dyke, A. 637.
 Porre, Elured, 169.
 Porteus, Dr. 509, 512.
 Portreeve, or Provost of city,
 appointed, 602.
 Portsea, bishop of, 198, 362.
 Pory, John, prebendary, account
 of, 76.
 Potter, dean, life of, 46, 108,
 499; Tho. 47, 499; Martha,
 buried in cathedral, 47; John,
 prebendary, account of, 108.
 Poor priests hospital in Can=
 terbury, 338, 568, 569, A.
 638, 661; made a general
 workhouse and bridewell, 656
 Poulton, the jesuit, 497.
 Pound, common one, at West=
 gate, A. 628.
 Powys, Tho present dean, account
 of, 54.
 Poynings, Sir Edw. 436, 535;
 master, A. 624, 626.
 Prat, Richard, mayor, A. 605.
 Præfect of the city, A. 602.
 Præmonstratentians, conservator
 of the order of, 198.
 PREBENDARIES or CANONS
 of Christ church in Canterbury,
 LIST OF, 13, 18, 27, 28, 39,
 40, 42, 55, 467, 499, 516.
 PRECINCTS and VILLES ex=
 empt from city liberties, 109;

without the walls exempt or
extra-parochial, 135, 136.
Prelates, their election declared
free by king John, 525.
Premunire, fear of, in the elec=
tion of an abp. 528.

xlix

Preneste, Langham, cardinal,
bishop of, 395.
Prerogative court of abp. 518.
Preston, church of, 386, 569.
Preston, viscount, 497.
Prideux, Edmund, 27.
Priestley, Dr. 52.
Priests, decree forbidding them
to marry, 316.
Primacy of the see of Canter=
bury, 253, 254; of England,
adjudged to the abp. 310;
contest for it, 320.
Primas Totius Britanniae, style
of, when first used, 278.
Primate and metropolitan of all
England, title of, when first
granted to the abp. 323.
Printing used in St. Augustine's
monastery, 168; when first
brought into England, 431.
Priuli, Aloysio, 450.
Privy seal, keeper of, 579.
Propagation of the gospel, so=
ciety for, 495.
Propchaunt, Tho. mayor, 605.
Protection of the king, granted
to abbots, &c. 200.
Proude, John, bailiff of city,
A. 603.
Provinces or bishoprics, king=
dom divided into, 276.
Provision, bulls of, introduced,
346.
Provisions, different prices of,
in former times, A. 617, 619,
624, 625, 626.
Prynne, 479, 481.
Purefoy, Nicholas, 7.
Puritans destroy the windows
of Lambeth chapel, 434.
Purleigh, rector of, 589.
Pyrre, John, bailiff of city, A.
603.

Q.

Queen Anne, A. 654; bounty,
governors of, 495.
Queen Catherine (wife to king
Henry VIII.) at Canterbury,
628; dowager at Canterbury,
A. 653; Eliz. at Canterbury,
218, 224, A. 638; at Croy=
don palace, 453, 464; at
Lambeth palace, *ibid.* wife

of king Henry VII. 434; at
 Canterbury, A. 623; Isabella,
 120, 139, 530; Mary, at
 Canterbury, 446, 447, A.
 636; queen to king Charles
 II. at Canterbury, A. 650.
 Queaks in Thanet, king Wm.
 lodges at, A. 654.
 Queningate, new tower, &c.
 of, A. 616; lane, 617, 622.
 Quo warranto issued against the
 city, A. 643.

R.

Raby, lord, 66.
 Redcliffe, Houstonne, prebendary,
 account of, 70.
 Railton, Richard, mayor, 606.
 Rande, Gregory, mayor, *ibid*.
 Randolph, Herbert, recorder, 611
 Rawstorne, Jeremiah, 114.
 Reading, John, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 89.
 Reading, council at, 353, 367;
 convocation at, 366; new
 charter to the town of, 481;
 hospital at, *ibid*.
 Recorder, or Legis Peritus of
 city, his antient fee, A. 616.
 Rectors and vicars, poor ones,
 in Kent, benefactions to, 495.
 Reculver, chantry at, 131; ma=
 nor of, 150, 547; parsonage,
 151; palace at, 265; abbot
 of, 278.
 Redercheape, 161.
 Redman, Wm prebendary, ac=
 count of, 56; archdeacon, ac=
 count of, 589: John, of co.
 Cambridge, *ibid*.
 Redyngate, ward of, 230; al=
 derman of, A. 596; bridge

I

without it, 622. See also Ri=
 dingate.
 Reeve, Wm. mayor, A. 608.
 Registers to archdeacon, 584.
 Regrating and forestalling, pre=
 sentments of, A. 638.
 Religious houses, arms and effi=
 gies of their benefactions set
 up in churches, &c. 580.
 Remsted in Sussex, nunnery of,
 141, 340, 358.
 Rettington, Essex, rector of, 501
 Rhemes, council at, 184, 324,
 560; abp. of, 337.
 Rich, Edmund, 357.
 Richards, Rev. John, 147; Ste=
 phen, mayor, A. 610.
 Richmond, archdeacon of, 258;
 Henry, earl of, 432; duke

of, A. 600.

Riddell, Geoffry, baron of the exchequer, 563.

Ridingate repaired and widened, A. 636; taken down and rebuilt, 658.

Ridley, Drs. Nicholas and Lancelot, 64; Nicholas, prebendary, account of, 71; Nicholas, 461; bishop, 459.

Ring of abbot of St. Augustine's monastery claimed by the king

Ringwold, rector of, 97.

Ripple, Solomon de, bailiff of St. Augustine's monast. 205.

Rippon, Dering, dean of, 91.

Rising, Wm. prior of holy trinity, London, 403.

River Stour, act for cleaning and deepning, A. 629; level tried for improving its navigation, ib.

Rivitt, Dr. 69.

Roan, abp. of, 345, 428.

Roberts, Elizabeth Johanna, 147.

Robinson, John, prebendary, account of, 63; Charles, present recorder, 242; A. 611; John, mayor, A. 609.

RECORDERS of the city, LIST OF, A. 611.

Rochdale, co. Lancaster, grammar school founded there, 453.

Roche, Andomar de, archdeacon. See Rupy.

Rochester, diocese of, 284; cathedral church founded, 267, 309; patronage of, 353, 543; bishops of, 279, 350, 355, 369, 380, 382, 390, 534, 538, 561; the abps. cross bearer, 542; Ascelin, 561; Barlow, 82; Ernest, 309; Ernulph, ibid; Freak, 589; Geast, ib. Gundulph, 308, 309; Justus, 267, 272; Ithamar, 274; Kempe, 424, 425; Neal, 475; Paulinus, 308; Ponet, 87; Ralph or Rodulph, 317, 318, 560; Romanus, 272; Ridley, 71; Sandford, 565; Seward, 304; Warner, 57; Wittersley, 398; 399; deans, Castilion, 58; Dampier, 64; Freak, 589; Herring, 501; Turner, 23, 26; archdeacons, Edyal, 585; prebendaries, 143.

Rochester, dean and chapter of, A. 672.

Rochester castle, custody of, granted to abp. 321, 330, 350; bridge, benefactions to,

340, 414, 422, 431, 436, 441;
 money levied for the repair
 of it; A. 636.
 Roger, archdeacon, 189; abbot
 of St Augustine's monastery,
 life of, 191.
 Rogers, dean, life of, 8, 146;
 Francis, D. D. 9; Ann,
 buried in cathedral, *ibid.* Dr.
 13; Richard, master of King's-
 bridge hospital, account of, 133;
 Thomas, A. 654.
 Rokesley, Gregory de, 570.
 Roman bricks, in St Pancrase
 chapel, 221; arch at Worth=
 gate, A. 659.

li

Romans, their law concerning
 burials, 281.
 Rome, court of, intollerable ex=
 actions of it, 529; removed
 to Lyons in France, 572;
 returned to Rome, 576.
 Romney, bailiffs of the town
 of, 404
 Romney, Charles, lord, lord-
 lieutenant of the county, pre=
 sented with freedom of city,
 A. 661, 662.
 Rooke, Sir Geo. admiral, ac=
 count of, 250; Wm. mayor,
 A. 608; Finch, killed in a
 duel, A. 654.
 Rook's of St. Laurence, account
 of, 250.
 Rooks nest, now St. Laurence-
 house, near Canterbury, 250.
 Rookby, Sir Tho. Robinson,
 lord, 45.
 Rooper, 155.
 Roos, Tho. lord of Hamlake, 117
 Roper, Tho. 154; John, of St.
 John's hospital, *ibid.*
 Ros, Wm. de, 330; Geoffry de,
 fee of, 350.
 Rose, damask, first brought into
 England, 461.
 Rose, Wm. bailiff of city, 604;
 John, mayor, 607; alderman,
 his gift for making the river
 Stour navigable, A. 640.
 Rotlande, Wm. A. 627.
 Rotherfield, in Sussex, rector
 of, 96.
 Roverius, 176.
 Royle, Joseph, mayor, A. 610.
 Rozier, land, in Holy Cross,
 Westgate, A. 616.
 Rucking, rector of, 59.
 Ruffinian, abbot of St. Augus=
 tine's monastery, life of, 178.
 Rumworth, alias Cirencester,

Henry, archdeacon, account of, 582.
 Rupy, Andomar de, archdeacon, account of, 578.
 Rush, Anthony, prebendary, account of, 60.
 Rushborne, tythery of, 144.
 Russell, lord, 28.
 Rutlande, Wm. mayor, A. 606; Rutlande's, 222.
 Rydle, Roger, mayor, A. 605.
 Ryngely, Mary, 145.
 Ryton, rectors of, 506, 515.

S.

Saravia, Adrian, prebendary, account of, 77.
 Sabine, Avery, his charity to King's bridge hospital, 127; mayor, A. 607.
 Sac friars settle in Canterbury, A. 613.
 Sackett, John, master of King's-bridge hospital, account of, 133, 134; rector of Mongeham, ib.
 Sare, Tho. mayor, A. 605, 606; Stephen, mayor, ibid.
 Salisbury or Sarum, church of, 345; bishops of, 331, 538, 545; Abbot, 470; Dene, 437; Fotherby, 13, 102; Geast, 588; Hallum, 581; Herbert, 564; Hubert, 345, 346, 347; Hugh, 344; Willoughby, 72; Friar Peto, made bishop, 447; the bishop, precentor to the abp. 542; deans, Clark, 85; Cobham, 378; Freak, 589; Peirce, 84; chancellors of, 357, 400, 417; treasurers of, 43; precentors of, 579; canons or prebendaries of, 389, 417, 422, 432, 445, 582; archdeacon of, 345.
 Salisbury, Robt. Cecil, earl of, 224; lady Margaret, countess of, 445.
 Salmestone grange, Thanet, 209.
 Salmon, Tho. Edw. mayor, 610.
 Saltwood, manor of, 350, 547; castle or palace of, 330, 408, 524; rectors of, 67, 573, 587; hospital of, 13.

lii

Saltwood, Robt. keeper of St. Mary's chapel in St. Augustine's monastery, 213.
 Sallust, elegant edition of, 67.
 Salutation tavern in St. Andrew's parish, A. 656.
 Sandals, privilege of wearing

them, granted to the abbot
 of St. Augustine's monastery,
 171.
 Sancroft, Wm. archdeacon, 489;
 account of, 591.
 Sandford, Richard, 78; John,
 prebendary, account of *ibid.*
 Wm. parson of St. Peter's
 in Canterbury, A. 633.
 Sandown, in co. Herts, vicar
 of, 91.
 Sandhurst, rector of, 83.
 Sankey, Mathew, W. A. 610;
 entertains his R. H. Geo.
 Prince of Wales in the city,
 A. 661.
 Sands, Margaret, lady, 224.
 Sandwich, 139; churches of St.
 Mary and St. Clements in,
 556, 576, 578.
 Sandwich, Henry de, archdea=
 con 195; Elias de, prior
 of St. Gregories, 143; John,
 sub-prior of St. Augustine's
 monastery, 212.
 Sandys, the rebel colonel, 19, 306;
 Richard, 242.
 Sansemere, Richard, cl. 400.
 Savaricus, archdeacon, 563.
 Saville, Sir Henry, 391.
 Savoy church in London, mi=
 nisters of, 83; master of, 484.
 Savoy, Peter, duke of, 359.
 Saunders, Edmund, 240.
 Sawyer, Edward, monk of St.
 Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Saxey, Jocosa, 249.
 Say, Robt. master of King's-
 bridge hospital, account of, 133;
 of Harbledown hospital, *ibid.*
 Sayer, Dr. archdeacon of Dur=
 ham, 499.
 School, the king's or dean and
 chapter's of Christ church,
 43, 123; called the mynte,
 125; free school in King's-
 bridge hospital, 122, 124;
 one founded in Canterbury
 by abp. Theodore, 276.
 Scotland or Scoland, abbot of
 St. Augustine's monastery,
 life of, 185, 268.
 Scotland, Wm. king of, 347;
 David, king of, 321; Alex=
 ander, king of, 362; bishops
 of, 258, 259; chancellor of,
 Laud, 476.
 Scott, Tho. of Liminge, 114;
 the regicide, 456; Sir Wm.
 535, 539; Sir Tho. *ibid.*
 Seal granted to the city, 612;
 carried away by the king's
 command, 621; a new one

made by the king's engraver,
642.
Searles, John, 15; Tho. cl. 571.
Sebert, king, 253, 271.
Secker, Geo. prebendary, ac=
count of. 91, 510.
Selby, in Yorkshire, carthusian
monastery at, 198.
Sellinge, Wm. abbot of St. Au=
gustine's monast. life of, 211.
Sellowe, Wm. mayor, A. 605;
Wm. council to the mayor,
621.
Sellynge, Stephen, bailiff of
city, A. 603.
Selsey, Æthelgar, bishop of, 298.
Semarke, John, mayor, A. 606.
Seneschall or Mareschal, of
king, his court held in West=
gate-street without A. 617.
Senhouse, 249.
Septvans, Sir Wm. 155.
Sepulture, St. Augustine's mo=
nastery, founded for one, 163.
Sergeants of the city, 404; of
the chamber of the city, A.
601; at mace, in city, 623.

liii

Sermon preached before the
mayor at his election, and
continued annually, A. 647.
Sevenoke, vicar and sine cure
rectory of, 104.
Sevenock, James, abbot of St.
Augustine's monastery, life
of, 211.
Sexburg, queen, 164.
Sextaine, John, bailiff of city,
A. 603.
Seymour, Henry, 499.
Shadwell, St. Paul's church in,
66.
Shaftesbury, prebendary or ca=
non of, 417.
Shambles in city, A. 630, 648,
655, 656.
Sharp, dean, life of, 29; Tho.
ibid. abp. of York, 32; John,
227; of Bradford, in co.
York, 29.
Sheffield, John, public notary, 584.
Sheldon, abp. 28; Ralph, 435;
Frances, ibid Roger, 484.
Sheldwych, John, bailiff of
city, A. 603; Nicholas, mayor,
605; Mr. 621.
Shelford, great, minister of, 501.
Shepherdswell, with Coldred,
vicar of, 59.
Shepye, John, 580.
Sherborne, or Shirburne, dio=
cese of, 284; bishops of, 290;

Elfric, 300; Elmer, 182;
 Emer, 165; Stigand, 305;
 archbishop of, 300; hospital,
 master of, 64.
 Sheriff of city holds a court,
 A 623; pays a fine for wear=
 ing his beard, 634.
 Sherman, Maurice Abbot, 470.
 Shindler, Tho. mayor, A. 609.
 Shoemakers, curriers, and cob=
 lers, first incorporated in city,
 A. 629.
 Shooting in city, neglected by
 the use of bowling, A. 638.
 Shuckford, Sam. prebendary, ac=
 count of, 99.
 Sidnacester, diocese of, 283.
 Sidon, Wellys, bishop of, 143.
 Sigerie, abbot of St. Augustine's
 monastery, life of, 182.
 Silvester, abbot of the same, life
 of, 169.
 Simmons, alderman, A. 658,
 659, 660; James, mayor, 610.
 Simmons and Royle, Messrs.
 rebuild Abbots mill, A. 659.
 Simpson, John, mayor, A. 608.
 Singing in churches, first intro=
 duced into England, 179, 276.
 Siricius, abbot of St. Augustine's
 monastery, life of, 182, 299.
 Slindon, manor and park of,
 354, 368; palace at, 524.
 Small debts, act for the recovery
 of, in city and liberties, 657.
 Smith, Dr. Adam, 51; Alexan=
 der, 153; John, 237, 242;
 Tho. mayor, A. 610; Ann,
 650.
 Smith's hospital in Longport,
 237, 242, A. 650, 661.
 Smyth, Robt. 142; of Westen=
 hanger, 239.
 Snowden, Elizabeth, 142.
 Snowe, Ralph, 155.
 Snowthe, John, monk of St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, 214.
 Southwark, St. Olive's rectory
 in, 23.
 Spelman, Sir Henry, 160.
 Spencer, Rev. Mr. his life of
 abp. Chicheley, 417; Spen=
 cer, the poet, 461; Lords
 Robert and Charles, 514;
 Arnold, A. 645.
 Speech-house or Moat hall in
 Canterbury, A. 633.
 Spofforth, in co York, rectors
 of, 503.
 Sorbonne, divines of, 498.
 Solly, Stephen, 240.
 Somerscales, vicar of Dodding=
 ton, 127.

Somner, Mr. A. 600; Wm. 646;
Mr. 650, 657, 658, 660.

liv

- Sondes, Lord, A. 672.
Southee, John, mayor, A. 610.
Southfleet, rectors of, 59, 82.
Southampton, free school of, 77.
Southwell, collegiate church of,
100, 427.
Southwell, Walter, mayor, 607.
St. Adrian, cardinal of, 569;
altar of St. Augustine's mo=
nastery, 203.
St. Alban's, abbot of, 300;
monastery of, 301; church
of, 310.
St. Alphage, relics of, 296.
St. Andrew's in Canterbury,
rectors of, 134, 135; church
rebuilt, A. 657; divine ser=
vice, before the corporation,
performed there every burgh=
mote day, 652.
St. Andrew's in Scotland, see
of, 410, 415, 416.
St. Anne's chapel in the cathe=
dral, 354.
St. Anne's, alias Countess's
chapel, in St. Augustine's
monastery, 165, 207.
St. Anselm's chapel in cathe=
dral, 382.
St. Asaph, bishops of, 34, 442;
Beveridge, 69; John, 582;
Lisle, 85, 594; Ward, 101;
archdeacon of, 9.
St. Augustine, archbishop, life of,
280, 159, 162, 180, 187, 194,
199, 221, 222, 252, A. 696.
St. AUGUSTINE'S ABBEY, ac=
count of, 158, 267, A. 669,
670; high court of, pa=
lace of, 218, 223, A. 672.
St. Augustine's abbey, its ce=
metery ransacked for the
stone coffins, 165; great part
of it demised to trustees of
county hospital, 166; was
the common church-yard for
the parish churches of the
city, *ibid*.
St. Augustine's abbey, value
and revenues of it, 167, 214;
king's lodged at it, 168;
royal entertainment at it, 366;
queen of France lodges at it,
628; queen Eliz. resides there,
638, A. 672.
St. Augustine's abbey, 439;
charter of privileges to it,
called St. Augustine's char=
ter, 168; liberties, charters,

and bulls conferred on it, ib. 170, 171; abp. prohibited from visiting it, 170; mo= nastery exempted from abp's. jurisdiction, 172; searched after its dissolution for hidden treasures, 217; coat of arms, 215; common seals, ibid. an= tient drawing of it, A. 596; ruins of, 633; rents and houses, after its dissolution, granted to the city, A. 634, 672; thoughts on the dis= solved monast. in verse, 666.

St. Augustine's abbey, abbot of, receives his benediction from the abp. 173; dispute con= cerning it, 192; perambula= tion of his barony, ib. made chancellor, 169; his place in councils, 184; his argument concerning the bounds of Longport, 234; his disputes and composition with the ci= tizens, A. 612, 622; abbots of, 136, 247, 369, 386, 535, 539, 556, 572, A. 630, 631; LIST and LIVES of them, 177.

St. Augustine's abbey, abbot & convent of, 139, 243, 382, 564, 565, 569; their contro= versy and compromise with the archdeacon, 552

St. Augustine, regular or black canons of, 138; their gate= way in St. George's parish, A. 616.

lv

St. Bees in Cumberland, school of, founded, 460.

St. Benedict, altar of, in cathe= dral, 287, 289, 290, 303, 318, 322, 332.

St. Bertin's, abbot of, 380.

St. Blaze, relics of, 289; altar of in St. Aug. mon. 203.

St. Burien's, Cornwall, deanry of, 74.

St. Catherine's hospital, 116, 130; portico of, in St. Au= gustine's monastery, 163.

St. Cosmus and Damain in the Blean, church of, 121; altar of in St. Augustine's monast. 203.

St. Cross, hospital of, near Win= chester, 42, 70.

St. David's, bishops of, 288, 303, 320, 340, 342, 368, 561; Chicheley, 417, 581; Laud, 475, 476; Sydall, 39, 40.

St. Dunstan's, parsonage and vicarage of, 144, 145; altar

of, in cathedral, 302, 386; account of the scrutiny of his relics, 296, 297.

St. Edburga, relics of, 139.

St. Edmund, of Ridington, church of, A. 613.

St. Edmund, see abp. Edmund.

St. Edmundsbury, prior of, 194.

St. Elphage, altar of, in cathedral, 302, 405.

St. Ethelbert's feast kept in St. Augustine's monastery, 210.

St. Ethelwald, 294.

St. Gabriel, altar of, in St. Augustine's monastery, 203.

St. Gemma, friars minors at, 356

St. George's, in Canterbury records of, 65, 67, 74; gate, reservoirs of water placed in it, A. 657; freemen, prisoners kept in it, 633; steeple taken down, 660; bell ordered to be rung in it at four o'clock every morning, 640.

St. Giles's, Oxford, vicars of 22

St. GREGORY'S PRIORY, ville or precinct of, in Canterbury, account of, 136; adjudged within liberty of city, 137; adjudged without, *ibid.* cemetery or church-yard of, 147, 148; church of, 150; priory of, 309, 412, A. 642; prior and convent of, their composition with city, concerning privileges, A. 628; prior of, suffragan to abp. 630.

St. Gregory's altar, in St. Augustine's monastery, 178, 180, 277; in cathedral, 283, 375, 376.

St. Gregory, Saxon homily on the birth-day of, A. 670.

St. Helena, castle of, in Savoy, 360.

St. Jacob's hospital, near Canterbury, A. 636

St. JOHN'S, alias NORTHGATE HOSPITAL, in Canterbury, account of, 149, 39, 42, 136, 310, 510, A. 642, 658; masters of, 69, 70, 594.

St. John, altar of, in St. Augustine's monastery, 183, 203; in cathedral, 299, 301, 376; church or chapel of, in the priory of Christ church, 282, 283, 285, 287, 289, 290, 299.

St. John's chapel in Canterbury, A. 633, 660.

St. Johns, lord, A. 598.

St. Katherine, altar of, in St. Augustine's monastery, 197,

203, 205, 243

St. LAURENCE HOSPITAL of,
near Canterbury, account of,
244, 189, 231, 232; warden
of, A. 631.

St. Laurence HOUSE, near Can=
terbury, account of, 244, 229,
230, 231, 232, 235; tythery
of, in St. Paul's parish, 242.

lvi

St. Laurence, altar of, in St.
Augustine's monastery, 203;
figure of him, 244.

St. Leger, Arthur, prebendary,
account of, 60; Sir Arthur,
lord-deputy, ib. Sir Anthony,
238.

St. Margaret's parish, near Deal,
559; church in Canterbury,
556, 569.

St. Martin's-street, in Canter=
bury, exempt from the city
liberty, 136; borough, trial
concerning its jurisdiction, A.
651; hill, 237; church of,
161; bishops of, 558, 559.

St. Martin, altar of, in cathe=
dral, 287, 302, 312; portico
of, in St. Augustine's monas=
tery, 163, 270.

St. Martin's, in Dover, priory
and church of, 131, 322.

St. Mary, church of, in St. Au=
gustine's monastery, 166, 180,
A. 671; chapel of, 186, 196;
in cryptis, chapel of, 220;
altar of, 201, 325, 326.

St. Mary Bredin, in Canter=
bury, parish of, 246; Bred=
man, rectors of, 85, 134;
Magdalen, rectors of, 67;
poor of, A. 655.

St. Mary Magdalen, treatise
concerning her penitence, 568

St. Michael, altar of, in St. Au=
gustine's monastery, 203;
gate in Canterbury, 626, 658.

St. Mildred, relics of, 139;
translated to St. Augustine's
monast. 183; shrine of there,
197; altar of, 203.

St. Mildred, postern gate in
Canterbury, 635; parish,
poor of, 655.

St. Nicholas, Tho. recorder, 611.

St. Oswald, 294.

St. Osyth, prior of, 320.

St. Pancrase, chapel of, in St.
Aug. mon. 209; account of, 221.

St. Paul's cross in London,
sermons at, 82.

St. Paul's, in Canterbury, ham=

let of, 229; advowson of, vi=
 carage of, 238; rectors of, 242;
 rectory or parsonage of, 250.
 St. Peter, altar of, in St. Augus=
 tine's monastery, 183; church
 in city, rector of, A. 616;
 alms houses in, 632.
 St. Peter and St. Paul, monas=
 tery of, A. 669, 679; chapel
 of, in cathedral, 316, 383.
 St. Radigund's priory near Do=
 ver, 144; about of, 194; ab=
 bey of, 564.
 St. Radigund's house & ground
 in Canterbury, A. 660.
 St. Raphael, altar of, in St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, 203.
 St. Richard, altar of, in crypt
 of St. Augustine's mon. 182.
 St. Rufine, bishop of, 542.
 St. Sepulchre, nunnery of, in
 Canterbury, 233, 317, 435;
 parish of, A. 616.
 St. Stephen, altar of, in St. Au=
 gustine's monastery, 203; in
 cathedral, 282, 285.
 St. Thomas's chapel in St. Gre=
 gory's priory, 148, 338; al=
 tar of, in St. Augustine's mo=
 nastery, 183, 203; in cathe=
 dral, 288, 337; alias East=
 bridge hospital, 333, A. 640.
 St. Thomas the martyr, priory
 & cathedral of Christ-church
 so called, 337, 540; pageant
 of him, provided by city, 626.
 Stafford, earl of, 66, 401, 536;
 Sir Humphrey, 422; of Ab=
 botsbury, *ibid*.
 Staines, Richard, mayor, A. 610.
 Stalisfied, parsonage and vicar=
 age of, 144, 145.
 Stamford, vicarage of, 475.
 Stanlake, Oxford, rector of, 98.
 Stanley, John, mayor, A. 607;
 George, *ibid*.

lvii

Stanton, H. de, iter of, 229.
 Staplegate, Edmund de, A. 613.
 Starky, John, mayor, A. 606.
 Statute merchant, recognizances
 for, acknowledged in city, A.
 642, 643.
 Stedman, Samuel, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 80.
 Stephens, Henry and Thomas,
 the famous learned, 93.
 Sterne, Dr. Richard, 478.
 Stewards court of the lord prior
 of Christ church, A. 620.
 Stewart, Robert, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 101.

Stillingfleet, Edward, prebendary,
 account of, 106.
 Stinton, Dr. 509, 512.
 Stisted, manor of, 560.
 Stockwell, chapel of, 509.
 Stodmarsh, church of, 556.
 Stoke, Bruern, in co. North=
 ampton, rector of, 61; Clare,
 in Suffolk, dean of the col=
 lege of, 451; grammar school
 there founded, 453.
 Stonar, estate of, 251.
 Stonard, Richard, monk of St.
 Augustine's monast. 214.
 Stone, church of, 556; cha=
 pelry of, 567.
 Stoppyndon, Richard, bailiff of
 city, A. 604.
 Storer, Bennet, prebendary, ac=
 count of, 64.
 Story John, gate-keeper of St.
 Augustine's monastery, 213.
 Stour river, A. 657, 640, 641,
 644, 645, 654.
 Stourton, Frances, lady, 224.
 Stow, the historian, 466, 490.
 Stow, archdeacon of, 102, 391;
 cum qui minister of, 501.
 Stowting, hundred of, 229.
 Strangwish, Mr. 536.
 Stratford upon Avon, college
 of, 386; town of, 574.
 Stratford, Robert de, 384,
 Sudbury, abp. A. 660.
 Streets of the city repaired, A.
 622; act for paving them, 658.
 Stringer, Geo, mayor, A. 610.
 Strykynbow, Tho. chamberlain
 of St. Augustine's monast. 213
 Strype, Mr. his life of abp.
 Cranmer, 444, 548; of abp.
 Parker, 456; of abp. Grin=
 dall, 462; of abp. Whitgift,
 465.
 Sturiag, or Christelet, ville of 161.
 Sturmouth, rector of, 66.
 Sturry, manor of, 213.
 Stursete or Westgate, manor
 of, 140.
 Sudbury, college of St. Grego=
 ries in, founded, 401.
 Sunderland, lord, 31.
 Sundridge, rectors of, 41, 58.
 Suffolk, archdeacon of, 107.
 Suffolk, Robt. de Ufford, earl
 of, 387.
 Supporters to arms, borne by
 an abp of Canterbury, 422.
 Surry, earl of, 437, 440.
 Sustorn, John de, 399.
 Sussex, Lord, 462.
 Sutton, Richard, prebendary,
 account of, 67.

Sutton, in co. Bedford, rector of, 106.
 Sutton, appropriation of the church of, A. 616.
 Sutton's friars in Canterbury, A. 616.
 Swan, John, mayor, A. 605.
 Swanscombe, the kentish men oppose king Wm. the conqueror there, 184.
 Sweat, disease of, in Canterbury, A. 635.
 Swerdling, manor of, 247.
 Swannedowne, 161.
 Sword first borne before the mayor of city, A. 642.
 Sworder, Wm. master of King's-bridge hospital, account of, 132
 Sydall, dean, 70; life of 38; Elias, prebendary, 41.

lviii

Sydrake, Tho. chaplain, 141.
 Sylvester, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, 173; life of, 189.
 Symkins, John, prior of St. Gregory's, 143.
 Symme, John, bailiff of city, A. 603.
 Sympson, John, prebendary, account of, 83; Nicholas, prebendary, account of, 87; buried in the cathedral, 83.
 Synod of the Italian bishops, 162.
 Synods, several held, 278.
 Syred or Swithred, chosen, abp. 287.

T.

Tadcaster, vicar of, 92.
 Taddy, John, mayor, A. 610.
 Talbot's, 156, 505, 506, 509.
 Talboys, Ralph, prebendary, account of, 102.
 Tallage assessed on city, anno 32, Edw. I. A. 596.
 Tamarisk introduced into England, 461.
 Tanner, Tho. prebendary, account of, 70, 499; bishop, 490.
 Tatnall, Tho. 154.
 Tatton, Wm. prebendary, account of, 96.
 Tenham, manor of, 350, 547; palace at, 524; church of, 556, 566, 576, 578; chapelry of, 567; vicars of. 14, 555.
 Tenison, Edw. prebendary, account of, 58; Tho. prebendary, account of, 74; John, cl. 493; archdeacon, 496; Dr. 499.

Tenterden, vicars of, 18, 86.
 Terne, John de, alderman of Worgate, A. 596.
 Testament, old and new, the text of it amended by abp. Lanfranc, 312.
 Testa, Wm. archdeacon, 373.
 Teversham, Cambridge, rectors of, 10, 462, 463, 467.
 Tewing, in co. Hertford, rectors of, 35, 36.
 Textus Roffensis, an insertion in it, ordered by abp. Parker, 312.
 Thanet, isle of, 193, 265; earl of, recorder, A. 611.
 Thanington, parsonage and curacy of, 145; poor of, 655.
 Tharent, Nicholas de, provost of Wingham, 384.
 Theatre over the Bulstake market, A. 658; new one erected, 659.
 Thediscius, 568.
 Theobald, brother of abp. Walter, 346.
 Thirlby, bishop
 Thomas, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, 245.
 Thomas, Mark, mayor, A. 609.
 Thompson, alias Campion, Nicholas, 121.
 Thoresby. Mr. 31, 32, 99.
 Thorn, Wm. atte, prior of St. Gregory's 143; Nicholas, alias de Spina, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 198.
 Thornden, alias Stede, prebendary, account of, 55.
 Thornden, patent of, 93.
 Thorp, Geo. prebendary, account of, 74.
 Thorolt, wood of, 379
 Throne, light of, in the cathedral, 376.
 Throwley, priory of, 380.
 Thuigden, J. master of King's-bridge hospital, account of, 130.
 Ticehurst, in Sussex, vicars of, 67, 81, 108.
 Tierncrouch, in St. Margaret's, A. 613.
 Tilbury, west, rectory of, in co. Essex, 475.
 Tillotson, Robt. 27; dean, life of, ib. 61; John, prebendary, account of, 61.

lix

Tilmanstone, vicarage of, 16.
 Tilston's, of Cheshire, 27.
 Tinmouth, John, his life of abp.

Bregwin, 282.
 Tipsel, —, 248.
 Tirel, Sir Tho. 263.
 Titteshall, St. Mary, in Nor=
 folk, rector of, 512.
 Todd, the Rev. H. J. his lives
 of the deans of Canterbury,
 1, 34, 36, 53, 89, 493.
 Tolputt, John, mayor, A. 609.
 Tomb, elegant one in cathedral,
 of abp. Warham, repaired
 and beautified, 441.
 Tonge, James, mayor, A. 609.
 Tooke, Wm. 154.
 Totness, archdeacon of, 343.
 Tournay in Flanders, abbot of,
 180.
 Towen, in Merionethshire, 87.
 Townsend, lord viscount, 514;
 hon. Wm. *ibid*.
 Tracy, Wm. 331, 332.
 Trapps, Mr. 248.
 Travelling, charges of, in for=
 mer times, A. 624.
 Treasurer of England, 571.
 Trendale, park of, 229.
 Tresser, Tho. mayor, A. 608.
 Trent, history of, 20.
 Trewonwall, Henry, registrar,
 of abp. 142.
 Trinity chapel, in cathedral,
 312, 325, 406; founded in
 St. Dunstan's church, 613.
 Trottesclive, Hugh de, abbot of
 St. Augustine's monastery,
 life of, 188, 244, 245.
 Tronagium, Trove, or Thraw
 beam, A. 634.
 Trowbridge, in co. Wilts, rec=
 tor of, 503.
 Tucker, Sarah, 107.
 Tunbridge, manor and castle of,
 330, 350, 535, 536.
 Tunstal, manor of, A. 627.
 Tunford, in co. Kent, rector
 of, 381.
 Tunstal, Wm. prebendary, ac=
 count of, 72; Dr. Cuthbert,
 the abp's. chancellor, 298.
 Turnbull, Hugh, alias Henry,
 prebendary, account of, 93.
 Turner, Tho. 22, 25, A. 653;
 counsellor at law, 611; dean,
 life of, 23; Francis, bishop of
 Ely, 24; Wm. archdeacon
 of Durham, 24; Wm. mayor,
 A. 608, 649; Margaret, wi=
 dow of the dean, 26; John,
 prebendary, account of, 107.
 Turner's of the white friars,
 account of, 114.
 Twiford, in Northumberland,
 council held at, 270.

Twisden, Tho. 227
Twyman, Henry, mayor, 608.
Twyne, John, mayor, 606.
Tydecombe, Wm. 400.
Tyler, John, A. 633.
Tynoden, John de, master of
King's-bridge hospital, ac=
count of, 130.
Tyrrwhit, Dr. 506; Robt. 598.
Tythes, exemption from, when
first granted, 176.

V.

Vaghan, Tho. alderman of West=
gate ward, A. 619.
Valoyns, Waretius de, 247.
Vane, Sir Henry, the elder, 227.
Varedge, John, 220.
Venice, states of, 73.
Ventris, Mr. A. 646.
Vicars general to abp. 398, 425,
569, 570, 587.
Vicarages, poor ones, aug=
mented, 464, 490, 498.
Vielston, manor of, 535, 536.
View of frank pledge, held by
mayor, as clerk of the mar=
kets, A. 623.
Vineyard, one made in the
Northolmes, 204.
Virgin Mary, chapel of, in St.
Augustine's monastery, 178,

lx

186, 277; altar of, in the
same, 203.
Vispale, Fishpool, hamlet of,
229, 230, 231, 233.
Ulcombe, church, made colle=
gate, 354.
Union of houses of York and
Lancaster, contrived by abp.
Morton, 432.
Universities, the abp. visitor of,
362, 523.
Vossius, John Gerard, preben=
dary, account of, 103, 523.
Urns found near St. Augus=
tine's monastery, 163; near
St. Pancrase chapel, ibid.
Usborne, John, 154.
Vyner, Tho. prebendary, account
of, 100.
Vyse, Dr. 513.

W.

Waddell, Henry, mayor, 609.
Wages of artificers, &c. within
city and liberties, settled, A.
641, 663.
Waggons travelling with mer=
chandize through city, pay
toll, A. 640.

Wainflet, Tho. mayor, 606, 621.
 Waits of the city, orders for,
 A. 645.
 Wake, Mary, 42; Edward, pre= bendary, account of, 80; Wm. 497.
 Wakefield, Henry, archdeacon, account of, 577.
 Walden, Sir Humphrey, 373; Roger, cl. 415, 416.
 Wales, metropolitan of, 278; annexed to the see of Canterbury, 344; visited by abp. 368; vice president of the marches of, 463.
 WALES. HIS R. H. GEORGE PRINCE OF, entertained in city and accepts the freedom of it, A. 660, 661.
 Walker, Cecilia, 14; Tho. 146.
 Wallingford, peace at, 324.
 Walloons permitted to inhabit the city, A. 637, 646; as= sessed to poor, 650; freedom of city denied to them, 653.
 Walls of city repaired, 635, 660.
 Walpole, Wm chaplain, 112; hon. Horace, letter to 511.
 Walsanger in Hampshire, 438.
 Walsingham, W. his history, 453.
 Walsoken, in Norfolk, rector of, 501.
 Walsby, Edw. prebendary, account of, 108, A. 661.
 Waltham in Kent, manor of, 547; parsonage of, 144; vicarage of, 145.
 Waltham, abbot of, 556, 572.
 Walton, in Yorksh. vicar of, 67.
 Walwyn, Francis, prebendary, account of, 85.
 Wanford, Herts, rectors of, 98.
 Warbeck, Perkin, 438.
 Ward, Tho. prebendary, account of, 101; Wm. 251; hon. John, *ibid*.
 Wardship, right of, to the abp. 518.
 Ware, Tho. monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Warham, Wm. archdeacon, 441. account of, 585, 587.
 Warham's of Oakley, in co. Hants, 438.
 Wariner, Mathew, sacrist of Christ church, 590.
 Warner, John, prebendary, account of, 57; Dr. 473.
 Warton, Henry, his life of abp. Laud, 482.
 Warum, John, prebendary, account of, 87.
 Warwick, Edw. earl of, 445;

earl of, 534, A. 621.
Washing shambles, common
ones, built on the river in
city, A. 644.
Washingborough, rector of, in
co. Lincoln, 108.
Waste lands in city, grant of, 615

lxi

Watch in city, assessment for,
A. 645; appointed 640, 651.
Watch house of city removed,
A. 662.
Water, excellent spring of, in
St. Augustine's monastery,
222; given to the city by
Sir John Hales, A. 656; wa=
terlock, tower at, in St.
Mildred's, 614.
Watmer, Wm. mayor, A. 607.
Watson, John, mayor, 607.
Watts, John, mayor, A. 609.
Waynfleet, Robt. A. 636.
Webbe, Anth. mayor, A. 606;
George, mayor, ibid. Joseph,
mayor, 609.
Wederhall, Wm. provincial of
the white friars, 113.
Weighing engine erected in city,
A. 657, 658.
Weights and measures first in=
stituted, 348.
Welbec, cannons of, 349.
Welde, Wm. abbot of St. Au=
gustine's monast life of, 208.
Welfitt, Wm. prebendary, ac=
count of, 67.
Well, Andrew of, bailiff of
city, A. 603.
Wells, diocese of, 574; church
of, 345; bishops of, Athelm,
289; Brithelm, 292; deans of,
Frewen, 98; Stafford, 422;
archdeacons of, Langham, 395;
Langworth, 60; prebendaries
of, 65, 388, 403, 585; canons
of, 202, 582; treasurers of, 395,
573; chancellor of, 438.
Wellys, Tho. prior of St. Gre=
gory's, and bishop of Sidon,
143.
Wendesly, Richard, 458.
Wentworth, lord, A. 598.
Wernod, abbot of St. Augus=
tine's monastery, life of, 181.
Westbury, manor of in Ash=
well, 460.
West Dereham in Norfolk, ab=
bey of, 349.
Westgate built, 401; execution
at, A. 662; keys of it deli=
vered to the Emperor, 630;
prisoners in, 112; gaol re=

paired, 660.

Westgate, hundred of, 150;
 alias Stursete, manor of, 140,
 547; common pound at, 628;
 street of, exempt from city
 liberty, 136; aldermanry of,
 169, A. 614, 622; alderman
 of, 596, 617; parsonage of,
 144; vicars of, 143.

Westhalimot, manor of, 547.

West Hithe, church of, 556.

Westly, Tho. prebendary, ac=
 count of, 83.

Westminster, a city, tho' no bi=
 shops see, 310; printing first
 used there in St. Peter's ab=
 bey, 168; abbot of, 395;
 councils held there, 315, 321,
 340, 350; legantine synod at,
 561; church of, royal christ=
 enings at, 546; church gear
 used at them, *ibid.* deans of,
 476, 484; prebendaries of, 22,
 44, 49, 71, 76, 77, 82, 458,
 467, 475, 476, 503, 589;
 school master of, 21; chapel
 of St. Catherine in, 563.

Westminster, St. James's parish
 in, poor of, 495; rectors of,
 497, 506, 507; St. Marga=
 ret's, 17; St. Martin's in the
 fields, vicar of, 80.

Westminster, Mathew of, his
 history, 453.

West Saxons, bishoprics of, 288.

Weston, Samuel Ryder, preben=
 dary, account of, 97.

Weston, the bishop of Ches=
 ter's house at, 258.

Wethershed, Richard, 355.

Wheat, price of, in former
 times, A. 614, 618.

Wheldrake, in co. York, rec=
 tor of, 35.

Whetenhall, C. mayor, 607.

lxii

Whethamsted, in co. Hertford,
 rector of, 80.

Whitaker, Wm. prebendary, ac=
 count of, 76.

Whitals, James, mayor, 606.

White, Sir Tho his charity, A.
 637; his picture placed in
 Guildhall, 642.

White bread not to be baked for
 sale in city, A. 614.

WHITE FRIARS LIBERTY
 AND CONVENT, account of
 109, 110.

Whitehall gateway in Westmin=
 ster, its beautiful flint ma=
 sonry, 216.

Whitfield, Wm. prebendary, account of, 106; Francis, 657.
 Whiting, Wm. mayor, 607.
 Whitlock, John, mayor, 605.
 Whitsand, custom there paid by the abp. 371; bailiff of, 531.
 Whitsunday, royal feast on it, kept in St. Augustine's monastery, 210.
 Whitticliff, John, master of King's bridge hospital, account of, 131.
 Whyte, Robt. monk of St. Augustine's monastery, 214.
 Wibescrouche, 161.
 Wickhambreaux, rectors of, 65, 66.
 Wickham's school in Winchester, 587.
 Wicliffe, the reformer, 397; John, 413.
 Wiclivians, proceedings against, 579.
 Wido, abbot of St. Augustine's monastery, life of, 186, 187.
 Wife, living viciously, banished the city, A. 633, 636.
 Wigan, in co. Lancaster, rectors of, 63, 591.
 Wighard, a priest, 275.
 Wightred, king, 278.
 Wildish, John, 237.
 Wilkins, David, bishop, 520.
 William Rufus, king, 187.
 Williams, John, prebendary, account of, 63; Philip, prebendary, account of, 104.
 Williamson, Sir Joseph, 67.
 Willoughby, Tho. prebendary, account of, 71; Richard, prebendary, account of, 72.
 Wills proved before the archdeacon, 551; and registered in court of burghmote, 612.
 Wilson, John, mayor, 609.
 Wilton, prebendary or canon of, 417.
 Wimbledon, rectory of, 379.
 Wimborne, dean of, 445.
 Wincheap, Robt. de, prior of St. Gregory's, 143.
 Wincheap gate repaired, A. 650; taken down, 657.
 Winchelsea, Heneage, earl of, 106; earl of grants a warrant for the mayor, &c. to kill a buck in Eastwell park, A. 652.
 Winchester, diocese of, 284; councils held at, 295, 305, 312; cathedral plundered by Col. Sandys, 306; church of, 307; bishops of, 173, 174, 207;

279, 328, 374, 380, 534, 535;
Athelard, 284; Beaufort, 420,
432; Burghersh, 572; Ead=
sin, 304; Elphage, 301, 557;
Elsin, 292; Fox, 437; Mor=
ley, 33; North, hon. Brownlow,
48; Nigell, 308; Ponet, 101;
Stigand, 305; Stratford, 383;
Wickham, 404; William,
320; archdeacons of, 415, 432;
dean of, Abbot, 470; preben=
dary of, 104; Bishop, the
abp's. chancellor, 542.

Winchester, Wickham's school
at, 441, 587.

Windsor, deans of, Cornwallis,
49; Robinson, 63; canons or
prebendaries of, 54, 60, 64,
84, 93, 97, 105, 106, 503.

Ixiii

Windebank, Sir Francis, 24.

Wine licence, when first granted
A. 637.

Wingham, palace at, 524; ma=
nor of, 547; parsonage of,
144; college of, 366; provosts
of, 75, 132, 384, 584, 585.

Winstansley, Robt. monk of St.
Augustine's monastery, 214.

Winter, John, prebendary, ac=
count of, 82.

Withred, king, 164, 185.

Witney, in co. Oxford, rector
of, 44.

Wittersham, rector of, 58.

Wives have power to devise
freeholds in city, notwith=
standing coverture, A. 612.

Witchcraft, presentments of
persons for, 638; several
executed in city for it, 650.

Wlfred, archdeacon, 285; ac=
count of, 556.

Wlfric, abbot of St. Augustine's
monastery, life of, 182, 183.

Wode, Tho. mayor, 606.

Woodhull, John de, cl. 400.

Wolf, gardiner to king Henry
VIII. 461.

Wolsey, cardinal, 439, 440, 586.

Wolton, Wilton, Tho. de, mas=
ter of King's-bridge hospital,
account of, 131.

Wolverhampton, the collegiate
church of, 349.

Wood, Richard, prebendary, ac=
count of, 57; Rev. John, 59;
Alice, 154.

Woodall, John de, 399.

Woodchurch, rectors of, 59, 143

Woodham, prebend of, in the
church of Chichester, 22.

Woodhay, east, in Hampshire,
 rector of, 33, 34.
 Woodville, Sir Richard, 429.
 Wootton, rector of, 65.
 Worcester, diocese of, 259, 283;
 church of, benefaction to 429;
 bishops of, 2, 191, 534; Baldwin, 343, 342; Bouchier,
 427; Clifford, 579; Dunstan,
 293, 294; Frea, 589; Grey,
 533; Leigh, 577; North,
 48; Reynolds, 379; Stilling=
 fleet, 106; Tegulf, 318; Whit=
 gift, 462, 463; Wistan, 307;
 Wittesley, 398; bishop of,
 the abp's chaplain, 542;
 deans of, Juxon, 482; preben=
 daries of, 60, 90.
 Worthgate or Worgate, alder=
 man of, A. 596; antient Ro=
 man arch at, A. 635, 659.
 Wotton, dean, life of, 1; Tho.
 5, 7; Sir Robt. 2, 5; Sir
 Henry, 20, 73; his remains,
 465; lady dowager, 218, 224;
 her palace in St. Augustine's
 monastery plundered, *ibid.*
 A. 646; lady Wootton's
 green, 237; lord, his house in
 St. Augustine's monastery,
 A. 598; John, master of Maid=
 stone college, 417.
 Wotton's of Boughton Mal=
 herb, 146; lords, 224.
 Wraight, James, mayor; A. 608.
 Wren, bishop, 459, 461; his
 account of the masters of
 Pembroke hall, 465.
 Wrotham, manor of, 547; pa=
 lace of, 340, 392; rectors
 and vicars of, 47, 63, 81,
 101, 108, 585.
 Wyatt, Mr. Serjeant, deputy-re=
 corder, A. 611; Wyatt's re=
 bellion, 635.
 Wydebere, a monk of St. Augus=
 tine's monastery, 214.
 Wye, college of, 424, 426;
 perpetual curate of, 65, 92.
 Wynhere, abbot of St. Augus=
 tine's monastery, life of, 181.
 Wyke, near Canterbury, 152.
 Wymondham, school of, 457.
 Wynchelse, Wm. abbot of St.
 Augustine's monastery, life
 of, 181.
 Wyne, bp. of Winchester, 306.
 Ixiv
 Wynne, Robt. mayor, 607.
 Wynter, John, bailiff of city,
 604; mayor, 605.
 Wynterburn, Tho. archdeacon,

account of, 584.
 Wytts, Wiits, Margaret, 78.
 Wyvelton, manor of, 536.

Y.

Yardley, in Herts, vicar of, 91.
 York, parliaments at, 574; duke of, 410, A. 599, 648; duchess of, 620; at Canterbury, 651.
 York and Lancaster, union of the houses of, projected, 432.
 York, province of, enlarged, 258; archbishop of, his contests with the see of Canterbury, 258, 259, 260, 262, 263; pall sent from Rome to him, 266; archbishops of, 32, 312, 314, 325, 331, 347, 376, 410, 517, 543, 544, 545, 564, 581; Alfric, 304; Alured, 306; Arundel, 409, 415, 416; Bishopsbridge, 562; Bothe, 263; Elfric, 301; Frewin, 98; Grey, 533; Grindal, 459; Heath, 446; Herring, 501; Hubert, 346; Hutton, 503; Kempe, 420, 423, 424, 425; Mathews, 451; Nevill, 415, 416, 533; Paulinus, 272, 273; Oswald, 293, 294; Sharp, 29, 90; Thurston, 259, 320, 560; Wilfred, Wlfred, 278, 291; Wulfric, 300; deans of, Finch, 63; Sancroft, 487; Walden, 415; Wotton, 2, 5; archdeacon, of East Riding, Dering, 91; precentor of, 35; prebendaries of, 2, 29, 96, 383, 403, 415, 445, 503, 578, 579, 580.
 York, Peter de Dene, canon of, 202.
 Young, Arthur, prebendary, account of, 74; Florence, noviciate of St. Laurence hospital, 248.
 Younger, John, prebendary, account of, 62.

Z.

Zanchius, 461.
 Zouch, lord, 470.

- - -

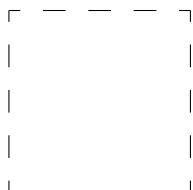
DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

1. To face Title. – Plate of THE SOUTH VIEW OF THE CATHEDRAL.
2. To face p. 1. – Ditto of THE SOUTH EAST VIEW OF THE SAME.
3. To face p. 129. – Ditto of THE ANTIENT ARCHES OVER THE RIVER STOUR AT THE BLACK FRIARS.
4. To face p. 216. – Ditto of THE NORTHERN GATEWAY OF SAINT AUGUSTINE'S MONASTERY.
5. To face p. 219. – Ditto of THE REMAINS OF ETHELBERT'S TOWER

IN THE SAME.

6. To face p. 596. – Ditto of AN ANTIENT DRAWING OF THE CITY AND CHURCH OF CANTERBURY.

1



THE LIVES OF THE DEANS
OF THE
CATHEDRAL AND METROPOLITICAL CHURCH OF
CHRIST, IN CANTERBURY./a

NICHOLAS WOTTON, LL. D. was, by the king's charter of foundation, constituted the first dean of this church. He was a person of so distinguished a character, that he ought not to be passed over with the bare naming of him. But the truth is, his eminency of character shone far brighter in the several high em=

/a The following account of the deans of Canterbury is chiefly taken from the authentic and well written lives of them, published in 1793, by the Rev. and learned Mr. Todd, a member of this church, and a kind assistant and encourager of this History.

2

poyments and offices of state with which he was entrusted, and which he executed with singular prudence, than in his station in the church. He was descended of a good family, which had been for some time seated in this county, of which the reader will find some account in the fifth volume of the History of Kent; being the fourth son of Sir Robert Wotton, of Bough=ton Malherb, by Anne Belknap his wife. He was educated at Oxford, where he studied the canon and civil law; his skill in which recommended him to Tunstall, bishop of London, to whom he became official, in 1528, being at that time LL.D./b

His first preferment in the church was the rectory of Ivechurch, to which he was collated in 1530;/c after which it appears that he acted as a civilian; for in 1536, he appeared as proctor in court for queen Anne Boleyn, when sentence was pronounced upon her. In 1538, archbishop Cranmer appointed him commissary of the faculties, and he became chaplain to the king, who the next year preferred him to the archdeaconry of Gloucester./d His next promotion was to the deanry of Canterbury, being nominated to it, by the foundation charter, in 1541, in addition to which he obtained, in 1544, the deanry of York;/e and in the year following, was presented to the prebend of Osboldwick, in that church./f In 1553, he resigned the archdea=

/b Fuller's Worthies. Strype's Cranmer, p. 72.

/c He resigned this rectory, in 1555, to John Armerar, but a yearly pension of 14l. 3s. 4d. being a third part of the reputed value of the benefice, was reserved out of it to him during his natural life. Battely, pt. 2, p. 122. Fuller's church history, B. 5, p. 207.

/d This was on the promotion of archdeacon Bell to the see of

Worcester, and this possibly, says Brown Willis, might be one of the first instances of the crown taking that liberty, on making bishops, to dispose of their former preferments. See survey of Worcester cathedral, p. 667.

/e Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 10.

/f B. Willis's survey of York cathedral, p. 69, 157.

3

conry of Gloucester; and in 1557, was presented to the treasurership of the church of Exeter, which, however, he relinquished in the succeeding year./g And he is said to have declined more exalted situations, even the sees of York and Canterbury./h

But the dean must be considered more in the character of a statesman, than as an ecclesiastic, from his continued employment on foreign embassies and negotiations, during the times of which he had a royal dispensation for non-residence, and to receive the profits of all his preferments. In which instrument/i he is styled the king's chaplain and counsellor. He was twice ambassador to the emperor Charles V. once to Philip, king of Spain; once to Francis I. king of France; thrice to Henry II. his son; once to Mary, queen of Hungary, and governess of the Netherlands; and twice to William, duke of Cleves.

At the time of king Henry's death, being then ambassador in France, he was made one of the executors and supervisors of his will, who besides, as a mark of his esteem, gave him a legacy of 300l./k In the reign of king Edward VI. he was continued of the council, and for a short time held the office of principal secretary of state, to which he was appointed in 1549;/l and afterwards was again employed abroad, in negotiations of state; and at that king's death likewise, was one of his ambassadors in France, in which office and as one of her council, he was continued by queen Mary, after

/g B. Willis's survey of Gloucester cathedral, p. 732. Le Neve's Fasti, p. 91.

/h Biog. Brit. 4339, note A. Styrrype's Life of Parker, p. 35. Lloyd's Worthies.

/i Battely, pt. 2. This instrument was dated in September, 1546.

/k See Rymer's Fœd. vol. xv.

/l Hayward's Life of king Edward VI. On the duke of Somerset's commitment, Dr. Wotton was, in October, 1549, joined with Sir William Petre, as his Majesty's Secretary. Harleian MSS. No. 284.

4

her accession to the crown;/m and was afterwards intrusted by her during the whole of her reign./n

Sensible of the dean's political abilities, queen Elizabeth, on her succession to the throne, scrupled not to retain him in her service; he was accordingly appointed a privy counsellor, and continued a commissioner in the negotiation, begun in the late queen's reign, for the treaty of a peace between England, Spain, and France,/o which he appears to have accomplished; and though it lasted but a short time, yet when it was again renewed, he was one of those who was appointed to adjust the terms of it. After this, we find him employed in behalf of the English merchants,

who had been ill treated, particularly in the Netherlands; and this probably was the last public employment of the dean, which, indeed, he did not long survive. He died at London, on January 26, 1567, aged near 70; having continued dean of this church almost twenty-six years.

Hollingshed and Camden have both left testimonies of his good conduct and prudence as a statesman, and of his worth and learning; but his temporizing and compliance with the different changes of religion at those times, cannot but diminish from that esteem his character would otherwise have entitled him to; for he found means to continue in favour, and a privy counsellor, for the space of twenty-six years, during four precarious and troublesome reigns; in which time, religion underwent as remarkable changes, as have been known in the Christian church; yet upon none of them was he dismissed the council board, or from

/m See Strype's Cranmer, p. 304.

/n Speed. Hume's History of England.

/o Forbes's Preface to his State Papers.

/p Baker's Chronicle. Among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, are the instructions given to dean Wotton, No. 297; and there are many of his letters in the Nos. 283, 523, and 1582.

5

his state employments, or forced to quit his church preferments. To serve his prince, seems to have been the sole maxim by which he acted; and to enhance that religion which his prince favoured, let him change it ever so often, seems to have been his creed likewise.

His person was small and slender, but very upright; his constitution was healthy, his countenance open; he was so sparing of food that he eat but once a day; his mind was much addicted to books and learning, and he was thoroughly master of the Latin, Italian, French and Dutch languages. The dean died unmarried, and his body being brought to Canterbury, was buried in the Trinity chapel, in the eastern part of this cathedral, where there is an elegant tomb, erected to his memory by his nephew and heir, Thomas Wotton, esq. having his effigies in white marble kneeling on his tomb, with his hands joined and uplited before a desk, on which is an open book. The whole is much admired for its excellent sculpture, the head especially, which is said to have been executed by an eminent artist in Italy, during the dean's residence there. Over it is the following inscription: —

NICOLAUS WOTTONUS, ROBERTI WOTTONI Equitis Aurati ex ANNA BELKNAPPA Filius, utriusque juris Doctor, Ecclesiæ hujus primus, itemq; Metropolitanæ Ecclesiæ D. PETRI EBORACENSIS Decanus; HENRICO VIII. EDOVARDO VI. MARIÆ & ELIZABETHÆ, ANGLIÆ Regibus, a secretis Consiliis. Ad CAROLUM V. Cæsarem bis, et ad PHILIPPUM HISPANIARUM Regem semel, ad FRANCISCUM Primum FRANCORUM Regem semel, ad HENRICUM II. ejus Filium ter, ad MARIAM HUNGARIÆ Reginam BELGARUM Præsidem semel, ad GULIELMUM CLIVENSIVM Ducem bis, legatione functus. Renovatæ pacis inter ANGLOS, FRANCOS, et SCOTOS, inter GUINAS et ARDE-

/q See an account of his burial among the Harleian MSS. No. 6064-76, f. 83.

6

RAM, anno 1546; similiter et ad Castrum CAMERA=CENSE, anno 1559; denique EDINBURGI SCOTIÆ, anno 1560, Oratorum unus. Hic tandem sere septuagenarius requiescit.

Hæc ille ante mortem et ante morbum, quasi fatalem diem præsentens, et cigneam cantionem propheticè canens, sua manu in Musæo scripta reliquit.

Qui apud tales Principes, Divina Providentia gubernante, laudabiliter, et in tot, et in tantis causis (quarum magnitudo gravissima utilitas publica fuit) feliciter bonam vitæ suæ partem consumsit; eum Virum sapientem et experientissimum ipsa invidia judicare debet. Quam semper ab omni contentione Honorum fuerit alienus, illud declarat, quod ad hanc Ecclesiasticam Dignitatem non ambitione ulla sua inflammatus, nec amicorum opera usus aspiravit, sed eam utramque Henricus VIII. (hominis merito et virtute provocatus) ultro detulit. Cumque idem Rex illustrissimus morbum lethalem ingravescere persentisceret, et Edovardi Principis sane excellentissimi, adhuc tamen pueri et Reipublicæ administrandæ imparis imbecillam a tamen senili prudentia secretioris sui consilii regendam esse existimaret, illis ex sedecim, quos supremæ voluntatis suæ Testes et Vindices Testamento instituit, hunc Nicolaum (absentem tunc in Francia Legatum) unum esse voluit. Edovardo Regi jam medio Regni curriculo prope confecto, unus e primariis Secretariis fuit; quem locum diutius tenere potuisset, nisi et suis et assiduis amicorum precibus abdicandi veniam impetrasset.

Corpus illi erat gracile quidem et parvum, sed rectum; habitudo sana, vultus liberalis, victus exquisitus, quem semel tantum in die carpere consueverat. Valeudo adeo firma, ut raro morbum aliquem senserit. Animus vero totus, libris ac literis dicatus, Artium, Medicinæ, Jurisprudentiæ, et Theologiæ studiis intentus; Linguarum Romanæ, Italicæ, Gallicæ, et Germanicæ inferioris cognitione pulchre exornatus. Ita vir iste genere clarus, legationibus clarior, domi ac

7

foris clarissimus, honore florens, labore fractus, ætate confectus, postquam Decanus huic Ecclesiæ annos 25 dies 293 præfuisset, Londini, Januarii 26, Anno nostræ Salutis 1566, pie et suaviter in Domino obdormivit, Thomæ Wottono, Nepote, Hærede relicto; qui ei hoc Monumentum, non Honoris ergo, quo abundavit vivus et florescet mortuus; sed Amoris causa quem Memoria colet, ut debet, sempiterna consecravit.

2. THOMAS GODWIN, S. T. P. prebendary of Lincoln, and dean of Christ-church, in Oxford, was, in 1567, on the death of dean Wotton, promoted to this deanry. He was born at Oakingham, in Berkshire, and received his first rudiments of learning at the grammar school in that town, from whence going to Oxford, he entered at Magdalen college, of which, in 1545, he became fellow, and two years afterwards took the degree of M.A./r

His situation in college being rendered uneasy by his known attachment to the reformation, he accepted

the free-school of Brackley, in Northamptonshire, in the gift of his college, and resigned his fellowship in 1549, and soon after married Isabella, the daughter of Nicholas Purefoy, esq. of Shalston, in the county of Bucks./s

His intention was, no doubt, to take orders, but the accession of queen Mary frustrated his intention, for he was suspended from his office, and so severely threatened, that he was obliged to remove his habitation, to seek refuge in obscurity; during which time he practised physic for the maintenance of himself and family, and in 1555, proceeded to the degree of bachelor in that faculty. On the queen's death, however, he resumed his former design of entering into the church, and accordingly he was ordained at the beginning of

/r See Godwin de Præsul. Biog. Brit. Art. Godwin, and Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 709.

/s There is a good portrait of him, painted on board, remaining in the deanry.

8

queen Elizabeth's reign, to whose notice he was introduced as an excellent preacher, and for the space of eighteen years he was always appointed to preach before her in Lent. In June 1565, he was promoted to the deanry of Christ-church, and in the December following, to the prebend of Milton Ecclesia, in the church of Lincoln,/t and on the 17th of that month, he took the degrees of bachelor, and doctor of divinity; and on the death of dean Wotton, he was instituted, on March 10, 1567, to this deanry of Canterbury. In 1569, the buildings of the deanry having been much damaged by an accidental fire, the dean repaired them, as plainly appeared by his name, and the date 1570, recorded on stone, at the upper part of the front of the house, shewing both when and by whom it was done./u He relinquished this deanry in 1584, on being promoted to the see of Bath and Wells, being consecrated on September 13, that year, being then of about the age of seventy, having presided over this church eighteen years./w

3. RICHARD ROGERS, S. T. P. and suffragan bishop of Dover, was next appointed dean of this church, being installed on September 16, 1584.

He was a native of Sutton Valence, in this county, a descendant of an antient family there; he was educated at Christ college in Cambridge, where he took the degree of B. D. in 1562, and became afterwards doctor in the same faculty. About the latter end of the year 1559, being then only in deacon's orders, he was

/t He quitted this prebend in 1574, on being promoted to that of Leighton Buzzard, the richest in that church.

/u On the new fronting of the deanry some years ago, these stones were removed; but the inscription is now replaced.

/w The bishop died at his native town of Oakingham, whither he had retired for the benefit of the air, on November 19, 1590, æt. 73, and was buried in the chancel of that church, where there is a mural monument to his memory, erected by his son Francis Godwin, sub-dean of Exeter, afterwards bishop of Hereford.

9

preferred to the archdeaconry of St. Asaph, which he resigned in 1566,^{/x} at which time it is probable, that he was presented by the bishop of that diocese to the sinecure rectory of Llanarmon, in Denbighshire, of which he was possessed when he was installed dean of Canterbury, as he was of the rectory of Great Chart, in this county, to which he had been collated in 1567, by archbishop Parker,^{/y} as he had been the next year, 1568, to a more conspicuous station, being consecrated by the same prelate, suffragan bishop of Dover.^{/z}

Archbishop Parker, who died in 1575, had such friendship and respect to him, that as the last testimony of it, he appointed him one of the overseers of his will, and left to him by it, the best advowson he should chuse in his gift, excepting the advowson of a prebend in the church of Canterbury. In 1594, he was collated by archbishop Whitgift to the rectory of Midley, in this county, and to the mastership of Eastbridge hospital, in Canterbury;^{/a} of these last preferments his possession was but short, for he died on May 19, 1597, æt. 64,^{/b} having been dean of this church for the space of thirteen years. He was buried in the chapel of the Virgin Mary, now called the dean's chapel, in this cathedral, where, on a table monument of black marble, is the following unfinished inscription in capitals:

AN. DOM. 1597, MAII 19, RICHARDUS ROGERS
SUTTON VALLENSIS CANTIANUS VIR ANTIQUA FA=
MILIA ET ANTIQUORUM VIRTUTE, ARCHIEPISCOPI

^{/x} Willis's Survey of St. Asaph, p. 287.

^{/y} Strype's Annals, vol. ii. appendix, p. 63. Register of In=ductions. ^{/z} See Dover, Hist. Kent, vol. ix.

^{/a} Battely, pt. ii. p. 172.

^{/b} He left his wife Mrs. Anne Rogers surviving, who was buried in this cathedral in 1613; by her he left a son, Francis Rogers, D. D. rector of Denton, and vicar of Alkham, in Kent, and rector of St. Margaret's, in Canterbury, where he lies buried. He died in 1638. See Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 686.

10

CANTUARIENSIS AÑOS, 28, SUFFRAGANNEUS, EJUS=
DEMQUE ECCLESIAE DECANUS AÑOS, 13. ÆTATIS
SUÆ AÑO, 64. HIC SEPULTUS JUSTISSIMÆ SIBI
VITÆ MEMORIAM RELIQUIT: EXEMPLUM FUIT.
Cætera desunt.

4. THOMAS NEVIL, S. T. P. dean of Peterborough, succeeded next to this deanry in 1597.

He was descended from the antient and honourable family of Nevil, being the son of Richard Nevil, esq. of Nottinghamshire, by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Walter Mantel, of Heyford, in Northamptonshire. — He was born at Canterbury, to which city his father, who had spent his younger days at court, had in his decline of life retired.

He was educated in the university of Cambridge, at Pembroke-hall, of which he was elected fellow in 1570,^{/c} and in 1582, was presented to the mastership of Magdalen college,^{/d} at which time he was rector of Dodington, in the Isle of Ely, to which he had been presented the year before. In 1587, in the month of November, the queen, to whom he was chaplain, conferred on him a prebend in the church of Ely; and the same year he was presented to the rectory of Char=

ton, in Hampshire, and in 1590 was promoted to the deanry of Peterborough,^{/c} to which the queen added, in February 1593, the mastership of Trinity college in Cambridge,^{/f} upon which he quitted that of Magdalen college. In March 1594, the dean was presented to the rectory of Teversham, near Cambridge, on which he resigned that of Dodington.^{/g}

On the death of dean Rogers, the queen promoted Dr. Nevil to the deanry of Canterbury, in his room,

^{/c} Fuller's Worthies, Kent. ^{/d} La Neve's Fasti.

^{/e} Willis's Survey of Peterborough cathedral.

^{/f} Burleigh's notes, at the end of Murdin's State Papers, p. 800.

^{/g} Bentham's Ely.

11

in which he was installed on June 28, 1597; on the death of the queen he was sent by archbishop Whitgift into Scotland, with an address to king James, in the name of all the clergy, with assurances of their loyalty and affection, and was most graciously received; the king declaring, that he would maintain the government of the church, as Elizabeth had left it.^{/h}

Soon after the accession of king James, archbishop Whitgift died, who shewed his confidence in the dean, by appointing him one of the overseers of his will. In March 1615, the king visiting the university of Cambridge, paid a royal visit to the dean in his college there, who was too infirm to come to him, to thank him for the liberal entertainment, and the reception which he, with the prince and nobles in his train, had met with in the university; the king telling him at the time, that he was proud of such a subject. The dean did not long survive this royal visit, for having been for some time much enfeebled by the palsy, he died at Cambridge, an aged man, says Fuller, on May 2, 1615; having filled this deanry about eighteen years.

Few men ever possessed a more liberal heart than dean Nevil. By his munificence to Trinity college, he secured to himself the gratitude and admiration of posterity. He expended more than 3000*l.* in rebuilding that fine quadrangle, which, to this day, retains the name of Nevil's court. He was also a contributor to the library of that college, and was a benefactor to Eastbridge hospital, in his native city. He died unmarried, and was buried on May 7, in the small chapel on the south side of the nave of this cathedral, which he had fitted up for a burial place for himself and his relations; and in which he had in his life time erected a monument on the east side, for himself and his brother Alexander; but the dates of their deaths and their ages, which were left on them blanks, were never af=

^{/h} Strype's Life of Whitgift.

12

terwards inserted; the remains of this monument have been removed, and placed under the window of the dean's chapel.^{/i} On that part for the dean, was his figure kneeling, in his habit, at a reading desk and this inscription:

THOMÆ NEVILLO, SACRÆ THEOLOGIAE
DOCTORI PRÆSTANTISSIMO.

Ortu illustri, pietate insigni, ingenio optimo, erudi=

tionem haud vulgari, moribus suavissimis, et spectatissimo Theologo dignissimis: In flore primæ indolis (Canta= brigiæ in Aula Pembrochiana ad annos fere quindecim) omnibus iis ornamentis, quibus adolescentior ætas illustrari solet, egregie perpolito: Magdalensis Collegii in eadem Academia (quod et ornavit; et studio atque industria sua, quoad potuit, locupletavit) Præfecto gratiosissimo: Reginæ Elizabethæ (cujus a sacris fuit) excellentissimi judicii Principi ob singulares et vere laudabiles animi dotes acceptissimo: Petroburgensis Ecclesiæ (cui ad annos octo haud mediocri cum laude præfuit) Decano eminentissimo: Sacræ et Individue Trinitatis Collegii, jam non ejus Academia tantum, sed totius Europæ celeberrimi (labantis non ita pridem et prope cadentis, necnon ob veterem structuram male coherentis, ipsius consilio, auspiciis atque ære etiam suo liberalissime collato, disjectis male positis ædificiis atque in elegantior formam redactis; viis areisque veteribus directis et ampliatis, novis pulcherrime constitutis, auctis, ornatis ad hanc, qua nunc

/i This chapel, formerly called Brenchley's chantry, which has been mentioned already before, having continued useless from the time of the reformation, was repaired by the dean, and cleansed and beautified for a place of burial for himself and his relations; accordingly they were buried in it, the dean himself, his father and mother, his uncle Thomas, and his elder brother Alexander, whose monuments have been already described before, among the others in this church. This chapel having been pulled down a few years since, the site of it, (which was without the wall of the church) under which the Nevils lie buried, is laid into the church-yard, and in common with it, is open to the air.

13

conspicitur, eximiam pulchritudinem evecti) Moderatori, Amplificatori, Instauratori felicissimo: Hujus denique Ecclesiæ quam summa æquitate, rara modestia, fide singulari ad annos gubernavit, Decano moderatissimo, integerrimo, amplissimo: Hoc Monumentum memoriæ ergo Virtus et Honos, invita morte, suis quasi manibus construxere. Obiit Anno Dom. Ætatis suæ Mensis Die atque in hac capella, quam (dum vixit) sibi ac suis adornavit, non sine ingenti suorum mærore huic tumulo illatus advenientis Domini nostri Jesu Christi gratiam et gloriam sempiternam expectat. Etiam Veni, Domine Jesu, Veni Cito.

5. Charles Fotherby, S. T. P. prebendary and archdeacon of Canterbury, was advanced to the dignity of dean of this church, in the room of dean Nevil, in 1615.

He was a native of Great Grimsby, in Lincolnshire, being the son of Martin Fotherby, esq. of that place, whose family had long resided in it, and brother of Martin Fotherby, bishop of Salisbury. He was educated at Trinity college, in Cambridge, of which society he was a fellow; but though he was afterwards advanced to so conspicuous a dignity, he proceeded as an academic, no further than to the degree of B. D. In 1587, he was collated to the vicarage of Chislet, which he resigned in 1692, being presented by the queen to the rectory of Aldington; about

which time he was commissioned with Dr. Rogers and others, to visit the churches and hospitals of Saltwood and Hythe.

Soon after this, he received additional marks of the queen's favour, being promoted, on the removal of Dr. Redman, to the see of Norwich, /n to the archdea=

/k See the History of Kent, vol. ix. /l Reg. Whitgift, pt. iii.

/m Ibid. /n Ibid. pt. ii.

14

conry of Canterbury in 1594, and the year after to the vicarage of Tenham, and by archbishop Whitgift to the fourth prebend in this church of Canterbury; /o nor did the kindness of the primate towards him end here, for on the death of the learned and pious Hooker in 1600, he was collated by him to the rec= tory of Bishopsborne, /p on which he resigned the vicarage of Tenham; and such was the archbishop's esteem and confidence in him, that he was appointed one of the overseers of his will; the other, being dean Nevil, on whose death in 1615, he was nominated dean of Canterbury, to which he was instituted on May 12, that year; on this advancement he relinquished his prebend, but retained his other preferments, all which he enjoyed but a short time, for he died on March 29, 1619, æt. 70, having presided over this church only four years, /q and was buried in the Virgin Mary's chapel, now called the dean's chapel, in this cathe= dral; on the south side of which is a table monument of black marble, placed to his memory, the emblems

/o Chapter Register. /p Reg. Whitgift.

/q He married Cecilia Walker, of Cambridge, by whom he had a numerous issue, as his monument records; of which only one son and four daughters survived him: of these, Mabella, the youngest, then single, afterwards married John lord Finch, ba= ron of Fordwich, lord keeper of the great seal, but died without issue. He left his wife surviving, who died in 1634, aged up= wards of 60, and was buried in the same tomb in this church, close to which there is an inscription to her memory. In the be= ginning of king James I.'s reign, he had purchased, among other estates in this county, the manor and seat of Barham court, near Canterbury; which by one of his descendants, went in marriage to the Derings, who now possess it. The dean's will is in the Prerog. off. Canterbury, proved April 17, 1619. In it he desired to be buried in the chapel, called our Lady's chapel, in Christ-church, a place where usually the preacher did retire for his meditations, before he did go to his sermon; in such a con= venient place, as should be thought fit by his loving brethren, the prebendaries of the said church.

15

of mortality round which are finely carved. The in= scription on the monument is as follows:

Charissimo Patri suo

CAROLO FOTHERBY de GRIMSBY MAGNA in Comitatu LINCOLNIENSI; olim Collegii Sanctæ et Individuæ Trinitatis apud CANTABRIGIENSES Socio; Sacræ ibidem Theologiæ Baccalaureo, CANTUARI= ENSIS Diocæsios annos circiter 24 Archidiacono; Metropoliticæ in ea Ecclesiæ 20 Præbendario; ejus= dem Decano 4/tuor; sedulo et sincero Verbo Præconi, cordatoque divinæ Veritatis Propugnatori; viro pie=

tate, gravitate, hospitalitate perquam insigni, 29 Martii Anno humanæ salutis 1619, Ætatis suæ 70. Vitæ mortalis sortem cum immortalis gloria commutanti.

JOHANNES FOTHERBEIUS Filius et Hæres devotissime posuit.

Habuit uxorem unam et unicam Annos 31 CECILIAM WALKER CANTABRIGIENSEM. ex qua liberos suscepit decem; eorum quinque tantum moriens reliquit superstites, JOHANNEM Elizabethæ ex Antonio Coco Milite Essexiensi Maritum; PHÆBEN Henrico Henrici Palmeri Militis Cantiani filio nuptam; et Roberto Johannis Moyle de Buckwell in eodem comitatu Armigero PRISCILLAM: Innuptas reliquit duas ELIZABETHAM et MABELLAM.

6. JOHN BOYS, S. T. P. rector of Great Mongeham, and of Betshanger, in this county, succeeded to this deanry in 1619./r

He was a native of Kent, being the fourth son of Thomas Boys, esq. of Eythorne./s Being educated at Cambridge, he became a scholar of Benet college, and proceeded to the degree of A. M. in 1593, about

/r See Wood's Ath. vol. i. f. p. 153.

/s By his wife Christian, daughter and coheir of John Searles, esq. of Wye, and he was nephew to Sir John Boys, of St. Gregory's, in Canterbury. See the account of St. Gregory's hereafter.

16

which time he was elected to a fellowship of Clare-hall, which is appropriated to a native of this county. His first preferment seems to have been the rectory of Betshanger, to which he was presented by his uncle Sir John Boys,/t who had been his patron at the university; and the same year he was collated to the mastership of Eastbridge hospital, in Canterbury;/u and in 1599, to the vicarage of Tilmanstone,/w at which time he had acquired the character of a distinguished theologian, and proceeded soon afterwards to the degree of S. T. P.

In 1610, he was appointed by the king, one of the first fellows of the new institution of a college at Chelsea, for the management, by learned divines, of all controversies against Papists; a design, which, for want of support, fell to the ground, even before the college was finished./x

In 1618, Dr. Boys was collated to the rectory of Great Mongeham, on which he relinquished the vicarage of Tilmanstone, and in 1619 was nominated by the king to the deanry of Canterbury, to which he was admitted on May 3, that year; but he did not live to enjoy this dignity little more than six years. He died suddenly in his study, on September 26, 1625, æt. 54; and was buried in the Virgin Mary's, commonly called the dean's chapel, in this cathedral, where there is a handsome monument erected to his memory, by his wife Angela, who survived him./y He is represented on it in his doctor's habit, as in his study, sitting in his chair, and leaning his head on his

/t Register of Inductions. /u Ibid. /w Ibid.

/x Newcourt's Rep. vol. i. See Fuller's Church History, B. 10. p. 51.

/y He married Angela, daughter of Robert Bargrave, esq. of Bridge, in this county, and sister to his successor dean Bargrave; she survived him many years, and lived to be very unhand= somely treated by the parliamentary rebels, in 1642, at the age of eighty, whilst resident in this deanry.

17

hand. Among the books, which form the back ground of the monument, is the following inscription:

Bonorum Lacrymis!

JOHANNES BOISIUS S. T. P. hujus Ecclesiæ Christi CANTUARIENSIS Decanus, nuper diligentia Christi= anæ, mox mortalitatis humanæ, nunc gratiæ divinæ exemplum: Ecclesiam ore, vita, scriptis docuit, ædi= ficavit, illustravit: et Opus quo non extat Clero AN= GLICANO gratius aut utilius, Liturgiæ universæ præ claram Elucidationem sui perpetuum Monumentum reliquit.

Hoc minus et indignius, sed tamen debitum felici= bus Manibus tanti viri, Mariti amantissimi amantissi= ma mæstissimaque Uxor.

ANGELA posuit.

His learned and judicious Commentaries on the Holy Scriptures, his Postils, or Defence of the Li= turgy, Lectures, Sermons, and other theological works, were published, with a dedication to king James, in his life time, and again in a folio volume, in 1629./z

7. ISAAC BARGRAVE, S. T. P. prebendary of this church, and one of the king's chaplains, was next promoted to this deanry, the king's letters patent for his installation bearing date Oct. 11, 1625./a

He was sixth son of Robert Bargrave, esq. of Bridge, in this county, and was born in 1586;/b being entered early at Clare-hall, in Cambridge, he there took his degrees in arts, and was incorporated A. M. at Ox= ford, in July 1611./c In October 1614, he was pre= ferred to the rectory of Eythorne, in this county,/d and became soon afterwards minister of St. Margaret's,

/z See a list of his Works in Master's History of Corpus Christi college, p. 241.

/a Rym. Fœd. vol. xviii. p. 648.

/b See more of this family and of the dean's descendants, in the History of Kent, under Eastry, vol. x. p. 105.

/c Wood's Fasti, vol. i. p. 190. /d Book of Inductions, &c.

18

Westminster,/e and chaplain to the prince of Wales, whom he served in the same quality after his accession to the throne; and in 1622, at which time he was S. T. P. he was promoted by the crown to the fifth prebend in this metropolitical church of Canterbury; and Charles I. soon after his accession, nominated him, on the death of Dr. Boys, to the deanry of it, to which he was admitted on October 14, 1625. In January 1626, he was presented by the chapter to the vicarage of Tenterden,/f which he held by dispensation, with the rectory of Eythorne; but in the following year he resigned the former, being then preferred by the king to the vicarage of Lydd, in this county, then in the king's disposal, jure prærogativo; and in 1628 he was collated by the archbishop to the rectory of Chart=

ham, near Canterbury./g

The account of dean Bargrave, from this time, becomes closely connected with the misfortunes of those unhappy times, when rebellion and fanaticism triumphed on religion and decency; when the cathedrals were plundered and their revenues seized. Deans and chapters were abolished in 1641, and the former members of them oppressed and cruelly treated. At this time the dean had become so obnoxious to the ruling powers, that he was fined 1000*l.* by the house of commons, as a member of the convocation, in which he was looked upon by them as a forward assertor of the clergy's rights./h This does not seem to have deterred him from exerting himself in behalf of the church, for that year he undertook with Dr. Hacket, archdeacon of Bedford, to appear before the house of commons, in behalf of the establishment of deans and

/e See Lloyd's Memoirs, and Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy.

/f Book of Inductions, &c. /g Ibid.

/h See Rushworth, vol. v. p. 235, who says, the dean of Canterbury, anno 16 Charles I. (1640) was fined 1000*l.* for the convocation business.

19

chapters; but this did not prevail, and in the same session an act passed for their abolition./i

Next year the fanatic spirit of these reformers, as they styled themselves, more fully displayed itself. In August the rebel Colonel Sandys, with his troop, arrived at Canterbury; after they had defaced the cathedral, they violently intruded themselves, late at night, into the deanry, terrifying the family, (the dean himself being absent) and regardless even of that respect due to the weaker sex, they treated his wife and his aged sister (the widow of dean Boys) with the most unmanly behaviour, and pillaged the house, though they afterwards, by the persuasion of one of their own party, restored the gold which they had unjustly seized. Their treatment of the dean's son was no less brutal, whom they took from his bed, and carried prisoner to Dover./k The sufferings of the dean were still greater, for having been acquainted with the affliction of his family, he was hastening to them, but Colonel Sandys interrupted his design, for hearing where he lodged at Gravesend, he went there, and rushing with his banditti into his chamber, as he was preparing for bed, made him prisoner, and without any reason for this insolent outrage, he was hurried to London, and committed to the Fleet-prison./l The dean continued in confinement for three weeks, but was neither examined nor called before the house; he was, indeed after that time released, but the sense of his persecution and the prospect of its future increase, so much affected him, that he died in the January following, anno 1642, aged 56.

/i Walker's Suff. of Clergy, pt. i. p. 10.

/k Dugdale's View. Mercurius Rusticus. Walker, *ibid.* and Lloyd's Memoirs.

/l Walker's Suff. *ibid.* It must have added to the dean's distress, to find Sandys the author of this cruelty towards him; for that unprincipled rebel owed his escape from an ignominious

death, when indicted for a rape at Maidstone, to the dean's interest, made then in his behalf.

20

The dean had been a great traveller, and his friendships, made abroad, were such as testified his discernment and the esteem he was held in; he attended Sir Henry Wotton in one of his embassies, as his chaplain, and he appointed him afterwards one of the supervisors of his will, expressing his unremoveable affection to him in it./m

During his residence at Venice, he enjoyed the intimate acquaintance of the celebrated Father Paul, usually stiled Padre Paolo, who wrote the History of Trent; whose moderation and learning were alike conspicuous.

The dean was a firm defender of our civil and religious rights; his abilities, which were very considerable, had been greatly improved by attentive travel. He was much respected, for he was hospitable, as well as upright, and his opinions were manly and liberal./n

He was buried in the Virgin Mary's, now called the dean's chapel, on January 25, 1643; against the north wall of which is a monument erected to his memory, in a state not common; being his portrait, a half length, painted on copper, in a beautiful oval frame of white marble, and an inscription under it, as follows:

ISAACUS BARGRAVE,
CANTIANUS, S. T. P. Hujus Ecclesiæ DECANUS,
et ingens decus; amæno ingenio Pietatem et Eruditionem ornavit: In sæculo Novitatis nimium avido
fide vixit ac moribus antiquis; Gentibus exteris, do=

/m Life of Sir Henry Wotton.

/n The dean published only three sermons, which were printed in the years 1624 and 1626. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of John Dering, esq. of Pluckley, in this county, by whom he had several children; from Thomas, the eldest son of whom, was descended Isaac Bargrave, esq. late of Eastry-court, who died in May, 1800. The dean's wife survived him many years, and dying in 1667, æt. 74, was buried near her husband, in the dean's chapel, where there is an inscription to her memory.

21

mique Nobilibus gratissimus Hospes, Hospitio generosissimo reposuit. Bello civili ex partibus Regiis CAROLI Martyris Stetit ac cecidit.

Post varia per Europam itinera
Hic tandem fixus.

Ob. an salutis reparat. (
1642
Ætat. 56.

JOHANNES BARGRAVE, S. T. P. CANTIANUS
Posterum expensis
Ponendum curavit
Anno Domini
MDCLXXIX.

Underneath which, follows the inscription for Elizabeth Dering, his wife, as mentioned before.

8. GEORGE AGLIONBY, S. T. P. succeeded next,

as dean of this church; the letters patent for which are dated at Oxford, on Feb. 8, 1642./o

He was educated at Westminster school, and elected from thence to Christ-church in Oxford, in 1619, at which time he was sixteen years of age, as he is entered in the university matriculation book, Oxon. Doc/ris Fil. There is little doubt but he was the son of Dr. John Aglionby, principal of Edmund hall, and the descendant of a very antient and genteel family in Cumberland./p

Whilst he resided in the university, he was distinguished as a person of superior abilities; Wood tells us, that lord Falkland often went to Oxford, to enjoy the conversation of the learned and the witty there, among whom was George Aglionby, of Christ-church./q

In June 1623, he took the degree of B. A./r about which time he left the university, and became probably an assistant-master at Westminster school, and

/o See Rym. Fœd. vol. xx. p. 545.

/p Burn's History of Cumberland, p. 327.

/q Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 587. /r Ibid. vol. i. p. 260.

22

afterwards tutor to George, the young duke of Buckingham; in 1634, he proceeded to the degree of S. T. P./s and in 1638, was promoted to a prebend in the collegiate church of Westminster,/t and it is probable that he was also prebendary of Woodham, in the church of Chichester.

Whilst attending the court of king Charles I. at Oxford, in 1642, he was nominated by the king, on the death of Dr. Bargrave, to the deanry of Canterbury; but in this dignity he never was installed, nor did he reap any advantage from it; the parliament having, as is said before, abolished these dignities and seized on the revenues of all capitular bodies, and he survived his nomination to this deanry but a few months; for he died at Oxford, in November 1643, in the 40th year of his age, and was buried in Christ-church cathedral, near to bishop King's monument in the south isle; but there is neither monument or inscription to his memory, nor is there any portrait of him in the deanry at Canterbury; the want of which interrupts the regular series of portraits of the deans of this church.

9. THOMAS TURNER, S. T. P. was next admitted dean of this church. He was the son of Thomas Turner, of Heckfield, in Hampshire, alderman and mayor of Reading, in Berkshire, and was born in the parish of St. Giles in that borough. In 1610, he was admitted on the foundation at St. John's college, in Oxford, two fellowships in that college being appropriated to persons from the town of Reading. He was there placed under the tuition of Dr. Juxon, then fellow of the college, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury,/u and having entered into holy orders, he was in 1623 presented by his college to the vicarage of St.

/s See Wood's Ath. Fasti, vol. i. p. 260.

/t Newcourt's Repert. vol. i. p. 928.

/u Wood's Fasti, vol. i. p. 259.

Giles, in the suburbs of Oxford, with which he retained his fellowship, but resigned it in 1628.

Dr. Laud, who had become president of the college soon after his admission to it, appointed him his domestic chaplain, and in April 1629, being then bishop of London, collated him to the prebend of Newington, in the church of St. Paul; and in October following, to the chancellorship of that church, in which he was afterwards appointed by king Charles I. a canon residentiary /w

He had been recommended by bishop Laud to the king's notice, who appointed him one of his chaplains in ordinary, and presented him to the rectory of St. Olave, Southwark, with which he held the rectory of Fetcham, in Surry.

In 1633, the king having resolved on a progress into Scotland, for his coronation, Mr. Turner was commanded to attend him; previous to which, he was on April 1, 1634, created S. T. P. by the university of Oxford.

In 1641, he was promoted by the king to the deanry of Rochester, and on the death of Dr. Aglionby, in 1643, to this of Canterbury, of which, however, he did not obtain possession till after the restoration; but when he was nominated to this dignity, he resigned the rectory of St. Olave into the king's hands.

When the king was removed to Hampton-court, and was suffered to resume the mock appearance of majesty and freedom, dean Turner was among those divines who there attended him; and when he fled to the Isle of Wight, the dean was one of those servants, to whom the liberty of visiting him was granted; /x the king's death followed not long after, of which the dean was a sincere, but silent mourner.

/w Newcourt's Repert. vol. i. p. 189. Wood's Ath.

/x Parliamentary Journals.

His adherence to the royal cause, as might be expected, brought him into much distress; he was abused, pillaged and imprisoned. Three of his houses were plundered of his furniture and library. /y Being at his church of Fetcham, he was seized (probably in the time of divine service) by a party of horse, who carried him in an ignominious manner prisoner to an inn in Southwark, and his house and rectory were forcibly taken from him; upon which he retired to an estate he possessed in Hertfordshire, but persecution followed him there likewise, for being summoned before the committee of sequestrations, at Hertford, he was charged and convicted of malignancy, for attending the king and praying for him, upon which his estate was decimated, and he was compelled to fly for safety into Wales. /z

The dean survived these unhappy times, and joined in the general joy which king Charles II.'s restoration inspired, and on the 10th of August, 1660, entered into the full possession of the deanry of Canterbury; and so far was he afterwards from seeking addition to his preferment, that he soon resigned the rectory of

Fetcham. Having enjoyed an uninterrupted state of good health during thirty years, he was at length attacked with that severe disease, the stone, the sharpness of which he endured with exemplary fortitude and resignation, till his death, which happened on Oct. 31, 1672, at the age of 81./a

/y Walker's Suff. of Clergy. /z Ibid.

/a The dean married Margaret, the daughter of Sir Francis Windebank, secretary of state to king Charles I. By her he had three sons, each of whom attained to distinguished stations in the church; for Francis was D. D. and fellow of New college, Oxford, and after a series of intermediate preferments, was made bishop of Ely, in 1684, but was deprived at the revolution, and died in 1700 William was D. D. of Trinity college, Oxford, and afterwards archdeacon of Durham, and died in 1685. And Thomas was likewise D. D. fellow, and afterwards president of

25

His disposition was generous, disinterested and humble; and his example afforded an excellent lesson to those, who imagine that dignity is better supported by avarice and insolence, than by a liberal condescension; for never was a clergyman more free from pride and covetousness.

To the church and library of Canterbury, he was a considerable benefactor; in thankfulness for his deliverance from an imminent danger, he dedicated to the holy altar in this cathedral, a costly folio bible, with covers of beaten silver, double gilt; to the church of St. Paul, his liberality was extensive; for, when, in 1661, the ruinous state of that cathedral required a general assistance, Dr. Turner, then a residentiary, subscribed, as well as his brethren, 500l. each. He built likewise a good house for his successors in the canonry there, on which he expended the better part of 1000l. Two colleges in Oxford also received some share of his bounty, for he gave forty pounds towards the building of a new quadrangle at Trinity in 1665, and two years afterwards, the same sum towards completing a building in Corpus Christi college. In 1667, when king Charles II. requested a supply from the clergy, by way of loan, Dr. Turner advanced on his own account, 100l. besides his share of 1000l. as a residentiary of St. Paul's. He had before contributed on a similar proposal 120l. besides his proportion of 1000l. contributed by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. To these instances of his public spirit must be added, his generous conduct to his relations; for he resigned his paternal estate of considerable value, to his younger brother; he gave portions to several of his sisters, and settled them and others of his kindred handsomely in Corpus Christi college, Oxford, prebendary of Ely, and St. Paul's, besides other preferments. He died in 1714, unmarried, remarkable for his munificence and liberality in his life time, and left the bulk of his fortunes, which were very considerable, to charitable uses.

26

the world, at the time when he was a married man and a father: and when the storm of persecution raged against him, and his fortunes were at a low ebb, even then he took into his care his aged parents, harrassed

and ruined by the iniquity of the times, for their eminent loyalty. The dean was buried at the east end of the Virgin Mary's, now called the dean's chapel, where, under the window, there is a handsome mural monument erected to his memory, with the following inscription:/h

H. S. E.
THOMAS TURNER, S. T. P.

Ecclesiæ (

Beati Pauli apud Londinenses Canonicus Residentiarius
Deinde Roffensis Anno MDCXXXI
Tandem hujus Christi Cantuariensis MDCXLIII

) Decanus

Quem Carolus primus et Archiepiscopus Laud,
Gloriosi et Sanctissimi Martyres,
Sacellum habuerunt et una cum illis fortissimum Confessorem.
Quem Rex in ultimis fere Agonibus
In Cura Hamptoniensi et Insula Vectis
Unum e paucis fidissimum ascivit sibi.
Generosa Prosapia Redingiae
Natus, si quis alter, Bono Publico.
Fortuna magnaue rerum copia reverenter usus est,

Ingens (

Humilitatis profundissimæ
Simplicitatis Christianissimæ
Zeli pro Ecclesia ferventissimi

) Exemplar.

Calamitates sub tyrannide perduellium animo æquissimo toleravit,
Et utriusque fortunæ expertus
Utrique par exstitit.
Juxta felicem Caroli secundi reditum
Novas dignitates minime ambiebat,
Et octogenarius Senex adhuc in concionibus dominabatur.
Jamque maturus cœlo
Post multa immortalia facta, nihil optavit mortale
Nisi mori in Domino,
Et obiit Anno Domini MDCLXXII
Ætatis suæ LXXXI.

/b His wife survived him, and dying July 1692, æt. 64, was buried in St. Giles's church, in Oxford, near the remains of their son William.

27

10. JOHN TILLOTSON, S. T. P. and prebendary
of this church, succeeded that same year 1672, to the
deanry of it./c

He was descended from the antient family of the
Tilston, of Tilston, in Cheshire, from which name his
grandfather, Thomas Tilston, changed it to Tillotson./d
He was the son of Mr. Robert Tillotson, a respectable
clothier at Sowerby, in Halifax, in Yorkshire, where
he was born in 1630, and his father being a rigid puri=
tan, he was educated in the same principles. In 1647,
he went to Clare-hall, in the university of Cambridge,
where he was placed under the tuition of an eminent
Presbyterian divine; in 1650 he took the degree of
A. B. and in the following year was elected fellow of
that society, and became a tutor there; in 1654, he
took the degree of A. M. and three years afterwards

left college to superintend the education of the son of Edmund Prideaux, esq. then attorney-general to Oliver Cromwell, and by this connection he obtained a considerable benefaction to Clare hill.

At the restoration he lost his fellowship, but conformed to the church of England. Having been ordained by Dr. Sydserfe, bishop of Galloway, who required of him neither oath nor subscription, he became curate of Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire, and in 1662 was elected by the parishioners to the donative of St. Mary Aldermanbury, London, but declined the acceptance of it. In June 1663, he was presented to the rectory of Kedlington, in Suffolk, where he continued but a short time, for in November he was elected by the Society of Lincoln's-inn, their preacher, on which he

/c The reader may find an ample account of the life of Dr. Tillotson, published by Dr. Birch, in the Biographia Britannica, the General Dictionary, Le Neve's Lives of the Archbishops, and other books; all which are much too copious to be inserted here, but from them this very short abstract is mostly taken.

/d Watson's History of Halifax, p. 294.

28

resigned that preferment; the reputation of his discourses here attracting general notice, it procured him, in addition to that appointment, the Tuesday lectureship at the church of St. Laurence Jury.

In 1666 he took the degree of S. T. P. in which year he published his treatise, entitled the Rule of Faith, in opposition to a book written in the defence of the tenets of the church of Rome, which brought on a long controversy between him and the author of it; this caused him to be much noticed, and in 1669, the king promoted him to a prebend in this church of Canterbury, and about the same time he was made one of the king's chaplains; and though he seems to have been no favourite of the king, yet at the recommendation, principally of archbishop Sheldon, he was nominated dean of Canterbury, and was installed on Nov. 14, 1672.

In 1675, the dean was presented to the prebend of Ealdlond, in the church of St. Paul's, London, which he resigned in February, 1678, on being admitted to that of Oxgate, and to a residentiaryship in the same church. In 1683, he attended the unfortunate Lord Russel, during his confinement, and at his death on the scaffold, where the earnestness with which he urged him to a declaration against the lawfulness of resistance, has been much censured, yet he is said to have justified his conduct to lady Russel upon this occasion. Towards the end of king Charles II.'s reign, he published a Discourse on Transubstantiation, which gave rise to a controversy between him and the Papists, which was carried on during the whole of king James II.'s reign; and in 1688, he attended the meeting of the bishops at Lambeth, when the well known petition to the king to be released from his injunction of reading and distributing the declaration for the liberty of conscience was framed, to which the dean, among others, added his subscription.

29

The government being soon afterwards settled, and king William and queen Mary placed upon the throne, the dean was, from a remembrance of the attention which he is said to have shewn them, in 1677, in their passage through Canterbury, in their way to Holland, appointed in 1689, clerk of the closet, and advanced to the deanry of St. Paul's; on which he relinquished this deanry of Canterbury, and two years afterwards was promoted still further to the metropolitan see of this church, in the list of the archbishops, of which, hereafter, a further account of him may be seen.

11. JOHN SHARP, S. T. P. dean of Norwich, was nominated to this deanry, in the room of Dr. Tillotson, in 1689.

He was descended from the family of this name, seated at Little Horton, near Bradford, in Yorkshire, a family of good antiquity; he was the son of Mr. Thomas Sharp, an eminent tradesman, and was born at Bradford, in February, 1644./e

In April, 1660, he was admitted at Christ's College, in Cambridge, where he obtained the degree of A. B. in December, 1663, with much reputation; but the favourite studies of his youth are said to have been botany and chemistry. He took the degree of A. M. in 1667, and was ordained both deacon and priest; in the same year he was recommended as domestic chaplain to Sir Heneage Finch, attorney-general; to four of whose sons he was tutor, two of whom having afterwards entered into orders, he successively collated, when archbishop of York, to the rich prebend of Wetwang, in that cathedral./f

At the opening of the Sheldonian theatre at Oxford, in July, 1669, he was incorporated A. M. with several

/e Thoresby's History of Leeds, p. 36. His life is in the Biographia Britannica, where may be seen a more extensive account of him.

/f Le Neve's Lives of Archbishops of Canterbury and York, p. 280.

30

other Cambridge gentlemen, and in 1672 was preferred to the archdeaconry of Berks, then in the nomination of the crown; and the same year, on his patron Sir Heneage Finch being made lord keeper of the great seal, he was appointed his chaplain, and at his especial request, undertook the recommendation to him of such, as he thought most deserving, for those benefices as were in the disposal of the seals.

In 1674, he preached a sermon, the first in his printed collection, which occasioned a controversy to which we are indebted for his excellent discourse on conscience, and next year was preferred, through the lord keeper's favour, to a prebend of Norwich, and to the rectory of St. Bartholomew, near the Exchange, London, and not long afterwards to that of St. Giles in the Fields. In 1679 he took the degree of S. T. P. in which year he had accepted the lectureship at St. Laurence Jury, which he resigned in 1683. In 1681 he was promoted, by the interest of his former patron, then lord chancellor, to the deanry of Norwich; upon the death of king Charles II. he drew up the address of the grand jury for the city of London. He had

been chaplain to that monarch, as he was also to his successor James II. in whose reign, however, he was among those distinguished preachers, who boldly vindicated the reformed religion, and exposed the errors of popery; and on May 2, 1686, he delivered in his church of St. Giles, a memorable discourse, in which he pointedly expressed a contempt for those who suffered themselves to be converted by any arguments in favour of the Romish tenets. This was considered as a reflection, even upon the king himself. It is no wonder then, that he experienced his resentment, and notwithstanding Dr. Sharp's humiliation, he was suspended from his parochial functions by the ecclesiastical commission.

31

During this suspension he resided at his deanry of Norwich. He did not however, remain long in disgrace, for in January, 1687, he was informed from Lord Sunderland, that he was restored, and might return to his parochial charge; but in August, 1688, he was summoned, with the other archdeacons, before the ecclesiastical commission, for disobeying the king's injunction, relating to the declaration for liberty of conscience; to this they agreed not to appear, and Dr. Sharp drew up their reasons for it.

On the 27th of January following, he preached before the prince of Orange; and on the 30th, before the convention. On both occasions he prayed for king James, the first time it gave no offence, because the abdication of the throne had not been voted; but it being declared vacant on the 28th, Dr. Sharp's prayer, as well as some passages in his sermon on the 30th, occasioned not only surprise but disgust; however, after some debate, he had a vote of thanks, and was requested to print it, which he thought proper to decline. Unfavourable as this might seem to his future promotion, he explained himself in such a manner to king William afterwards, that he received him into his favour again; and on Dr. Tillotson's relinquishing the deanry of Canterbury, he was nominated to it, and was installed on November 25. The merit of dean Sharp was now in high estimation, and it reflects the highest honor on his character, when upon the depri-

During the dean's stay at the deanry, he amused his leisure hours in collecting antient coins, British, Saxon, and English, as well as Greek and Roman; of which he obtained sufficient to furnish a choice and valuable cabinet. He afterwards drew up some ingenious and accurate remarks on the English, Scots, and Irish money, which he communicated, in 1689, to Mr. Thoresby, in an introductory letter, to whom he acknowledges his partiality to the study of antiquity, but modestly fears that he made that a business, which should have been only a recreation. The remarks have been lately published in the *Bibl. Topog. Brit.* vol. vi.

32

vation of those bishops who refused to take the oaths to king William and queen Mary, and he was considered as a proper person to succeed to one of the vacant sees; that neither the king's favour nor the persuasion of his friends, could prevail on him to accept

the offer; for he entertained a particular esteem for the prelates who were deprived. This displeased the king, but Dr. Tillotson, then archbishop, found means to soften his displeasure, by prevailing on the dean to promise to accept of the see of York, when it should become vacant, grounding his formal refusal on pretence of his wish to be preferred in his native country. To this the king signified his approbation, and Dr. Lamplugh, the archbishop of York, dying a few days afterwards, the dean was promoted to that see, and was consecrated on July 5, 1691; upon which the deanry of Canterbury became vacant. His elevation to this archiepiscopal dignity, says Mr. Thoresby, was not only to the comfort and honour of his native country and family, but to the universal joy and satisfaction of the whole nation./h

12. GEORGE HOOPER, S. T. P. was next advanced to this dignity in the church of Canterbury, in the same month and year, viz. July, 1691./i

He was the son of George Hooper, gent. and was born at Grimley, in Worcestershire, on Nov. 18, 1640. He was first admitted at St. Paul's school, and afterwards at Westminster, whence he was elected to Christchurch, Oxford, in 1657. In the university, he directed his studies with success, not only to philosophy, mathematics, and the Greek and Roman antiquities, but

/h Archbishop Sharp died on Feb. 2, 1714, æt. 69, and was buried in the cathedral at York, where there is a handsome monument erected to his memory. His sermons, which are collected in seven volumes, are remarkable no less for piety and fervor of religion, than for judicious and energetic argument.

/i His life is in the General Dictionary. See Wood's Ath. vol. ii. p. 1048.

33

to the more difficult attainments of eastern learning; in the pursuit of which he was assisted by that eminent Orientalist, Dr. Pocock. Of the Arabic language he made great use, in explaining the obscurer passages of the Old Testament. He took the degree of A. B. in January 1661, and that of A. M. in December, 1663. In 1672 he became chaplain to Dr. Morley, bishop of Winchester, who soon afterwards collated him to the rectory of Havant, in Hampshire, the situation of which being unhealthy, he resigned it for that of East Woodhay, in the same county. In July 1673, he took the degree of B. D. and not long afterwards became chaplain to archbishop Sheldon, by whom he was in 1675, collated to the rectory of Lambeth, and two years afterwards, to the option of the precentorship of Exeter, in which church he became likewise a canon residentiary; and in the same year, he took the degree of S. T. P.

He was about this time appointed almoner to the princess of Orange, and waited on her in Holland, where he regulated her chapel, according to the usage of the church of England. After one year's attendance there, he came back to England and married,/k and then returned to Holland, where he continued, however, not more than eight months; when having obtained the princess's permission, he came home again.

About the year 1680, he was appointed one of the

king's chaplains, and after king James's accession, in 1685, he attended, by his command, the duke of Monmouth, the evening preceding his execution, and afterwards waited on him in his last moments. Soon after the government was settled upon William and Mary, he became a royal chaplain; and on the promotion of Dr. Sharp, the queen, (during the king's absence in Holland) advanced him to the deanry of Canterbury, in which he was installed, on July 19, 1691, on which

/k He married Abigail, daughter of Rich. Guildford, gent.

34

he resigned the rectory of East Woodhay. In February, 1701, he was chosen prolocutor of the lower house of convocation; but in the December following, when a new convocation was summoned, he would not re-accept the office; and the same year he refused the offer of the primacy of Ireland. In the famous dispute concerning the rights of convocation, which at this time commenced, he joined with those who defended the lower house, and published a narrative of their proceedings; which on bishop Gibson's answering, the dean replied with a summary defence of that house. In the year 1703, the dean was nominated, by the queen, to the see of St. Asaph, and was consecrated on October 31, on which he relinquished the rectory of Lambeth, but retained this deanry, and the other preferments with the bishopric, in which indeed he continued but a few months, for he was translated on March following to the see of Bath and Wells, and upon his consecration, the deanry of Canterbury became vacant. /l The character of Dr. Hooper cannot be better summed up than in the words of Dr. Busby, the famous master of Westminster school, under whom he received that part of his education. 'That he was the best scholar, the first gentleman, and would make the completest bishop that ever was educated at that school.'

His works were collected into one volume, and published at Oxford, in 1757; the contents may be seen, in the Rev. Mr. Todd's account of him, among the deans of Canterbury, p. 182.

/l The bishop died at Barkley, in Somersetshire, whither he sometimes retired. on September 6, 1721, æt. 87, and was buried in the cathedral of Wells, where a monument is erected to his memory; and adjoining to it, a monument with an inscription to the memory of his wife, who died in 1726, æt. 71; by her he had nine children, of whom only the fourth daughter Abigail, survived, who married Mr. Prowse, of Somersetshire.

35

13. GEORGE STANHOPE, S. T. P. was on the vacancy of this deanry, by the translation of bishop Hooper, nominated to it in March, 1704.

He was the son of the Rev. Thomas Stanhope, and was born on March 5, 1660, at Hertishorn, in Derbyshire, of which parish his father was rector, as well as vicar of St. Margaret, in Leicester. His mother, whose name was Allestree, was of an antient family in Derbyshire. His grandfather Dr. George Stanhope, precentor of York, and rector of Wheldrake, in that county, was one of those persecuted ec-

clesiastics, who for their loyalty to king Charles I. experienced the greatest distress; for being dispossessed of all his perferments, he was driven out of doors, with eleven children. He died in 1644./m

The dean received the first rudiments of education at the school of Uppingham, in Rutlandshire, whence he was removed to that of Leicester, and again to that of Eton, from which he was elected on the foundation at King's college, in 1677, where he took the degree of A. B in 1681, and that of A. M. in 1685. Having acquired a valuable stock of learning, for of the French, as well as of the Latin, Greek and Hebrew languages, he had acquired a critical knowledge; he entered into holy orders, and seems afterwards to have remained at the university till he was in 1688, preferred to the rectory of Tewing, in Hertfordshire; and the year following to the vicarage of Lewisham, in Kent; having been chaplain to Lord Dartmouth, the patron of it, and tutor to his son; soon after which he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to king William and queen Mary, and he enjoyed the same honour under queen Anne./n

/m Bowyer's Anecdotes, p. 498. Walker's Suff. of Clergy, pt. ii. p. 83.

/n Bowyer's Anecdotes, p. 7. See Hutton's account of Dr. Stanhope.

36

On July 5, 1697, he took the degree of S. T. P. the exercises of which he performed publicly and with great applause; and in 1701 was appointed preacher at Boyle's Lectures. In 1703 he was presented to the vicarage of Deptford, which, relinquishing Tewing, he held with Lewisham, by dispensation, and soon afterwards was promoted to the deanry of Canterbury, in which he was installed on March 23, 1704. He was now also Tuesday lecturer at the church of St. Laurence Jury, in which appointment, as well as in the deanry, he was no mean successor to Tillotson and Sharp. The lecture had indeed been long supplied by eminent divines, and was reputed to be an office of honour, rather than profit, and he continued in it till 1708, when he resigned it.

In February, 1714, he was elected prolocutor of the convocation, and was twice afterwards re-chosen. — But the life of dean Stanhope is best known by his literary labours, in which his abilities distinguished him as an excellent scholar, as well as a judicious critic. — He published a number of sermons, many of which had been delivered before public bodies, and for the service of public charities, and many other religious tracts and translations, besides a paraphrase and comment upon the epistles and gospels, in 4 vol. — A list of all which may be found in Mr. Todd's account of him, among the deans of this church. After having lived an example of chearful and unaffected piety, the dean died at Bath, on March 18, 1728./o

He was of a mild and friendly disposition; to the misfortunes of others he was remarkably attentive, and that concern which he expressed, conveyed at once consolation to the heart, and improvement to the un-

/o The dean had been twice married; first, to Olivia, daugh-

ter of Charles Cotton, esq. of Beresford, in Staffordshire, by whom he had one son and five daughters; secondly, to Miss Parker, half-sister to Sir Charles Wager, who survived him, and died in 1730, æt. 54.

37

derstanding. His care as a parish priest and as dean, was exemplary, and the advice he gave to others, was always the rule of his own practice. As he had been remarkable for the many good works which he did whilst living, so he shewed his charity in his last will, for among other benevolent legacies, he gave the sum of 250l. to found an exhibition for a scholar of Canterbury school continuing at some college in Cambridge, till the Michaelmas after he had commenced A. M. The dean was buried in Lewisham church, where, within the altar rails on his gravestone, is this inscription:

Depositum GEORGII STANHOPE
S. T. P. DEC. CANT. et
Ecclesiæ hujus VICARII, 1728.

And on the north side of the altar, is a handsome mural monument erected by his widow, with this inscription:

In Memory

Of the very Rev/d GEORGE STANHOPE, D. D.
38 Years Vicar of this Place, and 26 of
the Neighbouring Church at DEPTFORD;
Constituted Dean of CANTERBURY, A. D. 1703.
And thrice PROLOCUTOR of the Lower House
of Convocation.

Whose Piety was real and rational,
His Charity great and universal.
Fruitful in Acts of Mercy, and in all good Works:
His Learning was Elegant and Comprehensive,
His Conversation Polite and Delicate,
Grave without Preciseness, Facetious without Levity:
The good Christian, the solid Divine
and the fine Gentleman,
in him were happily united;
Who, tho' amply qualified for the Highest
Honours of his Sacred Function,
Yet was content with only deserving them.

38

In his Pastoral Office a Pattern to his People,
And to all who shall succeed him in the Care of them.
His Discourses from the PULPIT
Were equally pleasing and profitable,
A beautiful Intermixture of the clearest Reasoning
with the purest Diction,
Attended with all the Graces of a just ELOCUTION;
As his Works from the PRESS have spoke the Praises
Of his happy Genius; his Love of God and Men,
for which Generations to come
will bless his Memory.
He was born March the 5th. He died March the 18th, 1727/8.
Aged 68 Years.

14. ELIAS SYDALL, S. T. P. prebendary of this church, was next nominated dean of Canterbury in April, 1728. He was a native of Norwich, and but of mean parentage, being the son of a glover in that

city, and his education began equally the same; for he was admitted in April, 1688, a bible clerk, on the foundation of archbishop Parker, at Benet college, in Cambridge, where he took the degree of A. B. in 1691,^{/p} and that of A. M. in 1695; in which year he was elected fellow of the same society; he had been ordained the preceding year.

Continuing to reside in the university, he engaged in the duty of St. Benet's church, in Cambridge, to which his college, as impropiators, supplied the minister. This he relinquished in 1702, for having been appointed chaplain to archbishop Tenison, he was collated by him in March to the rectory of Biddenden, in Kent, which occasioned him to quit his fellowship; this benefice, however, he resigned, on being collated by the same patron, in June, 1704, to the rectory of Ive=

^{/p} Masters's History of C. C. C. C. p. 368 et seq.

39

church, in Romney Marsh,^{/q} and in 1705 he obtained the degree of S. T. P.^{/r}

In 1707 he received additional proofs of the primate's regard to him, being collated in June to the rectory of Great Mongeham, which he held by dispensation with Ivechurch, and in July to a prebend in the church of Canterbury; and in 1710 he was chosen proctor in convocation for the clergy of the diocese, and the next year he was appointed by the archbishop to the mastership of the hospitals of St. John, Northgate, and St. Nicholas, Harbledown, near Canterbury; to the duties of which office he faithfully attended, till the year 1731, when he made a resignation of it.

In 1716, he was nominated one of the king's chaplains, and on the death of dean Stanhope was promoted to the deanry of Canterbury, in which he was installed on April 26, 1728. Three years after which he was advanced to the bishopric of St. David's, and was consecrated at Ely house, in Holborn, on April 11, by a commission from the archbishop, to the bishops of London, Ely, and Bangor,^{/s} and in the November following he was translated to that of Gloucester, with both bishoprics he retained the deanry of Canterbury, till his death, which happened on December 24, 1733, in the 61st year of his age, leaving behind him the character of having been a polite scholar, and of having been much beloved as a mild and diffident man.^{/t}

His publications were only six sermons, the last of which, preached at the cathedral on Nov. 5, 1715, is

^{/q} Book of Inductions. ^{/r} Cambridge Graduates.

^{/s} Dr. Sydall married the only daughter of William Deedes, M. D. of Canterbury, by whom he had no issue. She survived him some years, and died in 1758, æt. 69, and was buried in St. James's church, Westminster, near the remains of her husband.

^{/t} Masters's History of C. C. C. C. and Church Register. Willis's Manuscript Notes to Le Neve's Fasti, in the Bodleian library.

40

a very remarkable one, which was much animadverted on by many of his hearers; the titles of them may be seen in Mr. Todd's account of him, among the deans

of this church.

The dean was buried in the chancel of St. James's church, in Westminster, on December 31, 1733, where on a flat stone, is the following inscription, now greatly effaced, to his memory.

Spe felici Resurrectionis
Hic Situs est ELIAS SYDALL S. T. P.
NORDOVICI ex Parentibus ingenuis natus,
CANTABRIGIÆ Literis insitus
Et in Collegii Corporis Christi Societatem cooptatus;
Inde a Thoma nuper Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi,
Ut ei a sacris esset, vocatus;
Et Ecclesiæ Cantuariensis Canonicatu,
Præter alia Beneficia, donatus.
Tandem a Rege Georgio 2/do.
Ad istius Ecclesiæ Decanatum,
Postea ad Episcopatum MENEVENSEM
Mox ad GLOCESTRIENSEM Evectus.
Ex his Viator Satis superque disces
Quis hic Homo fuerit,
Cujus Cineres atque ossa jam calcas.
Qualis autem fuerit,
In die illo extremo
Cum Deus occulta Hominum indicaverit
Sat cito Intelliges.
Tu interea
Noli ante Tempus quicquam judicare;
Obiit, si id tibi intersit,
24/o, Die Mensis Decembris

Anno (

Æræ Christianæ 1733.

Ætatis suæ 61.

He bore for his arms, Argent, a chevron, between three joiners squares, gules.

41

15. JOHN LYNCH, S. T. P. prebendary of this church, was the immediate successor in this deanry, being nominated to it in January, 1734.

He was descended from an antient family in this county, settled near Cranbrook, where Symon Lynch founded a grammar school in queen Elizabeth's reign; and afterwards purchased the seat of Grove, the continued residence of this family ever since, situated about eight miles from Canterbury, and was member in two successive parliaments for Sandwich in the reign of queen Mary. From him, in a lineal succession, descended John, the father of dean Lynch, who was high sheriff of this county in the last year of queen Anne; an active magistrate, a deputy lieutenant, and colonel of the militia of it./u

Dean Lynch was born on Dec. 5, 1697, and was educated at the King's school, in Canterbury, from which he was removed, in his 18th year, to St. John's college, in Cambridge, and took the degree of A. B. in 1717, and of A. M. in 1721; in the same year he was ordained a deacon, and in 1723 was collated by archbishop Wake to the rectory of Alhallows, Breadstreet.

On the promotion of Dr. Sydall to the deanry, he was preferred by the same patron to a prebend in this

church of Canterbury; in which year he obtained the degree of S. T. P. at Cambridge, having attended the king, as one of his chaplains, to Newmarket, and was afterwards collated to the rectory of Sundridge, in this county, which he held by dispensation with his living in London./w

/u See a further account of the family of Lynch, in vol. ix. of the History of Kent, p. 187.

/w Cambridge Graduate Book. Masters's Hist. of C. C. C. C. p. 401.

42

In April following he married Mary, the youngest daughter of archbishop Wake,/x who soon afterwards conferred on him the valuable option of the mastership of St. Cross hospital, near Winchester; soon after which he exchanged the rectory of Bread-street for that of Alhallows the Great, in Thames-street. In May, 1731, he obtained from the archbishop the valuable rectories of Ickham and Bishopsborne, near Canterbury, and in the October following, the sinecure rectory of Eynesford, upon which he relinquished his London living, as well as that of Sundridge. In this year he accepted the mastership of the hospitals of St. Nicholas, Harbledown, and St John, Northgate; an appointment attended with no emolument, but requiring much trouble in regulating the concerns of them, and he continued the care of them till 1744, when he resigned this office.

In January 1734, on the death of bishop Sydal, Dr. Lynch was promoted to the deanry of Canterbury, and was installed on the 18th of that month. He was prevented from residing regularly on this preferment, by the declining health of the archbishop, his father-in-law, and he continued at Lambeth to assist in managing the archiepiscopal business there till that primate's death in January, 1737. After this dean Lynch divided his time chiefly between his deanry and his paternal seat of Grove; and as he was distinguished no less for his extended and open hospitality, than for the cheerfulness of his conversation, his company was much solicited, and his social qualities were greatly esteemed by a large and respectable neighbourhood. In 1747

/x She survived him between seven and eight years. Their second son Dr. John Lynch, now the only surviving male descendant of the family, is prebendary of this church of Canterbury, and archdeacon of the diocese, and is unmarried. See more of the descendants of dean Lynch, under the parish of Staple, vol. ix. of the History of Kent, p. 187.

43

he was appointed prolocutor of the lower house of convocation. The dean in 1757 was seized with a paralytic stroke, which greatly impaired his faculties; he made, however, an effort to exert himself again, by preaching in the cathedral, but he delivered his sermon so little to his satisfaction, that he never more repeated the attempt. He therefore obtained a royal dispensation to excuse him from all duty, though he still continued his usual residence and hospitality at the deanry; nor was he inattentive to his affairs, till his faculties began to leave him some months before his death,

which happened on Whitsunday, May 25, 1760, in his 63d year. His remains were conveyed to the family vault in the church of Staple; but as yet there has been no monument or memorial placed there to his memory.

To the preferments which he possessed, as already mentioned, must be added, the treasurership of Salisbury, another of archbishop Wake's options. Notwithstanding which, large as his income may appear, both as to his ecclesiastical preferments, and his private fortune, yet from his hospitality, his expences were equal to his income; on his prebendal and decanal houses he had expended no less than 3000*l*. and his private charities were known to equal his public spirit. To the society which was formed in 1751, for the support of the widows and orphans of the clergy in this diocese, he was an early and liberal benefactor, and there were very few public charities of which he was not a member, and few occasional, to which he did not contribute. The interest of the school at Canterbury he warmly and successfully promoted, gratefully remembering the scholar in the dean; nor could he do this more effectually than by placing so accomplished a gentleman and a scholar, as Dr. Beauvoir, to pre- side over it, whose abilities raised it to the highest reputation.

44

The dean was much admired as a preacher, and while his health continued, he seldom failed to officiate on Sundays, either in his parishes or in the cathedral. He has, however, published only one sermon, delivered in 1735, before the society for the propagation of the Gospel, and printed at their request; yet other public bodies, before whom he preached, paid him the same compliment, which he always declined.

16. WILLIAM FREIND, S. T. P. canon of Christ-church, in Oxford, was, on the death of dean Lynch, appointed his successor, being nominated to it in June, 1760.

He was son of Dr. Robert Freind, head-master of Westminster school, by Jane, daughter of Dr. Samuel Delangle, prebendary of Westminster; his grandfather was the Rev. Mr. William Freind, rector of Croughton, in Northamptonshire. He was admitted a scholar at Westminster school in 1727, whence he was elected in 1731, at the age of sixteen, to Christ-church, in Oxford, where he took the degree of A. M. in June, 1738. He had a better view than a continuance of his studentship, for as he was designed for the church, his father, who was rector of Witney, in Oxfordshire, had solicited the resignation of that valuable living in his favour, when he should be qualified to take it; a permission which he obtained from Dr. Hoadly, the patron of it; and accordingly, on his father's resignation, March 26, 1739, he was instituted to the rectory, on April 4th following. In 1744 he obtained a prebend of Westminster, and in 1747 he was presented by that collegiate body to the rectory of Islip, near Oxford, with which he held by dispensation the rectory of Witney. In July, 1748, he accumulated the degrees of bachelor and doctor of divinity, for which he went out grand compounder. In 1756 he was promoted to a

/y Bowyer's Anec. p. 325, 330. Bishop of Oxford's Register. Oxford Graduates.

45

canonry of Christ-church and relinquished the prebend of Westminster, and on the death of Dr. Lynch in 1760, he was advanced to the deanry of Canterbury, in which he was installed on June 14, that year. In 1761 he was elected prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, and on November 6, he delivered before the clergy in the church of St. Paul, an elegant and animated Latin sermon./z The dean enjoyed this dignity but a short time, for he died at the deanry here, on Nov. 26, 1766, æt. 55. Few deans have been more esteemed than Dr. Freind; for his attainments as a scholar and a gentleman were eminent; his conduct, as a divine, was exemplary; he possessed a most benevolent heart, and he was modest and unassuming.

He published a sermon, preached before the house of commons January 30, 1755, and the *Concio ad Clerum*, November 6, 1761. There is in the Oxford collection, a copy of Latin verses by him, on the marriage of the Prince of Orange with the Princess Anne, daughter of George II. in 1734. He wrote likewise an epitaph on his friend Dr. Morres, vicar of Hinckley; whose great accomplishments he has displayed with peculiar energy. He was a great lover of music, which he patronized and practised. Concerts at the deanry, in his time, were frequent, and many of the performers were the principal gentlemen in Canterbury and the neighbourhood of it; he was a great collector of choice prints, of which he left behind him a very valuable collection. He was chaplain in ordinary both to the late and present king, and married one of the sisters of Sir Thomas Robinson, lord Rookby, the late primate of Ireland, by whom he left issue three sons and one daughter./a

/z Bowyer's Anec. p. 330, 587. Church Register.

/a Viz. Robert, who was a student of Christ-church, and died young. William Maximilian, a student likewise of Christ-church, where he proceeded A. M. in 1771, and afterwards had prefer=

46

The dean's remains were removed to Witney, and interred near those of his father and mother; under the handsome monument, erected within the rails of the altar in that church, is this inscription, on a small piece of marble, to the memory of the dean. Here lieth the body of WILLIAM FREIND, D. D. (son of the above-mentioned Robert and Jane) dean of Canterbury, and rector of this parish, who died on the 26th of November, in the year of our Lord 1766, aged 55.

17. JOHN POTTER, prebendary of this church, succeeded next as dean of it, being nominated to it at the end of the year 1766. He was the eldest son of Dr. Potter, archbishop of Canterbury, and after a private education, was entered a member of Christ-church, in Oxford, in 1727, where he was soon after appointed a canon student, his father being at that time canon of that church, as well as bishop of the see. He took his degree of A. M. in June, 1734.

His first promotion in the church was the vicarage of Blackburne, in Lancashire, in the patronage of his father, as archbishop of Canterbury; by whose interest he obtained likewise in 1739 the valuable sinecure of Elme cum Emneth, in the Isle of Ely; and in 1741 the archdeaconry of Oxford, which was an option of his father's; and the same year, in November, he took the degree of B. D. In 1742, he was collated by his father to the vicarage of Lyd, in Kent, with which he held by dispensation the rectory of Chidingstone, in the same county, conferred on him by his father likewise. In 1745 he was presented by the crown to a prebend of Canterbury, in which he was installed

ments in Ireland, which he soon relinquished, and returned to Oxford. He is at present rector of Chinnor, near Thame; and John, elected from Westminster school to Christ-church, and proceeded A. M. in 1779; he is now preferred in Ireland. Elizabeth the daughter, married Captain Duncan Campbell, late an officer of the Chatham division of marines.

47

on September 27; in the October following he took the degree of S. T. P. for which he went out grand compounder, as he had also for that of B. D. In 1747 he relinquished the rectory of Chidingstone, being collated by his father to the rich benefice of Wrotham, in this county, with which he kept likewise the vicarage of Lyd; to the former church he was a very liberal benefactor in beautifying it, and he greatly improved the parsonage house there, at the expence of more than 2000l. In 1766, on the death of Dr. Freind, he was advanced to the deanry of Canterbury, in which he was installed on December 23, but on his promotion to this dignity, he resigned the archdeaconry of Oxford.

His health was declining some time, but the illness which occasioned his death was but short, of which he died at Wrotham, on Sept. 20, 1770, aged 57. He was chaplain in ordinary both to the late and present king. He does not appear as an author, except of a copy of verses in the Oxford Collection of Congratulations, in 1734.

He had married very imprudently in his early part of life, and consequently highly to the disapprobation of his father, who though he presented him as is mentioned before to several valuable preferments in the church, yet disinherited him, by leaving the whole of his fortune to his youngest son, Thomas Potter, esq.

His remains were brought from Wrotham, and interred in the dean's chapel in this cathedral, on September 27, where there is a gravestone over him, with this inscription:/b

/b His widow Martha survived him five years, and dying in 1775, æt. 70, was buried in the same grave, in which lies likewise an infant son, removed to it from the nave, at the time of the dean's burial.

48

JOHANNES POTTER S. T. P.
CATHEDRALIS ECCLESIAE CANTUARIENSIS
DECANUS

OBIIT – 20 – SEPTEMBRIS

ANNO (

POST NATUM CHRISTUM MDCCLXX.
ÆTATIS SUÆ LVII.

18. THE HON. BROWNLOW NORTH, D. C. L. and canon of Christ-church, was, on Dr. Potter's death, nominated to this deanry. He was the youngest son of Francis, earl of Guildford, and was formerly a fellow of All Soul's college, and then canon of Christ-church, from which he was, on Dr. Potter's death, preferred to this deanry of Canterbury, in which he was installed on October 9, 1770./c In the following year he was on September 8, consecrated bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, upon which this deanry became vacant. He was afterwards translated to the see of Worcester, and from thence to that of Winchester, over which he still presides.

19. JOHN MOORE, S. T. P. succeeded Dr. North, as dean of this church. He was formerly of Pembroke college, Oxford, and became prebendary of Durham, and canon of Christ-church, in Oxford, both which preferments he held at the time of his being nominated to this deanry,/d in which he was installed on Sept. 20, 1771; but he kept this prefer-

/c He married Miss Banister, daughter of Mr. Banister, a West India merchant.

/d Dr. Moore married one of the sisters of Sir John Eden, bart. of Durham, being his second wife, by whom he had four sons and two daughters, Caroline and Mary, both deceased. – Of the sons, George, D. D. is prebendary of Canterbury, and rector of Brasted; he married on June 29, 1795, lady Mary-Elizabeth, daughter of James, earl of Errol. Charles, the second son, is M. P. for Woodstock; Robert, the third, married on January 3, 1800, the daughter of Matthew Bell, esq. of Wolsington, in Northumberland, deceased; and John, the fourth son, is now at Eton school.

49

ment only four years, for on February 12, 1775, he was consecrated bishop of Bangor, upon which this deanry became vacant, and the dean left it, much to the regret of all those whom he presided over, and of the respectable neighbourhood who were admitted to the society of himself and family; at the same time no dean had ever more joy expressed at his promotion, or good wishes for his still further advancement, which were happily realized in his elevation to the highest dignity of the church, the metropolitanical see of Canterbury.

20. THE HON. JAMES CORNWALLIS, D. C. L. succeeded, on the consecration of Dr. Moore, to this deanry, in which he was installed on April 29, 1775. He was second surviving son of Charles, earl Cornwallis; and was formerly a fellow of Merton college, Oxford; he was afterwards promoted to a prebend of Westminster, which he relinquished on his acceptance of this deanry. In September, 1781, he was consecrated bishop of Lichfield and Coventry./e

21. GEORGE HORNE, S. T. P. president of Magdalen college in Oxford, succeeded Dr. Cornwallis in this deanry, to which he was nominated in September,

1781. He was born in 1730, at Otham, in this county, of which parish his father, the Rev. Samuel Horne, was rector, under whom he received his early education; after which he continued a small time at Maidstone school, from whence he went to Oxford, where, in March 1746, he was admitted at University college, having been previously chosen to a scholarship there, from the above school. In October, 1749, he took the degree of A. B. and following year was elected to the fellowship of Magdalen college, which is appropriated to a native of Kent.

He was afterwards dean of Windsor, and is now dean of Durham. Dr. Cornwallis married Catherine, one of the sisters of Sir Horace Mann, bart.

50

In the university he was a laborious student, and gave many elegant testimonies of the various learning which he had acquired; and he became critically acquainted with the Hebrew language, and studied successfully the fathers of the church. Soon after he had obtained the fellowship, he began to attract particular observation, by the warmth with which he espoused the philosophy of Mr. Hutchinson; and in 1751 he commenced an attack on the Newtonian system, in favour of the former. This produced numerous publications on both sides, but those of Mr. Horne had a vein of ironical humour peculiar to himself.

In 1752 he took the degree of A. M. and in the year following entered into holy orders; and he now became a frequent and earnest preacher.

From scenes of controversy we return to those of academical employment, in which we find Mr. Horne in 1758 junior proctor of the university; at the expiration of which office he took the degree of B. D. In 1760 he attacked Dr. Kennicott's method of correcting the Hebrew text, in which his endeavours were to prove that divine unequal to the business in which he was engaged; four years after which he took the degree of S. T. P.

As yet, he was advanced to no conspicuous station. He never, indeed, obtained a parochial benefice. — But on the vacancy of the presidentship of Magdalen college, he was elected to succeed in that important station on January 27, 1768; and in the following year published his Considerations on the Life and Death of St. John the Baptist, being the substance of several sermons, which he had delivered before the university in Magdalen chapel, on the Baptist's day. In 1771 he was appointed one of the king's chaplains in ordinary, in which quality he officiated till his appointment to the deanry of Canterbury. Next year he exerted his abilities in defence of our civil and religious establishment; by firmly opposing the designs

51

of those who would have abolished subscriptions, and have altered the liturgy; an application for which purpose having been made to parliament, and on this account he published a letter to lord North, with considerations on this projected reformation. In 1776 he published his Commentary on the Psalms; in which,

although a unanimous consent has not been given to all his explanations, yet all confess it to be a work, in which the earnestness of the Christian teacher, and the modesty of the critic are alike conspicuous. In the same year he was appointed vice chancellor of the university, in which station he continued till October, 1780, and perhaps few ever presided in that distinguished station with greater attention or greater popularity. During which time, Dr. Adam Smith having published an eulogium on the life of David Hume, whereas Dr. Horne thought a reprehension more necessary, he published in 1777, a letter to him on the occasion, in which, styling himself one of the people called Christians, he lashes with keen and deserved irony, both the philosopher and his panegyrist. In 1779 he published two volumes of sermons, many of which had been preached before the university. His preferment at present, consisted only of his headship, the income of which was, however, very considerable; but on the promotion of Dr. Cornwallis to a bishopric in 1781, he was advanced to the deanry of Canterbury, in which he was installed on September 22. His time was now divided between Oxford and Canterbury; and as at the former place he was beloved as the amiable governor, so at the latter he became no less esteemed as the friendly and hospitable dean;

If The dean was the most agreeable, as well as the most instructive companion. He abounded with pleasant anecdote and valuable information. His manner too, gave additional humour to whatever was facetious. They who knew him best, will often reflect on those happy hours, in which they enjoyed his company,

52

and indeed his hospitality at both would have been much more liberal, had it been left to his own inclinations.

During his residence at Canterbury, he was always ready, as he had ever been, both in the metropolis and in the university, to exert his services from the pulpit, not only in the general course of Sundays in the cathedral, on which days he preached almost without intermission, but on every public occasion. In 1784 he published his Letters on Infidelity, in which, armed with the weapons of sound arguments and exquisite humour, he exposes the vain pretensions of science, falsely so called, and defeats the dark and wretched system of Hume. The theological opinions of another philosopher, Dr. Priestley, occasioned in 1787, the publication of a letter to him as from an under graduate of Oxford, in which the mutability of the doctor's creed is exposed with much humour. — This was soon known to come from the pen of the dean of Canterbury.

The earlier promotion of Dr. Horne to the mitre, would not have been more grateful to the world, than it would have been due to his merit. However, on the translation of Dr. Bagot from the see of Norwich in 1790, he was nominated to it, and was consecrated at Lambeth chapel on June 7, upon which the deanry of Canterbury became vacant. On Dr. Horne's advancement to a bishopric, his health was but in a precarious situation, and it afterwards de-

cayed rather than improved. He repaired however to his palace at Norwich, and a paralytic stroke some weeks before his death, frustrated all hopes of his recovery; and the 17th of January, 1792, put an end to his severe infirmities, and his exemplary patience. Thus ended the life of bishop Horne, in the 62d year

and will acknowledge how pleasantly they passed, and moved smoothly and swiftly along, in the enjoyment of his entertaining conversation.

53

of it; a prelate whom few have surpassed in real learning, none in piety. His works, besides those above-mentioned, were numerous, all which may be found noticed in Mr. Todd's life of him, among the deans of Canterbury. He married in 1768 the daughter of Philip Burton, esq. of Hatton-street, by whom he left three daughters, the eldest of whom married the Rev. Mr. Selby Hele, rector of Colmworth, in Bedfordshire, and the youngest the Rev. Mr. Hole, of Devonshire. His remains were interred in the family vault of his father-in-law, before-mentioned, at Eltham, in Kent, where a monument is erected in the churchyard to his memory, with an elegant and just inscription; and the same, with only a slight alteration, has also been put on a monument erected to his memory in the cathedral church of Norwich, of which the following is a copy:

Sacred to the Memory of
The Right Reverend George Horne, D. D.
Many Years President of Magdalen College in Oxford,
Dean of Canterbury,
And late Bishop of this Diocese:
In whose Character
Depth of Learning, Brightness of Imagination,
Sanctity of Manners, and Sweetness of Temper
Were united beyond the usual Lot of Mortality.
With his Discourses from the Pulpit, his Hearers
Whether of the University, the City, or the Country Parish,
Were edified and delighted.
His Commentary on the Psalms will continue to be
A Companion to the Closet,
Till the Devotion of Earth shall end in the Hallelujahs of Heaven.
His Soul, having patiently suffered under such Infirmities,
As seemed not due to his Years,
Took its flight from this Vale of Misery,
To the unspeakable Loss of the Church of England,
And his surviving Friends and Admirers,
January 17, 1792, in the 62d Year of his Age.

54

22. WILLIAM BULLER, S. T. P. succeeded Dr. Horne in this deanry; he was formerly of Oriel college, Oxford, and afterwards dean of Exeter, from whence he was removed to this of Canterbury, in which he was installed on June 22, 1790. He continued in it but a short time, for on Dec. 2, 1792, he was consecrated bishop of Exeter; upon which this deanry became vacant.

23. FOLLIOTT HERBERT WALKER CORNEWALL, S. T. P. on the promotion of Dr. Buller, was nominated to this deanry. He was formerly a fellow

of St. John's college, Cambridge, and was afterwards preferred to a canonry of Windsor, and from thence to this deanry, in which he was installed on Jan. 26, 1793. He continued in it but a short time, as he was promoted to the bishopric of Bristol in 1797, when the deanry became vacant.

24. THOMAS POWIS, S. T. P. on the promotion of Dr. Cornewall, was nominated to this deanry, in which he was installed on May 13, 1797. He was formerly fellow of St. John's college, Oxford, and had been a prebendary of Bristol, and canon of Windsor. He is the present dean of this metropolitan cathedral church./g

THE ARMS of the deanry of Canterbury are, Azure, on a cross, argent, the letter X sable, surmounted with the letter i, of the last.

ON THE FOUNDATION of the dean and chapter of this cathedral church of Canterbury, the king reserved to himself the nomination of the dean and canons, or prebendaries of it. The former, and nine of the latter still continue so, but the nomination of the remaining three, being the first, fourth, and sixth pre=

/g In the great drawing-room in the deanry-house at Canterbury, is a continued series, (one only excepted, of dean Agli= onby) of the portraits of the deans of this church, from dean Wotton down to dean North.

55

bendaries, were granted in exchange by Edward VI. in his first year, to the archbishop of Canterbury,/h in whose nomination they still continue at this time.

- - -

A LIST OF THE CANONS OR PREBENDARIES OF THIS CHURCH.

CANONS IN THE FIRST PREBEND.

1. RICHARD THORNDEN, alias STEDE, S. T. P. was, by the foundation charter, named the first prebendary in this stall. He had been one of the monks of the late priory of Christ-church, and had been master or custos of Canterbury college, in Oxford. In 1541 he was elected by the dean and chapter to be proctor for the chapter in convocation; in 1539 he was consecrated suffragan bishop of Dover, and died in 1558, being the last year of queen Mary's reign, at Bishopsborne, of which church, as well as Asham, he had been rector, and was buried in the former./i

King Henry VIII. in his 31st year, granted to Richard, bishop suffragan of Dover, the site of the monastery of Childrens Langley, and several manors and lands in Kent, late belonging to it, to hold without any rent or account, during his life, or until he should be promoted to one or more ecclesiastical benefices, dignity, or annuity of the annual or greater value than 100l./k

2. GEORGE LILYE, son of William Lilye, the famous grammarian, was educated at Magdalen col=

/h Augmentation-office, deeds of purchase and exchange, Kent, box F. 33.

/i I find his name written both Thornton and Thorndon. —

Batt. Somn. pt. ii. p. 123; and more of him before, in the Hist. of Kent, under Dover.

/k Deeds of Inrolment, in Augmentation-office.

56

lege, in Oxford; leaving which, though without taking a degree, he travelled to Rome, where he was known to cardinal Pole, and was taken under his protection, when he became noted there for his singular endowments and proficiency in various parts of learning. Soon after his return home he was made canon of St. Paul's cathedral, and afterwards, through the cardinal's favour, was preferred to this dignity in the church of Canterbury, upon the death of bishop Thornden, being collated to it on March 13, 1557, and was the first nominated since the grant of it to the archbishop by king Edward VI. He erected a monument for his father in St. Paul's church, in London, and in the epitaph stiles himself a canon of it. He died in 1559, and was buried in the church-yard of that cathedral.

3. THEODORE NEWTON, A. M. succeeded him in this stall, and was rector of St. Dionis Backchurch, London. He died in 1568, and was buried in the chapter-house here.

4. THOMAS LAWSE, LL. D. the archbishop's commissary, was collated in his room, in 1568, and was master of Eastbridge hospital, in Canterbury. He resigned this prebend some little time before Nov. 27, 1589, but continued his mastership till his death, which happened on August 9, 1594.

5. WILLIAM REDMAN, S. T. P. archdeacon of this diocese, was installed on November 27, 1589,

/l See Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 2970.

/m Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 123. See Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 2970, note [l].

/n See more of him, Newcourt's Repert. p. 171. Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 16, where see an account of him and his writings.

/o His will is in Prerog. off. Cant. proved Feb. 7, 1568.

/p Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 123.

/q He was son of Thomas Lawse, of Aylesham, in Norfolk, and bore for his arms, Or, on a chief, sable, three stars of six points of the field.

57

and was afterwards rector of Bishopsborne and of Upper Hardres. On January 12, 1594, he was consecrated bishop of Norwich, on which this prebend became vacant.

6. RICHARD BANCROFT, S. T. P. was collated and installed on January 14, 1594. He vacated this prebend, being consecrated bishop of London in 1597, and was afterwards promoted to this archiepiscopal chair.

7. RICHARD WOOD, S. T. P. was installed on April 29, 1597. He died on Sept. 15, 1609, and was buried in this cathedral.

8. HENRY AIRAY, S. T. P. provost of Queen's college, Oxford, succeeded him in this dignity. He died in 1616.

9. JOHN WARNER, S. T. P. was next promoted to this stall. He was educated at Magdalen college,

in Oxford, of which he became fellow; which he resigned about 1610, on being presented to the rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch, in London, and in 1616, was collated to this prebend. In 1633 he was promoted to the deanry of Lichfield, and on January 14, was consecrated bishop of Rochester; on which this preferment became vacant. He gave the beautiful marble font to this church. To the church of Rochester he was a generous benefactor; but the college at Bromley, which he founded and endowed for clergymens' widows, will ever remain a monument of his great and liberal munificence.

/r See more of him among the list of archdeacons.

/s Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 124. /t Ibid.

/u His will, proved September 22, 1609, is in Prerogative-office, Canterbury.

/w Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 124.

/x See an account of him and his benefactions, in Wood's Ath. vol. ii. p. 373.

58

10. WILLIAM BRAY, B. D. was next collated to it, and was installed on Nov. 13, 1637. He died in 1644, after which it remained vacant, till

11. JOHN CASTILION, S. T. P. was, after the restoration of church and monarchy in 1660, collated the next to it. He was educated at Christ church, in Oxford, and in 1676 was made dean of Rochester. — He was rector of Mersham in this county, and vicar of Minster, in Thanet, and dying on Oct. 21, 1688, was buried in the lower south cross isle of this cathedral. On his gravestone was this short memorial inscribed for him. JOHANNES CASTILION, S. T. P. ecclesiæ cathedralis Roffensis decanus & hujus ecclesiæ canonicus obiit 21 Octob. A. D. 1688 ætatis suæ 75. Margaretta uxor ejus obiit 12 Julii An. Dom. 1716, ætatis 80.

12. JOHN BATTELY, a native of St. Edmundsbury, in Suffolk, fellow of Trinity college, in Cambridge, and chaplain to archbishop Sancroft, was collated to this prebend on November 5, 1688, being then archdeacon of this diocese, rector of Adisham, and master of Eastbridge hospital, to which he appears to have been a good benefactor. He died in October, 1708, and was buried in this cathedral; his epitaph may be seen in the list of archdeacons.

13. EDWARD TENISON, LL. B. was collated next to it, and was installed on March 19, 1708-9. He was of Benet college, in Cambridge, and was first rector of Wittersham, and vicar of Lydd, in this county, and then of Sundridge and Chiddingstone, and became likewise in 1708 archdeacon of Carmarthen, in Wales, and a prebendary of the church of Lichfield.

/y Rym. Fœd. vol. xx. p. 219. Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 6.

/z See Lewis's Thanet, p. 102. Newcourt's Repert. p. 332. Wood's Ath. vol. ii. fasti, p. 138.

/a See Battely, p. 172.

59

In 1730 he was promoted to the bishopric of Ossory, in Ireland; upon which this stall became vacant, and

was conferred on

14. WILLIAM GEEKIE, S. T. P. who succeeded him in this stall in July, 1731. He was archdeacon of Gloucester, and had first the rectories of Deal and Woodchurch, both which he resigned, and afterwards held the rectories of Chevening and Southfleet, in this county, the former of which he resigned on being inducted to Alhallows Barking, London. He died unmarried in 1767, æt. 77. His sister Jane married Sir John Head, bart. prebendary of this church, and archdeacon of this diocese.

15. JOHN BENSON, S. T. P./c was collated that same year to it, being then one of the six preachers of this church; he had been rector of Rucking, and vicar of Shepherdswell with Coldred, which latter he resigned and held the former with the rectory of Great Chart, as he afterwards did that rectory with that of Harbledown, and in 1780 exchanged both these rectories for the vicarage of Boxley, in this county, which, on being presented to the vicarage of Littleborne in 1789, he held therewith; but resigned the latter in 1794, and now holds only Boxley. He is the present prebendary of this stall.

/b See an account of both Tenison's prebendaries, in Biog. Brit. vol. vi. p. 3929. The bishop of Ossory died in 1735, at Dublin, æt. 62.

/c Created S. T. P. by the archbishop, 1770. He was nephew to Dr Benson, bishop of Gloucester, who gave him the registership of the diocese of Gloucester, which he some time since resigned in favor of his son. He married Susanna, daughter of Dr. Oliver, of Bath, by whom he has a son Martin, and two daughters, Catherine-Elizabeth, married to the Rev. John Wood, vicar of Herne, and Harriet unmarried.

60

CANONS IN THE SECOND PREBEND.

1. ARTHUR ST. LEGER was installed in 1542, being appointed to it by the foundation charter. He attended upon Sir Anthony St. Leger, the lord deputy of Ireland, and had a dispensation anno 38th king Henry VIII. for non-residence, during his stay there./d He resigned this prebend in 1568.

2. ANTHONY RUSH, S. T. P. born in the diocese of Norwich, and fellow of Magdalen college, in Oxford, afterwards one of the queen's chaplains and an excellent preacher, was next promoted to it, being installed on April 6, 1568. He was canon of Windsor, and dean of Chichester, and died in the beginning of the year 1577.

3. JOHN LANGWORTH, S. T. P. educated in New college, Oxford, being the son of Lancelot Langworth, esq. of Kertlebury, in Worcestershire, was next installed in this prebend in 1578, and in 1579 was likewise promoted to a stall in the church of Worcester, and became archdeacon of Wells in 1588. He died in 1613, and was buried in Canterbury cathedral on January 13, that year./e

4. RICHARD HUNT, S. T. P. was installed in 1614. He was made dean of Durham in 1620, and in 1631 resigned this prebend.

5. THOMAS BLECHYNDEN, S. T. P. was the next prebend,/f being installed on the 4th of Decem=

/d See Battely, p. 172.

/e His will, proved January 22, 1613, is in the Prerog. off. Canterbury. Willis's Cath. vol. i. p. 668.

/f He died in 1638, and was buried at Durham. See Willis, ibid. p. 252.

/g Rym. Fœd. vol. xix. p. 543.

61

ber,/h 1631, but in 1642 he was ejected by the puritans, and this preferment remained vacant till the time of the restoration, before which he died.

6. PETER GUNNING, S. T. P. was admitted on the restoration into this prebend, being installed on July 9, 1660, before which he had suffered much by sequestrations and other losses, for his loyalty. He was born at Hoo, in this county, of which parish his father was vicar, in which neighbourhood his family remains at this time. He was educated at the king's school, in these precincts, and became fellow of Clare-hall, in Cambridge, afterwards chaplain of New college, in Oxford, master of Benet and St. John's colleges, in Cambridge, lady Margaret, and Regius professor in that university; besides which, he was rector of Cottesmore and Stoke Bruern, in Northamptonshire, and minister of St. Mary's the Less, in Cambridge. In 1669, he was consecrated bishop of Chichester, upon which this stall became vacant./i

In 1674 he was translated to Ely. He was a person of most diffusive charity, a universal benefactor to all places to which he had any relation, and what he had not spent in his life, he gave by his will to charitable uses, particularly the endowment of poor vicarages. He died much lamented in 1684, and was buried in that cathedral, æt. 91.

7. JOHN TILLOTSON, A. M. was admitted fellow of Clare-hall, in the room of Peter Gunning above-mentioned. He was inducted in 1663 to the rectory of Ketton, alias Keddington, in Suffolk, and was installed into this prebend on March 14, 1669, and afterwards, upon the death of dean Turner, was promoted in 1672 to the deanry of this church; in the

/h Rymer's Fœd. vol. xix. p. 349. Walker's Suff. of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 7.

/i See an account of him in Wool's Ath. vol. ii. p. 766.

62

list of the deans of which, and of the archbishops of this see, more may be seen of him.

8. SAMUEL PARKER, S. T. P. was installed in this prebend on November 18, 1672, being then archdeacon of this diocese and rector of both Chartham and Ickham, in this county. He was a native of Northampton, and was educated at Wadham college in Oxford first, and afterwards went to Trinity, where he changed his principles from strict presbyterianism, to those of the church of England, and became chaplain to archbishop Sheldon. In 1673 he was made master of Eastbridge hospital, in Canterbury; he resigned this prebend in 1685, and was next year consecrated bishop of Oxford, on which this prebend became vacant, though he afterwards held the archdeaconry with the rectory of Ickham, and the mastership

of Eastbridge hospital in commendam./k

9. JOHN BRADFORD, S. T. P. succeeded him in it, and was installed in October, 1685, and died about six weeks afterwards; he was buried, his body being wrapt in sere cloth, on December 12, that year, in this cathedral./l

10. JOHN YOUNGER, S. T. P. of Magdalen college, in Oxford, succeeded him, and was installed on the 30th of that month, in which his predecessor died. He resigned his prebend in 1691, and was afterwards

/k See an account of him and his writings in Wood's Ath. vol. ii. p. 814. Willis's Cath. vol. ii. p. 436. He was intruded by king James II. on Magdalen college for their president, whose humour he seemed entirely disposed to comply with; and, as Anthony Wood intimates, would have changed his religion for that of Rome, but for his wife, who was unwilling to be parted from him, and being thus riveted in the king's measures, he procured him to be elected September 18, and consecrated October 17, 1686, bishop of Oxford, of which he had little enjoyment; for dying March 20, 1687, æt. 47, at Magdalen college, he was buried in the chapel there without any memorial. See more of him among the archdeacons, hereafter. /l Battely, ibid.

63

canon residentiary and dean of St. Paul's, and clerk of the closet to queen Anne./m

11. JOHN WILLIAMS, S. T. P. succeeded him and was installed on April 27, 1691. He was born in Northamptonshire, and was sometime of Magdalen-hall, in Oxford. After the restoration he became minister of St. Peter's, Paul's wharf, in London, rector of Gillingham, and vicar of Wrotham, in this county, and afterwards rector of St. Mildred's Poultry, London, and canon of St. Paul's, being then chaplain to king William, and in 1697 was consecrated bishop of Chichester, on which this stall became vacant./n

12. JOHN ROBINSON, S. T. P. was next advanced to this prebend, being installed on June 16, 1697; he was at that time the queen's envoy to the king of Sweden; he was afterwards made, in 1703, dean of Windsor, and on November 19, 1710, was consecrated bishop of Bristol, upon which this stall became vacant.

13. EDWARD FINCH, S. T. P. son of Heneage, earl of Nottingham, lord chancellor, and brother of Henry Finch, dean of York, was installed on February 8, following. He was canon residentiary likewise of the church of York, and rector of Wigan, in Lancashire. He died in 1738.

14. JOHN GRIFFITH, S. T. P. was installed in 1737-8, and next year was inducted to the rectory of St. Michael Queenhithe, London. He died in 1765, and was succeeded by

15. THOMAS DAMPIER, S. T. P. who was installed that year; he was a native of Somersetshire,

/m See Wood's Ath. vol. ii. fasti, p. 214.

/n See an account of him and his writings in Wood's Ath. vol. ii. p. 1119.

/o He was afterwards lord privy seal, and in 1713, translated to London.

/p See the grant of this prebend, in Harleian MSS. No.

and had been fellow of King's college, in Cambridge, and afterwards under-master of Eton school. In 1769 he was promoted to a canonry of Windsor, on which he resigned this stall. He afterwards, among other preferments, was made dean of Durham./q

16. BENNET STORER, S. T. P./r late of Trinity college, Cambridge, was installed in his room, on July 3, 1769, and is the present incumbent of it.

CANONS IN THE THIRD PREBEND.

1. RICHARD CHAMPION, S. T. P. appointed in the foundation charter of this church, was installed in 1542. He was chaplain to archbishop Cranmer, and died in May, 1543./s

2. ROBERT GOLDSOHN, alias Goldsey, then one of the king's chaplains, was next promoted to this prebend, and installed on June 7, 1543; he was likewise chaplain to the princess, afterwards queen Elizabeth. He was deprived of this prebend in 1554.

3. WILLIAM DARRELL was installed in April that year;/t he wrote a treatise *De Castellis Cantiae*, the manuscript of which is in the library of the Herald's office, in London. He died in 1580.

/q In 1771 he was installed prebendary of Durham, which two years afterwards he exchanged for the mastership of Sherburn hospital, a preferment which he afterwards, being then dean of Durham, resigned in favour of his son the present dean of Rochester. He died at Bath in 1777.

/r So created by the archbishop, 1770.

/s By his will, proved in the Prerog. office in Canterbury, on June 20, 1543, it appears, that he had a benefice in London, and was vicar likewise of Eastry. He mentions his friends Drs. Nicholas and Lancelot Ridley; he appears to have been a learned man, by the several books he left among his friends, and mentioned in his will.

/t He had queen Mary's letters of presentation on April 2, 1554. Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 382.

4. ROBERT HOVENDEN, S. T. P. a native of Kent, was installed that year; he had been fellow of All Souls college, Oxford, and then warden, when taking orders he was entertained as domestic chaplain by archbishop Parker, by whose interest he was promoted to this prebend, and was advanced likewise to prebends in the churches both of Wells and Lincoln. He wrote the Life of archbishop Chicheley, the founder of the above college, and dying on March 25, 1614, was buried in the chapel of it./u

5. THOMAS JACKSON, S. T. P. a native of Lancashire, was installed in 1614, being at that time rector of Ivechurch, after which he was, at times, rector of Great Chart, Chilham, St. George's in Canterbury, and of Milton, near that city, and likewise minister of Wye, in this county. He found such favour with the puritans, having been a witness against archbishop Laud, who had been his good friend and patron,/w that the state committee allowed him 100l. pension./x He was buried on November 13, 1646, in this cathedral, after

which this prebend remained vacant till the restoration, when

6. WILLIAM BELK, S. T. P. was installed prebendary of it in July, 1660. He was first rector of Wootton, afterwards of Chilham, and then of Wickham-breaux, in this county. He died on August 12, 1676, æt. 74, and was buried in the lower south cross of this cathedral, where his gravestone still remains, and this inscription: Hic jacet GULIELMUS BELK, S. T. P. canonicus hujus ecclesiæ uxorem habuit Elizabetham Thomæ Hardress de Hardress, in comitatu Cantiano, equitis filiam obiit 12 die Augusti, Anno Domini 1676, ætatis suæ 74.

/u See an account of him and his writings in Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 393.

/w Wood says the archbishop had given him an hospital.

/x Walker's Suff. of Clergy, pt. ii. p. 7. See an account of him and his writings in Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 636.

66

7. THOMAS BELK, S. T. P. son of the former prebendary, succeeded him in his rectory of Wickham, as well as in this stall, in 1676. He died on Sept. 17, 1712, and was buried in the south cross of this cathedral, close to the grave of his father, and this inscription on the same stone: Hic etiam jacet THOMAS BELK, S. T. P. canonicus hujus ecclesiæ, filius Gulielmi Belk, S. T. P. uxorem habuit, Annam Henrici Oxenden, de Deane, in comitatu Cantia, Baronetti filiam obiit 17 die Septembris, An. 1712, ætat. 72.

8. WILLIAM HIGDEN, S. T. P. was the next prebendary, being installed on May 9, 1713. He was rector of St. Paul's church, in Shadwell, and dying on August 28, 1715, was buried in the new chapel at Westminster.

9. THOMAS BOWERS, A. M. succeeded him, and was installed on Sept. 28, 1715. Next year he commenced S. T. P. in 1721 he was promoted to the archdeaconry of this diocese; in 1722 he was consecrated bishop of Chichester, but kept both these preferments, which he held in commendam till his death, which happened on August 13, 1724.

10. WILLIAM AYERST, S. T. P. was installed in this prebend on Nov. 5, 1724. He was educated at Maidstone school, and then at University college, Oxford, and afterwards was fellow of Queen's college, in Cambridge; in 1703 he attended lord Raby, afterwards earl of Stafford, to the court of Berlin, as chaplain and secretary to the embassy; and again to the Hague in 1711, and to the congress of Utrecht in 1712; in the succeeding reign he attended Sir Robert Cotton, as chaplain of the embassy to France. He had been, at times, rector of Gravesend and Sturmouth, and vicar of Northfleet, and was afterwards

/y His will, proved October 18, 1712, is in Prerogative-office, Canterbury.

/z History of Maidstone, p. 164.

67

rector of St. George and St. Mary Magdalen, Canterbury, all which he resigned, and in 1724 was promoted to this prebend. He published an elegant edi-

tion of Sallust, which he dedicated to Sir Joseph Williamson; he died on May 8, 1765, æt. 83, being then rector of North Cray, in this county, and of St. Swin's, London stone. He was buried in the middle of the nave of this cathedral./a

11. RICHARD SUTTON succeeded to this stall on June 1, that same year; he was rector of Ayrham near Newark, at the parsonage of which he died in 1786, and was succeeded by

12. WILLIAM WELFITT, S. T. P. who had this stall conferred on him that year. He was vicar of Walton, in Yorkshire, which he exchanged in 1795, on being collated to the rectory of Hastingleigh and vicarage of Elmsted, in this county; both which he now holds with the vicarage of Ticehurst, in Sussex. He is the present prebendary of this stall.

CANONS IN THE FOURTH PREBEND.

1. RICHARD PARKHURST was nominated in the foundation charter, to be the first canon of this prebend, in which he was installed in 1542. He died in 1558.

2. NICHOLAS HARPSFIELD, LL. D. archdeacon of this diocese, and rector of Saltwood, was promoted to this prebend, in which he was installed on Nov. 1, 1558; but being a Papist, he was, on queen Elizabeth's accession to the crown in 1559, deprived of all his preferments, and committed prisoner to the Fleet,

/a He bore for his arms, Argent, on a chevron engrailed, gules, in the upper part a sun; in the lower, a falcon volant, or, in the sinister chief, a cross pomal, gules.

68

for denying the queen's supremacy, where he continued several years./b

3. THOMAS BEACON, S. T. P. was next installed in this prebend in 1559. He laboured as much to overthrow the power of the pope, and the church of Rome, as his predecessor had done to promote it; for which purpose he wrote several very bitter treatises. He died in 1567./c

4. JOHN BUNGEY, vicar of Lewisham, was installed on July 7, 1567. He died November 20, 1595, and was buried in Chartham church,/d of which he was rector.

5. CHARLES FOTHERBY, B. D. was admitted in 1595, and was next year instituted to the archdeaconry of this diocese, both which dignities he resigned, on being promoted to be dean of this church, in the year 1615.

6. PETER DU MOULIN, S. T. P. (in Latin Moliæus), a native of France, who fled into England for religion sake, was collated by the archbishop to this prebend in 1615. He was the author of several elegant Latin poems and learned treatises./e He died at Sedan, on March 10, 1658, before which time this prebend had remained vacant several years, and it continued so till the restoration of church and state.

7. PETER DU MOULIN, S. T. P. succeeded his father in this stall in June 1660. He was a doctor of Leyden, and was incorporated both in Oxford and

/b See more of him among the archdeacons.

/c His will is in Prerog. office, Canterbury, proved July 3, 1567. See Granger's Biog. Hist. vol. i. p. 156.

/d He was son of John Bungey, of Filbye, in Norsolk; and married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Parker, of Norwich, brother of Matthew, archbishop of Canterbury, by whom he had eight sons and four daughters. He built the seat of My=stole, in Chartham; and bore for his arms, Argent, a lion pas=sant, or, three bezants, two in chief, and one in base. There is a pedigree of them in the heraldic visitation of Kent, anno 1619.

/e See Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 265-112.

69

Cambridge, in the same degree. He was chaplain to king Charles II. and died in October, 1684, æt. 84,/f and upwards, being then rector of Adisham, and was buried in this cathedral. He was the author of several treatises, and was a zealous Calvinist. His last words, says Wood, which he uttered on his death-bed, were, Since Calvinism is cried down, actum est de Religione Christi apud Anglos./g

8. WILLIAM BEVERIDGE, S. T. P. succeeded him, and was installed on November 5, 1684. He was a native of Leicester, educated at St. John's college, Cambridge; he was afterwards rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill, London, and archdeacon of Colchester. He was consecrated bishop of St. Asaph in 1704,/h on which this prebend became vacant.

9. JOHN MILLS, S. T. P. was installed in it on August 14, 1704; he was principal of Edmund hall, Oxford, and editor of the large Greek testament. He died in 1707.

10. ELIAS SYDALL, S. T. P. was next installed in this prebend, on July 23, 1707; he had been chaplain to archbishop Tenison, and was rector of Ivechurch and of Mongeham, which he held together by dispen=sation, and was master of St. John's and St. Nicho=las's hospitals. In April 1728, he was promoted to the

/f His will, proved October 13, 1684, is in Prerog. off. Can=terbury. By it he gave his book in folio, which had cost him much labour and expence, being the defence of king James's book against cardinal Perron, englished by him; and also all those books composed by him, for the defence of the church and the king, in the most perilous times; and other books wrote by him for God's holy truth, to the dean and chapter of Can=terbury, to be kept in the common library there for ever. He gave to his kinsman John Maximilian Delangle, D. D. canon of Christ-church, Canterbury, the pictures of his father and Dr. Rivitt, and all his manuscripts and writings that do not concern his estate.

/g See an account of him and his writings, in Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 112. /h Ibid. p. 176.

70

deanry of this church, on which this prebend became vacant./i

11. JOHN LYNCH, S. T. P. was installed in it in 1728, in the room of Dr. Sydall, being then rector of Alhallows, Bread-street, London, and being afterwards collated to the rectory of Sundridge, in Kent, he held them together by dispensation, and was made master of St. Cross's hospital, near Winchester; in 1731 he resigned the above livings, on being promoted to those

of Ickham and Bishopsborne, and had the sinecure rectory of Eynsford conferred on him, and the mastership of the two hospitals of St. John, Northgate, and St. Nicholas, Harbledown. In January 1734, on his promotion to the deanry of this church in the room of Dr. Sydall, this prebend became vacant,^{/k} and

12. EDWARD DONNE, LL. D. was made prebendary in his room in 1733-4. He was rector of Alhams, Lombard-street, and dying on January 1746, was buried in the north cross isle of this cathedral.

13. THOMAS TANNER, S. T. P. was next collated to it, and was installed in it on January 31, 1746. He was the son of Dr. Tanner, bishop of Norwich, and became rector of Hadleigh, and of Monks Idleigh, in Suffolk; he died at the parsonage house of the former, on March 11, 1786, æt. 69. Dr. Tanner married one of the daughters of archbishop Potter, whom he survived. He left by her an only daughter, married to Richard Milles, esq. of Nackington.

14. THOMAS KING, S. T. P. was made prebendary in his room, and installed on April 1, the same year, which he vacated in 1795, on being presented by the archbishop of Canterbury to the chancellorship of the church of Lincoln, an option. He is also rector of Bladon cum Woodstock, in Oxford. And in his room

15. HOUSTONNE RADCLIFFE, S. T. P. was installed in it the same year, having been domestic chaplain

^{/i} See more of him among the deans. ^{/k} See *ibid*.

71

lain to archbishop Moore. In 1780 he was presented to the vicarage of Gillingham, in the deanry of Shoreham, by Brazen Nose college, in Oxford, of which society he was a fellow; and in 1788 was collated by the archbishop to the rectory of Ickham, near Canterbury, both which he now holds by dispensation. On October 4, 1796, he preached at St. Paul's church in London, the *Concio ad Clerum*, which he afterwards published, by the command of the archbishop. He is the present incumbent of this stall.

CANONS IN THE FIFTH PREBEND.

1. NICHOLAS RIDLEY was appointed by the foundation charter, to be the first prebendary of it, and was installed in 1542. He was born at Wyllysmondwick, in Northumberland; first educated at Cambridge, and thence removed to Oxford, where he afterwards became fellow of University college in 1521, afterwards master of Pembroke hall, in Cambridge, vicar of Herne, in this county, chaplain to king Edward VI. and prebendary of Westminster and of this church, and continued so whilst he was bishop of Rochester, in which see he was consecrated on Sept. 5, 1547, and until he was consecrated bishop of London in 1549, when it became vacant. There is a remarkable transaction of his at the visitation of Cambridge, whilst he was bishop of Rochester, recorded in the history of the reformation, which gives an instance of his integrity, and bishop Goodwyn in his account of the bishops of London, has made an honourable mention of him.^{/l}

2. THOMAS WILLOUGHBYE, dean of Rochester, succeeded him in this prebend, being installed on June

/l He was translated to London in 1549, and burnt at Oxford in 1555. See an account of him and his writings in Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 94; and his life in Biog. Brit. vol. vii. appendix, p. 150. Fox, vol. iii. p. 434.

72

23, 1550. He was educated at Cambridge, where he took the degrees of doctor, both in law and divinity; he was rector of Bishopsborne and Barham, in this county. He was deprived of this, with his other prebends in 1553, and was succeeded in this prebend by

3. RALPH JACKSON, who was installed in 1554. He held this prebend in 1557.

4. RICHARD WILLOUGHBYE.

5. RICHARD COLF, S. T. P. a native of Calais, but educated at Christ-church, in Oxford, was the next prebendary; being installed in 1585, in which year he was vicar of Milton, near Sittingborne, and then of Herne, in this county. He died on October 7, 1613, and was buried in the north isle, at the upper end of the nave of this cathedral, where there is a small mural monument placed to his memory, with this inscription: Hæc quam vides (Lector) Memorialia in Gratiam Reverendi Viri RICHARDI COLF. Sacræ Theologiæ Doctoris, hujus Ecclesiæ Præbendarii posita hic est. Natus is Calati Angliam petiit, adjuc parvulus, studiit Oxonii in Æde Christi: tædium gravis morbi longum patientissime ferens, atq; in ea quam verbo & vita professus est fide ad finem perseverans Circiter LXIII & Incarn: MDCXLVIII die Octob 7 cum ad ejusdem anni in hac Metropolitana Ecclesia vice decanus esset placidissime in Domino obdormivit.

6. WILLIAM TUNSTAL succeeded him, being installed in 1613. He died in November, 1622, and was buried in this cathedral.

/m He was afterwards bishop of Salisbury.

/n See an account of him in Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 180. He was son of Amande Colf, of Calais, and afterwards of Canterbury. They bore for their arms, Or, a fess, sable, between three colts of the second. There is a pedigree of them in the heraldic visitation of the county of Kent, anno 1619.

/o His will, proved October 27, 1613, is in Prerog. office, Canterbury.

73

7. ISAAC BARGRAVE, S. T. P. was the next prebendary, being installed on Nov, 6, 1622, from hence he was promoted to the deanry of this church in the year 1625; a further account of whom may be seen in the list of deans. On his promotion this stall became vacant.

8. THOMAS PASK, S. T. P. was next promoted to it in 1625. He was master of Clare hall, in Cambridge; archdeacon of London, and rector of Much Hadham, in Hertfordshire. From all which preferments he was sequestered in the time of the civil wars; but living till the restoration of Charles II. he was then reinstated in them. He died in 1662.

9. JOHN BARGRAVE, S. T. P. succeeded him, and

was installed on September 26, 1662. He was educated at Peter house, in Cambridge, and afterwards became rector of St. Michael, Harbledown. He died on May 11, 1680, æt. 70, and was buried under a flat marble stone, on the entrance into the martyrdom.

/p See the Mercurius Rusticus. Walker's Suff. of the Clergy, p. 6. pt. 2, p. 141.

/q Walker's Suff. of Clergy, pt. 2, p. 152. Wood's Ath. vol. ii. fasti, p. 152. His will was proved in Prerog. office, Canterbury, on May 28, 1680. By it, he ordered his body to be buried in the earth, and the chain which he took from one of the English slave's legs, which he redeemed from Angiers, to be hung aloft over his grave, with some small motto for a memorandum over him. He gave his cabinet of medals with the antiquities that flood upon it, in his study, and all his other greater medalions that hung upon the shelves, unto the library of the cathedral church of Canterbury; to which he gave likewise, the great octangular round marble table, that stood in his dining-room; and he gave several books to the library of St. Peter's college, in Cambridge, viz. two vols. of Mathiolus upon Discorides, in Italian, the cuts all illuminated; a rare piece, presented formerly by the States of Venice to the king of England's eminent ambassador, Sir Henry Wootton; and several other valuable books named therein. — He gave to the library of Canterbury all his large and lesser maps of Italy, Old Rome and New, in sheets at large, very fair, together with all the cuts in his trunks, of all the antient ruins, the palaces, statues, fountains, the cardinals, soldiers, philosophers, &c. of Italy, France and High Germany.

74

10. GEORGE THORP, S. T. P. succeeded next, and was installed on May 26, 1680. He was chaplain to archbishop Sancroft, and was rector of both Bishopsborne and Ickham. He died in November 1719, and was buried in this cathedral, in the south cross./q

11. JOHN HANCOCK, S. T. P. had the prebend conferred on him, and was installed on Dec. 14, 1719. He died æt. 80, in 1728.

12. JOHN HARRIS, S. T. P. succeeded to this stall in 1728, being dean of St. Buriens, in Cornwall, and was installed on August 2, that year. In 1729 he was consecrated bishop of Landaff, but held this prebend in commendam till his death, in 1738, on which this preferment became vacant.

13. THOMAS TENISON was installed in it, anno 1738. He died in May 1742, and was buried in the nave of this cathedral./r

14. SPENCER COWPER, S. T. P. second son of William, earl Cowper, was preferred to this stall in 1742, being then rector of Fordwich, in this county. In 1746 he was promoted to the deanry of Durham, upon which this stall became vacant.

15. ARTHUR YOUNG, LL. D. chaplain to the house of commons, succeeded to it in 1746, being installed on June 28; and in 1748 was inducted to the vicarage of Ixning, in Suffolk. He died in 1759.

16. JOHN HEAD, S. T. P. archdeacon of this diocese, was next promoted to this prebend, being installed on July 17, 1759, and on the death of his elder brother in 1768, succeeded him in the title of baronet. He was rector of Pluckley and of St. George's, Can=

terbury; both which he resigned for the rectory of Ickham, in this county, in the chancel of which church he was buried. He died on Dec. 4, 1769./s

/q In the register of burials, within these precincts, he is entered, by the description of the good and hospitable Dr. Thorpe.

/r See an account of both the Tenisons, prebendaries of this church, in Biop. Brit. vol. vi. p. 3929.

/s See more of him among the archdeacons.

75

17. JOHN PALMER, S. T. P./t late of Jesus college, Cambridge, chaplain to the house of commons, succeeded him, in the same month and year. He was in 1776 presented to the rectory of St. Swithin's, London Stone. He exchanged this prebend with his successor, in 1781, for the rectory of Adisham, which was conferred on his son; upon which

18. JOHN LYNCH, LL. D. second son of Dr. John Lynch, dean of Canterbury, was promoted to it that year, being installed on April 28, 1781. He is rector of St. Dionis Back church, London, and archdeacon of this diocese, to which he was collated on Nov. 7, 1788, and is the present incumbent of this stall./u

CANONS IN THE SIXTH PREBEND.

1. JOHN MENYS, a monk of the late suppressed priory, was nominated in king Henry VIII.'s charter of foundation, the first prebendary in it, in which he was installed in 1542. He died in 1549, and was buried in the north isle of this cathedral./w

2. EDMUND CRANMER, brother to the archbishop, being then archdeacon of Canterbury and provost of Wingham, was on March 4, 1549, promoted to this prebend likewise; and had besides the rich benefices of Cliff and Ickham conferred on him. In the year 1554, he was deprived of all his preferments, and forced to fly into Germany, to save his life, for being married; and is said to have died abroad in 1571./x

/t He was so created by the archbishop in 1770.

/u See more of him among the archdeacons.

/w His will is in Prerog. office, Cant. proved March 8, anno 4 Edward VI. He desired to be buried in the north isle of the cathedral, where the first masse was wont to be said.

/x See more of him among the archdeacons.

76

3. ROBERT COLENS, or Collins, LL. B. was admitted canon, and installed on April 12, 1554, in his room./y He was commissary to the archbishop and official to the archdeacon. He was deprived of this prebend in 1559.

4. ALEXANDER NOWEL, S. T. P. was the next prebendary, being installed on Feb. 14, 1560. Upon queen Mary's accession to the throne, he was one of those who fled into Germany, and returned again in the beginning of the next reign of queen Elizabeth, when he had several ecclesiastical dignities conferred upon him; for on February 14, 1560, as above-mentioned, he was constituted canon of this church, and of the church of Westminster; but in the year 1564, being promoted to the deanry of St. Paul's, in London, he seems to have resigned both his prebendal

stalls. He was buried in the church of St. Paul.

5. JOHN PORY, S. T. P. succeeded dean Nowel in this prebend, in which he was installed on May 1, 1564. He resigned it in 1567.

6. JOHN HILL, alias Bury, of Christ-church, in Oxford, who had succeeded dean Nowel in the prebend of Westminster, resigning it in 1567, was installed prebendary of this church June 29th that year, and his predecessor John Pory was admitted to the canonry of Westminster in his room; so there seems to have been a mutual exchange of these dignities. He was afterwards vicar of Minster, in the Isle of Thanet, and dying in 1597, was buried in this cathedral./z

7. WILLIAM WHITAKER, S. T. P. Regius professor and master of St. John's college, in Cambridge, succeeded on May 10, 1597, and died in the same year.

/y He was presented that year. See Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. xv. p. 382.

/z His wife Mary survived him, and dying at the latter end of the same year, was buried near him.

77

8. ADRIAN SARA VIA, S. T. P. prebendary of Gloucester, was, on the death of Dr. Whitaker, admitted canon of this church, on December 6, 1597. He was a native of Flanders, being born in the town of Hedin, in Artois; he received his doctor's degree at Leyden, in Holland, and about the year 1582 became preacher to the French church there, and about five or six years afterwards, came into England, when he was incorporated in the university of Oxford, and taught school in several places, particularly the free-school at Southampton; but growing in esteem for his learning, he was preferred to a prebend in the church of Gloucester, then to one in this church; archbishop Whitgift, the lord chancellor Hatton, and the lord treasurer Cecil, were his singular good friends and benefactors. He had also contracted an intimate familiarity with the venerable Mr. Hooker, then rector of Bishopsborne, not far from this place, with whom he held several conferences concerning the ecclesiastical hierarchy. Isaac Casaubon, a contemporary canon of this church, a man of solid learning and judgment, speaks with high commendation of Saravia, for the book which he wrote on episcopacy,/a in a manuscript diary of his own life. He was vicar of Lewisham, and rector of Great Chart, and in 1601 was further promoted to a prebendary of Westminster; he was a grave and venerable divine. Dying on January 25, 1612, æt. 82,/b he was buried in the north isle of the nave of this cathedral, where there is a small monument, against the wall, erected to his memory. He was twice married; first to Catherine D'Alliz, who died in 1605, and lies buried by him;

/a His works were collected together and printed at London in 1611.

/b See Walton's *Lives*, p. 215, 256. Newcourt's *Rep.* p. 927, Willis's *Cath.* vol. i. p. 744. Strype's *Annals*, vol. i. p. 524, vol. iii. p. 288. Wood's *Ath.* vol. i. p. 140. His will, proved January 21, 1612, is in *Prerog. off. Cant.*

secondly to Margaret de Wytts, who survived him, and erected this monument to his memory, on which is this inscription: Dilecto conjugii HADRIANO de SARAVIA, Margareta Wiits, adjuc superstes qua cum ille nuptias secundo iniit, annosq; sex pie & feliciter vixit. Memoriale hoc fincerum licet exiguum amoris sui quasi pignus ponendum curavit: Fuit is dum vixit Theologiæ doctor egregius, Cathedralis hujus ecclesiæ prebendarius, meritissimus vir in omni literarum genere, eximius pietate, probitate, gravitate, suavitate morum insignis; scriptis clarus, fide plenus, & bonis operibus dives valde, natione Belga, natus Hedinæ Artesiæ rexit quondam Lugduni Batavorum, Angliæ Petiit primo sub initium Regni beatæ memoriæ Elizabethæ. Doctor (Lugduni ante Creatus) Oxoniæ post incorporatus est.

In Memoria Æterna erit Justus 1612.

Near the monument, on his gravestone, was once this inscription, long since obliterated. Hic Inhumata Jacent Corpora ADRIANI SARAVIA, ejus prius nuptæ CATHERINÆ D'ALLEZ. Obiit illa placide in Domino Anno Ætatis suæ 82 Salutis nostræ 1612, Jan. 25. Hæc 2 Febr. 1605, Anno a Nuptiis 15.

9. JOHN ABBOT, S. T. P. succeeded him and was installed in 1612. He died in August 1615, and was buried in this cathedral.

10. JOHN SANDFORD, S. T. P. rector of Ivechurch and Snave, was collated to this prebend by archbishop Abbot, whose chaplain he was, in the year 1615. He was the son of Richard Sandford, of Chard, in Somersetshire, of which county he was a native, and was educated at Baliol, and afterwards at Magdalen college, in Oxford, of which last he was chaplain. He was a good scholar, a sound divine,

He bore for his arms, Argent, a chevron, between three mullets, sable, an annulet, or, on the chevron, for difference. There is a pedigree of them in the heraldic visitation of the county of Kent, anno 1619.

master of several languages, and had a taste for poetry; he wrote an introduction to the Spanish, Italian and French tongues. He died on Sept. 24, 1629, æt. 60, and was buried in the north isle of the nave of this church, where his gravestone and inscription on it, remained till very lately as follows: Depositum Venerabilis JOHANNIS SANDFORD, viri inter literatos paucis, nulli inter liberales Secundi, Deo hic quasi ab Eleemosynarii, viduis Mariti, orphanis Patroni, Quem tu, Lector, rudes instruendo, esurientes pascendo, nudos vestiendo imitare et mercede nunquam peritura frui obit 24 Septembris

Anno (

Salutis 1629

Ætatis 60

Canonicatus 12

11. JOHN JEFFRYS, S. T. P. was installed in his room in 1629, being then rector of Old Romney; he was living in 1645.

12. JOHN AUCHER, S. T. P. was, on the restora=

tion of king Charles II. admitted to this prebend, being installed on July 9, 1660. Among other charities, he left by his will, a legacy towards the support of clergymens' widows for ever, and was besides, a benefactor to Alhallows church, in Lombard-street, London./e Having filled this stall for the space of forty years, he died on March 12, 1700, æt. 82, and was buried in the north isle of the nave of this church,/f where his gravestone, with this inscription, remained till very lately. JOHANNES AUCHER, S. T. P. Qui ob fidem Deo & Ecclesiæ & Regi Egregie prestanti cum

/d His will is in Prerog. office, Canterbury. He gave in it a legacy of books to the library of Christ-church, heretofore demolished, and then intended by the governors of it to be repaired and rebuilt. See an account of him and his writings in Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 540.

/e See Strype's Survey, B. 2, p. 156.

/f His will, proved March 27, 1701, is in Prerogative office, Canterbury.

80

reduce Carolo II. ad Canonicatum hujus Ecclesiæ admissus est quem ultro 40 annos excoluit & redditus 80 librarum viduis clericorum alendis in perpetuam reliquit obiit 12 Martii anno Domini 1700 ætatis 82.

13. THOMAS GREEN, S. T. P. was next promoted to it, being installed on March 19, 1700. He was born in the city of Norwich, and educated at Benet college, in Cambridge, of which he became first fellow, and afterwards master. In 1695 he became vicar of Minster, in Thanet, and in 1708 rector of Adisham, and was the same year promoted to the archdeaconry of this diocese. In 1716 he was inducted to the vicarage of St. Martin's in the Fields, Westminster; after which he was consecrated, on October 8, 1721, bishop of Norwich, and thence in 1723 translated to Ely, on the former of which promotions this stall became vacant./g

14. EDWARD WAKE, S. T. P. was next collated to this prebend, being installed on Nov. 9, 1721; he was likewise a prebendary of the church of Lincoln,/h and rector of Whethamsted, in Hertfordshire. He died at Canterbury on November 7, 1732, æt. 68, and was buried in this cathedral, in the south cross isle.

15. EDWARD WAKE, A. M. succeeded next on his father's decease to this stall, on Nov. 24, 1732, being fellow of All Souls college, in Oxford. He died in 1738, and was buried in the south isle of this cathedral.

16. SAMUEL STEDMAN, S. T. P. was collated to this stall on Jan. 18, 1738-9. In 1756 he was promoted to the archdeaconry of Norfolk, and died on May 11, 1768./i

/g See more of him among the archdeacons of this diocese.

/h Willis's Cath. vol. ii. p. 206, 233.

/i Dr. Stedman left one son and one daughter, the former took orders and became vicar of Preston, near Wingham, and rector of Elmsted, in this county. He died in 1792.

81

17. GEORGE BERKELEY, LL. D. succeeded him

and was installed June 11, 1768, being the second son of the well-known bishop of Cloyne, in Ireland, by a daughter of Mr. Forster, speaker of the Irish house of commons. He was student of Christ-church, in Oxford, and in 1764 was collated by the archbishop to the valuable rectory of Acton, in Middlesex, which, with his patron's leave, he exchanged for this stall. He was first vicar of East-Garston, then of Bray, and in 1768 was inducted to the vicarage of Cookham, which preferments all lay in Berkshire; the latter he held with the vicarage of East Peckham, in this county, but resigned it on being promoted to St. Clement's Danes, in London, which, having resigned Cookham, he held with the vicarage of Tycehurst, in Sussex. He likewise was chancellor of the collegiate church of Brecon, in Wales. He died on January 6, 1795, æt. 61, and was buried in Christ-church, in Oxford, in the same vault with the bishop his father./k

18. GEORGE MOORE, A. M. was his successor, being installed on Feb. 12, following. He is the eldest son of the most Rev. the archbishop of Canterbury, now rector of Wrotham, having resigned the rectory of Brasted, in this county, and is the present incumbent of this stall./l

/k Dr. Berkeley married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of the Rev. Mr. Frinsham, by his wife, the daughter of Mr. Cherry, of Shottisbrooke, in Berkshire; by her he had two sons, George-Monk Berkeley, esq. and Robert, who both died unmarried, the latter in his infancy. He bore for his arms the same coat as those of Gloucestershire. Mrs. Berkeley is still surviving. This year, 1800, an 8vo. volume of sermons, by Dr. Berkeley, with his portrait, &c. has been advertized for publication.

/l See a further account of him in the List of Deans, in that of his father as dean of Canterbury.

82

CANONS IN THE SEVENTH PREBEND.

1. HUGO GLAZIER, a friar minor of Oxford, and B. D. was nominated in king Henry VIII.'s foundation charter, the first prebendary in this stall, and was installed in 1542. He was rector of Deal, and succeeded Dr. Harvey, as commissary-general of Calais, to archbishop Cranmer. He was a great favourer of the reformation, and preached the first Lent sermon at St. Paul's cross, after king Edward VI.'s accession to the crown;/m he died in 1557, upon which

2. JOHN BUTLER was installed in it that same year and died in 1569. He was buried in the chapter-house here./n

3. RALPH CAVELAR succeeded to it, and was installed on January 27, 1569. He died on January 4, 1606, but is supposed to have resigned this prebend some time before, for

4. JOHN WINTER was the next prebendary of this stall, and was likewise rector of Southfleet, and dying in January, 1606, was buried in this church./o

5. WILLIAM BARLOW, S. T. P. sometime fellow of Trinity-hall, in Cambridge, was next installed in this prebend, and was likewise prebendary of St. Paul's and of Westminster, and dean of Chester, whence he was promoted to the see of Rochester;/p he

/m Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 61.

/n His will, proved Feb. 23, 1569, is in the Prerog. office, Canterbury, in which he desires to be buried in the chapter-house beside Mr. Newton; he was then vicar of Minster, and parson of Kingston. It appears by his will, that he was owner of several houses and lands in and about Calais, in one of which he had dwelt, all of which he bequeathed to different persons, should that place ever become English again.

/o His will, proved January 13, 1605, is in Prerog. off.

/p From which see he was translated in 1608, to that of Lincoln. He died in 1613, and was buried in the chancel of Bugden church. Willis's Cath. vol. ii. p. 68.

83

held this prebend in commendam, till the year 1608, when he was translated to Lincoln, when, on it becoming vacant

6. BENJAMIN CARRIER, S. T. P. was installed in it in 1609. He died in 1614, and was succeeded by

7. JOHN SYMPSON, S. T. P. of Corpus Christi college, in Oxford, the son of Nicholas Sympson, a prebendary likewise of this church, who was installed in 1614. He died in May 1630, æt. 51, and lies buried with his father Nicholas, above-mentioned, in the middle of the nave of it.

8. THOMAS WESTLY, S. T. P. was his successor here, being installed on May 8, that same year. He was rector of Great Chart, in this county, and minister of the Savoy church, in London, when dying about 1639, he was buried in the latter church.

/q See Strype's Annals, vol. i. p. 567.

/r John Sympson, S. T. P. was inducted in 1619, to the rectory of Aldington, in this county; and in 1626 held it by dispensation with Sandhurst. Rym. Fœd. vol. xviii. p. 874; but whether the above-mentioned person, I know not.

/s His father Nicholas died in 1609, æt. 60; and Nicholas, son of John, above mentioned, died in 1680, æt. 58; being at first bred a merchant (as the inscription on the grave-stone informed us, which was put down after his death, and removed on the new pavement of the nave) and afterwards retired into the country, where he remained quietly, during the confusion of the rebellion. They all three lie buried near each other here. — Wood, in his Athenæ, vol. i. fasti, p. 180, says, by mistake, that this Nicholas was likewise a canon of this church, but he never was in orders. It was his grandfather Nicholas who was the canon, of whom mention will be made hereafter, among those of the eighth prebend, and the inscription on the grave-stone inserted. His will, proved June 1, is in Prerog. court, Cant. by which he appears to have been possessed of different estates, in several parishes in this county, and mentions the lease of his house wherein he then dwelt.

/t He had the king's letters patent, for the next prebend that should become vacant, dated August 13, 1628. Rym. Fœd. vol. xix. p. 43.

/u Ibid. vol. xx. p. 387. Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 252.

84

9. SAMUEL BAKER, S. T. P. was next installed in this prebend, in May 1639. He was of Christ college, in Cambridge, afterwards chaplain to bishop Juxon, rector of St. Mary Hill and St. Christopher's,

in London, prebendary of St. Paul's and canon of Windsor, but being deprived in the time of the rebellion, by the Puritans, as being an Arminian, this stall continued vacant till the restoration of church and monarchy, before which he was deceased./x and

10. THOMAS PEIRCE, S. T. P. was, on the restoration, in 1660, installed in it on July 9. He was born at the Devizes, in Wiltshire; fellow of Magdalen college, in Oxford, from which he was ejected by the parliament visitors in 1648, after which he became rector of Brington, in Northamptonshire. After the restoration, he was made king's chaplain, and canon of this church, as above-mentioned, and created S. T. P. and prebendary of the church of Lincoln. In the year 1661 he was made president of Magdalen college, which he resigned on being promoted to the deanry of Sarum, but he seems to have held this prebend in commendam, till his death on March 28, 1691, being buried in the church-yard of North Tidworth, in Wiltshire;/y upon which

11. ZACHEUS ISHAM, S. T. P. was next admitted prebendary in it, and installed on May 19, 1691. He was born at Barby, in Northamptonshire, was student of Christ church, in Oxford, afterwards chaplain to bishop Compton, rector of Bishopsgate, in London, and prebendary of St. Paul's, and lastly of this church./z

/w He had the king's letter of presentation on May 18, 1639. Rym. Fœd. vol. xx. p. 387.

/x He was living in 1645.

/y See an account of him in Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 226. Newc. Rep. p. 215. Walk. Suff. Clergy, pt. ii. p. 7.

/z See an account of him and his writings in Wood's Ath. vol. ii. p. 401, 858.

85

12. HENRY JAMES, S. T. P. was next installed in it on August 4, 1705./a He was president of Queen's college, in Cambridge, and regius professor of divinity there. He died on March 15, 1716, and was buried in the chapel of that college.

13. WILLIAM BRADSHAW, A. M. succeeded him in it, being instated on March 24, 1716. He was a native of Abergavenny, and then rector of Fawley, in Hampshire, afterwards S. T. P. He resigned this stall in July 1723, being made first canon, and next year dean of Christ-church, Oxford, and afterwards bishop of Bristol./b

14. JOHN CLARK, S. T. P. succeeded him, and was installed on August 15, 1723. He was afterwards made dean of Salisbury, upon which this stall became vacant.

15. SAMUEL LISLE, S. T. P. was installed on August 9, 1728. He was then archdeacon of this diocese, in the list of whom, hereafter, more may be seen of him. In 1744 he was promoted to the bishopric of St. Asaph, on which this stall became vacant, and was afterwards translated to the bishopric of Norwich.

16. FRANCIS WALWYN, S. T. P. succeeded to it on April 14, 1744; he was educated at Maidstone school. He was at times rector of Great Mongeham,

St. Mary Bredman, Canterbury, and East Peckham, which he resigned, on being collated to that of Adisham, in this county. He died unmarried on May 19, 1770, at his prebendal house, and was buried in the church at Maidstone./c

17. WILLIAM BARFORD, S. T. P. chaplain to the house of commons, succeeded to this prebend in

/a See Harleian MSS No. 2262-77.

/b He died on December 16, 1732, æt. 60, and was buried in Bristol cathedral.

/c See History of Maidstone, p. 164.

86

1770, being installed on June 23. He was educated at Eton, whence he became fellow of King's college, and was afterwards elected public orator of the university of Cambridge in 1763, and next year instituted to the rectory of Pilton, in Northamptonshire, which he vacated, and became afterwards rector of Fordingbridge, in Hampshire, which he resigned for that of Kimpton, in Hertfordshire, of which he was rector at his death, as well as of Alhallows, Lombardstreet, London, and fellow of Eton college. He died s. p. leaving his widow surviving, at his parsonage-house of Kimpton, in November, 1792, universally respected by all learned and good men; upon which

18. JOHN LUXMOORE, A. M. was promoted to this stall that year, being nominated on February 14, 1793, and was installed on the 23d in the same month. In June 1795 he had the degree of S. T. P. conferred on him by the archbishop; in 1796 he was presented to the vicarage of Tenterden, which he held with the rectory of St. George the Martyr, Queen's-square, on his promotion to the deanry of Gloucester.

19. THOMAS COOMBE, D. D. succeeded to this stall in January, 1800. He is chaplain in ordinary to his Majesty, and minister of Curzon chapel, May-Fair, London.

CANONS IN THE EIGHTH PREBEND.

1. WILLIAM HUNT, alias HADLEY, formerly a monk, and at the dissolution of this monastery, sub-prior of it, was named in the charter of this foundation, the first prebendary in this stall, in which he was installed in 1542. He died in 1545.

2. JOHN PONET, S. T. P. a native of this county, was presented to this stall on January 29, 1545. He

87

was chaplain to the king, who granted him at his request, a licence to travel with two servants, three horses, twenty pounds in money and other necessities; on June 28, 1550, he was consecrated bishop of Rochester; in the list of the bishops, of which see more of him in the History of Kent; he had licence to hold this stall with his other preferments/d in commendam; he vacated this preferment, and

3. PETER ALEXANDER, a native of Arras, was installed in his room, on April 15, 1551. He was deprived of this prebend in the reign of queen Mary, when

4. JOHN WARUM was presented in his room by the queen, on May 1, 1554. He died in 1558, and was buried in this church.

5. J. KNIGHT, for so he appears to have written his name; but what his Christian name was further, I cannot find, seems to have succeeded him in this stall, but when, or the year in which he died, I have not found; however, on the accession of queen Elizabeth Peter Alexander, the former incumbent, was reinstated, and had the queen's licence for non-residence, dated July 29, 1560, anno 2 Elizabeth./e When he died, I know not.

6. STEPHEN NEVINSON, LL. D. the archbishop's commissary, was the next prebendary in this stall. He obtained a licence of plurality, dated Nov 1, 1570, to hold three benefices at the same time. He died in October 1581./f

7. NICHOLAS SYMPSON, S. T. P. of Corpus Christi college, in Oxford, father of John, prebendary in the seventh stall above-mentioned, was next admitted

/d Viz. the vicarage of Ashford, in this county, and the rectories of St. Michael, Crooked-lane, London; and of Towen, in Merionethshire.

/e See Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 599.

/f His will, proved October 12, that year, is in Prerog. office, Canterbury.

88

canon in this stall. He died in 1609, æt. 60, and was buried in the middle of the nave of this cathedral, as mentioned before./g The inscription on his grave= stone, lately removed into the lower south cross, is as follows:

NICOLAS & JOHN SYMPSON.

Exuviae (

NICOLAI
JOHANNIS
NICOLAI

) SYMPSON.

Avi, Patris, Filii, in Spem lætæ Resurrectionis depositæ, Avus & Pater uterq; S. T. P. & hujus Ecclesiæ Cano= nici obiit hic An. Dom. 1630 ætat. 51. ille An. Dom. 1609. Ætat. 60. Filius primis annis Mercaturæ ad= dictus, Flagrante Bello civili, Rus recepit, vitamq; degit splendide. Vir acri ingenio, singulari industria, Pius, Probus, Pacificus, Privatim illibatus, Publice probatiss= mus, Regi & Ecclesiæ fidelis: Amicus integer, charus omnibus & ab omnibus desideratus: Quem nemo non ho= norificentissime appellat: obiit vero Aug. 22. An Dom. 1680 ætat. 58.

8. ISAAC CASAUBON came into England on an invitation from king James I. and was by him pro= moted to this canonry, in which he was installed on January 16, 1610. King James granted to him, Ja= nuary 3, in his 8th year, anno 1611, letters of deni= zen, and by his special mandate, dated a few days af= terwards to the dean and chapter, reciting that he had by his letters patent, dated Dec. 17, in his 8th year, anno 1611, granted to him, being a man very deserv=

ing in every kind of literature, a prebend or canonry in the church of Canterbury, which Nicholas Symson, deceased, had lately enjoyed; he therefore granted to him of his especial grace, &c. that although the said Isaac Casaubon was a layman and married, yet

/g Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 180. His will, proved Feb. 27, 1609, is in Prerog. office, Canterbury. He bore for his arms, Per bend, a lion rampant, counterchanged, or, and sable. — His pedigree is in the heraldic visitation of the county of Kent, anno 1619.

89

he should enjoy the same and every profit belonging to it, &c. and although he should not keep any kind of residence there whatsoever, he commanded them to allow him a stall in the quire, and a place and voice in the chapter, as was accustomed; after which, on the 19th of that month, the king granted him a pension of 300l. per annum, during pleasure, mentioning, that he had invited him hither out of France, to be useful as he should see cause, for the service of the church, and had granted him the above for his better support and maintenance./h He died in 1614.

9. WILLIAM KINGSLEY, S. T. P. fellow of All Souls college, in Oxford, succeeded him in this stall in 1614, and was likewise archdeacon of this diocese. He died on January 29, 1647, and was buried in the lower south cross, or wing of this cathedral, where there is a mural monument erected to his memory, the inscription on which, as well as a further account of him, may be seen hereafter, among the archdeacons of this diocese.

10. JOHN READING, B. D. succeeded him in this stall. He was born in Buckinghamshire, educated in Magdalen college, in Oxford, and afterwards of Alban hall; he afterwards became minister of St. Mary's church, in Dover, where he was plundered and imprisoned, and afterwards banished. In the year 1642 archbishop Laud, then in the tower, through the king's letter, collated him to the rectory of Chartham, and in 1644 he was nominated to this prebend, after which he was presented to the rectory of Cheriton, but was imprisoned again in Dover castle, and then

/b Rym. Fœd. vol. xvi. p. 707, 709, 710. Among the Harleian MSS. is a catalogue of his manuscripts, No. 6469, and a collection of his letters, No. 7002-2. And, among the manuscripts in the library of Canterbury cathedral, is a diary of his life, in Latin, written with his own hand; marked D. 1. folio. See Mr. Todd's Catalogue, Deans of Canterbury, p. 286.

90

in that of Leeds, from which last he obtained his release, but he was sequestered from the whole of his preferments, and continued so till the restoration, when he congratulated king Charles II. in an eloquent oration, on his landing at Dover, and was at the same time restored to his ecclesiastical benefices, and to this dignity. He died at Chartham on Oct. 26, 1667, and was buried in the church there./i

11. EDMUND CASTEL, S. T. P. was next admitted to this stall in November 1667. He was cele=

brated for his knowledge in the Oriental languages, and was Arabic professor in the university of Cambridge, where he published the Lexicon Heptaglotton. He died in 1685.

12. CHARLES ELSTOB, S. T. P. was next installed in this canonry, in his room, in December 1685. He died, and was buried in this cathedral in November, 1721, in the north cross isle, near the monument of archbishop Peckham.

13. SAMUEL HOLCOMBE, S. T. P. was nominated to it on January 26, 1721-2, and in 1742 was promoted to a prebend likewise in the church of Worcester. He died in 1761, æt. 95, and was buried in this cathedral, where, in the south cross, there is a monument erected to his memory, with this inscription: – H. S. E. – SAMUEL HOLCOMBE, S. T. P. – Hujusce Ecclesiæ Canonicus; Vir sane integritate morum Simplex, Et in Sacris imprimis eruditus; Veram Strenue Coluit Religionem, Doctrina & Exemplo Christianus. ob. Apr. die 1 mo Æt. anno 96. Salutis 1761 – SAMUEL HOLCOMBE, A. M. Eccl. Vigorn Canon et FRANCISCA Filii ejus Hoc monumentum posuere./k

/i See an account of him and his writings in Wood's Ath. vol. ii. p. 406. Nich. Hist. Libr. p. 169. Walker's Sufferings of Clergy, pt. ii. p. 8.

/k Near the above is a monument to the memory of his wife, and this inscription: – Juxta hoc marmor situm of – Quicquid mori

91

14. GEORGE SECKER, S. T. P. nephew to the archbishop, late of Christ-church, in Oxford, was next installed in it, in April 1761. He had a dispensation in 1751, to hold the vicarage of Yardley, in Hertfordshire, with that of Sandown, in the same county; and in 1754 he was installed in the prebend of Willesdon, in St. Paul's cathedral; and next year had a dispensation to hold the vicarage of Yardley, above-mentioned, with the rectory of St. Mildred, Bread-street, London. He resigned his prebend of Canterbury in 1766, on being made a canon residentiary of St. Paul's, being at that time rector of Brasted, in this county, and of Alhallows, Thames-street, London./l

15. HENEAGE DERING, S. T. P. descended from a collateral branch of the Derings, of Surrenden, seated at Charing, in this county, succeeded next to this stall in 1766. He was the youngest son of Dr. Heneage Dering, dean of Rippon, and archdeacon of the East Riding of York, by Anne, daughter of John Sharpe, archbishop of York./m He was first vicar of

potuit FRANCISCÆ HOLCOMBE – Reverendi Viri S. HOLCOMBE. S. T. P. – Et hujus Ecclesiæ Canonici, Uxoris – Fæminæ prudentis, piæ pudicæ – non solum Conjugi suo dilectissimæ, – sed et ab omnibus plurime æstimandæ – Parentes habuit – GALFRIDUM HETHERINGTON, – LONDINENSEM Generosum – Et SUSANNAM ex antiqua WILMENORUM Stirpe, – In agro EBORACENSI oriundam E qua= tuor quos enixa est liberis, – SUSANNA præmatura morte est abrepta, – FRANCISCA, SAMUEL, ANNA, – supersunt – Post graves et longos Corporis Dolores – Quos tamen invicta patientia – Reddidit leviores – Tandem xxx die Mensis Martii – Anno Dom 1725, ætatis 62 – Pie et Religiose, prout vixerat, obiit – Plorantibus undiq; amicis.

/l He died at his residentiary house in Amen Corner, having

married the daughter of Mr. Bird, of Coventry, whom he left surviving s. p. She afterwards married Richard Cope Hopton, esq. barrister at law, a younger son of the family of that name in Herefordshire, whom she likewise survived.

/m This branch of the Derings bear for their arms the same as those of Surrenden, in this county, baronets, but with a chief, azure, for difference.

92

Tadcaster; and in 1754, was presented to the rectory of Burley on the Hill, near Stamford. He was in 1754, for some time perpetual corate of Wye, in this county, while he resigned the same year; he was afterwards promoted to the rectore Milton Keynes, in Buckinghamshire, which he holds at this time, and is the present incumbent of this stall.

CANONS IN THE NINTH PREBEND.

1. WILLIAM GARDINER, alias Sandwich, one of the monks of the late priory, and warden of Canterbury college, in Oxford, at the time of the dissolution of it, was named in the foundation charter of this church, to be the first prebendary in this stall, to which he was admitted in 1542. He died on the feast of St. Michael in 1545, and was buried in the nave of this cathedral, where his grave-stone remained till very lately, but the inscription has been long since obliterated. Weever has given his epitaph, as follows:

Heus tu sistito gradum, qui Obambulas,
Et quod Scriptum est legito Gulielmi
Gardneri Candidati Theologie
Hujus et Ecclesiæ olim Prebendarii
Ossa hoc clauduntur sub marmore
Obiit qui Sancti Michaelis . . . luce
Anno post Milesim & Quingentesimum
Quadragesimo quarto cui det
Christus Vitam & tibi Lector perennem.

2. WILLIAM DEVENISH, B. one of the king's chaplains, was installed on Nov. 26, 1545. — He was sometime fellow of Merton college, then pro=

/n A specimen of his learning may be seen in Strype's Memorials of archbishop Cranmer, p. 103.

/o His will is in the Prerog. office, Canterbury.

/p Funeral Monuments, p. 237.

/q In a manuscript of this church he is called Thomas.

93

vost of Queen's college, in Oxford, and canon of Windsor, and was chaplain to king Edward VI. but he was deprived of all his preferments in 1553, for being married.

3. HUGH, alias HENRY TURNBULL, S. T. P. was next installed in his room, on March 1, in the first year of queen Mary, anno 1553.

4. GEORGE BOLEYN, S. T. P. dean of Lichfield, and a prebendary of Chichester, was installed next in it, on Dec. 21, 1566. He died in January, at the beginning of the year 1603, and was buried in Lichfield cathedral, of which he then continued dean.

5. WILLIAM MASTER, S. T. P. was installed on

Jan. 25, 1603. He died in May 1628./u

6. MERIC CASAUBON, S. T. P. the son of the learned Isaac Casaubon, prebendary in the eighth prebend as before-mentioned, was next promoted to it, being installed on June 19, 1628. He was born at Geneva in 1599, and being brought into England at eleven years of age, received his education at Christ-church, in Oxford, of which he became student, and received the king's letters of denizen, dated Jan. 13, 1625./w He was grandson of the famous and learned Henry, and great-grandson of Robert Stephens. He was first beneficed at Bledon, in Somersetshire, and afterwards was vicar of Minster and of Monkton, in the isle of Thanet,/x the latter of which he resigned

/r Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 65.

/s Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 382.

/t See Willis's Cath. vol. i. p. 400. Strype's Annals, vol. iii. p. 174.

/u His will is in the Prerog. office, in Canterbury. In it he mentions his lease of his new house, in the common garden; and gives five marcs towards the amending of the highways, on Boughton-hill, to be paid whenever the ways thereabouts should effectually go in hand to be amended; and gives towards the choir of Christ-church 10l. which he had lent them, towards the buying of the patent of Thornden.

/w Rym. Fœd. vol. xviii.

/x Walker's Sufferings of Clergy, pt. ii. p. 8.

94

for the rectory of Ickham, in this county. He died in July 1671, æt. 75;/y having enjoyed this prebend near forty six years; and was buried in the lower south cross of this cathedral, where there is a marble monument erected to his memory, with the following inscription:

Sta & Venerare viator
His Mortales Immortalis spiritus exuvias deposuit
MERICUS CASAUBONUS.

Magni Nominis
Eruditique Generis

) par Hæres:

Quippe Qui (

Patrem Isaacum Casaubonum
Avum Henricum Stephanum
Provaum Robertum Stephanum

) habuit.

Heu quos viros! Quæ Literarum lumina! Quæ ævi sui decora! Ipse Eruditionem per tot erudita capita traductam excepit, Excoluit, & ad Pietatis (quæ in ejus pectore Regina Sedebat) ornamentum & incrementum fæliciter consecravit: Rempubicamque literariam multiplici rerum & linguarum supellectile locupletavit. Vir, incertum, Doctior aut melior, in Pauperes Liberalitate, in amicis utilitate, in omnes humanitate, in acutissimis Longissimi Morbi tormentis Christiana Patientia insignissimus. Gaudeat primaria hæc Ecclesia Primariis Canonicis CASAUBONIS ambobus, qui eundem in Eruditione quo ipsa in Ecclesiarum Serie, ordinem obtinuerent. Obiit noster prior die Idus Julii anno 1671, ætatis suæ 75, Canonicatus

Sui 46.

/y Wood's Ath. vol. ii. p. 485; for an account of him and his writings, and his life, in Biog. Brit. vol. ii. p. 1192. His will, proved on August 8, 1671, is in the Prerogative-office, Canterbury. There is a particular and curious account in it, but of too great length to be inserted here, of his father's and his own manuscripts, many of which he gave to the public library of the university of Oxford, and others to that of Christ-church, in Canterbury; to which latter he gave his old coins of gold, silver, brass and copper. He gave 20l. to the same library. To the buildings of Christ-church, in Oxford, 100l. and legacies to his two parishes of Ickham, and Minster in Thanet.

95

7. LEWIS HERAULT, S. T. P. was the next prebendary in it, being installed on August 25, 1671. — He died in 1682, and was buried in November, that year, in this cathedral./z

8. JAMES JEFFERIES, S. T. P. brother to then Sir George Jefferies, was installed in this prebend, on November 18, 1682, and dying on Sept. 4, 1689, æt. 40,/a was buried in the martyrdom, or lower north cross of this cathedral, where his gravestone, with this inscription, yet remains: Sub hoc marmore depositæ sunt reliquiæ JACOBI JEFFERIES, S. T. P. hujus Ecclesiæ Canonici Qui obiit 4. Septembris Anno Domini 1689, ætatis suæ 40.

9. THOMAS NIXON, S. T. P. was next installed in it on Nov. 4, 1689. He died in November, 1712, and was buried at Queenhithe, in London, of which church he was rector./b

10. JOHN GRANDORGE, S. T. P. succeeded next to it, being installed on May 4, 1613. He was fellow of Magdalen college, in Oxford, where he died in January 1732. By his will he bequeathed to Magdalen college 500l. to this cathedral 500l. for repairs and ornaments; to the corporation of the sons of the clergy the like sum, to be distributed among the daughters of poor clergymen, besides many other charitable legacies.

11. THOMAS GOOCH, S. T. P. was next installed on Feb. 27, 1729-30. He was archdeacon of Essex, master of Caius college, in Cambridge, and rector of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, in London. He died in 1738.

/z His will is in the Prerogative office, Canterbury.

/a His will is in the same office, proved September 19, that year. In it he mentions his nephews, Sir Griffith Jeffreys, and John, lord Jeffreys, baron of Wem, and his brother Sir Thomas Jeffreys. He gave to the library of Christ-church, in Canterbury, 20l. worth of books, to be taken out of his study; and to Jesus college, in Oxford, 20l. to be laid out in books for their library. He was possessed of several estates in Derbyshire.

/d Newcourt's Repert. p. 488.

96

12. JULIUS DEEDES, A. M. was next promoted to this stall on Feb. 27, 1739. He was the son of William Deedes, M. D. of Canterbury; he was rector of Great Mongeham and of Dimchurch, in this county, and died on April 19, 1752, æt. 59, and was buried in the family vault in Hythe church./c

13. WILLIAM TATTON, S. T. P. succeeded him

in it on May 15, 1754. He was afterwards vicar of East Peckham, in this county, and rector of Rotherfield, in Sussex; the former of which he resigned on being presented to that of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, and was likewise a prebendary of the church of York. He died on Feb. 11, 1782, and was buried in the family vault of the Lynch's, at Staple, near Sandwich./d

14. RICHARD FARMER, S. T. P. was made the next prebendary in this stall, on March 7, that year. He was a native of the town of Leicester, a man of great simplicity of manners and modesty, though of eminent learning, both as a critic and an historian. In the knowledge of antient English literature more especially, he was exceeded by none. His library exhibited a most valuable and extensive collection of books in various languages, but more particularly of curious and uncommon articles relating to the history, the customs, the drama, and the poetry, of this country.

He became master of Emanuel college, Cambridge, and Margaret preacher in that university, which latter he soon afterwards resigned. On March 22, 1788, he was promoted to be a canon residentiary of St.

/c He married Dorothy, widow of Richard Ibetson, D. D. eldest daughter of Nathaniel Denew, esq. by whom he had Wm. Deedes, esq. of St. Stephen's, the father of William Deedes, esq. now of Saltwood. Hist. of Kent, vol. viii. p. 238.

/d He married Sarah, daughter of Dr. John Lynch, late dean of Canterbury, by whom he left a daughter and heir Catherine, who married James Brockman, esq. of Beechborough.

97

Paul's church, in London, on which he resigned this prebend, and

15. SAMUEL RYDER WESTON, B. D. rector of Marwood, in the diocese of Exeter, was installed on April 19, 1788, in his room. He vacated it in December, 1798, on being promoted to a canonship residentiary of St. Paul's, and is now S. T. P.

16. CHARLES NORRIS, A. M. succeeded next to this prebend. He was the son of Charles Norris, LL. B. deceased, vicar of Braborne, in this county; he was installed on Jan. 19, 1799, and is the present incumbent of this stall; and is rector of Fakenham, in Norfolk.

CANONS IN THE TENTH PREBEND.

1. JOHN MYLLYS, alias WARHAM, was one of the monks of the late dissolved priory, and was named in the charter of foundation by king Henry VIII. the first canon in this stall, to which he was admitted in 1542, and was afterwards rector of Chartham and Ringwold, in this county. He died in 1565, and was buried in the nave of this cathedral./e

2. WILLIAM KING, B. D. succeeded him, being installed on January 19, 1565. He was first fellow of King's college, in Cambridge, chaplain to queen Elizabeth, then archdeacon of Northumberland, canon of Windsor, and vicar of Aplemore, in this county.

/e His will, proved August 4, that year, is in Prerog. office, Canterbury; in which he writes himself John Mylles, cl. in it

he gives to the school-master and usher, and to the scholars of the common hall, towards their bread to be then eaten, two seams of wheat; and legacies to the several petty canons, vesturers, vergers, &c. and twenty shillings to the prisoners of the castle and Westgate. To the childrens table, several utensils; and to master Engeham's wife, his round ball of brass, to warm her hands, only as a remembrance.

98

He died on Sept. 23, 1590, and was buried in St. George's chapel, at Windsor./f

3. WILLIAM BIRD, S. T. P. was installed in September, 1590, on the death of the former prebendary, before-mentioned. He died in June, 1609, and was buried in this cathedral.

4. GEORGE HOVENDEN, S. T. P. succeeded him, and was installed the same year. He died in 1625, and was buried in St. Mary's church-yard, in Oxford.

5. ACCEPTED FREWEN, S. T. P. had a grant given him by king James I. in his 8th year, of a prebend in this church, which he made use of on the death of George Hovenden, last-mentioned, the mandate for his installation being dated on September 1, 1625. He was a native of Kent, educated first at the King's school, at Canterbury, and then at Magdalen college, in Oxford, of which he was afterwards president, and made one of the King's chaplains. He was afterwards successively promoted to the deanries of Gloucester and Wells, besides which he was rector of Stanlake, in Oxfordshire, and Wanford, in Hampshire. In 1643 he was consecrated bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, on which this prebend became vacant, after which he was lastly promoted to the see of York./g On this stall's becoming vacant as above-mentioned, Stephen Goff was nominated to it, but he seems never to have been installed in it, and is said afterwards to have turned Papist, so that it remained vacant till the restoration, when

/f See Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 38, 128. Ashmole's History of Berkshire, vol. ii. p. 263. Harwood's Alumn. Etonenses, p. 164.

/g He was the eldest son of John Frewen, rector of Northiam, in Sussex, and was buried in York Cathedral in 1664. Willis's Cath. vol. i. p. 57, 393, 730. Atk. Glouc. p. 94. Wood's Ath. vol. ii. p. 1146.

99

6. PETER HARDRES, S. T. P. was installed in it in July, 1660, being then rector of Upper Hardres, in this county. He died in July 1678, and was buried in this cathedral./h

7. JOHN MAXIMILIAN DE L'ANGLE, S. T. P. was next installed in it on July 27, the same year; he was rector of Chartham, where dying on November 11, 1724, he was buried in the chancel of that church./i

8. WILLIAM EGERTON, LL. D. was made prebendary in his room, being installed on Nov. 25, 1724. He was grandson of John, earl of Bridgewater, and was educated at New college, in Oxford. After his becoming prebendary of this church, he was

presented in 1732 to the rectory of Alhallows, Lombard-street, London, which he held with that of Penshurst, and was likewise rector of Cowden, both in this county. He died on Feb. 26, 1737, æt. 55, and was buried in the chancel of Penshurst church, where, within the altar rails, on the north side there is a memorial for him./k

9. SAMUEL SHUCKFORD, S. T. P. succeeded to it on March 23, 1737-8. He was formerly of Caius college, in Cambridge, and was made a chaplain in ordinary to king George II. He was promoted to the rectory of Alhallows church, Lombard-street, London, and died on July 14, 1754, and was buried in the middle of the nave of this church.

/h He was third son of Sir Thomas Hardres, of Hardres, by Eleanor, daughter and heir of Thoresby. Walker's Suff. of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 8.

/i See some account of his father in Wood's Ath. vol. ii. fasti, p. 220, whom he mistakes for this prebendary.

/k He married Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Head, bart. and left one son, who died unmarried, and two daughters who became his coheirs; Charlotte, married to William Hammond, esq. of St. Albans, in this county, and Jane, who married Edward Brydges, esq. of Wotton.

100

10. JOHN DAVIS, S. T. P. was next promoted to this stall on May 29, 1755. He was rector of Hanesey, in Sussex, and of East Peckham, in this county, and died on Feb. 8, 1766, and was buried in the middle of the nave of this cathedral.

11. LYNFORD CARYL, S. T. P. was next promoted to this stall on March 1, 1766. He was first register of the university of Cambridge, afterwards fellow and then master of Jesus college, and promoted to prebends, both in the collegiate churches of Southwell and Lincoln. He died in his prebendal house here, on June 18, 1781, and was buried in Jesus college chapel, in Cambridge./l

12. THOMAS VYNER, LL. D. was his successor in this prebend the same year, being installed on March 21, 1782. He is vicar of East Peckham, in this county, and the present incumbent of it.

CANONS IN THE ELEVENTH PREBEND.

1. JOHN DANIEL, alias CHILLENDEEN, a monk of the late priory, was named in the foundation charter by king Henry VIII. the first canon in this stall, to which he was admitted in 1542. He died in February 1546./m

/l He married in 1751 the daughter of Mr. Fox, of Cambridge, who survived him, but by whom he had no issue.

/m His will, proved March 3, is in Prerog. office, Canterbury. By it, masses and other ceremonies for the dead appear not to have been left off then. He styles himself John Daniel, clerk of the collegiate church in Canterbury; and bequeaths his soul to Almighty God, the Virgin Mary, and all the blessed company of Heaven; and that there be done for his soul and all Christian souls, and every of his burial, and month's day, two solemn masses, viz. one of the glorious Trinity, and the other of requiem; and gives to every prebendary present at dirge or masse, or being sick within the precinct of the college, 2s. and in like manner

smaller sums to every member of the church being present, or at that time sick in the college.

101

2. ROBERT STEWART was admitted at Lambeth, by proxy, canon of this church succeeding the former one, before-mentioned, in this stall. He was bishop of Cathness, in Scotland, and brother to Mathew, earl of Lenox, as Spotwood, in his catalogue of Scottish bishops, informs us; in his procuratorial letters, he styles himself clerk only, omitting his episcopal title.

3. BERNARD OCHINUS, or Ochine, was presented May 9, anno 1549, being the 2d year of Edward VI. In the instrument of his presentation, there is a clause of dispensation for non residence, and for his cohabitation with his wife. He was an Italian born, and came over with Peter Martyr into England, and was kindly received by archbishop Cranmer. He wrote a Latin dialogue against the pope's supremacy, which was translated into English by Ponet, bishop of Winchester./n

4. THOMAS WARD, S. T. P. was presented by the queen and installed on April 2, 1558,/o and was afterwards consecrated bishop of St. Asaph, upon which this stall became vacant.

5. JOHN BALE the centurist, succeeded him in this stall, in the 2d year of queen Elizabeth./p He lies buried in the body of this church.

6. ANDREW PEERSON was admitted canon in this stall on Nov. 30, 1563, and had a licence for non-residence, dated Jan. 4, 1570; he had been rector of Brasted, of Chidingstone, and of Wrotham, in this county. He died in November, 1594./q

/n See Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 100, 139. Rapin, vol. ii. p. 11.

/o See Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 381. Battely erroneously calls him Wood.

/p In his letters of presentation, this prebend is said to have become void by the deprivation of Thomas Ward, S. T. P. the last incumbent of it. Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 563.

/q His will is in Prerog. office, Canterbury.

102

7. RALPH TALBOYS, S. T. P. upon the death of Peerson, was presented to this prebend on Nov. 13, 1594. He died in 1596.

8. MARTIN FOTHERBY, S. T. P. was admitted canon of this church, July 3, 1596. He was educated at Cambridge, and fellow of Trinity college there; afterwards he became vicar of Chistlet, and then rector of Mongeham and of Chartham, all three in this county; he was consecrated bishop of Sarum on April 18, 1618, on which this stall became vacant. He died in 1619, and was buried in the church of Alhallows, Lombard-street, London, where his monument was burnt, together with the church, in 1666./r

9. ALEXANDER CHAPMAN, S. T. P. succeeded him in this prebend the same year. He was a native of the county of Norfolk, and was chaplain to the princess Elizabeth, consort of the prince Frederic, elector palatine, and became archdeacon of Stow, in Lincolnshire, and a prebendary of that church. He

died on Sept. 6, 1629, æt. 52, and was buried in this cathedral, in the martyrdom, where there is a monument, with his bust on it, in white marble, erected to his memory, and this inscription: ALEXANDRO CHAPMAN Norfolciensi Sacræ Theologiæ Doctori in Academia Cantebriensi: Serenissimæ Elizabethæ, Frederici Electoris Palatini Consorti, a Sacellis, Dominæ suæ Clementissimæ: Archidiacono de Stow in Comitatu Lincolniensi & Metropoliticæ hujus Ecclesiæ Prebendario: viro Multiplici Linguarum ut et Literarum Scientia instructissimo, Concionatori mire Flexanimo, dumq; per vires licuit & Valetudinem, non sedulo minus quam solido: Pietate erga Deum, charitate erga proximum, & morum suavitate erga omnes eximio: Charissimo Fratri

/r See Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 726. Newcourt's Rep. p. 439. Willis's Cath. vol. ii. p. 130, 213.

/s His will is in the Prerog. office, Canterbury.

103

suo optimeq; de se Merito (qualem, qualem) gratam erga defunctum animi Memoriolam posuit H. C. Sabbatho Mortalitatæ in Æternitatis mutato, spiritum Deo reddidit 6 Septembris. Anno salutis, 1629, ætatis 52.

10. JOHN GERARD VOSSIUS, was next installed in it in 1629. On the sequestration of the revenues of the dean and chapter in 1644, he found such favour with the Puritans, that he, and Dr. Jackson, had both pensions of 100l. a year each allowed to them. He died in 1650, after which this prebend continued vacant till the restoration, when

11. EDWARD ALDEY was admitted canon in it, and was installed on July 9, 1660. He died on July 12, 1673, and was buried in St. Andrew's church, in Canterbury, of which he was rector.

12. THOMAS BLOMER, S. T. P. was next installed in it on August 6, 1673. He resigned this prebend in 1706.

13. RALPH BLOMER, S. T. P. son of the former prebendary, succeeded him in it, being installed on May 22, the same year. He was rector of Alhams church, in Lombard-street, London, and of Horndon on the Hill, in Essex, and one of the king's chaplains. He died on April 6, 1732, and was buried in the nave of this cathedral.

14. The Hon. HENRY DAWNEY, S. T. P. third son of Henry, viscount Downe, succeeded to this stall in June, 1732. He was rector of Piddle Town, and of Corscombe, in Dorsetshire; and died in July, 1754.

/t Biog. Brit. vol. vii. Append. p. 181 [A]. Walker's Suff. of Clergy, pt. ii. p. 8.

/u His will is in the Prerog. office, Canterbury.

/w See the grant in the Harl. MSS. No. 2262-157.

/x He married Hester, the youngest daughter of Sir Anthony Aucher, bart. of Bishopsborne, by whom he left two sons and five daughters.

/y He died s. p. having married Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Sir Thomas D'Aeth, bart. of Knolton, who survived him.

104

15. THOMAS CURTEIS, S. T. P. was installed in his room, in 1755. He was son of the Rev. Thomas

Curteis, A. M. rector and vicar of Wrotham, in this county. In 1747 he succeeded his father in the vicarage of Sevenoke, and possessed likewise the sine-cure rectory of that church, of both which he was patron. In 1756 he was inducted to the rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch, London. He died at his house at Sevenoke, on May 28, 1775, and was there buried.

16. RICHARD LUCAS, S. T. P. rector of Edith Weston, was, on his death promoted to this prebend, and installed on June 17, 1775. He died in 1789.

17. PHILIP WILLIAMS, A. M. succeeded him, and in 1797 exchanged this stall for a prebend of Winchester and other preferment, with

18. The Hon. EDWARD LEGGE, the fourth surviving son of William, earl of Dartmouth, who was born on Dec. 18, 1767. He is vicar of Lewisham, in this county, fellow of All Souls college, in Oxford, and chaplain in ordinary to his Majesty, and is the present incumbent of this stall.

CANONS IN THE TWELFTH PREBEND.

1. JOHN BAPTISTA DE CASIA, LL.D. was named by the king, in his foundation charter, to be the first prebendary in this stall, and was admitted to it in 1542. He had a licence of non-residence for his whole life. He died in 1544.

2. ROBERT NEVIL succeeded him, and was installed that same year. He died in 1550.

3. JOHN JOSEPH, alias SOLLEPH, P. D. was installed on July 18, 1550; he was deprived by queen Mary, for being married, in 1553.

/z The king's letters of presentation are dated July 18, 1550. Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 237.

105

4. RICHARD FAUCET, a S. T. P. was admitted next to it in April 1554, b and installed on the 23d of the same month; but was deprived in 1559.

5. HENRY GOODRICK, S. T. P. was next promoted to it in his room, being installed on July 10, 1559. He died in 1566.

6. PAUL FRENCH, B. D. of All Souls college, was admitted canon, and installed on Sept. 4, 1566; and died on Nov. 1, 1600, and was buried at Windsor, of which church he was a canon. c

7. GREGORY MILNER was next presented, and was installed on November 6, 1600. He died in 1614.

8. THOMAS ANYAN, S. T. P. president of Corpus Christi college, Oxford, was next installed in it the same year. He was born at Sandwich, became one of the king's chaplains, and afterwards prebendary of Gloucester. He died in January 1632, and was buried at the upper end of the north isle of the nave of this cathedral. d

9. HUMPHREY PEAKE, S. T. P. was installed in it in his room, in 1632. He was a younger son of the family of Peake, of Hills-court, in Ash, by Sandwich. He had been vicar of Tenterden, and rector of Kingsnoth, and afterwards was rector both of Acrise and of Liminge, in this county; in 1626 he had

been installed in the prebend of Marston, St. Lawrence, in the church of Lincoln. He died after the year 1645, and this stall continued vacant till the restoration,^{/o} and

10. WILLIAM BARKER, S. T. P. was then installed in it, in July, 1660. He had been of New

^{/a} Called Nicholas, in a manuscript of this church.

^{/b} See Rym. Fœd. vol. xiv. p. 382.

^{/c} Wood's Ath. vol. i. fasti, p. 75. ^{/d} Ibid. p. 198.

Willis's Cath. vol. i. p. 741.

^{/e} See Willis's Cath. vol. ii. p. 218. Walker's Sufferings of Clergy, pt. ii. p. 8.

106

college, Oxford, and was rector of Hardwyck, in Buckinghamshire, where he died in March 1669, and was buried in the church there.

11. EDWARD STILLINGFLEET, S. T. P. dean of St. Paul's church, in London, was next admitted canon in this stall, on April 21, 1669. This learned prelate was born at Cranborne, in Dorsetshire. He had been fellow of St. John's college, Cambridge; then rector of Sutton, in Bedfordshire, and of St. Andrew's Holborn, and one of the king's chaplains; afterwards prebendary of this church, and canon of St. Paul's cathedral, and then dean of the same. On Oct. 31, 1689, he was consecrated bishop of Worcester, on which he vacated this stall.^{/f}

12. The Hon. LEOPOLD WILLIAM FINCH, B. D. the fifth son of Heneage, earl of Winchelsea, was next admitted canon in it, being installed on November 4, 1689. He was born at Constantinople, educated at Christ-church, first fellow and then warden of All Soul's college, in Oxford. He died in December, 1702.^{/g}

13. JOHN ADAMS, S. T. P. was installed on January 9, 1702; being promoted to a canonry of Windsor in 1708, he resigned this preferment. He was afterwards provost of King's college, Cambridge, and at different times had various parochial preferments conferred on him.^{/h}

14. WILLIAM WHITFIELD, A. M. was installed in it on Feb. 4, 1708 ^{/i} He was vicar of St. Giles's, Cripplegate church, in London, where he died in 1716, and was there buried.

^{/f} He died at Westminster, æt. 63, in 1699, and was buried in his own cathedral of Worcester. Wood's Ath. vol. ii. fasti, p. 11, for an account of him and his writings. Willis's Cath. vol. i. p. 654.

^{/g} Wood's Ath. vol. ii. p. 1063, fasti, p. 226.

^{/h} Harwood's Alumn. Etonenses, p. 48.

^{/i} See the grant of it in Harleian MSS. No. 2264, 236.

107

15. LILLY BUTLER, S. T. P. was installed in it by proxy, on March 23, 1717. He died on May 7, following.

16. JOHN TURNER, S. T. P. vicar of Greenwich, was next installed in it, in June 1717; he was a prebendary likewise of the church of Lincoln.^{/k} He died in December, 1720, and was buried in this cathedral, in the north isle of the nave, where there is a

monument erected to his memory, with this inscription: – Prope Hoc marmor quod Mortale habuit reliquit Vir Pietate, Doctrina & Morum Suavitate insignis JOHANNIS TURNER S. T. P. Qui in defendendis Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Juribus Strenuum se gessit Athletam, in asserenda Doctrina Redemptionis Salvatoris nostri mystagoga, in debito Regi obsequio prestando subditum fidelem. Utoxor in Com. Stafford, eum nascentem Cunis excepit Anno Dom 1660 Die 16 Novembris. Schola Patria in primis Doctrinæ Elementis Erudit; Collegium S. S. Trinit. Cantab: ad penitiora Scientiarum aaita investiganda admissum Brabeis & Honoribus auxit quem Schola in Erica nigra Ludimagistrum Doctissimum, Grenovicum Pastorem fidelissimum, habuit, Cui Canonicatum in Ecclesiæ Cathedralli Lincoln. Gratia Episcopi, in Metropolitica Cantuariensi Regia assignavit. Uxorem duxit Sarah Tucker Clerici in agro Suffolciensi filiam, Ex qua filium & filias duas genuit: Tandem cum nihil in rebus humanis firmum & stabile, Febri Correptus, in Domo sua Cantuariensi, Sexagenario Major, extremum obiit Diem, Anno Reparatae salutis 1720, 7 Decemb. Vidua hoc pietatis Monumentum posuit. At top are the arms of Turner, impaling Tucker and quarterings.

17. DAVID WILKINS, S. T. P. was next installed in it on January 26, 1721. He was chaplain to archbishop Wake, who conferred on him the rectories of Hadley and Monks Idleigh, and the archdeaconry

/k Willis's Cath. vol. ii. p. 216.

108

likewise of Suffolk. /l He died on Sept. 7, 1745, æt. 62, at his parsonage-house at Hadleigh.

18. JOHN POTTER, S. T. P. was the next prebendary, being installed on Sept. 27, 1745. He was the eldest son of archbishop Potter, and was at that time archdeacon of Oxford, vicar of Lyd, and rector of Chidingstone, which latter he resigned for the valuable benefice of Wrotham, in this county. On Dec. 23, 1766, he was installed dean of this church, on which this stall became vacant. /m

19. DAVID DUREL, S. T. P. a native of the island of Jersey, was, on this vacancy, promoted to it in 1767, being then principal of Hartford college, in Oxford. He was afterwards promoted to the vicarage of Ticehurst, in Sussex, and died in 1775, at Oxford, and was there buried.

20. EVERARD BUCKWORTH, S. T. P. was installed in his room, on Nov. 11, 1775, being rector of Washingborough, in Lincolnshire. He died at his house in London, in 1792. /n

21. EDWARD WALSEY, S. T. P. was promoted to this prebend on his death in February, 1793. He is rector of the church of Alhallows, Lombard-street, London; and of Lamborne, in Essex, and the present incumbent of it.

/l Tan. Mon. p. 458. He had been rector of Great Chart.

/m See more of him among the deans of this church.

/n He married the youngest sister, and at length coheir of Charles Amcolts, esq. of Lincolnshire, whom he left surviving without issue.

109

- - -

PRECINCTS EXEMPTED
FROM THE CITY LIBERTY.

THE NEXT PRECINCT to be described within the circumference of the walls of this city, though exempted from the liberties of it, being esteemed to lie within the hundred of Westgate and jurisdiction of the county at large, is that of

THE WHITE FRIARS,

in which was a convent, situated at a small distance southward from St. George's street, in this city, to which it had an handsome gate or entrance; the friars who possessed it, being likewise called Augustine Friars, and Friars Eremite.

This precinct of the White Friars is extraparochial. Several attempts have been made, to render it a ville, but without effect; and there have been great disputes between the guardians of the poor of the city, and the owners of it, from time to time, concerning their claim to a jurisdiction over it; this was brought to issue at a trial, had at the assizes at Maidstone in Lent, 1790; when it was determined, that this precinct was extraparochial, and wholly exempt from the parish of St. George. The bounds of it are to wards the east, a part of Sheepshank-lane. Towards the south, the gravel walk, or alley, leading from St. Mary Bredin's church towards the city wall eastward. To Rose-lane towards the west; and to the gardens behind the houses on the south side of St. George's-street, towards the north.

They had the name of Augustine Friars, because St. Augustine, the famous African father, as is said, was their founder; who living in the wilderness, erected and instituted their order, and prescribed them a rule of living, whence they were likewise sometimes stiled friars eremite of St. Augustine; and they were sometimes called the white friars, (though properly and strictly, the Carmelites were understood by that name), because they wore a long white coat of cloth, down to their heels, all loose, with a cowl or hood of the same, when they were in their cloi-

110

The generality of these friars came first into England, says Bale, from Italy, about the year 1252. — These in particular came and settled themselves here, about the year 1325; for that very year the archbishop sent his mandatory letters, dated from Tenham, to his commissary concerning them, in which he recited, that these friars, of the order of St Augustine, had built themselves a chapel, and tolling a bell, had publicly celebrated mass in it, and as had been affirmed, had received oblations due to the parochial church, without licence from him, and the chapter of Christ-church, contrary to the privileges granted to the archiepiscopal see and the metropolitanical church; and he therefore commanded his commissary to make enquiry into these matters, and to inhibit them by an ecclesiastical interdict from celebrating mass in that chapel, and to cite them to appear before him, &c.

For the friars having purchased and taken possession of a house, with its appurtenances, of one Thomas de Bonynton, in the parish of St. George, in this city, began immediately afterwards to build a church on it, and erect altars in it, entirely of their own authority;

sters; when they were abroad, however, they wore a black coat over the other, with another cowl, having both their coats then bound close to their bodies, with a broad leather girdle or belt.

/q These letters are printed at large, in Battely's Somn. append. No. xxi. p. 17.

/r Pat. 17 Ed. II. m. 18, pt. 2. Mr. Somner, p. 68, has given the bounds of these premises, which were, by a certain lane, sometime called Lambert's-lane, afterwards Brewers lane, that is, between the same lane and another tenement of the said Thomas, towards the north; and a certain place called Ealdgaole, and the tenement of Cicely at Gayole, towards the west; and the tenement of Thomas Chiche, towards the east; and the tenement of Thomas Clement and the hospital of priests, towards the south. Tanner, in his Monasticon, p. 225, says, that these friars obtained a settlement and house, in St. George's parish, by the gift of Richard French, baker.

111

and so busily did they bestir themselves, that the convent of Christ-church, and the parson of St. George's, were in great danger of losing their interests in these premises, the one in a yearly payment of 20d. payable from them, and the other in the tithes and other ecclesiastical rights, payable out of them. At length, however, within about a year afterwards, the convent came to a composition with the friars for their pension, and the parson, John de Natynden, after having brought his action against them, before the archbishop's chancellor, and auditor of causes, to compel them, by course of law, to secure him and his church from any detriment, or prejudice, by reason of their alteration of the state and property of the premises they had bought, which before their time, besides first fruits, tithes and oblations, yielded other commodities to him; and his church came likewise to a composition with them, by which the house was quietly yielded and confirmed to them, with liberty for them to make their abode in it, and to obtain the dedication of their chapel, oratory or church and altars, already erected upon the place, and likewise a certain plat of ground laid out for a church-yard; and they agreed by it, that the sum of 9s. Should be paid by them yearly, for, and in lieu of all dues, to the parson of St. George's, for the time being for ever, subjecting themselves to the archbishop, or any other judge, ordinary or delegate, for compulsion in case of non-payment, the parson being tied to obey, under pain of excommunication, and the friars under pain of interdict.

The friars afterwards enlarged their habitation here, by purchasing of John Chicke, of Canterbury, a place or court within the parish of St. George, lying upon the highway or street, at the cloth market; upon part of which they built their outward gate, and in

/s Pat. 11 Ed. II. p. 2, m. 4, pro domibus Construendis – Pat. 18 Ed. III. p. 1, m. 4, pro manso elargando; and pat. 17 Ric. II. p. 2, m. 26, pro miss. et gard. pro manso elargando.

112

the year 1356, they entered into an obligation and bound themselves and their house to the prior and convent of Christ-church, of whose fee it was, to pay

them yearly 2s. 4d. for it.

As for benefactors to this convent, I read of two, of some consequence; of which, one was, a widow named Amabilia Gobyon, who made choice of the church of it for her burial-place, and gave by her will ten marcs to the repair of it in 1405. The other, Sir John Fineux, who, in king Henry VII.'s time, became a most liberal benefactor to it. He was lord chief justice of the common pleas, both in the reigns of king Henry VII. and VIII. and is highly commended as a person of singular worth and excellency. He had expended of his bounty much more than the sum of 40l. in repairing their church, refectory, dormitory and walls; out of gratitude to so liberal a benefactor, the friars bound themselves by their indenture, anno 1522, that they would provide one chaplain from among their brethren, who should every day

/t Tan. Mon. p. 225, says, king Edward III. was a benefactor to it. The several authenticated pedigrees of the family of Haut, once so eminent in this county, assert, that one of them was the founder of this convent; certainly it was for several descents the usual burial place for them, and they were good benefactors to it, particularly William Haut, esq. of Bishopshorne, who was buried in the middle of the choir here, in 1462, as appears by his will, before the image of St. Katharine, between his wives. He was likewise a great benefactor by it, to the church of Borne, to the prisoners of the castle of Canterbury, and of Westgate, &c. and to this convent, by repairing the church and refectory of it.

I find by the wills, proved in the Prerog. office, Canterbury, several others buried here, viz. William Benet, citizen of Canterbury, anno 1464, in this church, beside Alys his wife; John Brempe, of St. Andrew's, in 1462, in the nave of it; William Bonyngton, of St. George's, in 1464, in the church; William Walpole, chaplain of the lord Thomas Arundel, in 1483, in the nave of it; William Faunt, of St. Mary Bredin's, in 1485, in the house of Augustine friars, near the burial-place of his father and mother there.

113

for ever, celebrate mass and other divine services, at the altar of the blessed Virgin Mary, in the chapel of the same name, for the souls of Sir John Fineux, Elizabeth his wife, and others mentioned in it./u

Richard Pargate, citizen of Canterbury, by his will in 1457, gave 40s. to these friars, towards making their new gate.

A great ornament afterwards to this place, and to the whole order, was John Capgrave; in his time, that is, about the year 1484, a noted friar of this house and provincial of the order. He was a great writer, the catalogue of whose works may be seen in Pitseus, who is very lavish in his commendations of him, as a man of most excellent parts./w In 1462, John Godewyn was prior of this house of St. Augustine friars.

After the dissolution, the scite of it, with its two orchards, a garden, and their adjoining appurtenances was granted, in the 33d year of king Henry VIII. in exchange to George Harpur, esq. and his heirs, to hold in capite by knight's service;/x and he alienated these premises next year to Thomas Culpeper, of

Bekesborne,/y who in the 35th year of the same reign passed them away to Thomas Browne,/z whose heir Robert died possessed of them two years afterwards, when John Browne was found, by inquisition, to be

/u Viz. of king Henry VII. John Morton, cardinal, formerly archbishop; William Apolderfield, Mildred his wife, and for the souls of all faithful people deceased. This instrument is recited at length, in Somner's Appendix, p. 18, No. xxii. it appears by it, that William Mallaham was then prior of this convent, and William Wederhall, S. T. P. was at that time provincial of this order.

/w Battely's Somner, p. 68.

/x Inrolled in Augmentation-office, on May 21, anno 34 king Henry VIII. Rot. Esch. 33 Hen. VIII. pt. 6.

/y Rot. Esch. anno 34 Henry VIII. pt. 11.

/z Rot. Esch. ejus an. pt. 4.

114

his son and heir,/a and his descendant John Browne had livery of them in the 4th and 5th of Philip and Mary./b After which this estate came into the possession of the Berrys, who resided at it in queen Elizabeth's reign; many of whom lie buried in St. Mary Bredin's church. Sir Henry Finch, sergeant at law, resided here at the latter end of king James I.'s reign, and retired from hence to Boxley through fear of the plague; where dying, he was buried in the church of Boxley on October 13, 1625. It afterwards passed into the possession of the Turners, of whom William Turner, esq. of Gray's Inn, and of the Friars, died possessed of this house in 1729, and was succeeded in it by his son of the same name,/c who afterwards resided here; and left by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Thomas Scott, esq. of Liminge, an only daughter and heir Bridget, who in 1753 carried it in marriage to David Papillon, esq. of Acrise,/d and he in 1791 alienated it to William Hammond, esq. of St. Alban's, in Nonington, who made great additions and improvements to the mansion of it, and afterwards resided in it for some time. He afterwards sold it to Mrs. Catherine Knight, widow of Thomas Knight, esq. of Godmersham, who now possesses and resides in it.

/a Rot. Esch. ejus an. In all these rolls, the premises are said to be situated within the liberty of the city of Canterbury.

/b Viz. the scite and priory of le Augustine brothers, in the city of Canterbury; and five messuages and four gardens, in the parish of St. George the martyr, in capite, by knight's service. Rot. Esch. ejus an.

/c He left likewise by Anna Maria his wife, youngest daughter of Thomas Papillon, esq. merchant, of London, and afterwards of Acrise, two daughters, Anna Maria, married to Jeremiah Rawstorne, esq. of London, who died without issue; and Elizabeth, married to Charles Fagg, esq. of Mystole, grandfather of the Rev. Sir John Fagg, bart.

/d See more of the Papillons under Acrise, in vol. viii. of the History of Kent.

115

- - -

THE HOSPITAL OF KING'S BRIDGE,
ALIAS EASTBRIDGE,

IS likewise situated in the same hundred, being exempt from the liberties of the city, and within the jurisdiction of the county of Kent at large. It takes its name from its situation close on the south side of King's bridge. This hospital was formerly called, by both the names of Eastbridge hospital and the hospital of St. Thomas the martyr of Eastbridge; which latter it had, from its being at first erected and endowed by the charity and piety of St. Thomas Becket, in king Henry II.'s reign./e For this we have the testimony of one of his successors, archbishop Stratford; who, upon his new ordination of the hospital, and in the charter of it, acknowledged archbishop Becket to be the first founder and endower of it; besides which, there is no other record extant, or to be found concerning the foundation of this hospital, or the intent why it was erected./f But to look back to the times intervening between these two founders, in which it is recorded, that archbishop Hubert, who sat in this see in king John's reign, was an especial benefactor to it, by the gift of several mills, tithes, and other premises, which were confirmed by the prior and convent of Christ church. In this archbishop's time there was another hospital, neighbouring to this of King's, alias Eastbridge, called Cokyn's hospital, built and en-

/e See Dugd. Mon. tom. ii. p. 458.

/f Some have supposed this hospital to have been of archbishop Lanfranc's foundation; however, if the confirmation of what Robert Drus gave to the church of Eastchurch, and the regular brethren there, mentioned by Mr. Speed, belongs to this place; it was as antient as king Henry I. and so before Becket's time, whom the statutes of archbishop Stratford mention as the founder of it. Tan. Mon. p. 212.

116

dowed by one William Cokyn, a citizen of Canterbury, whose name in his posterity long survived him, in this city./g This hospital was dedicated to St. Nicholas and the Virgin and martyr St. Catherine; and was situated in the parish of St. Peter, almost directly opposite to the late Black Friars-gate, having had a lane by it, once called Cokyn's lane, though long since shut up, and built upon. This hospital last-mentioned, was built on the scite of a house adjoining to the above William Cokyn's dwelling, or else was turned into one by him. Afterwards, by his charter, he united these two hospitals, and then by another charter, entitled them to all his lands, possessions and chattels, and made them his heirs. This union was confirmed by the bull of pope Innocent III. anno 1203, in which it is called the hospital of St. Thomas of Canterbury; and in Cokyn's grant of union, it is stiled the hospital of St. Nicholas, St. Catherine, and St. Thomas the Martyr of Eastbridge./h Eastbridge hospital becoming thus by union or consolidation possessed of and owners of Cokyn's hospital, it ceased soon afterwards, probably, to be used as one, and was hired or rented out, among the possessions of the hospital of Eastbridge; in which state it continues at this time./i

To return now again to the hospital of St. Thomas of Eastbridge, for which there being no statutes for the

government of it, archbishop Stratford, anno 15 Edward III. drew up certain ordinances for that purpose,/k

/g See Tan. Mon. p. 219.

/h Pat. 7 Ed. II. p. 3, m. 31. See Dugdale's Monasticon, tom. ii. p. 458.

/i Battely's Somner, p. 60, 61, pt. 2, p. 170. The scite of it seems to have been where the house stands, which is now called Cogan's hospital, being a charitable bequest, for the benefit of poor clergymen's widows.

/k This instrument of archbishop Stratford is printed at large in Batt. Somn. appendix, p. 13, No. xvii.

117

the effect of which was, that the hospital being founded for the receiving, lodging and sustaining of poor pilgrims, was then, owing to the negligence of the masters, who had wasted the revenues of it, but meanly endowed, and that the buildings of it were in a ruinous condition: to remedy which, and to continue the charitable intent of it, he decreed, that the church of St. Nicholas, Harbledown, should be forever appropriated to it; that for the government of this hospital, there should be a master in priest's orders, appointed by the archbishop and his successors, who should keep a proper secular chaplain, or vicar, under him, to be removed at the master's will and pleasure. That such poor pilgrims as happened to die within this hospital, should be buried in Christ-church yard, in the place heretofore allotted to them there. That every pilgrim, in health, should have no more than one night's lodging and entertainment, at the expence of 4d. that there should be twelve beds in the hospital, and that some woman, upwards of forty years of age, should look after the beds and provide all necessaries for the pilgrims; that those who were not in health, should be preferred to such as were; that no lepers should be received into it; that if there was a smaller number of pilgrims resorting to the hospital, at any one time, a greater number should be received into it, in lieu of such deficiency, at other times, as far as the revenues of the hospital would allow of it; and further, he inhibited them from having any common seal in the hospital, with several other particular orders and injunctions, as may be seen in the instrument more at large.

This hospital had several very liberal benefactors in early times. Among others, Hamo de Crevequer gave the church of Blean to it, which gift was afterwards confirmed by archbishop Stephen Langton, and was afterwards appropriated to it by archbishop Sudbury in 1375, Thomas, lord Roos, of Hamlake, in

118

the 33d year of king Edward III. gave the manor of Blean to it, and the year afterwards Sir John Lee, as appears by the ledger of the hospital, gave to it a messuage, with 180 acres of land and divers rents of assize, in the same parish, for the increase of works of piety in it./l

In the year 1362, archbishop Islip founded a perpetual chantry in this hospital, and transferred to it, for the benefit of it, at the request of Bartholomew

de Bourne, the chantry founded in the church of Livingstone, alias Beaksborne, by his ancestor James de Bourne.

By the instruments of the archbishops Islip and Sudbury, dated in the above year, it appears, by the former, that there was founded in this hospital, a perpetual chantry for divine services; the priest of which was to receive a yearly stipend of ten marks, of the master of the hospital, out of the revenues of it; for which he was to celebrate divine service, and minister the sacraments and sacramentals in it, to such poor and infirm as should resort hither; and that the priest and his successors should possess the mansion, within the bounds of the hospital, between the infirmary and the great gate of it, and the chamber over it. After which king Edward III, having given a messuage, called the Chaunge, at the time almost wholly in ruins, to Thomas Newe de Wolton, then master of this hospital, and his successors, in aid of the maintenance of the priest who should celebrate in it for his health, for his soul afterwards, and that of John at Lee, who in part founded the chantry, &c. and the said messuage having been repaired and rebuilt by the executors, and at the cost, though charity, of his predecessor, the value of the rent amounted to seven

</> See this instrument, in Battely's Somner, appendix, No. xix. et seq.

/m Battely's Somner, p. 62.

119

marks yearly, and would, as it was presumed, amount still higher in future; and it being difficult at that time to find a proper priest, who would undergo the duty and residence required in it, for the salary of ten marks, the king's piety in augmenting the priest's stipend, was as yet frustrated – Archbishop Simon Sudbury, therefore, by his instrument dated in 1375, in which he recited the above ordination of his predecessor, ordained and decreed, in addition to that before-mentioned, and by the consent of the said Thomas, master of this hospital, and the executors of his predecessor, that the endowment of this chantry of ten marks, should be augmented with five marks and an half out of the seven marks of rent of the messuage given by the king as aforesaid, with power of distress, &c. and whereas the presentation of the chantry of Bourne, united to this hospital, as in the ordination of the first chantry aforesaid made by his predecessor, more plainly appeared, belonged to Bartholomew de Bourne, his heirs, or assigns, before the union; he therefore decreed and ordained, that the presentation and collation to be made to the same, when vacant, should belong to him and his successors, and to the said Bartholomew de Bourne, his heirs, or assigns, alternately; the first turn to belong to the archbishop, because the assigns of Bartholomew de Bourne had presented the then incumbent to it, &c.

Though the revenues of this hospital lay chiefly in the parish of Blean, yet it was possessed of other rents, lands and tenements in Canterbury, Harbledown, and in Birchington. It was likewise possessed of lands in Herne, Reculver, Swaycliffe, Chistlet, and Bekesborne,

/n See his will in Prerog. office, Canterbury.

/o Alanus Blunt was chaplain of the chantry of Eastbridge. He died in 1469, and was succeeded by Henry Newel, clerk, who died in 1476; then stiling himself chaplain of the hospital of St. Thomas the Martyr.

120

belonging to the before-mentioned chantry, which at the suppression of it were seized on, as such.

By a bull of pope Honorius III. this hospital had the privilege of not paying tithes of their gardens./p

By the return made to the king's commissioners in king Henry VIII.'s reign, it appears, that there was here a neat handsome chapel, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, to which had belonged two bells, to ring to service, as was reported to them by the parson and churchwardens of All Saints; who said further, that this hospital was a parish church, in which there was ministred all sacraments and sacramentals, to the poor people resorting thither, and to the keeper of it, and his household, and all others remaining within the precinct of it, by the chantry priest; the matter of fact was, that this chapel was formerly served by the chantry priest of the chantry in it, mentioned before, to have been transferred to it, who had 10l. 6s. 8d. yearly stipend or wages, besides his mansion or dwelling, which was at the west end of the hospital, of all which it was deprived at the suppression of it by the statute of the 1st year of king Edward VI./q when a pension of six

/p Battely's Somner, p. 62.

/q The return of the king's commissioners upon the survey, anno 2 Edward VI. was, that the chantry of our blessed Lady the Virgin, within the hospital of the King's bridge, in Canterbury, was founded by one James de Bourne, to the intent that one priest should celebrate divine service within the hospital; and to pray for the soul of one Isabella, sometime queen of England; and for the soul of the sounder, and all Christian souls for ever. The yearly value of the lands, tenements, and annuities there to belonging, being 10l. 11s. 8d. the outgoings from which were 6d. — perpetual tenths 20s. 8d. — clear, 9l. 10s. 6d.

That Nicholas Champion, cl. was incumbent or chantry priest there, of the age of forty years, of honest learning, qualities, and conversation, and had nothing whereon to live, over and above the revenue of it. That the same was no parish church, nor was any parish church there to appropriate, wherefore it required no new endowment of a vicar there; that there

121

pounds per annum was granted to Nicholas Thompson, alias Campion, the incumbent of it, which was remaining anno 1553./r

The value of the revenues of the hospital itself, as returned anno 26 Henry VIII. according to both Dugdale and Speed, were 23l. 18s. 9³/₄d. per annum, but this must have been the clear income, for according to Sancroft's manuscript valor, they amounted in the whole to 43l. 12s. 3d./s

The state of this hospital, as it stood in the time of cardinal Pole, at archdeacon Harpsfield's visitation in 1557, was, as appears by the entry in the book of it; that they were bound to receive way-faring and hurt

men, and to have eight beds for men, and four for women; to remain for a night, and more, if they were not able to depart; and the master of the hospital to be charged with their burial, and they had twenty loads of wood yearly allowed, and 26s. a year for drink, that there was 10l. land a year, with a mansion, which the priest always had for officiating in the chapel, taken away by the king, and that it was the head church to St. Cosmus and St. Damian Blean, but that they had no ornaments but organs./t

This hospital, though it outlasted the general suppression of most of the foundations of the like sort in the reigns of king Henry VIII. and king Edward VI. yet in the beginning of queen Elizabeth's reign, the lands and tenements belonging to it, as well as the hospital itself, then converted into tenements, were occupied

had not been any grammar school kept, preacher maintained, or poor people relieved by the said chantry. That there had been no sale of lands, &c. spoil of woods, or gift of them, goods or jewels none. See this survey, printed at the end of Batt. Some. pt. 1.

/r Willis's Mitred Abbeyes, vol. i. p. 104.

/s See Tan. Mon. p. 212.

/t Battely's Somner, from the original visitation book of archdeacon Harpsfield, p. 63.

122

pied and possessed by private persons, until archbishop Parker, in the 10th year of that reign, recovered, by his prudent care, some of the lands and possessions, and restored the house again to pious and charitable uses. He framed new ordinances for the government of it, which he wisely contrived should be suitable to those times, as well as agreeable to the first foundation of the hospital, and the former statutes of archbishop Stratford, as far as might be; reserving nevertheless, a power to his successors, archbishops of Canterbury, to revise, alter, abolish and new make all, or any part of them; they are dated May 20, 1569./u

In them it appears, that in consequence of the ordinances of archbishop Stratford, the master of the hospital might take all the profits of it to his own use, bestowing only for the relief of wandering and wayfaring brethren, and poor, in bread and drink, after the rate of 4d. a day, and one night's lodging for twelve persons, if so many came there at one time, in the whole not above 6l. 2s. 6d. per annum, but the archbishop (Parker) by the authority in the above former ordinance concerning the disposition of the profits of this hospital, to him and his successors reserved, to alter and change the same, did by these ordinances in that behalf made, under his hand and seal, not only increase the above sum, to be from thenceforth bestowed on certain poor inhabiting within the county of the city of Canterbury, but also appointed other sums of money thereout, yearly to be paid towards the keeping of a free-school, for a certain number of poor children of the county of the said city, to be taught to write and read freely within the hospital.

/u Battely, pt. ii. p. 171. These ordinances or statutes of archbishop Parker, are printed at length, in Battely's appendix. p. 63, No. xxxvii/a. See Strype's Life of archbishop Parker,

By the same ordinance, as well as by an indenture, between the master of this hospital and the master of Corpus Christi, or Benet college, in Cambridge, dated May 22, anno 11th Elizabeth, the archbishop founded out of the revenues of this hospital, two scholarships, each of the yearly value of 3l. 6s. 8d. that sum to be paid yearly from thence, by the master of the hospital to the master of the college; the two scholars to be chosen, named, examined and approved by the master of this hospital and the dean of Canterbury, if any such there should be; if not, then by the master only, and to be taken from the free-school in Canterbury, being such of the scholars there as were born within Kent, and being sent to Cambridge, should be called Canterbury scholars; who, after their admittance and receipt there, should remain and continue in that college, according to the orders and statutes of it, and should have of the provision of it, convenient chambers, commons, reading and other necessities, as other scholars in it, according to common custom, for the term of two hundred years next, from the date of the indenture, with other rules and regulations in it relating to them./w

Not long after this, queen Elizabeth issued a commission of charitable uses, to enquire into the state and condition of this hospital, which was done, and a return thereof made accordingly; and again, soon after the death of archbishop Parker, there was a second commission, directed to Sir James Hales and others, who certified, that the hospital house stood ruined, and neither master nor brethren were resident, or dwelling of long time. The house was let out into tenements for yearly rent. The beds that were wont to lodge and harbour poor people resorting thither, were gone and sold, contrary to the old order and foundation of the

/w See this indenture printed at length, in Battely's append. pt. ii. p. 65, No. xxxvii/b.

same; and that the hospital was relinquished and concealed from the queen, &c. Upon which, she granted it, with all its revenues, by letters patent, dated July 20, in her 18th year, to John Farnham, one of her gentlemen pensioners, to hold in fee farm for ever. — He soon afterwards conveyed his interest in it for 550l. and the release beside of a debt owing by him, to Geo. Hayes. After this, archbishop Whitgift recovered this hospital, with the revenues of it, from Hayes, and then settled it upon a new foundation, so firm and sure, that it has continued to the present time, and remains a perpetual monument of the archbishop's piety and prudence, who may be justly reputed the founder and restorer of it;/x and he framed new ordinances and statutes, for the better government of it, by which the hospital is now ruled. In these it is, among other things, ordered and decreed, that the archbishop should collate the master, who should be in holy orders, and should be instituted and inducted according to the usual form and custom, who should have the lodging

known by the name of the master's lodging, in the hospital; and a yearly stipend of 6l. 13s. 4d. and twenty loads of wood from the lands belonging to it, to be delivered cost free. That the master should appoint a school-master, who by himself or deputy, should freely instruct twenty poor children of this city, above the age of seven years, to write, read and cast accompts, and to have books, paper, &c. provided for them, out of the profits of the hospital, and not to remain in the school above three years. The school-master to have a lodging in the hospital, and a stipend of four pounds, and for his further relief, if the master approved of it, to be receiver of the rents, &c. of the hospital; for which he should receive 26s. 8d. and two loads of wood

/x See Strype's appendix to the Life of archbishop Whitgift, lib. iv. n. 31. A. B. C. being three papers, concerning the state of this hospital.

125

yearly, to be delivered cost free, and one summer livery cloth. That out of the profits of the hospital, there should be paid for ever, to the two scholars to be taken out of the common school at Canterbury, commonly called the mynte, by the master of the hospital, with the consent of the archbishop, and placed in Benet college, 3l. 6s. 8d. each, according to the former ordinances made of it. That whereas by former ordinances, the master of the hospital was only tied to pay in time of peace, unto the poor passengers, or to such other poor people as the master should think good, thirty pence a week; and in time of war that payment ceasing, to provide twelve beds for the lodging of poor soldiers, passing through this city, within the hospital, for the space of one night only, which is now grown wholly out of use, especially since the loss of Calais; therefore, for the better relief of the poor inhabiting within this city and the suburbs of it, it was ordered, that the former last recited orders should cease, and instead of them, there should be five in-brothers, and five in-sisters, to be permanent and have their habitation in the hospital; and after the space of twenty years next ensuing, there should be five other out-brothers, and five others called out-sisters; each of the said in-brothers and in-sisters to have a several dwelling and lodging within the hospital, and 26s. 8d. by the year, and one load of wood to be delivered cost free, between Midsummer and Michaelmas; and each of the out brothers and out-sisters to have 26s. 8d. by the year only; that the mayor of this city should from time to time, nominate to the master of the hospital for every of the brothers and sisters rooms, when they should be void and unfurnished, two poor persons, men or women, as the places should require, being lame, impotent, blind, or aged, above fifty years of age, who should have inhabited within the city, or suburbs, seven years before; of which two, the master should chuse and admit one; and in default of the mayor's nomi-

126

nating for the space of three months, the master to make choice, and admit any, qualified as above-mentioned. That in the room of every out-brother and

sister, the mayor should nominate such persons as above specified, whereof one at least should be such as had dwelt in the city or suburbs, by the space of three whole years at least, to the end that such as dwelt there, and not within the county of the city, should receive the whole benefit of these ordinances. That the master, out of the profits of the hospital, should repair and sustain it, and every part within the precincts of it, and also sufficiently sustain and maintain the bridge, called the king's bridge, alias Eastbridge, within the city of Canterbury; and pay to the queen, her heirs and successors, 7l. 10s. yearly, due to her for the pension of a chantry, sometime within the hospital, and all other dues and payments going out of it. That the master should not let for years or lives, the lands or tenements, nor make any woodsales of the wood, without the express consent, in writing, of the archbishop, and should yearly make an accompt to him, if demanded, so that of the surplusage all charges deducted, the portions of the brethren and sisters might be increased at the will of the archbishop, as theretofore had been used. That the in-brethren or sisters, master or schoolmaster, who should die within the precincts of the hospital, might be buried within the church-yard of the cathedral, according to a former agreement made between the archbishop, his predecessor and the then prior and convent of Christ church, with many other orders and re-

/y In the city chamber there is an exemplification of a record under the great seal, dated in the 12th year of Richard II. anno 1396; by which it appears, that the master of the hospital ought to repair, erect, and sustain the neighbouring bridge of Kingsbridge. See Pat. Ric. II. p. 1, m. 2. The account of the hospital's estate given up to the commissioners upon the statute of 37 Henry VIII. cap. 4, charged the master also with the paving of the street there. Batt. Somn. p. 63.

127

gulations mentioned in them, and all which were confirmed and ordered to be inrolled in chancery, by an act passed in the 27th year of that reign, by the means of which, the rights of this hospital have been preserved to this time.

There have been some few modern benefactors to this hospital.

Mr. Avery Sabin, sometime an alderman of this city, by his will in 1648, gave a rent charge out of his estate at Monkton, in Thanet, of 20l. per annum, for charitable uses to the poor of this city, of which, ten marks were assigned yearly to be paid to the five in-brothers and five in-sisters of this hospital.

Mrs. Elizabeth Lovejoy, widow, by her will in 1694, gave, out of her personal estate, the sum of five pounds yearly to this hospital, to be shared and divided among the poor of it, in like manner as her gift to Cowan's hospital, above-mentioned. Besides which, this hospital receives yearly the sixth part of the interest, due from 1631. 16s. 3d. being the sum due from Mrs. Masters's legacy, who died in 1716, which is vested in the mayor and commonalty, in trust, for the several hospitals in Canterbury, of which a full account may be seen among the charitable benefactions to this city.

In 1708 John Battely, D. D. archdeacon of Canterbury, and master of this hospital, new built three of the sisters lodgings, and did several other great repairs, and at his death left by his will, to the in-brothers and sisters, one hundred pounds, the interest of which he ordered should be proportioned by Mr. John

/z These ordinances are dated July 20, 1584, and are printed at large in Battely, pt. 2, appendix, p. 66, No. xxxviii/a. See also Strype's Life of Whitgift, p. 207, 497; appendix, p. 208.

/a This act is printed at length, in Battely, pt. 2, appendix, p. 69, No. xxxvii/b.

/b See Battely, pt. 2, p. 171.

128

Bradock, of St. Stephen's, and Mr. Somerscales, vicar of Doddington.

Mr. John Bradock, master of this hospital, in 1719 gave by his will, 25l. 13s. 4d. for the better payment of the poor people, at Lady-day and Michaelmas.

Mr. Matthew Brown, of St. Peter's, in Canterbury, in 1721, gave by his will 10s. per annum for ever, to the in-brothers and sisters of this hospital.

In 1768, Thomas Hanson, esq. of Crosby-square, London, gave by will, the interest of 500l. for ever, to the in brothers and sisters of this hospital; which being now invested in the 3 per cents. reduced Bank Annuities, produces 17l. 10s. per annum.

Besides these, the hospital had many temporary benefactors, as well towards the repairs of it, as in money; among which were, the archbishops Juxon, Sheldon and Sancroft. The yearly tenths of this hospital amounting to 2l. 7s. 10d. are payable to the archbishop.

In 1691, the yearly revenues of this hospital amounted in the whole to 101l. 5s. 9d. besides which were the fines upon the renewals of the leafes, and alderman Sabine's gift of 13s. 4d. a piece, by the year, which came not into the master's hands, but was paid by one of the aldermen of the city.

The present building is antient; it has a decent hall and chapel, where the schoolmaster, who has a good apartment in the house, and is called the reader, instructs twenty boys gratis, in reading, writing, and arithmetic. There are rooms also for five in-brothers, and five in-sisters, but some of these rooms are subject to be flooded in a very wet season./c The master has a

/c This was owing to the mill just below the bridge, to benefit which, the water used to be penned up above it, to a much greater height than formerly; and this happened at times notwithstanding the ground on which the hospital stands has been in process of time considerably raised, as appears by the bank

129

neat handsome house, situated in a court near the hospital, but on the western or opposite side of the river.

The antient common seal of this hospital having been for a long time missing, the late master, Dr. Backhouse, at his own expence, supplied the hospital with another in the year 1783.

The south side, or part of King's bridge, as far as the middle of it, from end to end, adjoining the front of the hospital, is esteemed exempt from the liberties

of the city, and within the county of Kent at large, and is repaired and maintained by the master of it. The north or opposite side is esteemed within the city and its liberties, and is repaired and maintained by the corporation; this arises from the bridge having been widened to double its former width, within these few years./d

at the back part of it adjoining the river, where the capitals of a row of pillars are to be seen but a small matter above the surface of the earth. But since the new building of Abbots mill, the water has been drawn by at King's bridge, and by the mill here not being now worked, the scite of the hospital is much less liable to be flooded, and the several estates besides, above the bridge, are much benefited.

/d When this bridge was widened in 1769, there was an agreement entered into, between the mayor and commonalty and Henry Heaton, cl. master of the hospital, under their respective seals; wherein the latter acknowledged that the master of it had, time out of mind, repaired and maintained the bridge and the pavement of it; and the mayor and commonalty being desirous of improving it for public utility, had requested of him, to which he had consented, permission to pull down the parapet, at the extremity of the bridge next the river, as low as the pavement; and the master had agreed, that he would from time to time, repair and maintain the bridge and the pavement over it, extending from the wall of the hospital, to the extremity of the place where the parapet then stood; sixteen feet and nine inches next to the High-street, and fifteen feet and eleven inches next to St. Peter's-street, in all manner of reparations in the same manner as the former masters had heretofore done (except the parapet wall which was agreed to be pulled down), and the mayor, &c. agreed to pull down the

130

NAMES OF THE MASTERS OF KING'S BRIDGE, ALIAS EASTBRIDGE HOSPITAL.

1. RALPH was the first master, or custos of this hospital, whose name is to be found in the most antient charters of this house. He is called custos, sometimes procurator, and sometimes master of the hospital; he was witness to an antient charter of the hospital of St. Nicholas and St. Catherine, founded by William Cockyn, before that hospital was united to this of Eastbridge.

2. PETER was master in the years 1236 and 1240, as appears by antient charters in the archives of Christchurch, to which he was witness.

3. JOHN succeeded Peter, as may be learned from some charters in the chest of this hospital, dated 1242 and 1247.

4. GEOFFRY is called master, in an antient charter of this hospital, dated anno 1261.

5. WALTER, in another charter, is said to be master, anno 1264.

6. JOHN, vicar of Wycham, is called master, in a charter dated anno 1280.

7. JOHN DE TYNODEN is recorded to be master, in a charter dated in 1320.

8. JOHN DE THUIGDEN was admitted master May 23, 1323, and demised lands in 1324, and is recorded in the archbishop's register.

parapet wall, and carry away the materials for the use of the hospital; and if any damage should accrue from thence, or by making or adding any new works to the bridge, they agreed that they would at all times make it good, and that they would always at their own cost repair and maintain all such new additional works and buildings which should be erected by them, and built adjoining to the bridge.

131

9. WILLIAM BURGOOS succeeded him, as appears by the archbishop's register.

10. RICHARD DE IVINGO was master, anno 1334. He was rector of Faukkinge, and by exchange of that rectory was presented to the church of Brooke, in Kent, anno 1335.

11. ROGER DE RONDES was master at that time when archbishop Stratford framed the statutes for this hospital, viz. September 23, 1342. He is mentioned in the registers of Christ-church in the years 1344 and 1348.

12. WILLIAM DE FARRHAM was collated by the prior and chapter of Canterbury (the see being then vacant) to this mastership, on June 18, 1349.

13. WILLIAM GRADEEL was admitted master on August 1, 1351.

14. THOMAS DE WOLTON was collated on Dec. 18, 1351. He is called Thomas de Wilton and Thomas Newe de Recolore. He was rector of Aldington and vicar of Recolure; he founded and endowed a chantry in the church of Reculver, anno 1354. He was an eminent man, and in his time great benefactions were conferred upon this hospital, as has been already mentioned before.

15. JOHN OVINGS, being master, presented Simon Crawle to the vicarage of Blene, anno 1381.

16. JOHN LUDHAM was collated on July 2, 1382.

17. JOHN WITTICLIFF was instituted master on April 9, 1383.

18. WALTER CAUSTON, monk and precentor of the church of Canterbury, was admitted on Nov. 25, 1383; he continued in that office in 1392. He was constituted prior of St. Martin's, in Dover, by archbishop Arundel.

Robert de Bradegare had been nominated to this mastership by the archbishop in 1378, but refused to accept of it; for which reason his name is omitted among the number of masters.

132

19. JOHN MOUNTAGUE was collated on Aug. 26, 1395.

20. THOMAS PELICAN was inducted on April 4, 1400, and resigned this office in 1405.

21. THOMAS BURTON, rector of Snargate, was admitted on July 5, 1405, and continued master in 1418.

22. THOMAS CHICHELEY was admitted on June 24, 1429.

23. THOMAS KEMP. He resigned this office.

24. THOMAS CHICHELEY occurs again. He was archdeacon of Canterbury, prebend of St. Paul's, provost of Wingham college, prothonotary to the pope, and was inducted to this mastership on July 30, 1445;e

he died on Jan. 26, 1446.

25. JOHN BOURCHIER, LL. D. archdeacon of Canterbury, was collated on April 20, 1467; he was provost of Wingham, and prothonotary likewise to the pope; he died on Nov. 6, 1469, and was buried in the cathedral of Canterbury./f

26. JOHN FITZWARREN was master on June 17, 1469.

27. THOMAS HALLIWELL was collated on May 24, 1494.

28. PETER LYGHAM, LL.D. was collated in 1538, and was dean of the arches at that time./g

29. WILLIAM SWORDER was admitted on April 27, 1538./h

30. WILLIAM MORPHET, anno 1562.

31. THOMAS LAWSE, LL. D. was admitted on Feb. 18, 1569, being canon of Christ-church, Canterbury,

/e He was great-nephew to archbishop Chicheley, being grandson of his younger brother William. He was buried at Wingham. See Stemm. Chich. præf. ix. See the list of archdeacons.

/f See the list of archdeacons.

/g Duncombe's Hospitals, p. 373.

/h Battely, pt. 2, appendix, p. 62, No. xxxvi.

133

which he resigned, but continued master of this hospital until his death, which happened on August 9, 1595./i

32. RICHARD ROGERS, S. T. P. bishop suffragan of Dover, and dean of Canterbury, was collated on August 25, 1595; he died on May 19, 1597./k

33. ISAAC COLE, A. M. was inducted master of this hospital on June 18, 1596. He was the fourth son of Amandus Colf, alias Colt, of Calais, in France, and afterwards of the city of Canterbury, was born in Kent, and educated at Oxford. He died on July 15, 1597, and was buried in the chapter house of Canterbury cathedral./l

34. JOHN BOYS, S. T. P. dean of Canterbury, was inducted on August 14, 1597, and died on Sept. 28, 1625./m

35. ROBERT SAY, S. T. P. was inducted on Oct. 26, 1625. He was rector of Harbledown, and dying on April 8, 1628, was buried in the chancel of Mongeham church./n

36. JOHN SACKETTE, S. T. B. rector of Great Mongeham, was inducted on May 27, 1628, and dying on August 24, 1664, was buried in the chancel of Mongeham church./o

37. EDWARD ALDEY, A. M. canon of Christ-church, in Canterbury, was collated on October 20, 1664. He died on July 12, 1673, and was buried in the chancel of the late St. Andrew's church, in Canterbury, where he had a monument erected to his memory.

/i Register of this hospital. He was the archbishop's commissary.

/k Register of this hospital. See more of him among the deans. /l Wood's Ath. Regist. of this hospital.

/m Register of this hospital. See more of him among the deans of Canterbury.

38. SAMUEL PARKER, S. T. B. archdeacon and prebendary of Canterbury, was inducted September 10, 1673. He was rector of Chartham and Ickham, in this county, and continued master of this hospital after he was bishop of Oxford, to his death, which was on March 20, 1687.

39. JOHN BATTELY, S. T. P. archdeacon of Canterbury, and prebendary of that church, was inducted on Sept. 1, 1688, who is recorded as having been a good and generous benefactor to this hospital, as well in the extraordinary reliefs, which he afforded to the poor of it, as in the repairing and beautifying the buildings, chapel, and hall of it./p He died in October 1708./q

40. JOHN PARIS, A. M. was admitted that same year; he was rector of the united parishes of St. Mary Bredman and St. Andrew, in Canterbury, and vicar of Bekesborne, in this county. He died on November 5, 1709, and was buried in St. Andrew's church.

41. JOHN BRADOCK, A. M. was collated to this mastership in January, 1709. He was vicar of Hackington, alias St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, and dying on August 14, 1719, was buried in the chancel of that church.

42. JOHN LEWIS, A. M. was admitted on Dec. 16, 1719, of whom and his preferments, more may be seen under Minster, in Thanet, in the History of the County of Kent. He died on Jan. 16, 1746.

43. JOHN SACKETTE, A. M. was admitted master on March 14, 1746. He was minister of Folkestone, and rector of Hawking, in this county, and is well

/p See Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 171, 172.

/q See more of him and his predecessor, among the archdeacons, hereafter.

known by his publications as an antiquary and a poet. He died in 1753./r

44. HENRY HEATON, B. D. was the next master collated to it, being admitted on July 2, 1753. He was a prebendary of the church of Ely, rector of Ivychurch, and vicar of Boughton Blean, in this county. He died on July 7, 1777, and was buried in the latter church.

45. WILLIAM BACKHOUSE, S. T. P. was admitted on Sept. 23, 1777. He was archdeacon of this diocese, and rector of Deal, in this county, before which he had various preferments in it, which he either resigned or exchanged at different times for others. He died Sept. 29, 1788, at his parsonage-house at Deal, and was buried in the chancel of that church./s

46. WILLIAM GREGORY, A. M. was inducted in 1788. He was one of the six preachers of this cathedral, and is now rector of St. Andrew's, in this city; and has been collated to the vicarage of Blean, of which he himself is patron, in right of his mastership. He is the present master of this hospital.

THE SEVERAL PRECINCTS AND VILLES without the

walls of the city, in the suburbs of it, which are exempt from the liberties of it, being usually called extraparchial, and esteemed within the hundred of Westgate, and within the jurisdiction of the county of Kent at large, come next, in turn, to be described.

Of these, the villes and precincts of the antient priory of St. Gregory, and of the hospital of St. John, are situated in the suburb without Northgate.

/r See an account of him in Masters's History of Corpus Christi college, p. 363. He was grandson of the former master of this hospital, of the same name.

/s See more of him among the archdeacons of this diocese.

136

- - -

THE VILLE OR PRECINCT OF ST. GREGORY

IS situated in the above suburb, on the east side of the high road leading to the island of Thanet.

It has been a matter much controverted between the city and this priory, whether the precinct of it is within the liberties of the city or not; the following is an account of what has passed in former times, to investigate this matter and clear up the truth of it. In the year 1269, anno 53 Henry III. the prior of St. Gregoryes, by the same writ with the prior of Christchurch, the abbot of St. Augustine, and others, after a legal discussion of the case, by the enquiry and verdict of select men of the city and vicinage, was acquitted of tallage, i. e. of being within the compass of tallage with the city. And in the argument drawn up by the abbot of St. Augustine, in defence of himself and his abbey against the city's challenging the abbey, and some of its neighbouring domains, to be, of and within the liberty of the city, in king Henry VI.'s time; among other heads of it (that it might not seem strange, that the abbey being in the suburbs, and so near the city wall, should nevertheless be exempt from the franchise of the same) by shewing how the matter stood, in the same state with other like places about the city, this priory was pleaded to be without the walls, so without the liberties also of the city, in these words – and also there are some places as near the walls of the said city, as those places are, which are contained in the aforesaid articles of the bailiffs aforesaid, which always were without the said city, the precinct, liberty or suburbs of the same, namely the street of Westgate, the street of St. Martin, the priory of St. Gregory, the hospital of St. John, Northgate, &c.

137

In king Henry VIII.'s time, certain articles were concluded between the prior of St. Gregory's and the convent of the same, on the one part, and the mayor and commonalty of the city, on the other part, for the composing of this difference about the temporal jurisdiction of the place; when it was agreed and allowed by the mediators, that this priory, as it was then inclosed, with the new houses built, as well on, and by the south part of their church gate, as by the north part of the court gate of the said church, should be fully and entirely within the liberties and franchises of

the city of Canterbury – and yet, notwithstanding this award, this priory and its precincts have been for a long time past acknowledged to be within the jurisdiction of the justices of the county of Kent at large, who sometime since created it a ville, and now exercise every jurisdiction over it, the same as in the other parts of the hundred of Westgate, which are exempt from the liberties of the city,^{/t} of which hundred it is now esteemed an extraparochial district.

Eadmer gives us an account of the foundation of this priory, by archbishop Lanfrance, without the Northgate of this city. He says, on the opposite side of the way, (that is, to St. John's hospital) archbishop Lanfranc built a church, in honour of St. Gregory, in which he appointed canons; who should be bound to order the course of their lives, according to certain constitutions and canons, and who should administer to the infirm people of the above-mentioned hospital, whatever was necessary, for the good of their soul, and take care likewise of their burial; and that for these, he provided so much lands, tithes and rents, as seemed sufficient for their maintenance.^{/u}

^{/t} This composition is printed at large, in Batt. Somn. appendix, p. 12, No. xiv/c.

^{/u} Hist. Nov. lib. i. p. 9. The charters of the archbishops Lanfranc and Hubert, though imperfect, are printed in Dugd. Mon. vol. ii. p. 373, 375.

138

Thus archbishop Lanfranc, in 1084, established this priory, as a house of secular canons, which archbishop William Corboil, in king Henry I.'s reign, changed to regular canons,^{/w} otherwise called black canons, from the habit which they wore,^{/x} of the order of St. Augustine, as appears by the catalogue of monasteries of that order, among which it is reckoned one.^{/y} Contrary to this Mr. Somner says, that Lanfranc founded this priory, at first for regular canons, being the first house of this kind in the whole kingdom. If that is true, it certainly was erected long before the priory of the same order at Nosthill, in Yorkshire; which Rayner says, was the first in the kingdom, being built by Adelwold or Ethelwolp, king Henry I.'s Confessor, who, he continues, first brought the order into the land; but in this he seems, by the opinion of most, to be mistaken. What number of canons were required here by the foundation, does not appear; but by an entry of a visitation of the priory by cardinal archbishop Bourchier, only five canons gave in their names with the prior, who, indeed, then complained of the paucity of his canons, which, as he said, was occasioned by the diminution of their revenues, or, as he termed it, of their lands, revenues and rents.

As to any remarkable matters or occurrences relating to this priory, I have read of very few. But there happened a great dispute, about the year 1085, be-

^{/w} Tan. Mon. p. 210. Leland's Coll. p. 89, vol. i.

^{/x} They wore a habit, which was a white coat, and a linen rochet under a black cope, with a scapular to cover their head and shoulders. Polidor Virgil de Invent. Rer. lib. vii. cap. 3.

^{/y} It is reckoned as such among those, which coming in and compounding with king Edward I. about a subsidy, (for a ge-

neral denial of which by the whole clergy, regulating them= selves by the pope's constitution, and the archbishop's exam= ple, they were by parliament excluded from the king's protec= tion, and their goods declared confiscated to his use); obtained letters of protection. Rayner, appendix, p. 66. See Battely's Somner. p. 48.

139

tween the convent of St. Augustine and this priory, concerning the relics of St. Mildred; each affirming that they had been removed to their monastery, the former claiming them from king Canute, the latter from archbishop Lanfranc; who, as they affirmed, at the founding of their priory, bestowed upon it, among other things of great price, the translated relics of St. Mildred and St. Edburga. On July 2, 1145, the church of this priory was burnt down./z

Besides these I find mention, that John Knyvet, the king's chancellor, having attended king Edward III. on his embarking at Sandwich for foreign parts, in his 46th year, returned to Canterbury, and lodged in this priory on the 1st September, where he executed his office, by sealing several writs./a

In the 3d year of king Edward III. queen Isabella being then at Canterbury, and taking up her abode at Christ-church, master Henry de Cliff, with the lord William de Herlaston, lodged at the priory of St. Gregory, when the former, appointed by the king, then abroad, keeper of the great seal, exercised his office on May 31, that year, anno 1329, by the sealing of certain writs; and he afterwards resigned up the seal in the presence of the king and many of the nobility, in the hall of the chancellor, in this priory, where he took up his abode, to the bishop of Lincoln, the king's chancellor, who after dinner caused several writs to be sealed there, after which the king staid at Canterbury till the 23d of June./b

By a record among the archives of Christ-church, it appears, that the archbishop was patron, and in the vacancy of the see, the prior and chapter of Christ-church were patrons of this priory, who upon every vacancy nominated and promoted the succeeding prior,

/z Batt. Somn. p. 49. /a Rym. Fœd. vol. vi. p. 747.

/b Rym. Fœd. vol. iv. p. 389, 391.

140

and presented to such ecclesiastical benefices as were in the patronage of it.

As to the revenues and possessions belonging to it, mention is made in the survey of Domesday, in the description of the archbishop's manor of Stursete, or Westgate, as it is now called; of such of them as lay within this city, as follows:

Et inibi sunt iterum xxx & ii mansuræ & unum Molendinum quæ tenet clerici Sancti Gregorii ad eorum Ecclesiam. Ibiq; manent xii Burgenses qui reddunt eis xxxv/s. & Molendinum reddit v/s.

Which is: And therein are further xxxii dwellings and one mill, which the clerks of St. Gregory's hold as belonging to their church. And there remain xii burgesses, who pay them xxxv shillings, and the rent of the mill is v shillings.

In another place in the same record, under the title of the city, the same is mentioned, with some little variation, thus:

Archiepiscopus habet infra Civitatem Cant. xii Bur= genses & xxx mansuras quas tenent Clerici de Villa in gildam suam & reddunt xxxv/s. & unum Molendinum reddit v/s.

Which is: The archbishop has within the city of Canterbury xii burgesses and xxx mansions, which the clerks hold of the ville towards the maintenance of their guild, and they pay xxxv/sh. and the rent of one mill is v/sh.

This priory had endowment as well in tithes as temporalities, in different parishes in this county. As for their temporalities, in the year 1292, they were valued at 25l. 15s. and their titheries and parsonages at 108l. 11s. The sum total being 133l. 15s./c

In a custumal of the manor of Northfleet, it is recorded, that the canons of St. Gregory's were to have four acres of the best wheat, and four acres of the

/c See Thorn, col. 2166.

141

best barley which grew yearly upon the lands of the lord of that manor./d

Archbishop Hubert, in the time of king John, having dissolved the nunnery of Remsted, in Sussex, upon account of the ill lives of the nuns, annexed their estate to this priory of St. Gregory; but the prior and convent afterwards regranted the whole of it again to archbishop Edmund, who re-established that nunnery again /e

At the time of the dissolution, there were thirteen religious in this priory, the yearly revenues of which were, according to Dugdale, 121l. 15s. 1d. According to Speed, 166l. 4s. 5½d. the latter being the gross, the former the clear annual value./f

The coat of arms belonging to this priory was, Per chevron, sable and argent; in chief, two mullets, pierced of the second; in base a ducal coronet, composed of leaves and crosses patee, or.

There was a cloyster belonging to this priory, as appears by the will of Thomas Sydrake, chaplain of Canterbury, who in 1516 gave 6s. 8d. to the reparation of it. As to the church itself of this priory, it is so entirely demolished, that the place where it stood is unknown.

By the wills in the prerogative-office, Canterbury, it appears, that the following persons were buried in this church and the cemetery of it, and were benefactors to it, viz. Geffry Holman, of Northgate parish, in 1478, was buried in the church of St. Gregory of canons regular, before the window of St. Martin, on the north side of the church. — John Garwynton, of St. Andrew's, in this church, besides Emmot his wife there, in 1464, and gave five marcs towards the build=

/d Lib. Eccl. Christi Cant. /e Tan. Mon. p. 559.

/f There is a rental of the possessions of this dissolved priory, as in 1648, among the Harleian MSS. No. 1833, and No. 7048 40 — excerpt; ex Chartulario Priorat Sci Gregorii.

ing of the bell tower here; Robert Smyth tarrying within the hospital of St. John, Northgate, in 1476, in the cemetery of it; Henry Trewonwall, registrar of the consistory of Canterbury, in the nave of the church, before the high cross, in 1483; Henry Love=ricke, gent. of St. Dunstan's, who in 1487 gave 10l. to the making the new steeple here; John Coke, of the parish of St. John without Northgate, in 1515, was buried in this church-yard; Elizabeth Snowden in 1533; Margaret Fryer, of St. John Baptist's parish, in Canterbury, was buried in this church-yard in 1522; Alyce Consaunt, widow of Thomas Consaunt the elder, of the hospital of St. John, by her will anno 1495, ordered to be buried in the belfry of St. Gregory's, beside the sepulture of her late husband; Henry Cooper, B. L. in 1500, was buried in the chapel of the blessed Virgin Mary, within the church of this priory.

The following is a catalogue of some of the priors of this house.

PRIORS OF ST. GREGORY'S.

RICHARD was prior about 1183, and resigned in 1187./g

DUNSTAN, who is mentioned by Gervas, was prior anno 1187./h

THOMAS in 1227./i

NICHOLAS in 1244./k

HUGH in 1263./l

WILLIAM in 1271./m

HENRY in 1275 and 1278./n

GUIDO in 1293./o

/g He was witness to a charter of Waleran, bishop of Rochester, who came to that see in 1182, and died in 1184. Reg. Roff. p. 170. He resigned on being promoted to the abbotship of Cirencester. Willis's Mitred Abbeys, vol. i. p. 61.

/h Register of Christ-church. /i Ibid.

/k Ibid. /l Ibid. /m Ibid. /n Ibid.

/o Thorn, col. 1961.

ELIAS DE SANDWICH was made prior in 1294./p

ROBERT DE WINCHEAP died in 1349.

WILLIAM ATTE THORNE, canon of this house, was made prior in 1349, and was confirmed 4 id. June, and installed the 10th of the same month.

THOMAS in 1403./q

WILLIAM DE CANTERBURY in 1413./r

THOMAS in 1426 and 1443./s

EDWARD GYLDFOED in 1498./t

CLEMENT HARDING in 1507./u

THOMAS WELLYS, S. T. P. bishop of Sidon, succeeded him; he is stiled doctor, and was rector of Woodchurch, and vicar of Westgate, in Canterbury, in 1523. He died in September, 1526, and was buried in the church of this priory, next his predecessor Gyldford./w

WILLIAM BRABORNE, cl. in 1528./x

JOHN SYMKINS was the last prior of this house at the dissolution of it, which happened in the 27th year of king Henry VIII.'s reign, this being one of those houses which were suppressed by the act passed that

year, as not having revenues of the clear amount of 200l. per annum, and for giving them to the king./y

/p Reg. of Christ-church. /q Ibid. /r Ibid. /s Ibid.

/t He was buried in the church of this priory, as is mentioned in prior Wellys's will.

/u Browne Willis's additions, at the end of Tanner's Monasticon.

/w Register of Christ-church. His will is in Prerog. office, Cant. See an account of him in Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 663.

/x He is thus written in John Roper's will in 1527, in Prerog. office, Canterbury.

/y Upon the dissolution of the priory, he obtained from the king an annual pension of twenty marks, until he should be preferred to one or more benefices of that yearly value, which he was, on being advanced to one of the prebends of the cathedral of Rochester, on the new foundation of the dean and chapter in it. He possessed this prebend till March 14, 1553, when he was deprived for being married. He had been once a monk of St.

144

Upon the suppression of this priory it came, with all its possessions, which for the most part consisted of parsonages appropriate and portions of tithes in different parishes, into the king's hands, where it remained but a small time; for that same year the king was enabled by an act then passed,/z to exchange the scite of the late dissolved priory of St. Gregory, and the possessions belonging to it (excepting the manor of Houghfield, and some small parcels of land therein mentioned) with the archbishop of Canterbury, for the scite of the late dissolved abbey of St. Radigund, near Dover, with all its possessions.

This estate becoming thus part of the revenues of the see of Canterbury, was the whole of it demised by the archbishop, in one grand lease, in which all advowsons and nomination of churches and chapels were excepted, for the term of twenty one years, under which same kind of demise it continued till very lately, when the freehold of it was sold by the archbishop to the late G. Gipps, esq. the lessee of it, as will be further noticed./a

Bartholomew's, in London. See Battely, pt. 2, p. 169. In 1534, January 9, he, with five other canons of this house, subscribed to the king's supremacy. Rym. Fœd. vol. xiv. p. 497.

/z I have seen an exemplification of this act, under the great seal, dated Sept. 4, anno 28 Henry VIII.

/a On the sale of this lease, under the decree of the court of chancery in 1774, the particulars of the value of it were as follows: — The scite of the priory with other houses and pieces of land and gardens in Canterbury, 182l. 11s. per annum. The tithes of Poldhurst, in Harbledown; the parsonages of St. Dunstan's, Westgate and Northgate, in Canterbury; the parsonage of Thanington; the tithery of Goldstanton, in Ash and Wingham; the parsonages of Beaksborne, Nackington and Owre; the tithery of Rushborne; the parsonages of Stalisfield, East Lenham, Elmsted, Waltham and Bethersden, and a pension of 1l. 6s. 8d. yearly from the vicar of Elmsted; the yearly value and other particulars of all which have been already noticed under their several heads, in the former part of this work; and amounted to the yearly value of 935l. Total 1117l. 16s. 8d. per annum; and were demised by the earl of

145

In king Edward VI.'s reign, the lessee of this estate was Richard Neville, esq. of Canterbury, who died in the 5th year of that reign, and by his will gave the lease of it to Alexander Neville, esq. his son.

In queen Elizabeth's reign, the lease was in the possession of Sir John Boys, descended of those of Fredville, in Nonington. He resided in the house of the late priory, and was a person of great wisdom and sanctity of manners, and was the founder of Jesus, otherwise called Boys's hospital, still remaining in the suburbs of Northgate, near this priory. He died in 1612, and was buried in Canterbury cathedral, where his monument still remains, with his effigies at full length on it./b By his will he devised his interest in

Chesterfield, the principal lessee under the archbishop, for the yearly rent of 540l. to George Gipps, esq. of Canterbury, clear of the archbishop's reserved rent, and all other deductions and out-goings whatsoever.

The payments and out-goings from this estate were as follows: — To the archbishop yearly, in money, 110l. — for 20 wethers 20l. — two acquittances 5s. To the vicars of Bethersden, Stalisfield, Elmsted, Waltham, Beaksborne and St. Dunstan, together 106l. 6s. 8d. To the curates of Ash, Nackington, Thanington and Owre, 105l. Procurations to the archdeacon 2l. 15s. 2d. Quit-rents to the dean and chapter of Canterbury, for Okerland, 13s. 4d. To the manors of Bough-ton, Stalisfield, Thanington and Goldstanton, 1l. 17s. 11d. Procurations to the archbishop at his visitations, 2l. 9s. 6d. — amounting altogether to 348l. 14s. 3d. so that the whole paid by the under lessee for this estate was 888l. 14s. 3d. per annum.

/b He was the youngest son of William Boys, of Fredville, in Nonington, by Mary Ryngely his wife. He was knighted at the tower in 1603. He served in parliament for Canterbury anno 43 Elizabeth. He was a counsellor at law and steward to five archbishops, recorder of Canterbury. judge of the chancery court for the five ports; and from his residence here, was usually stiled Sir John Boys, of St. Gregory's. He purchased many lands in this county, and founded Jesus hospital, in the suburbs of Northgate, as above-mentioned. Dying in 1612, he was buried in the cathedral; having directed by his will, in Prerog. office, Canterbury, to avoid the concourse of poor at

146

this lease to his widow, who resided here, and after her death to his nephew Thomas Boys, esq. who was afterwards of St. Gregory's, whence he removed to the precincts of Christ-church,/c having alienated this lease to Sir Charles Hales, of Beakesborne, who in 1623 devised his interest in it to his son Thomas Hales, esq. from whom it passed into the name of Honywood, and in 1643 I find that Sir Robert Honywood, of Charing, was the lessee of it; sometime after which the interest of it appears to have been vested in the family of Wotton, of Boughton Malherb, from whom it descended, with much other inheritance in this county, to Philip Dormer Stanhope, earl of Chesterfield, who died possessed of the lease of it in 1773, without issue; after which it was sold, under a decree of the court of chancery, to G. Gipps, esq. of Canterbury, M. P. for that city, who some small time before his death purchased of the archbishop, who was enabled to sell by virtue of the act for the redemption of the land tax, the fee simple of

this dissolved priory of St. Gregory, with the rest of

his burial, several legacies to the poor of different parishes, and a number equal to his age, which was 77, to be clothed. He was twice married; first, to Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Pauley, by whom he had a daughter Dorothy, who died an infant; and secondly, Jane, daughter of Thomas Walker, of London, by whom he had no issue, who survived him at his decease. He devised this lease to his nephew for life, and afterwards to his nephew Thomas, son of his elder brother Thomas Boys, of Eythorne. He bore for his arms, Or, a griffin sejant, sable, within a bordure, gules, for Boys; quartering Phallop, Alday and Ryngeley; over all, an escutcheon of pretence, for Pauley; — Argent, three lions passant, gules; on a bend azure, three mullets of the first.

/c He was usually called Dr. Boys, being son of Tho. Boys, of Eythorne. He married in 1588, Sarah, daughter of Richard Rogers, dean of Canterbury, and suffragan of Dover, who died in 1602, as he did in 1625, and was buried in the cathedral, as appears by the register of it. He left issue several children, of whom John, the eldest, was of Hoad-court, and ancestor of the Boys's of that place, now extinct.

147

the possessions belonging to it. Mr. Gipps died possessed of this estate in February, 1800, since which it has become vested in the trust for the uses of his will.

The antient house of the priory seems after the dissolution to have been fitted up as a mansion of some consequence, most probably in queen Elizabeth's reign for the residence of Sir John Boys, and there are the remains of several noble and lofty apartments in it; but the whole has been ruined for a number of years past, and only the bare walls of them left, without a

/h He was descended from Thomas Gipps, esq. who was of the cloth-workers company in London, to the livery of which he was admitted in 1608. He left a son Roger, and a daughter Sarah, married to James Bunce, esq. afterwards knighted, and an alderman of London. Roger Gipps, the son above-mentioned, married in 1637, Helen, daughter of Sir William Brockman, of Beechborough, sheriff of Kent anno 18 king Charles I. by Anna, only daughter and heir of Simon Bunce, of Linsted, and uncle of Sir James Bunce, of Kemsing, above-mentioned; by her he had issue three sons, Simon the eldest, who left issue; George, the second son, was of Wye, clerk, who died in 1706, leaving a son John, of whom hereafter, and two daughters; and William the third son, was of Smeeth, gent. who died in 1694, and left by Mary his wife, five daughters, of whom Ellen married the Rev. John Richards, of Brabourne; and Elizabeth, Mr. Thomas Johnson. John Gipps, the only son above-mentioned, of the Rev. George Gipps, of Wye, married Sarah Flint, by whom he had three sons, viz. Henry, who had issue two sons, Henry, now of Canterbury, banker; George, rector of Ringwold; and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Mr. John Bolland, of London. Richard, the second son, is now in Jamaica, unmarried; and George the third son, was of Canterbury, esq. and M. P. for that city, the lessee and afterwards purchaser of this precinct and ville of the dissolved priory of St. Gregory; he had been thrice married, first, to Elizabeth-Johanna, daughter of Mr. John Roberts, of Harbledown, who died without issue; secondly, in 1780 to Sarah, daughter of Mr. Stanton, by whom he had issue two

sons, George and Henry, both at this time minors; and thirdly, in 1792, to Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Lawrence, late of Canterbury, M. D. who survived him. He bore for his arms, Azure, a fess ingrailed, between six estoiles, or.

148

window frame or pane of glass to keep out the weather. It is now made use of as a potter's workshop, and for store-rooms for his manufactory.

Adjoining the back part of the priory buildings, is a large garden ground, formerly the canons orchard or garden, in the midst of which was, within these few years, the ruin of an antient chapel, dedicated to St. Thomas the Martyr, of Canterbury./e

Through this ground runs the common watercourse, formerly belonging to the prior and convent, but now to the dean and chapter of Christ-church, in Canterbury, concerning which, among the archives of that church, there is a memorandum of a charter made in 1227, by the prior and convent of St. Gregory, in which they agree to preserve, as far as they can, this water-course free from damage, and to grant free liberty of passage to and from it, through their court and gate, to the workmen of Christ-church, as often as it should be necessary for them to repair it./f

Belonging and adjoining to this priory, both before and after the dissolution of it, there was a cemetery or church-yard, not appropriated to the priory only for the burial of the domestics, but which was, whether of right or by courtesy only, I know not, common to others also with them, and those, not the hospitallers only, who were destitute of any church-yard within themselves till the beginning of the last century, but the parishioners of Northgate, their neighbours like=

/e This appears by the will of one William Harry, of St. Martin's, in 1461, who gave a legacy to it by the description of the chapel of the brotherhood of St. Thomas the Martyr, situate in the garden of St. Gregory's. Regist. Cur. Consist. Cantuar.

/f There is added in this agreement, that they should send in dinner time into the refectory of Christ-church, a basket of the best fruit, on or before the 15th day of September yearly; and should further pay the sum of 8d. as a yearly rent, for a small piece of land there, formerly belonging to the archdeacon. See Battely's Somner, p. 50.

149

wise; of which church this priory had the patronage; and these used constantly by their wills, to appoint their burials in this church-yard, and never mention any of their own; for it was with them the same, as with those other parish churches of this city, which belonging some to Christ-church, and some to St. Augustine's, and had their want of church-yards supplied by the cemeteries of those monasteries.

This cemetery or church yard at St. Gregory's continued to the use of the parish of Northgate, after the dissolution, until, as it is said, Sir John Boys, the lessee of the priory, obtained the appropriating and inclosing it, upon exchange of the modern church-yard ground for it, with the churchwardens of Northgate, for the time being. Till this time then it con=

tinued to that parish, as to the fact a burial place, but was not acknowledged theirs of right; for at a visitation holden in the year 1560, a presentment from the parish of Northgate was made by sworn men; that Mr. May, then it seems lessee of the priory, did withhold part of the church-yard, &c. upon which he, in defence of himself, being convened upon this presentment, produced the king's letters patent, as the act of court ran, by which it appeared, that the church-yard was the hereditary right of the archbishop of Canterbury and his successors./g

- - -

THE HOSPITAL OF ST. JOHN

IS situated on the opposite, or west side of the road, to the priory of St. Gregory last-mentioned, with which it was founded by archbishop Lanfranc, at the same time in the year 1084, and is, in like manner, exempt from the liberties of the city, being

/g Liber Consistor. Cant.

150

esteemed to lie in the hundred of Westgate, and in the jurisdiction of the county of Kent at large.

Eadmer, in his account of the foundation of this hospital,/h informs us, that without the north gate of this city, archbishop Lanfranc built a fair and large house of stone, and added to it several habitations, with a spacious court, contrived in the best manner, for the benefit of those who should dwell in it; this building he divided into two parts, and designed one part for infirm men, the other part for infirm women; and he provided them with food and raiment, at his own charge. He appointed officers, who should see that they wanted nothing, and that the men and women should not come to one another; on the other side of the road he built a church in honour of St. Gregory, in which he appointed certain canons (being the priory last described) who should administer to the infirm people of this hospital, whatsoever was necessary for the good of their souls, and take care also of their burial; and for these, he provided so much land, tithes, and rents, as seemed sufficient for their maintenance.

Much has already been said of this hospital, in the description of that at Harbledown, in the History of Kent,/i which was the other twin hospital, as it may be called, to this, for their parity, as well in time as manner both of their erection and original endowment./k

Archbishop Richard, Becket's immediate successor in a charter of his to these two hospitals, relating first their erection by his predecessor Lanfranc, shews, that he endowed them with seven score pounds per annum, to issue and arise out of his manors of Reculver and Bocton; that is, to either hospital, after an equal di-

/h Hist. Nov. lib. i. p. 9.

/i See vol. ix. of the History of Kent, p. 12.

/k Battely's Somner, p. 43, 48, 50. Tan. Mon. p. 209.

151

vision, 70l. per annum./l This was the original endowment of both these hospitals, with which, however, the archbishop finding them scarce well able to subsist, added 20l. per annum more to their former income, payable out of Reculver parsonage, which 160l. per annum continued afterwards paid to them, and unaltered until archbishop Kilwardby's time. For so it appears by an exemplification made of certain charters of these hospitals, under the seal of Thomas Chicheley, doctor of the decrees, archdeacon of Canterbury, and prothonotary to the pope. But archbishop Kilwardby disliking this method of payment, withdrew their stipend, and in lieu of it assigned over and appropriated to them his parsonage of Reculver, with the chapels annexed; but on account of some inconveniences arising from the infirm condition of the people of the hospitals, which rendered them both unable and unfit to attend and intermeddle in a tithery, especially one so remote, his next successor, archbishop John Peckham, altered and revoked what archbishop Kilwardby had done, and restored the hospitals to their former estate./m

Afterwards archbishop Stratford obtained licence of king Edward III. of whom the above-mentioned parsonage was held in capite, by his charter to appropriate it to the archbishop's table, charged nevertheless with the old payment or stipend to these hospitals, which archbishop Islip afterwards, with consent of the prior and chapter of Christ church, confirmed to them; ever since which time they have peaceably enjoyed it./n

The same archbishop in the above-mentioned reign, when he erected and endowed the vicarage of

/l Inter Cartas S. Johis Hospital. This charter is printed at length, in Battely, pt. 2, appendix, p. 61, No. xxxv.

/m In Prynne, vol. iii. p. 422, pat. 18 Ed. I. m. 26, de revocatione appropriat. eccles. de Reculver.

/n Battely's Somner, p. 43, 44.

152

Northgate, expressly reserved and excepted from the vicar of it, the tithes of St. John's hospital of Northgate./o

In the 38th year of that reign, anno 1384, the revenues of the chantry of Lukedale, denominated the chantry in Well, called Lukedale, consisting of thirty-two acres of land, and several annual rents in money, cocks, and hens, with the appurtenances at Wyke, near Canterbury, (which chantry was forsaken on account of the smallness of its income) were alienated and transferred by Thomas de Garwynton the patron, with the licence of the king and the lord of the fee, being within the lordship of Longport, to this hospital of Northgate, that they might pray for the souls of Reginald de Cornhill, formerly founder of it, and others./p

In the above-mentioned reign of king Edward III. this hospital was great part of it destroyed by a fire, as appears by some letters of the hospital, under their seal, still extant, framed after the manner of a brief, and directed to all prelates in general; in which they in a pitiable manner deplore their miserable estate,

occasioned, as they say, by a late lamentable fire happening in their house, which had wasted their hospital and adjacent edifices, in which were more than one hundred poor people sustained, with desire of their charitable relief, letting them know, by way of persuasion, what indulgencies had been granted to their benefactors by several archbishops and bishops of former times./q

In the 26th year of king Henry VIII. the revenues of this hospital were valued at 93l. 15s. in the whole,

/o The words are, the oblations and obventions of the hospital of Northgate only excepted. Batt. Somn. p. 51.

/p Battely's Somner, p. 35. History of Kent, vol. iii. p. 666.

/q Battely's Somner, p. 50.

153

and 91l. 16s. 8½d. per annum clear; of which sum 80l. was a stipend paid by the archbishop./r

Mr. Somner says,/s he could instance in some particulars, in which this hospital suffered by the king's commissioners in that reign; and he continues, that he suspects much the fleecing of it, as well as other such like places, by the sacrilegious pilferers of such like revenues, in those wretched times, who were set upon the spoil of the very spital itself.

At a visitation of this hospital by archdeacon Harpsfield, in 1557, it was presented, that the ornaments of the chapel had been taken away by the mayor. — Memorandum, delivered again one chalice with the paten of silver, four table cloths, four surplices, two towels, three bells in the steeple. Memorandum, they say they are of no parish, but are a parish of themselves.

On the 24th of October, 1674, there was an account of the two hospitals given to the archbishop, by which the state of them at that time may be known. By it we learn, that the hospital of St. John the Baptist contained a prior, a reader, eighteen in-brothers, twenty in-sisters, and the like number of out-brothers and out-sisters; the revenues of it being in the whole 195l. 8s. 9d./t

Mr. Somner tells us, that in his time, about the middle of the last century, this hospital had a fair chapel to it, decently kept, in which divine service was used, the sacraments administered, and God's word preached to them of the house; the chaplain's stipend was the same as his predecessors of old, eight pounds per annum. The chapel had some domestic benefactors;/u among others, one William Garndre, a

/r Tan. Mon. p. 209. /s Battely's Somner, p. 51.

/t Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 169.

/u There is mention made in several of the wills, in the Preb. office, of different persons buried in this chapel, who were benefactors to the members of it. Among these, Alexander

154

priest, who was buried in it in 1511, and by his will gave 40s. to the mending of the steeple, and 4l. for a new bell. John Roper, gent. living in this hospital in 1527, by his will, took order with his executors for the making as large a window at our Lady's altar of the said hospital, as there then was at the high altar of it, to be glazed with such imagery as he should

shew to his executors, to be done within two years after his decease./w

The window above-mentioned, over the high altar in the choir, was a sine one, having, in as many panes, a figure of one of the twelve apostles portrayed with the several articles of the creed, which they are said to have made.

This chapel,/x which is dedicated to St. Gregory, has suffered much since the above time; the bells of

Smith, one of the brothers of the hospital, was buried in this chapel of it, in 1585; and by his will gave to the hospital 5s. yearly, to be employed to the maintaining of the drinking, called Mr. Leweses drinking, for ever. Andrew Goodlad, cl. was buried in 1604, in the church of this hospital. John Daniel, one of the brothers of this hospital, by his will in 1612, desired to be buried in this church under the communion table, and gave to the hospital 8s. for the yearly continuance of the drinking above mentioned, for ever; and that there be had in a sheep of four years old, at the said feast. Thomas Tatnall, then the clerk, and John Osborne, the prior of the hospital, and Elizabeth Owre, of St. Gregory's, widow, were all buried in 1612, in the chancel of this church.

/w His will is in the Prerog. office, Canterbury, by which it appears that he was possessed of Brenley, Hawe and other manors, in the county of Kent.

/x In this chapel was formerly a memorial for Alice Ashburnham, who lay buried in the side chancel, being the daughter and heir of William Tooke, esq. and Alice Woodland his wife; and before, was the wife of Thomas Roper, gent, who died in 1524, and these arms, viz. Ashburnham – a fess, between six mullets, impaling Tooke, of Bere; and another shield, Tooke, impaling Woodland, a chevron, ermine, between three squirrels sejant. – In the east window of the chancel was a legend of these words, in old English letters, then legible in Mr. Somner's time – Orate

155

it have been sold, the steeple and north isle have been taken down,/y as have many of the houses, and smaller and less convenient ones have been erected in their room; and a pentized wall, called by the poor people their cloysters, has been likewise taken down, greatly to the hindrance of their former comfort.

There have been some few modern benefactors to this hospital, viz. Mrs. Elizabeth Lovejoy, widow, by her will in 1694, gave out of her personal estate the sum of ten pounds per annum, to be paid to this hospital, to be divided among the poor of it, in like manner as her gift to Cogan's hospital, as mentioned before.

Ralph Snowe, gent. of Lambeth, by his will dated in 1707, left to this hospital 200l. of which 160l. were laid out by archbishop Tenison in 1714, in the purchase of fourteen acres of marsh land, in the parish of Wickhambreaux, which now let for eight pounds per annum, which estate was vested in trustees; the Rev. Dr. Hey, of Wickham, is now the only surviving trustee. This hospital receives yearly the sixth part of the interest of 163l. 16s. 3d. Old South Sea Annuities, being the money from Mrs. Masters's legacy, who died in 1716, which sum is vested, in trust, in the mayor and commonalty of Canterbury,

pro - - - - Rooper & pro bono - - - - Thomasine uxoris ejus

- - - Domini 1629. In the choir window was this legend –
 Orate pro bono statu - - - Hyllys fratris istius Hospitalis & Prior
 qui ab hoc Seculo migravit & fenestram istam fieri fecit anno Do=
 mini 1474. In the south window – Orate p. aibs Domini Willi=
 elmi Septvans Militis & Eliz. uxoris ejus; having above it his figure,
 with those of his two wives kneeling, and these arms on his
 surcoat – Azure, three wheat skreens, or; on her mantle, – Azure,
 a lion rampant, crowned. In the east window of the chancel which
 Roper made, were painted his arms, impaling Tooke, of Bere
 and of Roper, impaling Naylor.

/y These were taken down in 1744, to diminish the expence
 of repairs, and all the bells but one were then sold as useless, by
 virtue of a faculty from archbishop Potter.

156

for the benefit of the several hospitals of this city; of
 which a further account may be seen before, among
 the charitable benefactions to this city./z

Matthew Brown by his will proved in 1721, gave
 to this hospital an annuity of ten shillings, to be
 paid yearly in the 20th of March, out of two
 houses in the Borough of Staplegate, with power of
 distress, &c.

Archbishop Secker in 1769, left by will to this
 hospital 500l. in the three per cent. Bank Annuities,
 in reversion, after the death of Mrs. Talbot and her
 daughter; both of whom being deceased, this hospi=
 tal is now become entitled to it.

Thomas Hanson, esq. of Crosby-square, London,
 who died in 1770, left by will, 500l. to this hospital,
 which being vested in the three per cent. Bank Annui=
 ties, produces the sum of 17l. 10s. yearly dividend,
 which is paid half yearly to this hospital.

Besides which, this hospital is entitled to a contin=
 gent interest in the benefaction of Leonard Cotton,
 gent. who by his will in 1605, gave the reversion of
 divers tenements in Canterbury to it, after the several
 entails made of them, as therein mentioned, had ceased;
 and he ordered further, that in case the lands and te=
 nements which he had settled on the poor of that part
 of Maynard's spital, since called Cotton's hospital,
 founded by him, should be applied or disposed of by
 the mayor and commonalty, or such other persons as
 should be possessed of the trust of them to any other
 use or purpose, than what he had given them for, to
 the said poor, or that they should in any sort abuse
 his gift, that then his bequest should be void, and that
 such persons and their heirs, which should be possessed
 of the premises to such uses, should thenceforth be
 possessed thereof, to the use of the brethren and sisters

/z Mr. Duncombe, in his Hospitals, p. 196, says, it produces
 to the hospital no more than 7s. 6d. yearly.

157

of St. John's hospital, without Northgate, and their
 successors for ever, for their relief and comfort. At
 which time this hospital consisted of a master, and a
 reader, of eighteen in-brothers, one of whom was
 prior; twenty in-sisters, and the like number of out-
 brothers and out-sisters.

The statutes by which the two hospitals of Harble=
 down and St. John's are at this day governed, were

framed by archbishop Parker, who made some additions to them on August 20, 1565, and he again reviewed them on May 24, 1574.^{/a} There have been some additional decrees made since, by the archbishops Whitgift, Abbot, Laud and Sancroft, who took the well governing of these hospitals under their care;^{/b} and under these statutes and decrees they are both at this time governed.

The present establishment of this hospital consists of a prior, reader, eighteen in-brothers and in-sisters, and twenty-two out-brothers and sisters, who have only a pension of 1l. 4s. per annum each, paid quarterly; of whom twenty resident in or near Lambeth, are nominated by the archbishop, and the other two are recommended by the master, who is the same as of St. Nicholas hospital, in Harbledown.

The revenues of this hospital, in the whole, amount to 299l. 17s. 7½d. per annum,^{/c} which afford, after the disbursements are discharged out of them, above 6l. 10s. to each resident member.

^{/a} See Strype's Life of archbishop Parker, p. 75. The statutes in the appendix, No. 12.

^{/b} Battely, pt. ii, p. 170. ^{/c} Duncombe's Hosp, p. 197.

158

- - -

THE
MONASTERY OF ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL,
USUALLY CALLED
ST. AUGUSTINE'S ABBEY.

IN THE EASTERN SUBURB of the city, is the precinct of the once magnificent ABBEY OF ST. AUGUSTINE, much of the ruins of which is still remaining; the abbey stood mostly in the western part of it, the whole being inclosed with a strong wall, containing within it about sixteen acres of ground.

This precinct is exempt from the liberties of the city and county of the city of Canterbury, being esteemed to be within the jurisdiction of the justices of the county of Kent at large; a small part of it on the south side, next the wall of this precinct, adjoining to the public high-road of Longport, is within that borough.^{/d} The whole of it is extra-parochial.

Between this monastery and that of Christ church, there was ever an apparent jealousy and emulation;

^{/d} The antient public highway from Canterbury to Sandwich went once in a direct line from Burgate to St. Martin's hill, the south side of which was the northern boundary of the borough of Longport; but the monks, desirous of enlarging their precincts, built their wall in its present circuitous form, and turned the public road round the outside of it. After this the great cemetery gate of the monastery, opposite Burgate, was built, and a public foot-path only was left, in a direct line where the old road above-mentioned went, from thence through this precinct eastward, to a smaller postern gate in a nook of the wall of it, near St. Martin's, now stopped up, but yet plainly visible; so that all the ground between the above direct line of the foot-path, between these two gates, and between it and the south wall of the monastery, is within the borough of Longport, and no more.

though no episcopal chair had been placed in it, yet the abbot had the privilege of the mitre and of other ensigns of episcopacy, and that the abbey might not seem second to any, or inferior to Christ-church itself, they put themselves under immediate subjection to the pope, and procured to themselves an exemption from professional obedience to the metropolitan church, and the jurisdiction of the metropolitan; and if the profound veneration, which all men bore to St. Thomas the martyr, had not surmounted all opposition, they would at least have maintained their pretences to an equality, if not to a superiority of glory and dignity, against their rival monastery.

KING ETHELBERT having seated St. Augustine in his royal palace at Canterbury, as has been fully related before, began by his persuasions in 598, on a large spot of ground, situated without the city walls eastward, the building of a monastery to the honour of St. Peter and St. Paul; after which, in 605, the king, with his queen Bertha and their son Edbald, St. Augustine, and the nobles of the realm, celebrated the solemnity of Christmas, at Canterbury; when, with the general consent and approbation of all present, as well clergy as laity, the king, on the 5th id. January, delivered up this monastery, with the endowment of it, at the instance of St. Augustine, to God and the monks, who should serve perpetually in it; and he enriched it with different possessions of lands and other ample gifts, and placed Peter, the first abbot, over the monastery and the congregation of monks in it,^e

^{/e} It appears that this monastery was not entirely finished until the time of archbishop Laurence, successor to St. Augustine, when it was consecrated solemnly to the apostles St. Peter and St. Paul; and it was again afterwards dedicated anew, in the year 978, in honor of the holy apostles Peter and Paul, and St. Augustine; of all which, further notice will be taken.

In this monastery, St. Augustine placed Benedictine monks, that is, followers of the order of black monks, after the rule of St. Benet, of which order he himself was, and they were of the same sort as those placed in the neighbouring priory of Christ-church.

King Ethelbert's two printed charters of the donation and foundation of this monastery, are both dated in the same year, anno 605; the variations of these one from the other, may well cause a suspicion of their not being genuine, and Sir Henry Spelman, though for other reasons, is of that opinion,^f although they are printed from the manuscript registers of the mo=

^{/f} See Spelman's Councils, p. 125. Battely's Somner, p. 5. To this may be added, what Gervas, col. 1458, relates of the producing these charters in 1181, before archbishop Richard and others, at London, by mandate from the pope; when, he says, the abbot, &c. produced two schedules, which they affirmed to be originals; of which the first, being the most antient, was razed and interlined, as if it had been amended and was without a seal; this they said, was the charter of privilege of king Ethelbert. The other was much more modern, to which hung a lea=

den seal, (bulla) with the image of a bishop, very new. This charter they said, was the privilege of St. Augustine. Of these charters, in the judgment of those who saw them, these remarks occurred. In the first, there was indeed a commendable antiquity, but it was razed and interlined, nor was it strengthened with the authority of any seal. Of the other, what was much to be found fault with was, that the writing, as well as the leaden seal (bulla) appeared new; whereas, it ought to have been of the old age of 580 years, that is, from the time of St. Augustine, whose it was said to be. It was likewise remarked, and was notorious and worthy observation, that the seal (bulla) of it was lead; whereas the Cisalpine prelates and primates, were not accustomed to put leaden seals to their authentic charters. Besides which, the method of the Latin, and the form of the diction seemed dissonant from the Roman style. These two charters only were brought in proof of their privileges; whereas the monks had boasted, that they had several others; and in some manuscript copies of Thorn, it is mentioned, that archbishop Richard ordered these charters to be burnt, as being forged; and abbot Nicholas, elected in 1273, at his own expence, provided himself privately, with several of these bulls of privileges, to strengthen their cause against their enemies.

161

nastery and other antient documents of the like sort, belonging to it, /g and the former of them is recited in the charter of inspeximus of king Edward III. in his 36th year, confirming the possessions of this monastery to it. /h

King Ethelbert, by another charter, granted that same year, having constituted Peter, a monk, the first abbot of this monastery, as before-mentioned, gave to it for the increase of its revenues, the ville of Sturriag, other called Chistelet, with all its lands and appurtenances, together with his golden sceptre, and

/g By these charters, king Ethelbert gave a portion of land for the purpose above mentioned, lying on the east side of Canterbury, to build a monastery on, with dreadful imprecations on the violators of them. In the first of them, the boundaries are said to be: – on the east, the church of St. Martin; on the south, Burgate way; on the west and north, Drouting-street. In the second charter, in which the monastery is said to have been already built, the boundaries are, in the east, the church of St. Martin, and thence eastward to Swennedowne; and so to the north, by Wykenmearke; again from the east, southward by Burewaremearke; and so by the south to the west, by Kyngesmearke; and the west by Redercheape, so northward to Drouting-strete. Thorn, in his Chronicle, col. 1762, has explained these bounds, by names adapted to his time, viz. on the east, St. Martin's church, and so eastward by Mellehelle; and so to the north by Wibescrouch; again from the east, southward by Fisspole, so to the south and west by the highway, leading from Chaldane Crouch even unto Canterbury; and so toward the west to Rederchepe, and so on the north to Droutington.

The charters of the donation and foundation of this monastery, are printed in Reyner's Apost. Benedict. in Thorn's Chronicle; in Decem. Script. col. 1761; and in Battely's Somner, appendix, No. viii/a, et seq. See likewise Tan. Mon. p. 203; and an extract, being the substance of them, in Battely's Somner, p. 26.

/h Thorn, col. 2123; and Reyner's Apost. Benedict. where are also several other charters of kings to be found, granting or

confirming privileges to this monastery; as of Eadbald the son of Ethelbert. of Edmund, of Adelwolp, of Canute, and of Edward the Confessor. See Battely's Somner, p. 26. Weever, p. 239.

162

other rich gifts. mentioning in it, that Augustine had also enriched this monastery with relics of the apostles and martyrs, and with other ecclesiastical ornaments, sent him from Rome, and had directed (and that with the pope's licence) that he and all his successors should be buried in it, for that the city was not for the dead, but for the living, where he, the king, likewise had ordered the sepulture both of himself and his successors;/i and that none of the bishops or kings, his successors, should presume to hurt or disturb the peace of it, or should dare in any shape to usurp any subjection of it to them, but that the abbot himself, who should be so constituted, should, with the advice of his brethren, freely govern and order it both within and without, &c./k Which charter was confirmed and corroborated by one of Augustine, usually styled the privilege of St. Augustine./l

After which, Mellitus, bishop of London, being in 609 sent by king Ethelbert and archbishop Laurence to pope Boniface IV. on some business relating to the English church, and likewise to obtain the confirmation of this monastery by the apostolic see, prevailed on the pope to convene a synod of the Italian bishops next year, for this purpose, at which Mellitus

/i Gervas, col. 1631. Thorn, col. 1760, 1762.

/k See this charter recited, in the inscription of the 36th year of king Edward III. Thorn, col. 2123.

/l The charter of the privilege of St. Augustine is in Thorn, col. 1763. This charter is said to have been written in capital Roman letters; the seal to it, being round and of lead, having on one side, the effigies of our Saviour, with an inscription; on the other side, the figure of the church of Christ, with this inscription, Sigillum Augustini Episcopi. See Leland Coll. vol. iv. p. 8, from an extract from Godseline's Life of St. Augustine; this Godseline was first a monk of St. Bertin's, in Flanders, and afterwards of Canterbury. He says, in his Life of St. Augustine above-mentioned, that the donations of Ethelbert, and Eadbald his son, plainly antient and venerable monuments of old times, were then extant, in the archives of the monastery, which he had seen and read, and therefore had held in his hands.

163

was present, in which the same was confirmed, and the privilege of the confirmation was recited in the bull for that purpose./m

By the above charters it appears, that the chief intent of setting apart this space of ground in the suburbs of the city, and the founding of a monastery on it, was, that it should be a place of sepulture for them and their successors, as well in the kingdom, as in the archbishopric, for ever afterwards;/n for it was not then, nor long afterwards, the custom to bury within cities;/o in compliance with this injunction, many kings and archbishops were buried within it afterwards. Of these, Thorn and others have recorded the following: king Ethelbert, with Bertha his queen,

and Letard, bishop of Soissons, her chaplain and confessor, in the portico of St. Martin; Eadbald, with Emma his queen, in the portico of St. Catherine.

This bull, says Thorn, col. 1767, with the leaden seal, was kept in the archives of this monastery, with the bulls and privileges of Ethelbert and Augustine.

See Kennet's Parochial Antiq. p. 592.

Leland says, that the whole space of ground, from the two gates of the monastery to the ditch without the city wall, was once the area of an ancient cemetery, though then a great many houses were built on it; and that not long before his time an urn had been found there, which by an inscription on it, appeared once to have contained a body. He also mentions another urn, which had been found near St. Pancrase chapel within the cemetery, with a heart in it; so that this part of the suburbs appears to have been a place of public burial, long before the building of the monastery.

See Leland's Collect. vol. iv. p. 90. King Ethelbert, who died anno 616, was buried, says Weever, p. 41, on the north side of this church, with this inscription engraven:

Rex Ethelbertus hic clauditur in polyandro
Fana pians certa Christo meat absq; meandro;

near whom was likewise interred, Bertha his queen, daughter of Chilperic, king of France, for whom this distich was composed:

Moribus ornata jacet hic Regina beata
Berta – Deo grata fuit ac homini peramata.

164

the kings Ercombert and Lothaire, with his daughter Mildreda; Mulus, a stranger king, brother of king Cedwalla, and Withred, who was the last king interred in this church; the archbishops Augustine, Laurence, Mellitus, Justus, Honorius and Deodatus, were all interred in the porch of this church. The archbishops Theodore, Brithwald, Tatwin and Northelm, were buried in the church itself; but archbishop Cuthbert procured a licence from the pope, and a grant from the king likewise, wherein a right of sepulture, within his own cathedral of Christ-church, was given and confirmed to it; by which this monastery was, in great measure deprived of a fundamental privilege, if it may be so styled, as having been appropriated solely to it from its first foundation; but although the cathedral of Christ-church was allowed a right of burial, equally with this monastery, by which it was deprived of the sepulture of most of the archbishops, and several other persons of nobility, yet there were many prelates and nobles of high title and distinction afterwards, from time to time, buried within this church and monastery, besides a multitude of others, whose memories have been for ages lost, and few of whom have at this time one bone lying near another.

Among others whose sepulture is known to have been here, archbishop Janibert or Lambert, as he was variously called, the next but one in succession to arch-

King Eadbald, son of king Ethelbert, was buried in 640, in the chapel which he had built to the honor of the blessed Virgin Mary, and afterwards his wife Emma, daughter of Theodebert, king of Lorraine, was buried by him. Weever, p. 43; at the

altar of St. John, says Thorn, col. 1769.

/r King Ercombert, and Sexburgh his queen, were both buried here. He died in 664. See Weever, p. 43, who says, that Egbert the son, who died anno 673, was buried here likewise, by his predecessors.

/s See further of their burials here, under their lives, among the archbishops.

165

bishop Cuthbert, was buried in the chapter-house, by his own particular directions, being the last archbishop buried here;/t S. Brinstan, archdeacon to St. Alphage, was buried in the north portico of the church./u Elmer, bishop of Shirburne, and many of the abbots were buried in the church, and other parts of the monastery, several of whom are mentioned in their lives. Here was also buried in St. Ann's, commonly called the Countess's chapel, Juliana, countess of Huntingdon, the rich Infanta of Kent, as she was called, who died in 1350, and endowed a chantry here for the repose of her soul, with many charities to be distributed to the poor, on the day of her anniversary for ever.

Besides these burials in the church, there were others within the precincts of this monastery, for they had within it an antient cemetery for burial,/w not private

/t Nomina Confessorum quiescentium in monast. Sci Augustini extra muros Cantuar. MSS. Cotton lib. Claudius, A. ix. 3.

/u See Leland's Collect. vol. iv. p. 7.

/w When the proprietor of these precincts a few years ago ransacked this cemetery for the sake of the stone coffins, several were dug up with skeletons in them, among which, were some of the religious. In particular, in opening the cemetery they found a stone coffin of one block with a cover, having a ridge running along its middle, and containing a skeleton, wrapt in a coarse woollen cloth, tied or gathered at the hands and feet, which bore handling very well, but was easily torn. The bones were entire, the hair red, curled, strong and elastic, and about two inches long; under the head was a hollow stone like a pillow. Other coffins, composed of several stones set edgeways, and cemented together with mortar, were found at the same time, in these was a small projection for the head; the skeletons were all entire, but no cloth or hair with them, all lay at the depth of about seven feet, and fronting the east. Great quantities of human bones, of different sizes and at different depths, were dug up likewise at the place, which was the common burial ground of the city; all these, the coffins being taken away, were again turned into the ground at random, and so covered up again; but the indecency of it was so flagrant, that a stop was soon put to this work, before it had proceeded any farther. Almost the

166

and proper only to this abbey and the several members of it, or for such as made choice of it for that purpose; but still further until the dissolution, the proper and only cemetery belonging to some of the parish churches of the city in the patronage of the abbey, which had not church-yards of their own; these were, those of St. Mary Magdalen, St. Andrew, and St. Paul; but on the suppression of this monastery, this cemetery being disused and converted to other purposes, those parishes buried their dead in the

church-yards of other churches, to their great inconvenience, till they found opportunity to purchase others for this purpose, to themselves elsewhere.

The foundation of this abbey being thus laid, it soon advanced to stateliness in the enlargements of its buildings, and the augmentation of its endowments; among those who added to the former, was king Eadbald, the son of king Ethelbert, who, at the instance of archbishop Laurence, built a fair church in this monastery, which he called St. Marie's. After Eadbald, king Canute, the great monarch of this realm; Egesine, the abbot of it, who fled through fear of the Conqueror; abbot Hugh Florio, who was of kindred to king William Rufus, and by him made abbot;

whole of this cemetery has been lately demised to the trustees of the new county hospital, which is built on part of it. In digging the foundations of this building adjoining to Longport, the workmen in June 1791, from the depth of one to about six feet, were much incommoded by a great quantity of human bones and skulls, many of which had the teeth entire and found; the bones lay in a promiscuous manner, and not the least remains of a coffin lay near them. These must have been much disturbed since their first interment. Near the place were some hollow spaces in the earth, resembling the human shape, and certainly formerly contained human entire bodies, though when plundered of them is not known. In this cemetery, as appears by the wills, in the Prerog. office, was a chapel, called *capella de charnell*, that is, the chapel of the charnel, in which mass was perpetually celebrated for the souls of the deceased.

167

these, with others, several of whom will be noticed hereafter in the list of the abbots, were the persons who chiefly increased the buildings, some adding churches and chapels, some dorters and refectories, or some other kinds of edifices.

In relation to its possessions and endowment, it would be too tedious a matter to particularize them here, and there is the less occasion for it, as they are all taken notice of in the course of the history of the county of Kent; but certainly the multitude of benefactors of all sorts, who made their donations and grants of lands to it, out of the warmth of their devotion to the place, for the double founder's sake, strove through a pious zeal to outstrip one another, in an open handed liberality to this abbey; among these were most of the Saxon kings, and besides them, king Canute, the Danish monarch, must not be forgotten, down to king Edward the Confessor. The succeeding kings, for the most part were rather confirmers or restorers of the old, than contributors of the new possessions of the abbey, their charters, as well as the former ones, are recorded in the registers of it, and are printed in Reyner, Thorn, and other books.

The revenues of this monastery are exactly recorded by Thorn, in his Chronicle of this abbey, by which it appears, that they were possessed in their several manors, of 11,862 acres of land, and that in king Richard II.'s time, their spiritualities were taxed at 42*l.* 13*s.* 4½*d.* and their temporalities at 808*l.* 0*s.* 12½*d.* the whole of both were taxed at

1232l. 14s. 4¹/₂d./y

Whenever the kings of this realm were under any necessity for money, for the carrying on their wars, or on any other pressing occasions, they in general directed their writs to the several bishops, abbots,

/x Thorn, col. 2203. /y Ibid. col. 2161 et seq.

168

priors, &c. to supply them with specific sums therein set down to each, promising to repay them at a particular time. Thus king Edward III. in his 12th year, borrowed of this abbot and convent fifty marcs; in his 16th year, 100l. in his 20th year 200 marcs,/z and king Richard II. in his 10th year, borrowed of them 100l. and again in his 20th year, 100 marcs more.

It has been said that the art of printing in England was used in this monastery, under the care and patronage of the abbots of it, before it was exercised elsewhere, not long after the middle of the fifteenth century./a But Stow contends for its having been first used in 1471, by a press set up by archbishop Islip, in St. Peter's church, in Westminster./b

This monastery had many great and extraordinary privileges conferred upon it, both by royal charters, and by papal bulls; the royal charters seem to have been free acts of grace, purchased either through benevolence and favour, or at no greater expence than that of entertaining the several kings in it, who are said by the reports of our English Chronicles, to have been more frequently received and lodged here, than in the neighbouring monastery of Christ-church; but the papal bulls were purchased at the dearest rate, with great sums of money, as if the seal affixed to every bull of privilege had been, not of lead, but of pure gold. These privileges are recorded at large in Thorn's Chronicle, to which the reader is referred. — King Ethelbert's grant of freedoms and privileges to this abbey, has already been mentioned, as has the charter of St. Augustine to it, confirming and corroborating them, as it was esteemed in those times, being usually called the privilege of St. Augustine to this

/z Rym. Fœd. vol. v. p. 48, 346, 491; vol. ix. p. 268.

/a Ames's printing, p. 474. British Topography, p. 514. Chauncy's Hert. p. 449.

/b See Stow's Survey, B. 6-64.

169

monastery, other succeeding kings/c and some of a much later date granted others and confirmed the former ones, and there were some on writs of quo warranto brought against the abbot, confirmed and recorded in the several itineraries of the justices itinerant for the county of Kent, all which are given at large by Thorn. These privileges were exemptions from toll, sheriff's tourn, and such like, now entirely obsolete and useless; and the liberties were such as were claimed in their several manors; all which are particularly mentioned in the description of them, under their respective parishes, in the several parts of the history of the county of Kent.

The abbots of St. Augustine's had by the grant of king Athelstan, the privilege of mintage and coinage

of money, which continued until the time of king Stephen, and then was utterly lost; Silvester, the 45th abbot, who died in the year 1161, being the last who enjoyed it./d

The abbot of this monastery was possessed of the aldermanry of Westgate, in this city, in fee, by grant

/c Dugdale, in his Origines, p. 33, says, that king Ethelred appointed and ordained, that the abbots of Ely, St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and Glastonbury, should exercise the office of chancellor by turns annually, dividing the year into three parts.

/d Thorn, col. 1816, tells us, that Sylvester, abbot, and many abbots his predecessors had *cuneum monetæ*, the coinage of money in the city of Canterbury, as appeared by inquisition, made in the time of king Henry II. and king Richard his son. That the above abbot Sylvester, had in the above city, a mint for money, and that Elured Porre was keeper of the same, on behalf of the abbot; and when that abbot died, the monastery was seized and put into the king's hands together with the mint; and no abbot who succeeded, had ever since recovered the seizure of the said mint. Batt. Somn. p. 27.

It is to be observed, the words *cuneum monetæ* mentioned by Thorn, is in general taken to mean, the mark or stamp on the piece of money, and not the coinage of it.

170

from the crown, and it was afterwards held of the abbot at a certain rent, in lieu of all service to him./e

In the year 1103, the king granted a fair to this monastery for five days, that is, from two days before the day of, and the two days after the translation of St. Augustine;/f which fair was continued to be kept till the time of king Edward I. at which time it was disused, on account of the many quarrels and disturbances, which continually happened from it in their church-yard; and on account of the heavy exactions on bread and ale, which the bailiffs of the city claimed during the time of it; afterwards, king Stephen granted to this monastery, a fair on the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul, which, through neglect, was used but for a short time; and there was another fair for the sale of husbandry and cattle only, yearly on a Friday, viz. after the feast of the exaltation of the Holy Cross, in recompence of the former fairs above-mentioned./g

The privileges granted to this abbey by the papal bulls were numerous and extensive; in the first of them it is called, the first born, the first or chief mother of monasteries in England, and the Roman chapel in England, adding, that the archbishop was not to visit it as their prelate, but as their brother, not out of a pretence of prelacy, but out of the duty of love, and that he was to repute the abbot as a

/e See Thorn, col. 1926.

/f The day of this translation was on the 1d September, the fifth day after the birth of our lady; this grant was confirmed by the inquest of the 36th year of Edward III. Thorn, col. 2130. This fair I find by the *Rotul Cartarum*, from the 21st to the 24th of Henry VI. was confirmed by him, among other liberties, to the abbot and convent of St. Augustine. There is a fair now held on the second Monday after the feast of St. Peter, in the borough of Longport, which must arise from the grant made to this

abbey.

/g Thorn, col. 1796. Battely, pt. ii. p. 162.

171

legate from Rome, as a fellow minister of the gospel of peace.

The monastery had likewise by these bulls large immunities, in respect both of secular and ecclesiastical matters. In 611, the pope granted a bull, that no bishop should intrude upon this monastery, on pretence of exercising any episcopal function within it, but only such as should be freely invited and admitted to it by the convent, to perform the divine offices within their church. In 955, pope John XIII. commanded the monks of Christ-church, who are said to have envied those of St. Augustine, not to molest this convent upon any pretence whatever. Afterwards the pope by his bull, took this monastery entirely under his own protection, which meant the exemption of it from every intermediate power of the archbishop, or any ordinary whatever, and subjecting it only and wholly to the pope himself; and pope Alexander II. in the year 1063 conferred on Egelsine, abbot of this monastery, who was sent to Rome on an embassy to him, such honours and powers, as belonged to the episcopal dignity only, so that he in some respects appeared and acted as one, for he permitted and granted licence to him and his successors, to wear the mitre, sandals and gloves, after the manner of those who exercised that function. Notwithstanding this, these ornaments were soon laid aside by the abbot, for archbishop Lanfrance would not suffer any such innovation, nor were they resumed till the year 1179, when the pope made a new grant of them, from which time they were constantly made use of, and the abbot was accounted a mitred abbot; which, as Cowel interprets it, was an abbot sovereign, exempt from the jurisdiction of the diocesan, having episcopal jurisdiction within himself, and he had place and voice not only in parliament as a spiritual baron, being con=

172

stantly summoned there by writ, but also in the general councils, where by the gift of pope Leo IX. his place was next to the abbot Montis Cassini.

The abbot of this monastery was empowered to pronounce the solemn benediction, when mass was ended, and at some times the sentence of excommunication against such as should withhold or privately withdraw tithes, or other ecclesiastical dues to the convent and the churches of it; and he had authority to celebrate the offices of religion in those churches and chapels, which were appropriated to their own convent; he had power likewise to reconcile and consecrate anew any of their own churches or church-yards, which happened to be desecrated by the shedding of blood, or by any other pollutions. These are mentioned, among many other privileges, which were granted from time to time by the several popes to this monastery.

Their exemption from archiepiscopal jurisdiction claims however some further particular notice, for as it infringed on the rights and dignity of the metropo=

litan, so it caused continued disputes and animosities between them.

This monastery, from the first foundation of it to the time of the Norman conquest, was subject to the mother church, and the archbishop was accustomed at all times, whenever he pleased to come and have

/h The abbots were not summoned to parliament because they were mitred, but because they held their lands in capite per baroniam, and received their temporalities from the king; and of these, only such had this privilege as were especially, as through the king's favour, called thither by writ. Thus, among other instances, the abbot of Faversham was founded by king Stephen, to hold by barony, but the abbot not being called to parliament by writ, did not sit there. See Coke, 2 Instit. p. 585. Weever, p. 183. See Cowel, sub voce Mitred, and others.

/i Battely's Somner, p. 28. Thorn, col.

173

access to it, to celebrate publicly in it the offices of religion, and to pay his devotions privately at the shrine of St. Augustine. He frequently endowed it with rich ornaments, delighting to confer honours on it, and to desend it from every injury it was subject to.

The abbots at the times of their benediction, professed obedience to the archbishops, as is computed by Ralph de Diceto, for 500 years, or rather according to the account of Gervas, for the space of 575 years. Some of these original professions are still remaining among the archives of Christ-church, one of them was made in the presence of seven bishops, who certified it under their seals; this was the profession of abbot Sylvester; however, after a long contest between the archbishops and the successive abbots, concerning this privilege, it was decreed, in order to compromise the matter, that the archbishops should in future give the benediction to the abbot of St. Augustine's, within the abbey church, without exacting the profession of obedience to the archbishop, or his metropolitcal church; but to gain and keep this privilege was attended with a vast expence, and great sums were paid at the election and benediction of an abbot; Thorn mentions one instance of its amounting altogether to no less a sum than 100*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*

/k See Thorn, col. 602.

/l This instrument is printed at length in Battely, pt. 2, appendix, No. xxxiv.

/m Among the *Chartæ Antiquæ*, in the treasury of the dean and chapter, marked A. 69.

/n These were the particulars of it: to the bishop of Winchester, from whom the abbot received his benediction, 9*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* to the bishop's officers, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* — to the pope and college of cardinals, 1434 florins, each florin valued at 3*s.* — to the same, that the abbot elect might receive his benediction in England, 183*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* — given for the exchange of the florins 6*l.* 15*s.* — for the expences of the proctors at Avignon, and for

174

Notwithstanding these many instances of royal munificence, aided by the fostering hand of papal favour and indulgence, this abbey met with detriments and

misfortunes, which at times obscured the sunshine of its prosperity, till it at last was overtaken by that impetuous storm, which wholly extinguished the glory and majesty of this once famous and opulent abbey.

To pass by the loss of that long enjoyed right and interest of the burials of kings and archbishops, which has been already taken notice of, in order to mention a much more dreadful calamity which befel this abbey; I mean the frequent and grievous infestation of this place by the Danes; and however their chroniclers for their abbey's greater glory, sometimes ascribe their safety and deliverance from those invaders, to miraculous preservation; yet doubtless it either suffered from their violence, or at least purchased its peace, and so prevented a much greater calamity at a dear rate, and with costly redemptions, especially in that lamentable spoil and devastation of the city, made by those merciless tyrants in the reign of king Ethelred, in the year 1011, when Elmer, then abbot of this monastery, was suffered, as it is said, to go away unhurt; because, as may reasonably be thought, he had ransomed himself and his abbey, by composition with the enemy. Is it credible, says archbishop Parker, that among so many storms and invasions of the Danes, by which so many monasteries were overthrown, that this haughty abbey should remain safe and secure from the Danish ravages, which so miserably destroyed this city?

gratuities whilst the cause was prosecuted, 124l. 3s. 2d. – for gifts and rewards to messengers who came from the court of Rome to England, 30l. 13s. 4d. – being in all 559l. and 16d. besides the expences to the bishop of Winchester and to the king. Total 1008l. 13s. 8d.

/o Hoveden. /p Battely's Somner, p. 29.

/q Antiq. Brit. Eccl. p. 72.

175

In the year 1168, the dreadful calamity of fire, nearly destroyed this monastery; it happened on August 29, when the greatest part of it was burnt; in this fire many of their antient codicils and charters perished, and the church itself being destroyed, the shrines of St. Augustine and many other saints, were miserably spoiled; upon which the pope, in order to afford them some assistance towards the repair of their monastery, granted to the abbot and convent, the appropriation of their three church of Faversham, Minster and Middleton.

Another misfortune happened to this monastery, though of quite a contrary nature to that last mentioned, for as that was by fire, so this happened by water, though more than one hundred years between the one and the other; for in the year 1271, on the day of the translation of St. Augustine, there came on a storm and flood, which proved a general calamity to this city; it thundred and lightened that whole day, and the night of it, in which time dark clouds were continually gathered together, great torrents of rain flowed down for many days, flocks and herds were driven by it out of the fields, and trees were overthrown and torn up by the roots; in this inundation of rain, the city of Canterbury was almost

drowned, and the flood occasioned by it was so high, both in the court of the monastery and the church, that they had been quite overwhelmed with the water, continues the chronicler, had not the virtue of the saints, who rested there, withstood the waters./s

But the greatest obstacle this abbey met with, which in a great measure put an end to the further aggrandizement of it, though it was felt in common by it with others, was the restraint of the laity from any longer extending their bounty in passing over their

/r See Thorn, col. 1815.

/s Thorn, *ibid.* Battely's Somner, p. 30.

176

fee estates to the abbey, without the king's special licence, by the statute of mortmain, passed anno 7 Edward I. without which prudent measure the overactive charity of this kind of operative devotion, would in time have put the abbeys and monasteries in possession of the greatest part of this kingdom, leaving so small a share to others, as to endanger the safety of both prince and people.

To supply this loss however, as far as possible, and make it felt less sensibly by the religious, they brought forward a piece of policy, which they quickly put in use; which was, the procuring not only privileges and immunities from payment of tithes, but also appropriations, or the annexing of churches to their houses; I mean the parsonages of them, leaving the church a bare vicarage or curacy, which though invented and set on foot long before, yet now, the other current of their gain being stopped, became more abundant than ever./t But it ought to be remembered, that

/t According to Roverius, in his history of the monastery of St. John, called Reomans, the chief view of the bishops, when they at first in early times assigned churches to the monks, was for the peace of it; for many churches were built on ground possessed by the monks, and were frequented by their servants, who cut down their woods and tilled their grounds. To prevent any disagreement therefore between the clerks and the monks, equity and peace both required that those churches should be committed to the government of the monks; and when that reason ceased, charity suggested a new one to the bishops, namely, that provision should be made for the maintenance of the monks, to which at last was added, that the monks would take the best care of those churches, for the good of the people, &c. Hence many donations of this kind expressly provided, that the choice of presbyters and the government of the churches should be wholly in the power of the monks. We in England have thought quite different from this author, concerning the churches appropriated to the monks; we never found that the monks took good care of their churches, or that they were the best parish priests, where they were allowed to officiate in them; but on the contrary, their negligence

177

though these were improperly enough in the hands of these religious, yet they became much more so afterwards, as many of them continue at present in the possession of laymen; an evil, says Mr. Lambarde, suffered to exist in this day-light of the gospel, to the great hindrance of learning, the impoverishment

of the ministry, the decay of hospitality, and the infamy of our profession.

Whatever else occurs worthy of notice concerning this abbey, to the time of its dissolution, will be mentioned hereafter, under the respective abbot, in whose time it happened.

ABBOTS OF ST. AUGUSTINE'S ABBEY.

1. PETER, from the first beginning of the building of this monastery, was designed and appointed, through the king's favour, to be the first abbot of it; hence the chronological tables put the foundation of it, and the constituting of Peter in the same year, 598, as Thorn does in 605. This abbot was sent in 607, by the king, into France, and was drowned in his passage;

caused laws to be made, by which they were forced to put vicars into their churches, because they themselves grossly neglected to take care of them. See statute 15 Richard II. c. 6.

4 Henry IV. c. 28. Batt. Somn. p. 31.

/u Chron. Sci Aug. col. 2229, 2230.

/w He is said to have been drowned in the bay of Amfleete, and to have been buried first by the inhabitants, in an ignoble manner, but being afterwards known, his body was translated to St. Mary's church, in Bologne, with proper dignity. Lel. Coll. vol. i. p. 209. Brompton, col. 733. Thorn, col. 1766. Weever, p. 50, who says, he was drowned in 614, and that an honorary monument was erected to his memory in this abbey, with this inscription:

Quem notat hunc metrum meritis & nomine Patrum
Abbas egregius primus laus extitit hujus.
Dum semel hic transit mare ventus in urbe remansit
Bologna celebris virtutibus est ibi crebris.

178

he was afterwards, on account of his sanctity, canonized./x

2. JOHN, a benedictine monk, one of Augustine's companions, was made abbot in his room, being approved of by king Ethelbert, and receiving the benediction from archbishop Laurence in 607. In his time, anno 613, the church of this monastery was dedicated by archbishop Laurence, when the body of St. Augustine, with those of others, which had been deposited without the church, were removed into it. This abbot died in 618, and was buried within this monastery, in the church of the Virgin Mary, but his body, with those of other holy persons, was afterwards removed from thence and placed in the wall behind the altar of St. Gregory./y

3. RUFFINIAN, another of those monks, who came over with Augustine into England, was made abbot in 618. He died in 626, and was buried near his predecessor. His body was afterwards removed into the larger church to the others./z

GRACIOSUS, another of Augustine's companions, a Roman by birth, succeeded; and died in 638./a

/x See his life in Brit. Sanct. vol. i. p. 9.

/y See Thorn, col. 1766, 1768; and Chron. Tab. 2230; and the print of the high altar, taken from the manuscript in Trinity college library. Weever, p. 50, says, he had this epitaph:

Omnibus est annis pietas recitanda Johannis
Culmine celsa nimis patribusq; simillima primis.
Vir probus & mitis fuit hic si fare velitis
Integer & mundus, sapiens Abbasq; secundus.

/z Thorn. col. 1768; and Chron. Tab. 2230. Weever, p. 50,
says, he was interred here, with this epitaph:

Pausa Patris sani palet isthæc Ruffiniani
Abbatis terni, quo frenditur hostis averni.

/a Thorn, ibid. who says, there is no mention where he was
buried. Weever, p. 50, says, he died in 640, and was here
interred, with this inscription:

Hic Abbas quartus Gratosus contulit artus
Cujus adest hausa miti spiramine clausa.

179

5. PETRONIUS, a Roman likewise, was next made
abbot in 640 He died in 654./b

6. NATHANIEL succeeded him in 655, a man
noted for his probity, who had been sent with Mellitus
and Justus into England. He died in 667, but there
is no mention where he was buried./c

7. ADRIAN, born in Africa, was constituted abbot
by the pope, after a vacancy of about two years. He
had been abbot of Niridia near Naples, and was taken
prisoner on his journey into England, and detained in
France till the year 673, when being freed, he came
to this monastery and took possession of his dignity./d
He was, it is said, appointed a kind of coadjutor and
inspector over the actions of archbishop Theodore.
He is said to have been very expert in the liberal
sciences of astronomy and music, and was the first,
who with that archbishop, brought into fashion the
singing in churches with tunes and notes. Having
governed this monastery for thirty-nine years, he died
a reverend old man in 708,/e and was entombed in

/b Thorn says, it is not mentioned where he was buried, col.
1769. Chron. Tab. 2230. Weever says, he was buried here,
with this epitaph:

Abbas Petronius bonitatis odore refertus
Subjectos docuit vitiorum forde piavit.

/c Thorn, col. 1769; and Chron. Tab. 2231. Weever, p. 50,
says, he was buried with this distich:

Spiritus in celis Abbatis Nathanielis
Nos faciat memores Patres memorare velitis.

/d Gervas, col. 1326, says, archbishop Theodore gave the ab=
botship to Benedict, one of his chaplains, surnamed Bissop, who
going to Rome with the archbishop's leave, this dignity was
conferred on Adrian.

/e Thorn, col. 1769, 1771. Chron. Tab. 2231, 2234. God=
win, p. 60. Weever, p. 51, says, he had this epitaph:

Qui legis has aspices, Adriani pignora, dices
Hoc sita sarcophago sua nostro gloria pago.
Hic decus Abbatum, patriæ lux vir probitatum
Subvenit a celo si corde rogetur anhelu.

/f See his life in Brit. Sanct. vol. i. p. 17, 25.

180

the church of it, at the altar of St. Gregory, in our Lady's chapel./g

8. ALBIN, an Englishman, Adrian's disciple, received his benediction as abbot in 708. He was a person well skilled in the Latin and Greek languages. Venerable Bede made use of his assistance, when he made his collections for his ecclesiastical history./h By some, he is said to have died abbot of this church in 732, and to have been buried in this church; and by others, to have been in his latter days, abbot of Tournay, in France, and if so, probably buried there./i

9. NOTHBALD, a monk of this abbey, was shortly after the death or resignation of Albin, chosen abbot in his room, in 732. He died in 748, and was buried near his predecessors in this monastery./k

10. ALDHUNE succeeded as abbot in 748, in whose time the burials of the archbishops were taken from

/g Weever, p. 51. says, he was offered the archbishopric by the pope, which he declined, and recommended his friend Theodore.

/h See Bede's Præf. to his Eccles. Hist. in which he acknowledges the assistance he received from this abbot.

/i See Leland Coll. vol. iv. p. 9. Thorn, col. 1772, says, he was buried in this monastery, in the church of St. Mary, close to Adrian his predecessor; but on the translation of St. Augustine and his companions, he was, with Adrian and the rest buried there, removed from thence into the greater church, and placed in the wall behind the altar of St. Gregory. Weever, p. 51, says the same, and that he had this epitaph:

Laus Patris Albini non est obnoxia fini
Gloria debetur sibi quam sua vita meretur
Multa quippe bonos faciens virtute Patronos
Abbas efficitur bonus hic et honore petitur.

/k See Thorn, col. 1772. Weever, p. 51, gives him this epitaph.

Nothbaldi mores rutilant inter seniores
Cujus erat vita subjectis norma polita.

181

this monastery, which his brethren imputed to his superineness. He died in 760, and was buried here./l

11. JAMBERT succeeded him in 760 as abbot, and in 762 was elected archbishop of Canterbury./m

12. ETHELNOD succeeded that same year, and died in 787, nor is it known where he was buried./n

13. GUTTARD was the next abbot, who died in 803./o

14. CUNRED succeeded the same year, and died in 822./p

15. WERNOD was the next abbot, and died in 844. He and his predecessor Cunred, the first being near of kin to the kings Offa and Cudred, and the latter to Kenulph, all three kings of Kent, procured from them different lands to this monastery. It is not known where he was buried./q

16. DIERNOD succeeded next, and died in 864,/r of whom, as well as of his eighteen next successors, there is nothing known more than their bare names.

17. WYNHERE was abbot, and died in 866./s

18. BEADMUND died in 874./t

19. KYNEBERT died in 879./u

20. ETAUS died in 883./w

/l Thorn says, there was no monument nor any writing to point out where he lay buried, col. 1775. On account of his want of attention to the affairs of his monastery; the following epitaph given by Weever, p. 52, is said to have been fastened to a pillar near the place of his burial, about twelve years after his death.

Fert memor Abbatis Aldhumi, nil probitatis.
Pontificum pausam cassat tutans male causam,
Prisca premens jura dum Cuthbertus tumulatur,
Fulta sepultra sanctis per eum, reprobatur.

/m Thorn, col. 1775. Chron. Tab. 2236.

/n Ibid. /o Ibid. col. 1775; and Chron. Tab. 2238.

/p Ibid. /q Ibid.

/r Thorn, col. 1776; and Chron. Tab. 2240.

/s Ibid. col. 1777 and 2240. /t Ibid. /u Ibid.

/w Ibid. col. 1777 and 2242.

182

21. DEGMUND died in 886./x

22. ALFRID died in 894.

23. CEOLBERT died in 902.

24. BECCAN died in 907.

25. ATHELWALD died in 909.

26. GILBERT died in 917.

27. EDRED died in the same year 917.

28. ALCHMUND died in 928.

29. GUTTULF died in 935.

30. EADRED died in 937.

31. LULLING died in 939./y

32. BEORNELM died in 942./z

33. SIGERIE died in 956./a

34. ALFRIC died in 971, who in Thorn's Chronicle is confounded with his predecessor Sigerie./b

35. ELFNOTH, in whose time, anno 978, this church received a new dedication in honor of St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Augustine. He died in 980./c

36. SIRICIUS was first a monk of Glastonbury, whence he was promoted to be abbot of St. Augustine's, and thence to the bishopric of Bath and Wells in 988;/d from which he was preferred to the see of Canterbury in the year following./e

37. WLFRIC, called the elder, succeeded him in his abbotship in 990;/f and died in the year 1006, and was buried in the crypt, before the altar of St. Richard./g

38. ELMER, a person noted for his great sanctity, succeeded him as abbot, from which dignity he was in the year 1022, advanced to be bishop of Shirburne;

/x Thorn, col. 1777 and 2242. /y Ibid.

/z Thorn, col. 1778; and Chron. Tab. 2243.

/a Ibid. /b Ibid. col. 1779 and 2243.

/c Ibid. col. 1780 and 2243. /d Chron. Tab. col. 2245.

/e See Thorn, col. 1780. Godwin, p. 75, and 387. Weever, p. 52.

/f Chron. Tab. col. 2246, anno 989. /g Thorn, col.

2780. Chron. Tab. 2246. Weever, ibid.

183

and after some years falling blind, he returned to this

monastery again, where he spent the remainder of his days in the infirmary of it; and dying there, was buried in the habit of a private monk in the church of it, opposite to the altar of St. John.

This Elmer appears to have been abbot when the Danes sacked the city of Canterbury, in the year 1011, when this monastery was spared by them, and the abbot was suffered to depart unhurt. In the time of this persecution, says Thorn, many relics of the saints and the precious jewels of this monastery, were hidden in different places, nor were they in his time taken away again; for those being dead, who had been present at the hiding of them, the memory of the places, as well as of the persons themselves, was become extinct./h

39. ELSTAN, or Ethelstan, succeeded him, and received his benediction at the altar of St. Peter, in the church of this monastery, from archbishop Agelnoth. In his time the body of St. Mildred was translated from Minster, in the Isle of Thanet, to this church in 1030, or, according to others, in 1033./i He died, according to the Saxon chronicle, in June, 1044; but according to the chronological tables, in 1047, and was buried in the crypt, before the altar of St. Thomas./k

40. WLFRICT, whom we may call the younger, was his successor, being constituted abbot, according to the Saxon chronicle, in 1044; or according to the chronological tables, in 1047, and received his benediction at the altar of St. Peter from archbishop Eadsin, with the king's leave, and that of Elstan,

/h Thorn, col. 1781, 1782. Chron. Tab. 2246. Biog. Brit. p. 128. /i See before, p. 632.

/k Thorn, col. 1783, 1784 Chron. Tab. 2247. Weever, p. 52, says, king Knute would have preferred him to the see of Winchester, which he refused; nor would he have taken this abbotship, but by the importunity of his brethren.

184

who was then abbot, who was yet alive; but labouring under bodily infirmities, king Edward the Confessor in 1046, sent him with others to the council of Rhemes, and in 1056 he was sent by the king to Rome, to transact some business for him there, when he obtained the apostolical authority to sit in councils next to the abbot de Monte Cassino. He translated the body of St. Mildred to another place in the church of this monastery, which church he began to rebuild, but was prevented by his sudden death with going on with his design, for he died, according to the above tables, in 1059, or as others have it, in 1061./l

41. EGELSIN, a monk of Winchester, was, upon the death of Wlfric, made abbot by the king, and received his benediction from archbishop Stigand at Windsor, upon the feast of St. Augustine, about the year 1063. He was sent on a message to pope Alexander II. and received from him the grant of the mitre and other pontificals; which, however, he was afraid to make use of at his return to England, lest he should incur the king's, or indeed rather the archbishop's displeasure; on which account, the privilege of them

was laid aside for a long time, and the archbishop does not seem to have forgiven him, for he fled out of England into Denmark, through fear of him, or rather, as Thorn says, of the Conqueror, in 1070, being the same year that the archbishop came to the see; and if what the chronicler tells us is true, of this abbot's accompanying archbishop Stigand and the Kentish men, to oppose the Conqueror at Swanscombe, there can be no wonder at his dislike to him, and the abbot's flying to avoid the king's resentment. In the above year, the Conqueror, in violation of his promises, caused the monasteries to be searched, and

/l See Thorn, col. 1784, 1785, 1790. Chron Tab. 2248. Weever, p. 52.

185

commanded the money, as well as the charters, in the liberties of which the nobles put their confidence, and which he had, when placed on the throne, sworn to observe, to be taken from the churches where they had lain in security, and to be deposited in his treasury./m

42. SCOTLAND, or, as he is called by some, Scoland, a monk, and a Norman by birth, was, upon the flight of Egilsin, constituted abbot in his room by the king, who had seized on this monastery, which, with all its possessions, he confiscated to his own use, and most probably he might owe this promotion to archbishop Lanfranc. The power which this abbot had, through the favour of both the king and archbishop, he made good use of to the benefit of his monastery, by recovering some lands and procuring the grants of others to it. He much improved the buildings of it, for on his return from Rome, whither he had been sent by the king on some business with the pope, he turned his thoughts to the enlarging of the church of the monastery; those buildings of it which his predecessor Wlfric had intended to carry forward, being too small and contracted, and the rest being ruinous and in danger of falling, he obtained the pope's leave to pull the whole down, and rebuild them anew, according to his own pleasure, and to remove the bodies buried in it; these therefore, he first removed, being the relics of St. Adrian, which he placed in the portico of St. Augustine; of the abbots Albin and John II. of that name, and of the other saints whose inscriptions had been formerly destroyed by the flames; the bodies of the four kings, Eadbald, who had built the oratory, Lothair, Mulus and Withred, with their wives and children, and a long list of grand-children, who likewise rested there. He then levelled this oratory to the ground, and in the place of it built the

/m Thorn, col. 1784, 1785, 1790.

186

crypt of the blessed Virgin, and upon that a place for the reception of the relics of St. Augustine, with his companions; thus this abbot made the new work, beginning from the above oratory, as far as the portico of St. Augustine, where he antiently lay, but death prevented his proceeding further in this work, which his successor completed, as will be further mentioned

hereafter. He died either on September 3, or 9, in the year 1087,^{/n} and was buried in a vault under the choir in St. Mary's chapel, with this inscription:

Abbas Scotlandus prudentibus est memorandus
..... Libertatis dare gratis
Actu magnificus generosa stirpe creatus
Viribus enituit Sanctis Sancte quoq; vixit.

43. WIDO, a monk, was next elected abbot, and received his benediction from archbishop Lanfranc. The Saxon chronicle tells us, that he was by violence obtruded on the monks, by the archbishop, on the feast of St. Thomas, in the year 1087. The new church begun by his predecessor, was finished by this abbot,^{/o} who translated the bodies of St. Augustine and those others which had been buried in the chapel of the Virgin Mary, as above-mentioned, into it. — The body of St. Augustine being privately repositied in a stone coffin in a wall under the east window, where it lay hid for upwards of 130 years.^{/p} Abbot

^{/n} Thorn, col. 1787. Chron. Tab. 2250. Obituar. Can=tuar. Weever, p. 53.

^{/o} Anglia Sacra, pt. ii. p. 285. Thorn, col. 1793. Chron. Tab. 2250. Weever, p. 53.

^{/p} The body of St. Augustine had, in the year 613, on the former church of the monastery being finished, been entombed in the north portico of it, on the scite of which the church of St. Mary was afterwards built, where it lay for 478 years, till it was in 1091, by abbot Wido, in his third year, removed into the new church, begun by abbot Scotland and now finished. Thorn says, col. 1793, that the greater part of these relics were

187

Wido died on August 6, 1099,^{/q} and was buried in the crypt at St. Richard's altar, with this epitaph en=graved on his tomb-stone:

Hunc statuit poni tumulum mors atra Widoni
Cui stans sede throni superi det gaudia doni.

44. HUGH DE FLORIAN, a Norman, being of kin=dred to king William Rufus, received the benediction from the bishop of London, archbishop Anselm being then in banishment.^{/r} He built the chapter-house and

removed and hidden privately, (through fear of their being taken away on any invasion of an enemy) in the presence only of the abbot and a few antient monks, in the night time, and laid as before-mentioned; and that they concealing the fact, the me=mory of it became with them extinct, till the year 1221, when it was discovered in the time of abbot Hugh III. as will be fur=ther mentioned hereafter. The small remains being part of the bones and ashes of St. Augustine, were closed up in two small leaden vessels and hidden, and the one placed at the very bot=tom, and the other at the summit of the shrine, with divers other precious relics; and that it was reported, that there were many other relics of saints hidden in different places of the church, which were not then discovered.

^{/q} Thorn, col. 1794, and Weever, p. 53, say anno 1091. — Chron. Tab. 2250, anno 1099.

^{/r} Thorn. col. 1794. Chron. Tab. 2250. Weever, p. 53. Thorn says, he had been a knight of esteemed valour, who had been much employed in the wars, not only in this reign of William Rufus, but of his father the Conqueror; and had on

a time coming to Canterbury with king William Rufus, and visiting this monastery, been so captivated with a religious life, that refusing to quit it he turned monk in it; after which, going over to Normandy, he there distributed the greatest part of his property among his relations, and in acts of charity; the remainder of it he brought home to this monastery, and resigned it to the abbot for its use. Before he had completed the years of his noviciate, the abbot Wido died, and the monks petitioned the king for the liberty of choosing an abbot, but were refused; upon which, the convent again sent two monks, together with this Hugo to the king, to intreat him to give them this licence. As soon as he saw his kinsman, who had ever appeared before him in all military pomp, but then, in the

188

dormitory from the ground, out of the riches he had brought with him, and the pulpitum, or space between the nave and the choir of the church. He bought a great brass candlestick for the choir, which was called Jesse; he made the lower silver table of the great altar and other costly ornaments of his church, which from his name, was called Florie. He appointed the yearly commemoration of the benefactors of the abbey to be celebrated on July 3, and that thirty poor persons should be seated in the hall for ever, on his anniversary. He died on 7 cal. April, 1124, and was buried before the steps on the south side of the chapter-house, built by himself from the foundation, for whom this epitaph was made:

Abbas, eheu! Floris specimen vertutis, honoris,
Hic jacet in tumulo presul peramabilis Hugo.
Floruit ut terris, pater hic, pace & quoque; guerris;
Florent nunc celo Christi pugil iste sereno.

45. HUGH DE TROTESCLIVE, a monk of the church of Rochester, and chaplain to king Henry, being a man equally learned in monastical and secular discipline, the year after the above abbot's death, procured the government of this abbey, when the arch-

humble garb of a religious, he burst into tears, saying, that he granted them this his kinsman to be their abbot, whom unless they directly received as such he would burn down their monastery to ashes; to which the monks submitted, and received him as such; and he accordingly received the benediction at the hands of Maurice, bishop of London, in the king's chapel at Westminster, with a protestation, however, of its not being drawn into a precedent.

/s Thorn, col. 1798. Weever, p. 53, says, he died, as full of years as of goodness, on March 26, 1120.

/t Chron. Tab. col. 2252, say, he was buried on the north side of the chapter-house; as does Weever, p. 53.

/u Thorn, col 1798 and 1810. Weever, *ibid.* Chron. Tab. col. 2251, anno 1126, which latter might perhaps be the year of his receiving the benediction.

189

bishop peremptorily refused to give him the benediction in his own monastical church; upon which the matter was controverted in a provincial council before the king and cardinal Cremona, the pope's legate, who notwithstanding the opposition of the archbishop to the contrary, commanded, by virtue of the aposto-

lical authority, Sifred, bishop of Chichester, to perform that solemnity. This abbot restored to his convent the full number of monks, being sixty; he founded the hospital of St. Laurence, and left behind him the character of a prudent and good manager of the concerns of his monastery. He died on the morrow of St. John Baptist in 1151, and was buried before the steps in the chapter-house, on the north side, opposite to Hugh de Floriac, his predecessor.

46. SYLVESTER, prior of this monastery, was elected abbot in his room. Archbishop Theobald refused to give him the benediction, objecting to his want of character; to clear himself from which, the abbot elect went to Rome, when having so done, the pope Eugenius confirmed him in his office, and recommended him to the archbishop, and he received the benediction from him, by the pope's mandate, on St. Augustine's day, 1152; but this was not without much delay, and a peremptory rescript from the apostolic see./w

/w When the abbot on his return from the pope attended the archbishop, with the pope's letters on this occasion, the archbishop delayed the performance of it with many objections from time to time, till receiving a peremptory rescript from the pope, which fearing, or at length not daring to oppose, he came to this monastery and gave the benediction to the abbot elect, according to antient custom, on the day above-mentioned, in the presence of the bishop of Norwich; Roger, archdeacon of Canterbury, and an innumerable croud of clergy and laity. Thorn. col. 1811. Gervas, col. 1370; and among the archives of the dean and chapter in their treasury, is the profession of this abbot Sylvester, before archbishop Theobald,

190

Archbishop Theobald carried his inveteracy against the abbot and convent of this monastery to such a height, that having excommunicated them, he deposed this abbot Sylvester from his office, and prohibited the celebration of divine service in the church of it, so that there was none in it from the time of Lent to the month of August,/x when the excommunication was taken off, and the abbot was restored to his office again. Before his death, he ordained that there should be yearly received into the hall of the monastery, on the first day of Lent, as many poor persons as there were monks in it, who should there receive food and drink, during the whole time of it, for ever. He died in August 1161, and was buried in the chapter-house, at the distance of twelve feet westward from the reading-desk, under a plain white stone./y

Thorn, the chronicler of this abbey, and Gervas the monk, the writer of the history of Christ-church, have given opposite characters of this abbot, accordingly as they stood affected to him.

47. CLAREMBALD, a secular,/z was obtruded in 1163, upon the monks as their abbot, by the king against their will, upon which account the convent never owned him as such, or admitted him into their chapter, or suffered him to celebrate any offices in

with the archbishop's seal appendant, and those of Richard, bishop of London; Robert, bishop of Bath; Hilary, bishop of Chichester; William, bishop of Norwich, and others.

/x In this time, king Stephen's queen used to frequent this abbey, the building of the abbey of Faversham being then carrying forward by her and the king; and because this silence was imposed on the monks of St. Augustine, she used to send for the monks of Christ-church to celebrate before her in it. — See Gervas, col. 1366.

/y See Thorn, col. 1799, 1811, 1814. Chron. Tab. 2256. Weever, p. 54.

/z So Thorn, col. 1815, but he afterwards, col. 1819, says, he was a fugitive and apostate monk in Normandy, whence king Henry II. brought him to preside over this monastery.

191

their church,/a nor would they insert his name among the catalogue of their abbots; he offered himself to archbishop Becket, to receive his benediction, but the monks making an appeal against it, it was deferred, and he was afterwards deposed by papal mandate directed to the bishops of Exeter and Worcester, and the abbot of Faversham,/b principally on the allegation of the monks, that he was a bad man, and had wasted the goods of the monastery. However, since, he is by others stiled abbot elect, during which time they had no other abbot, and although the monks would not permit him to exercise any spiritual government in the monastery, yet he had the management of the whole temporalities of it, having obtained the custody of their common seal,/c and not being formally deposed as abbot, he is here inserted as such. In his time, in 1168, this abbey was the greatest part of it burnt./d Clarembald was deposed in 1173, or, according to the chronological tables, in 1176. Upon his deposition, the king, highly incensed at it, seized on this monastery, and kept it in his hands for two years and an half,/e when

48. ROGER, a monk of Christ-church, and keeper of the altar in the martyrdom there,/f was elected in 1176. He refused to make professional obedience to the archbishop; who, upon this, refused to give him the benediction, and he took a journey to Rome, when in 1179, he received it from the pope himself at Tusculana, near that city, and at the same time the mitre and ring; after which, he sent him several presents,

/a Thorn, col. 1815, 1816. Chron. Tab. 2255. Weever, ib.

/b R. de Diceto, col. 561. Gervas, col. 1432.

/c Thorn, col. 1816. /d Ibid. col. 1815.

/e See Thorn, col. 1825.

/f Thorn, col. 1819, says, it was on this account that they elected him for their abbot, hoping he would purloin and bring with him some relics of the martyr; in which they were not deceived.

192

as special marks of his favour, together with the sandals and pastoral staff,/g and his letters likewise to the archbishop, in which he pronounced a definitive sentence, that in future the archbishops should give the abbot elect, the benediction in his own monastery of St. Augustine, within forty days, without exacting any profession; which if they failed in, the abbot elect should go to Rome, and receive it from such bishop as the pope should appoint for that purpose./h But this

does not seem to have put an end to these disputes with the several metropolitans, which were still carried on with much animosity on both sides; an account of them, and the various compositions entered into between them on this subject, are inserted at length throughout Thorn's chronicle, and are again related by Gervas, but are by far too tedious and uninteresting to recapitulate in this work.

The intercourse and favour which this abbot obtained at the court of Rome, together with the suggestions of the archbishop, highly incensed the king against him, who being softened by the pope's pressing letters in his behalf, restored him to his favour, and the monastery to its possessions, which he had seized on and retained in his hands, and a reconciliation seems likewise to have taken place between the archbishop and this abbot;^{/i} after which, I find the latter making fine to the king for a perambulation of his barony.^{/k} — He died an old man, having sustained much trouble in

^{/g} Gervas, col. 1443. R. de Diceto, col. 602. Chron. Tab. 2256. ^{/h} Thorn, col. 1824, 1835.

^{/i} Gervas, col. 1475, says, that on the feast of St. Augustine next after archbishop Baldwin's enthronization, the archbishop at the intreaties of the abbot and convent coming to the church of this monastery, was honourably received there, and celebrated mass; and at the same time dedicated two cemeteries; at which reception of the archbishop, the abbot reverently laid down his mitre, nor would he afterwards replace it on his head, till he was ordered to do so by the archbishop.

^{/k} Madox's Exchequer, p. 351.

193

defending the rights of his church, on 13 cal. November, in 1212,^{/l} and was buried in the chapter-house, on the north side, under a white stone, with this inscription:

Antistes jacet hic Rogerus in ordine primus
Pastor devotus quondam nunc nil nisi simus
Mortuus in cista requiescit nunc semel ista
Qui vivus mundo parum requievit eundo.

49. ALEXANDER succeeded in 1212, and received his benediction from the pope himself at Rome.^{/m} He was a monk of this monastery, and a noted professor of sacred theology, a man of universal eloquence and exceedingly learned, as well in secular, as ecclesiastical knowledge, being most dear to king John, so that he was most graciously received by him; accordingly, he most firmly adhered to the king, at the time when most of the prelates and barons of the realm had left him, and when Lewis the French dauphin invading the kingdom had landed in Thanet, the abbot opposing him to the utmost of his power, excommunicated him and all his adherents.^{/n}

Matthew Westminster says, he was elegant in his person and of a venerable countenance, and that for taking part with his sovereign, he endured much trouble and suffered great indignity.^{/o} He died on 4 non. October, in 1220, and was buried on the south side of the chapter house.^{/p}

50. HUGH, the third abbot of this name, monk and chamberlain of this convent, was elected abbot in

his room on 7 cal. Sept. anno 1220, by general con=

/l Thorn, col. 1864. /m Chron. Tab. col. 2260.

/n Thorn, col. 1864 and 1870.

/o Matt. Westminster, anno 1209, says, a summo honore in sum=
mam Confusionem viliter præcipitatus est.

/p See Thorn, col. 1864, 1782. Chron. Tab. 2260. Wee=
ver, p. 55.

194

sent,/q and afterwards went to Rome, where he received
his benediction on April 1, next year. In his return
through France, he made some stay with king Lewis,
with whom he was in intimate friendship; during the
above time, John de Marisco, prior of this monastery,
desirous of knowing where the body of St. Augustine
was deposited, caused the wall to be broken near his
altar, in the eastern part, under the middle window,
where they found a tomb of stone, exceedingly well
closed with iron and lead, on which was written

Inclitus Anglorum presul pius & decus altum
Hic Augustinus requiescit corpore sanctus,

After which, the silver shrine, the altar, and all the
stone work, on which the shrine stood, being broken;
in the middle of it, at the bottom, was found a large
piece of lead, almost seven feet long, on which was
written in Latin: In this is contained a part of the
bones and ashes of St. Augustine, the apostle of the En=
glish, who being formerly sent by St. Gregory, con=
verted the English nation to the Christian faith, whose
precious head and greater bones, Guido the abbot ho=
nourably translated to another small stone vessel, as the
leaden table placed with those same bones shews, in the
year from the Incarnation of our Lord, 1091.

But because this work could not be effectually done,
unless the lead being removed, the above vessel of
stone was removed likewise; it was carried thence to
the great altar by the abbots of Battel and of Lang=
don, and by the priors of St. Edmund Bury, of Faver=
sham, and of St. Radigund's and many other religious
persons, with great veneration, where it was watched
by the monks; after which it was opened in the pre=
sence of the abbots, priors and great men of the land,

/q Thorn, col. 1873. Chron. Tab. 2260. Weever, p. 55,
says, he was elected, sworn, and blessed, by the pope's legate at
Winchester, before the king and many peers of the kingdom.

195

in the sight of the clergy and people, master H. Sand=
ford the archdeacon, being invited to it; when there
was found a leaden plate, with the head and bones,
the superscription of which was, In the year from the
incarnation of our Lord, 1091, William, king of the
English reigning, the son of king William, who acquired
England; abbot Guido translated the body of St. Au=
gustin, from the place where it had lain for 500 years,
and placed all the bones of that saint in the present cas=
ket, and he deposited other parts of the sacred body in a
silver shrine, to the praise of him who reigns for ever.
And in a third place, viz. on the summit of the silver
shrine there was found a small piece of lead, in which
was some of his flesh, but yet reduced to earth, but

which was like moist earth and coagulated blood; the superscription of which was, this lead contains part of the dust of St. Augustine, and in this his bowels were likewise placed; near which were found several other precious relics, and by these discoveries, it came to be known, that the body was to be found in three different places; for king Henry III. and the convent had caused the body to be so deposited; the major part being placed as before, under the silver shrine, strongly bound with iron, and well closed with lead; the second part lower under the marble tomb, and the third part under the middle window in the eastern part; but the head, at the instance of the great men present, and to excite the devotion of the people, was retained without the shrine, and was wonderfully decorated, at the abbot's expence, in gold, silver and precious stones, as it was then to be seen./r This abbot Hugh had the character of being religious, honest and provident, adorned with learning and with a godly life. He died on November 3, 1224, and was buried in the nave of

/r See Thorn, col. 1876.

196

this church, in the north wall, by the altar of the Holy Cross, under a flat stone, with this inscription:/s

Profuit in populo domini venerabilis Hugo
Et tribuit sanctæ subjectis dogmata vitæ.

51. ROBERT DE BATHEL, a monk and treasurer of this convent, was next elected abbot, on 8 cal. December 1224,/t and received the benediction at Rome, by the hands of the cardinal bishop of Albania, on Ascension-day, anno 1225./u During his time, in 1240, the high altar of this church was new made and dedicated anew in honour of St. Peter and St. Paul, apostles, and St. Augustine, and the altar behind it, at the eastern extremity of the church, placed before the shrine of St. Augustine, was dedicated to the Holy Trinity;/u and the altar of St. Adrian was new made likewise. — He died on 17 cal. Feb. 1252, and was buried within the body of the chapel of St. Mary, in the nave of this church, at the entrance of the chancel, with this epitaph:

Abbas Robertus virtutis onore refertus
Albis exutus jacet hic a carne solutus.

52. ROGER DE CHICHESTER, chamberlain of this convent, succeeded as abbot on 3 non. Feb. 1253,/w being elected by way of compromise,/x and received by virtue of the pope's letters, the benediction in his

/s Thorn, col. 1879. Chron. Tab. 2262. Weever, p. 55.

/t Ibid. /u Thorn, col. 1889 to col. 1899.

/u See the print, from the antient manuscript in Trinity college library.

/w Thorn, col. 1899. Chron. Tab. 2268. Weever, p. 55.

/x This meant, an authority delegated by the whole convent in chapter, to a select number of their body, to the amount of four or five, to make the election; which on their report, was confirmed by the rest in chapter; and this was done to prevent the frequent disputes and animosities which former open elections of their abbots had occasioned.

own church, from the bishop of London, the archbishop refusing to perform the ceremony./y In his time, anno 1260, the new refectory was begun and finished six years afterwards,/z and in 1270, the altar, which was placed before the shrine of St. Mildred, in the church of this monastery, her body having been laid in a new tomb, was dedicated to the Holy Innocents;/a and three years after this, the lavatory, which was before the door of the refectory, was finished by this abbot at his sole cost of 300 marcs./b He founded the chapel of Kingsdown, in this county, and dying on St. Lucia's day, 1272,/c was buried before St. Katherine's altar, under a marble stone, on which was engraved his effigies in brass, and this epitaph;

Prudens & verus jacet hac in scrobe Rogerus
Constans & lenis, populi pastorq. fidelis.

During the time of his presiding over this monastery, Adam de Kyngesnothe, chamberlain of it, was a great benefactor to it; among other things, he built the bathing room entirely new, and made the baths in it; he caused one bell to be made in the church, and gave different cloaths, ornaments and vestments, for the use of it, as well as garments and coverings, for the use and comfort of the monks; he caused seventy shillings to be allotted to the making of the prior's chamber; 100l. to covering the dormitory with lead; 30l. in aid to the charge of the backhouse and malt-house; twenty marcs to the building of the chapel over the gate, and twenty marcs to the repairing of the infirmary; twenty marcs to increase the ornaments of the church, and sixty marcs to make the lavatory decent, besides many other beneficent acts conferred on

/y Chron. Tab. col. 2268. /z Thorn, col. 1905.

/a See the print above-mentioned.

/b Thorn, col. 1905.

/c On id. Dec. 1273. Chron. Tab.

the monastery. He was afterwards, for his worthiness, promoted to preside over the monastery of Chertsey./d

53. NICHOLAS THORN, written in Latin De Spina, then third prior of this convent, was elected abbot, by way of compromise, on January 2, 1273, and was confirmed at Rome, where he received the benediction from the cardinal bishop of Portsea, on Easter-day, 1273; after which, on his return, he received a subsidy from all his tenants, in the name of his palfrey./e During his time, anno 1276, the inner chamber of the prior next to the kitchen, and the cloyster, with the pillars and roof, were new made, and the refectory was ornamented./f In the year 1277, this abbot was appointed conservator of the order of the Præmonstratentians in England;/g in 1283 he went to Rome and intreated permission of the pope to resign his dignity of abbot;/h being, as it is said, discovered to have privately procured several bulls of privileges to this monastery to be fabricated, in order to make use of them at proper seasons against their adversaries./i After this, he turned monk of the Carthusian order, at Selby, in Yorkshire,

and was relieved by his successor in this abbotship, with

/d Thorn, col. 1915.

/e This abbot being duly elected by the monks, with the licence and assent of the king's lieutenants in England, he being then abroad, repaired to the pope for confirmation, where he was put to vast expences; but meeting king Edward there, in his return from the Holy Land, and informing him of this, the king sent his letters to his vicegerents in England, to grant the abbot writs to levy such an aid from his tenants, towards his expences, as had been formerly used; and for the restitution of his temporalities, which the monks had obtained, during the vacancy, a fine of 500l. Original writs in the tower, anno 1 Edward I. n. 6. Ibid. n. 18, pat. 1 Ed. I. ps 2, m. 19 – m. 15. See Prynne, vol. iii. p. 123, 176, 313, 315.

/f Thorn, col. 1923. /g Ibid. col. 1925.

/h Ibid. col. 1937. Chron. Tab. col. 2272.

/i This is said, in two manuscript copies of Thorn, printed at the end of the Decim. Script, among the Variantes Lectiones.

199

a yearly pension of ten marcs, being fallen into a languishing condition, or rather into extreme poverty./k

54. THOMAS DE FYNDON, the third prior of this monastery, was nominated abbot by his predecessor, for so it seems the pope required; accordingly he was constituted and received the benediction at London, from the bishop of Dublin, by the pope's mandate, on 11 non. April,/l but before his temporalities were restored, he was fined by the king 400 marcs, for being constituted abbot without his royal licence; however, at the request of the bishop of Bath, the king's chancellor, a fourth-part of the fine was remitted./m In his time, in 1287, the new kitchen for the convent was begun, though it was not finished in less than four years at the expence of 414l. 10s./n the roof of the dormitory was new made and leaded, the stalls made in the choir, and the window in front, and many other things; the charge of which, was 596l. 7s. 10d. The stone tower (Torule) was built, as was the chapel of the abbot, with the new chamber and the great gate; by his care, about the year 1300, St. Augustine's relics were again removed, with several of his successors, and placed near the high altar, in a sumptuous monument, and the former inscription put on it, with these two additional lines:

Ad cumulum laudis Patris almi ductus amore
Abbas hunc tumulum Thomas dictavit honore.

About this time, king Edward I. being highly incensed at the pope's usurpation of his prerogative, called a parliament of his nobility and commons, from which he, however, excluded the bishops and clergy, and caused to be enacted in it, that these should be out of his protection, and their goods subject to confiscation, unless they would, by submitting themselves, receive his favour. Upon which, the abbot of St. Au=

/k See Thorn, col. 1964.

/l Weever, p. 56, says, at Civita Vecchia, by the pope's appointment.

/m Thorn, col. 1938. /n Ibid. col. 1943.

200

tion, unless they would, by submitting themselves, receive his favour. Upon which, the abbot of St. Au=

gustine, with many others, made liberal offers to be again taken into his favour and protection; this abbot giving to the king for that purpose, 250l. in money, though notwithstanding his haste in doing it, he had lost of the goods of his abbey, during this confiscation, 250 quarters of corn, which the king's officers had seized to his use, and had shipped for Gascony./o

In the 2d year of king Edward II. anno 1309, being the last year of his abbotship, he obtained licence from the king to embattle the gates of his monastery,/p at which time it appears, that the abbot was charged with six horses with their appurtenances, to the ward of the coast.

Between this abbot and archbishop Winchelsea, the disputes concerning the privileges of this monastery were carried on with increased vigour, and the abbot having had them strengthened by a declaratory bull of pope Boniface VIII. ventured to institute three new deanries, in which he included all the churches of the patronage of his monastery; this new jurisdiction was of course, opposed by the archbishop, by the chapter of Christ church, and by the archdeacon, who jointly appealed to the court of Rome. At last, after violent proceedings and animosities on both sides, the abbot was compelled to humble himself, and to sue to the archbishop for peace between them, which was, in 1303, by the intercession and mediation of the earl of Pembroke and other friends, at last obtained, and various articles and concessions were agreed to, and ratified between them; one of which was, the abolition of these new deanries, and the restoring of the churches of them to their old jurisdiction./q

/o Thorn, col. 1965. Lambarde, p. 297.

/p Pat. ejus an. ps. 2, m. ult. /q Thorn, col. 1976, et seq.

201

This abbot made a great feast, at which were present all the prelates of the county, and sixty-six knights, besides a great many other persons of note; among which were J. de Berewick, and his sociates, justices itinerant, here at that time; the whole company amounting to 4500 persons. He had the character of being watchful and assiduous in the government of his church, sage and just in his determinations, greatly attentive to the afflicted and infirm, and compassionate in relieving the wants of the poor./r He died on 14 cal. March 1309,/s and was buried before the altar of St. Mary, in a small chapel where he had daily celebrated mass, opposite the place where St. Augustine was formerly buried under a marble stone, on which was his portrait in his mitre and pontificals, inlaid with brass, and this inscription round it:

En Jacet hic Thomas morum dulcedine tinctus
Abbas egregius, equitatis tramite cinctus.
Firma columna domus, in judicio bene rectus
Nec fuit hic presul donorum turbine flexus
In pietate pater, in opum damnis miseratus
Nec fraudis patiens curarum presbyteratus
Jussu pontificis summi Capit iste
Cetibus Angelicis nos Thome jungita Christe.

In the time of this abbot, John Peckham, one of the

monks of this monastery, who was steward or bailiff of part of their estates, became a great benefactor to it, from the increase he made of them beyond his annual account, being of service to them in many difficult affairs, and paying many large sums of money to the different and urgent uses of the monastery, among which was forty pounds to the casting of a new bell, twenty marcs to the beginning of a new gate, twenty marcs to

/r See Thorn, col. 2009.

/s Ibid. col. 1938. Chron. Tab. 2278. Weever, p. 56.

202

the making the new tower; and he devised to it by his will 300l. besides which, he made three good granges, large and fair, beyond the charges in his account, which he built anew, one in the parsonage at Littleborne, another at Little Mungham, and the third at Norborne./t It appears, by the writs of Edward I. of the time of the death of the above abbot, that the king, by his prerogative, claimed the palfry, cup, ring, and cry or kennel of dogs, of every abbot after his death, as his due from the abbot and convent; and the king, accordingly, always on these occasions, issued his writs to his escheators for the purpose./u

55. RALPH BOURN was elected abbot in his room, on March 7, 1309,/w and received the benediction at Avignon, on 11 cal. July, from the cardinal, bishop of Hostia. On his entering upon this dignity, he made on his return a sumptuous and splendid feast, at which six thousand guests, of whom many were of good quality, are said to have been entertained with three thousand dishes of meat. The bill of fare, the prices of the provisions, and the whole expence of the entertainment, which amounted to 287l. 5s. are printed in a table in Thorn's Chronicle;/x and next year, anno 1310, he received a subsidy from his tenants; as for his palfry, as his predecessors had done before./y

In his time, Peter Dene, LL. D. being canon of the churches of York, London, and Wells, retired to this monastery, and was made a monk of it, in order to avoid the enmity of the nobles against him, on account of the death of Thomas, earl of Lancaster. He was in his life-time, as well as by his will, which is dated in 1322, a very considerable benefactor to this monastery;

/t Thorn, col. 2008. /u Prynne, p. 930.

/w Ibid. col. 2009. Chron. Tab. 2278.

/x Thorn, col. 2010. Stev. Mon. vol. i. Supplem. p. 304.

/y Ibid. col. 2011.

203

by it he left his books, which were many, as well as his silver plate of various kinds, to it./z

At this time the archbishop of Armagh, consecrated five crosses to be used in processions, and one cross for Easter, and two for the chief altar, and the image of the blessed Virgin, in the chapel of the dormitory. In the year 1324, the high altar was repaired, and consecrated by one Peter, an Hungarian bishop, to the honor of St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Augustine. He afterwards, says Thorn,/a dedicated it anew to the blessed Trinity, St. Augustine, and his companions./b He consecrated likewise the altars of St. John Baptist, St. Ka=

therine, St. Stephen, and St. Laurence. The altars likewise of the blessed Virgin, St. Michael, Gabriel and Raphael in the undercroft. The altars of St. Thomas, St. Blaze, and St. Cosmus and Damian. The altar of the blessed Virgin in the infirmary; and all this he did by a general commission as the vicar of archbishop Walter. The altar of St. Adrian was then dedicated to the martyrs St. Stephen, Laurence and Vincent. The altar of St. Mildred had been before dedicated to the Holy Innocents, and therefore was not dedicated anew./c By means of these dedications we come

/z His will is printed at large, in Thorn, col. 2037, in whose Chron. col. 2054, and the twelve following columns there is a long story of his escaping from the monastery, and being taken and brought back, and the dispute which his being taken in the archbishop's liberty occasioned, between him and the convent.

/a Col. 2038.

/b The print of the antient high altar, with the shrines placed round it in the church of this monastery, taken from the antient manuscript in Trinity college library, in Cambridge, serves at least to shew us the form of the antient building of this church in the eastern part of it; the places of the several altars and shrines, and the decorations and ornaments of the high altar; and in what parts of it the several saints were buried; all which have been mentioned above at the several æras, in which they happened, or were made.

/c Thorn, Chron. Tab. 2039.

204

to the knowledge of such altars as this church abounded with, in the different parts of it. At this time the abbot caused vines to be planted near the Northolmes, then called Nordhome, which was before a hiding place for thieves, and a resort for every kind of wickedness, to which there was a common way by le Kenile, by the subterfuges of which this iniquity was the more easily carried forward. To remove this scandal, the abbot, by the king's licence and authority, levelled their dark holes and hiding places, grubbed up the thorns and bushes, cut down the trees, surrounded the whole with a wall, and planted a choice vineyard in it, as above-mentioned, much to his honor and the advantage of the monastery./d He died on 3 non. February, 1334, in a good old age, and was entombed under the north wall, opposite the Countess's chapel, near the altar of the Annunciation, with this epitaph:/e

Pervigil in populo morum probitate decorus
Abbas hoc tumulo de Borne jacet ecce Radulphus,
Mille trecentenis triginta quater quoque plenis
In Februi mense celo petebat inesse.

THOMAS PONEY,/f S. T. P. was elected on March 1, 1334, and received benediction at Avignon on June 12 following;/g the expences of which, till his return into England, were 1481. 4s. 0½d./h He died on id. September, in 1343, and was buried at the altar of

/d Thorn, col. 2036. In 1332, there were certain constitutions put forth by the abbot, for the reformation of the state of this monastery, and inserted in the martyrology, that they might be read at all times; but on his death two years afterwards, before he was buried, they were, by order of the president of the chapter, torn out and burnt, on account of their

unusual strictness. Thorn, col. 2054.
 /e Thorn, col. 2067. Chron. Tab. 2282. Weever, p. 56.
 /f Thorn, col. 2082, writes his name Poucyn; as do the
 Chron. Tab 2282; and Weever, p. 56.
 /g Chron. Tab. col. 2282. /h Thorn, col. 2067.

205

St. Katharine, under a stone, on which was his figure,
 engraved on brass, and this inscription:/i

Est abbas Thomas tumulo presente reclusus,
 Qui vite tempus sanctos expendit in usus.
 Illustris senior, cui mundi gloria vilis.
 L. V. a primo pastor fuit hujus ovilis.

57. WILLIAM DRULEGE, chamberlain of this mo=
 nastery, was elected abbot on October 2, the same
 year, and had the benediction at Avignon. Thorn says,
 he was, like Zaccheus, small of stature, but in keeping
 and defending the rights of his church, powerful and
 great./k He died on Sept. 11, 1346, and was buried
 at the upper end of the chapter-house, with this epi=
 taph:/l

En parvus abbas hic parva clauditur arca,
 In gestis magnus, major nec erat patriarcha.
 Willelmus Druleg illustri dignus honore,
 Conventum claustrum qui multo rexit amore.
 Pro dilectoris anima tui dulcitur ora
 Sancti Augustini conventus, qualibet hora.

During this abbot's time, in 1335, Solomon de
 Ripple, bailiff of the convent's manors of Nordborne,
 Stodmerch, and Chistlet, built at Nordborne a most
 fair chapel from the foundations, and a barn there; and
 at Little Mungam he built much; and at Chistlet a
 chapel, similar to that at Nordborne and Littleborne;
 besides other improvements, all the buildings of that
 manor were, as it may be said, wholly rebuilt, and
 were sumptuously erected from the ground./m

/i Thorn, col. 2067. Weever, p. 57. /k Ibid. col. 2082.
 /l Ibid. col. 2067. Chron. Tab. 2282. Weever, p. 57.
 /m Thorn, col. 2068.

206

58. JOHN DEVENISSE was constituted abbot by pa=
 pal provision in 1346./n He was a monk of Winches=
 ter, and had been elected by that convent bishop of
 that see, but the pope made void the election at the
 king's entreaties;/o and on his being constituted abbot
 here, the king not only refused to restore the tempo=
 ralities of this abbey to him, but commanded the con=
 vent, upon pain of the forfeiture of all their goods,
 neither to admit him to come within their monastery,
 nor to suffer him, in any shape whatever, to inter=
 meddle in the ordering or disposing of the affairs of it,
 as far as was in their power; so he kept his abode at
 a small distance from hence, on the estate belonging to
 the abbey at Nackington. In the mean time the con=
 vent elected William Kenington to be their prior, who
 ordered all the concerns of the monastery at his plea=
 sure, and appointed the obedientaries and other offi=
 cers, as was usual for the prior to do, when there was
 no abbot presiding over the convent. It should be ob=

served, that this William had, upon the death of abbot Drulege, been elected by the convent for their abbot; but the pope took upon him to cassate the election, and to put in John Devenisse as above-mentioned, who never had more than the bare name of abbot; in his room therefore, with both the king's and pope's consent, the dignity was conferred on

/n Thorn, col. 2082. Chron. Tab. col. 2283. Weever, p. 57.

/o Ibid. col. 2082.

/p Ibid. col. 2081. He died at Avignon, on the vigil of St. John Baptist, anno 1348, and was there buried. Chron. Tab. col. 2284. This agrees with two manuscript copies of Thorn, which say, that Devenish having with great fatigue and expence prosecuted his suit at the pope's court to no purpose, died of grief, on the day and in the year above-mentioned, and was buried in the church of the friars minors at Avignon, at the entrance of the church, on the right hand; and that the prosecuting the cause of this lamentable provision, run the convent in debt, to the amount of 1000l. and more. See at the end of Decem. Scriptores, variantes lectiones.

207

59. THOMAS COLWELLE, sacrist of this monastery, a sage and discreet person, was next made abbot by the pope's bull of provision, in October, 1349, anno 22 Edward III./q and received the benediction at Avignon/r immediately afterwards, for he was in great favor and familiarity with pope Clement VI. insomuch, that he is said to have often offered him this abbey. On his return, having performed his fealty to the king, he had the temporalities restored to him, and on Christmas eve was installed into his abbotship. At length, having governed this monastery wisely for twenty-seven years, he died full of years, on 4 cal. June, in 1375, and was buried in the north wall in St. Anne's, commonly called the Countess's chapel, opposite the altar of the Annunciation./s During his time, in 1358, the bells which were called Austyn, Mary, and Gabriel, and four in the tower, were cast by Thomas Hickham, sacrist./t

60. MICHAEL PECKHAM, chamberlain of this monastery, was elected abbot, and by the pope's licence received the benediction in England, from the bishop of Winchester,/u and had the temporalities immediately restored to him. To avoid the charges of a public feast at his installation, he kept it privately with the convent, in the refectory./w He died on Feb. 11, 1386,

/q In Rymer's Fœdera, vol. iii. p. 350, there is an autograph of a bull of provision of pope Clement VI. by which he appointed Thomas de Colewell, a monk of this monastery, to be abbot of it, in the room of John, the late abbot, who died lately at Rome, dated at Avignon, 5 non. Oct. in the 7th year of his pontificate.

/r In Chron. Tab. col. 2284, he is said to have been elected abbot on August 5, and to have received the benediction on 4 non. October, and is said to have been elected by scrutiny, on the recommendation of Wm. de Clynton, earl of Huntingdon.

/s Thorn, col. 2150. Chron. Tab. 2286.

/t Thorn, col. 2121.

/u At Eastcher. Chron. Tab. col. 2286.

/w The whole of the expences of the vacancy and election amounted to 1008l. 13s. 8d. See Thorn, col. 2150.

and was privately buried in the chapter-house, on the south side of it. After his death there was a vacancy of the abbotship, till the year 1389./x

61. WILLIAM WELDE, doctor of the canon law, was promoted next to this dignity, by way of compromise, on Feb. 28, 1389;/y but before he could be installed, he was forced to undergo the fatigue of long and tedious journeys, and to be subject to great expences; for as soon as he was elected, he was obliged to go to the king, who was beyond Lincoln, to obtain his assent to the election. He then sent his proctor to Rome, to use out the papal confirmation, who followed the pope from city to city, presenting his supplication with large gifts. Several English noblemen who were at that time at the court of Rome, intreated the pope for a quick dispatch in this business, but the delays were still prolonged; the proctor remonstrated to his holiness, that this monastery had been destitute of an abbot for near thirteen months, during which vacancy the king had received 100 marcs every month for the temporalities of it, which then amounted to the sum of 1250 marcs; and that the abbey was, besides, charged with 600 marcs towards the defence of the coasts opposite France and Flanders; that it was dangerous for the abbot to cross the seas, lest he should be taken prisoner by the enemy; that the abbot elect lay sick of a quartan ague, and was unable to undertake a journey to Rome, without evident danger of his life, and that more than 10,000 florins had been already spent, besides the proctor's charges during his attendance at the court of Rome; but all these representations were made in vain, for the abbot elect was cited to appear personally in the pope's court, and there prove the

/x See the expences the convent was put to on the vacancy by his death, in *Stev. Mon. vol. i. Suppl. p. 305. Thorn, col. 2151. Chron. Tab. 2286. Weever, p. 57.*

/y *Thorn, col. 2184. Chron. Tab. 2286. Weever, p. 57.*

right of his election; this he was obliged to do, and then, after some further delays and expences, he received the benediction on St. Lucia's day,/z and returning into England, his temporalities were restored to him on April 5. By these delays the abbot's stall remained vacant two years, two months and four days; the expences, which were very great, were, to the king for the temporalities 1418l. 18s. to the apostolical court for first fruits, 1532 florins and four bolon, viz. to the pope's chamber 600 florins; to the chamber of the cardinals 600 florins; to the pope's attendants 405 florins, 37 bolon; to the servants of every one of the cardinals (who were present, to the number of fourteen) 46 florins, 16 bolon; besides the expence of the proctor's journey, and his attendance on the court of Rome./a Thus, this convent, by renouncing all obedience to the archbishop, threw themselves into the power of the court of Rome, which devoured great part of their substance. During this abbot's time, Thomas Ickham, sacrist of this monastery, died, who had expended no less than 3251 marcs in repairing the church, chapel and chapter-house of it./b

In the year 1293, king Richard II. with his queen,
made their abode in this monastery from the octaves

/z See a long account of it, in Thorn, col. 2183, et seq.

/a Thorn, col. 2194.

/b He died in the year 1391. Thorn, col. 2196, enumerates
his several good acts to the benefit of this monastery. Among
others there mentioned, he caused to be made four bells in the
choir, at the price of 60 marcs; a new roof on the north side of
the church, 80 marcs; two great bells in the belfry, 174 marcs;
two bells in the tower at the end of the church, 60 marcs; the
bell Gabriel, 42 marcs; the great window in the church, 186
marcs; and he made the chapel of St. Pancrase, at the cost of
100 marcs; and expended for the making of the new chapter-
house, 1320 marcs. He made the new hall, with the chambers
at Salmostone, at the price of 100 marcs. He paid for the new
gate of the cemetery, 610 marcs; besides much money laid out
in ornaments, for the use of the church. The whole sum of
what he expended, being 3251 marcs, as above-mentioned.

210

of the Ascension, until the morrow of the Holy Tri=
nity; and being accompanied by the prelates and no=
bility of the realm, and a multitude of people, on
Whitsunday and the day following, the king, as well
in the processions, as at the table, took the lead, and
being crowned, sat in his royal splendour, when he
commanded, that the feast of St. Ethelbert should be
constantly held in due veneration./c This abbot died
on the vigil of St. Mildred, on July 12, anno 1405,
and was buried in the chapter-house, between the read=
ing-desk and the tomb of abbot Sylvester./d

62. THOMAS HUNDEN was next elected abbot in
1405./e and received the benediction in St. Paul's
church, London, from archbishop Arundel, on May 6,
that year./f It appears by the patent rolls, that he had
a licence in the 13th year of king Henry IV. anno
1412, to take a journey to the Holy Land;/g he con=
tinued abbot till the year 1419, according to the chro=
nological tables, at which time they end, and till his
death, which happened on August 17, 1420.

63. MARCELLUS DANDELYON occurs abbot in
1426./h

64. JOHN HAWKHERST was the next abbot,/i who
was succeeded by

65. GEORGE PENSHERST, prior of this monastery,
who being elected, obtained the king's consent, by his
writ, dated February 27, 1430, anno 8 Henry VI./k
but his temporalities were not restored to him till
June 22, following./l He occurs abbot in the year
1450./m

/c Thorn, col. 2197. /d Chron. Tab. col. 2290.

/e Concil. Brit. tom, i. p. 118. /f Chron. Tab. col. 2290.

/g Pat ejus an. ps. ii. m. 17, vel. 18.

/h Chron. Tab. col. 2290. Weever, p. 57.

/i Chron. Tab. col. 2290.

/k Rym. Fæd. vol. x. p. 451. /l Ibid. p. 494.

/m Register Abb. Sci Aug. cart. 51.

211

66. JAMES SEVENOCK was elected the next abbot
in 1457./n

67. WILLIAM SELLINGE probably succeeded him,

but resigned this dignity.

68. JOHN, who is said to be John Dunstar, prior of Bath;/o but this disagrees with an account of the succession of the priors of Bath,/p for John the prior died in 1412, but John the abbot died towards the end of the year 1497./q

69. JOHN DYGON was elected on the vacancy of the abbot's stall, by the death of John, the last abbot, and had the temporalities restored to him on Feb. 17, 1497, anno 12 Henry VII. He died in 1509./r

70. THOMAS HAMPTON was next elected abbot, and had the temporalities restored to him on July 21, 1509./s He is said to have died in 1522, anno 13 king Henry VIII. but that could not be, for

71. JOHN HAWKINS occurs abbot in 1511./t

72. JOHN ESSEX succeeded him as abbot, about the year 1523,/u and outlived the monastery itself, for now the fatal blow of its utter dissolution approached; little had all the former casualties been to the ruin of this goodly abbey, had not this sudden and tempestuous storm, which bore down before it all the religious

/n Pat. 36 Henry VI. Weever, p. 57.

/o See Weever, p. 57. /p Anglia Sacra, p. 1.

/q John was abbot of this monastery in 1489. Regist. Abb. Sci Aug. cart. 32.

/r This date, as well as the names of the seven abbots last mentioned, are taken from a manuscript, entitled Liber de Diversis Evidentiis Monast. Sci Aug. Cant. de acquisitione Frat W. Byholt. — See Battely, pt. ii. p. 168.

/s See Weever, p. 57, anno 1 Hen VIII. rot. 37.

/t Anth. Wood's manuscript, in Willis's Mitred Abbeyes.

/u Weever, p. 57. Willis's Mitred Abbeyes. He had been admitted Bachelor of Divinity at Oxford, anno 1515, 7 king Henry VIII. This abbot's family name was Foche, his brother Henry was of Ripple, in this county; under the description of which parish in the History of Kent, more may be seen of them; and also in Twine de Rebus Albion.

212

structures of this kind throughout the kingdom, falling upon it, brought this with the rest, to irrecoverable ruin; to perpetuate which, this abbot, with thirty of his monks, among whom were the several officers of the monastery, signed the surrendry of it into the king's hands, on the last day but one of July, anno 30 king Henry VIII /w

The deed of the surrendry of this abbey, which is in Latin, is dated in their chapter-house, the day and year above-mentioned./x By which the abbey, with the scite and precinct of it, and debts, chattels and goods, manors, houses, lands, advowsons, and churches, and all other possessions whatsoever and wheresoever situated, are surrendered to the king, to the use of him and his heirs for ever. It is signed by

John Essex, abbot.

Infirmerer, Thomas Barham.

John Langdon, precentor.

Edward Benet, sacrist.

John Sandwich, sub-prior.

Richard Compton, iij prior.

Richard Canterbr, refectorer.

William Mylton.

David Franklyn, fourth prior.
William Holyngborne, chaplain of the lord abbot.
John Ryvas.
Laurence Goleston.
John Antoni.
Ralph Adrian.
William Horsemunde.
George Amys.

/w There is a tradition, that the monks opposed the king's commissioners, who came to take the surrendry of the abbey, and shut their gates against them; till terrified by two pieces of ordinance placed on a neighbouring hill, they hastened to deliver up the keys to them.

/x This deed is printed at length, in the Decem. Scriptores, col. 2293.

213

And there is indorsed on the back of the instrument,
Robert Glassonbury.
William Bangos.
John Dygun, prior.
John Langport, treasurer.
William Wynchelse, celerer.
Robert Cenett, vesterer.
John Story, gate-keeper.
Robert Garwinton, sub-celerer.
Robert Saltwood, keeper of the chapel of St. Mary.
Thomas Strykynbow, chamberlain.
William Hawkherst, sub-sacrist.
John Haylsam.
John Shroynsbery.
Thomas Haplys.
Edward Hales.

Received, recognized and delivered before me Richard Layton, one of the masters of the chancery of our lord the king, in the year and on the day aforesaid.

More on the back on the instrument;
Inrolled on the back of the close rolls of the king's chancery under-written.

The following pensions appear by the rescripts in the augmentation-office, to have been granted to the abbot and the monks of this abbey, after the surrendry for their lives, or until they should be promoted to one or more benefices of the same value or upwards.

To the abbot for his support, a grant of lands equal to 200 marcs per annum, on the 3d of February following, being the manor of Sturry, with the lands and appurtenances belonging to it, for his life, or until he should be promoted to one or more benefices, of the same or superior value./y

/y Deeds of Inrolments, Augmentation-office. He was deceased before the month of February, anno 32 Henry VIII.

214

The several pensions to the monks, granted anno 3d Sept. 30 Henry VIII. were as follows:

To Edward Sawyer, monk,	100s. sterling.
William Curle, ibid.	6l.
John Ding ibid.	5l.
Thomas Crofton, ibid.	5l.
William Mynes, ibid.	5l.

John .ylinin, ibid.	5l.
John Hythcroke, ibid.	6l.
Robert Winstanley, ibid.	100s.
Robert Butter, ibid.	5l.
Edward Mynes, ibid.	10 marcs.
George Amys, ibid.	100s.
David Franklyn, ibid.	6l.
William Burgis, ibid.	100s.
Robert Whyte, ibid.	10 marcs.
Thomas Ware, ibid.	10 marcs.
Thomas Brecher, ibid.	6l.
William Myllis, ibid.	100s.
John Baynes, ibid.	10 marcs.
Robert Davyson, ibid.	6l.
Thomas Edmund, ibid.	10 marcs.
Richard Stonard, ibid.	6l.
William Jurdyn, ibid.	6l.
John Hall, ibid.	10 marcs.
John Burden, ibid.	8l.
William Okynsold, ibid.	8l.
Laurence Marden, ibid.	100s.
John Snowthe, ibid.	100s.
John Dyer, ibid.	8l.
Richard Orgar, ibid.	6l.
. . . Wydebere, ibid.	13l. 6s. 8d.

In all, thirty monks, being the exact number of those, who, together with the abbot, signed the instrument of surrendry; but how strangely they had altered their names immediately afterwards, cannot escape obser=

vation./z

The revenues of the abbey of St. Augustine were valued, according to Dugdale, at 1413l. 4s. 11³/₄d. being the gross value of them, the clear sum being,

/z Anno 1553, there were only sixteen of these monks upon the pension roll, of whom four were returned to be dead.

215

according to the manuscript valor, 1274l. 0s. 10³/₄d. yearly value./a

A schedule of the plate and vestments delivered at the surrendry of the monastery to the king's commis= sioners, may be seen in Stevens's Monasticon, sup= plement to the 1st volume.

The coat of arms belonging to this abbey, was, Sable, a plain cross, argent.

The common seals of this abbey were only two; the earlier, was the smaller of the two, a very antient one, representing on one side the names and portraits of St. Peter and St. Paul the apostles, with this in= scription round it: + HOC SIGILLUM FACTUM EST ANNO PRIMO RICARDI REGIS ANGLORUM; and on the other side, the effigies of an archbishop in his pontifical habit, (probably meant for St. Augustine) with this inscription: + SIGILL ECCLESIE SANCTI AUGUSTINI CANTUARIE ANGLORUM APOSTOLI. The other and later seal, the larger of the two, and of more curious work than the former, representing on one side a church, and in the middle of it both the name and effigies of St. Augustine, together with the arms of the abbey, viz. a plain cross, and some other embellishments, with this inscription round it:

ANGLIA QUOD DOMINO FIDEI SOCIATUR AMORE
HOC AUGUSTINO DEBETUR PATRIS HONORE.

On the other side, a church also, with the figures of both those apostles, Peter and Paul, this with a sword, the other with a key in his hand, and underneath, what seems to represent the christening or baptizing of St. Ethelbert, by St. Augustine, with these words round it: SIGILLUM MONASTERII BEATORUM

/a Tanner's Monasticon, p. 203. The taxation of this abbey to the see of Rome, was 1300 florins of gold. See Harleian MSS. No. 1850 16.

216

APOSTOLORUM PETRI & PAULI SOCIORUM AUGUSTINI ANGLORUM APOSTOLI CANTUAR.

THE FRONT OF this stately abbey was towards the west, extending 250 feet, having at each extremity of it two handsome gateways, the northern one, being the most superb, was the chief approach to the monastery, which was situated mostly at the back part of it; the other was the gate through which the entrance was to the cemetery. After the dissolution of

/b At the back of this gateway is one of the most beautiful pieces of squared flint work that can be imagined; the flints in it are squared to such a nicety, that the thin edge of a knife cannot be insinuated through, or between the joints without a great deal of difficulty, and it is no easy task to make out, that they were laid with lime; most of them are the size of the very small bricks, and as smooth and level, as if they had been ground, and they are laid with such great exactness, that no brick work or even hewn stone can appear more regular in its courses. — This art which our ancestors knew, of cutting or rather breaking flints into uniform equal sizes, with smooth surfaces, seems to have been lost for some length of time; besides the above, there are some few other buildings remarkable for the same sort of materials thus excellently fabricated; as the antient bridewell at Norwich, and the gate of St. John's abbey at Colchester, and the gate some years since pulled down at Whitehall, was much in the same taste.

/c This gate-way was new built by Thomas Ickham, a monk and sacrist of this monastery, at the latter end of Richard II.'s reign, at the charge of 466l. 13s. 4d. as has been mentioned before, and was called the west gate of the cemetery of St. Augustine. It was called the west gate in distinction, as there was another gate in the wall of the monastery in a straight line eastward near St. Martin's, there being a path or footway through the cemetery, from one of these gates to the other in former times, and indeed after the dissolution, and till within Mr. Somner's memory; but the west gate has been for many years inclosed and converted into a dwelling house, and the eastern one in the wall of the precinct, has likewise been closed up.

The antient public highway from the city gate of Burgate to St. Martin's hill, is supposed to have once led in a straight line thither, but that it was inclosed with the precinct of the monastery soon after the first building of it, and to have been then turned to its present angular course by Longport, of which, mention has already been made before.

217

this abbey, the great buildings of it, such as the dormitory, kitchen, halls, and the like, to which may be

added the church, being covered with lead, were, for the lucre of it, at different times, stripped of it; after which, the walls of them were either demolished for the sake of the sale of the materials, or being left uncovered, perished by the inclemency of the weather, and the mouldering hand of time; so that the very ruins of the far greatest part of this once extensive monastery scarcely appear, and the very foundations of them are with difficulty traced at this time./d

/d King James I. in his 16th year, anno 1618, granted his letters patent (See Rym Fœd. vol. xvii. p. 104) to certain persons therein named; for that having been informed of their art, skill and industry, in discovering, searching, and finding out treasure trove, plate, jewels, copes, vestments, books, and things of like nature, hid or supposed to be hid in abbeyes, priories, monasteries, churches, chapels, and other places within the realm. He therefore granted to them full and free licence, authority, &c. by themselves or their deputies, servants, &c. at all times, for seven years, lawfully to enter any the said abbies, &c. and into the grounds, lands, or soil, belonging to the same, and into every other place where they should think fit, for the searching and finding out the same; and there to view, search for, dig and break up any of the earth of the said abbies, &c. or other places, thereby to put in practice the said art, skill, &c. and to use all lawful means, for the finding out and obtaining the same; one moiety of which to go to them, and the other moiety to the king; proviso that they should not enter upon the said abbies, &c. to the hurt of any of his subjects, and without having first agreed and compounded with the owners or occupiers of them, for the doing of the same; and all mayors, justices, &c. were ordered to be aiding and assisting in the furtherance of the same; and all parsons, vicars, curates, churchwardens, &c. belonging to the said abbies, &c. and all owners, occupiers, &c. of the same, were required to deliver up the keys of the said abbies, &c. to them or their deputies, on receiving a proper caution for the delivery of the same.

In consequence of these letters patent, many dissolved abbies and monasteries, among which was this of St. Augustine, were searched, and the soil among the buildings and ruins of them was dug up and overturned; but what was the issue of their search here, or what, or if they made any discoveries within these precincts, I have not found mentioned.

218

Notwithstanding, soon after the suppression of this monastery, many of the buildings of it had been demolished, there was sufficient left to accommodate king Henry VIII. as a palace for his own use;/e but whether he or any of his royal successors ever took up their residence in it, for any time, is not mentioned, till queen Elizabeth in her 15th year, anno 1573, being on one of her royal progresses, kept her court in it for several days.

At this palace, on June 12, 1625, king Charles I. consummated his marriage with the princess Henrietta of France, whom he had met at Dover, and married at Canterbury/e that day; after which, the dowager lady Wotton resided here during the time of the great rebellion; and king Charles II. lodged in it on his passage through this city, at his restoration; many of the buildings of it therefore, must have been demolished since that time, as there now remains of the

whole of it, no more than is sufficient for the use of a

/e By the account of George Nycolls, surveyor of this palace, under Sir Thomas Moyle, surveyor of the king's works, in the last year of king Edward VI. it appears, that the demolished buildings lay then spread over the ground in heaps of ruins and rubbish, which were then selling by degrees, by the load, to all the neighbouring places. This rubbish was particularly from the old steeple, small round marble pillars, the walls of the undercroft, the ashlar stone of the church, and other broken window frames, broken gravestones, corbel stones, the walls of the old church, and the south isle, and the pillars of the church southward.

The repairs then accounted for, shew some of the buildings which were remaining; these repairs were, to the roof of the king's great hall, the great chamber called the wardrobe chamber; over the staircase coming up into the great hall, the great cellar, the dresser kitchen, next the great hall; the stairs going down into the great kitchen, the two coves over the cellar entry, the cloyster door, the door of the vestry, the chimney of the porter's lodge, the cloyster at the end of the great hall southward, the king's housing, called the amery, and other buildings of less account.

/e An account of the king's marriage, and of his reception at Canterbury, will be found among the additions to this volume.

219

common alehouse, into which it has been for some years converted.

Dugdale, in his Monasticon, has given a print of it, as it was in his time, anno 1655. The view was taken from the high tower of the cathedral, and shews how small a part was then left standing, being no more than remains at present, excepting the refectory and an apartment adjoining to it, since pulled down; so that considerable buildings must have been destroyed before that time./f

When we enter the scite of the monastery, the first object is Ethelbert's tower, whose beauty, though much defaced,/g especially by sacrilegious hands of late years, will witness to succeeding ages, the magnificence of the whole, when all stood compleat in their glory together./h This tower was named in honour and memory of king Ethelbert, being built about the year 1047, when, as Thorn, in his chronicle, tels us, archbishop Eadsin, besides other marks of his bounty to this abbey, gave 100 marcs to the compleating of the tower, which they were then building; meaning, as Mr. Somner conceives, this tower. There are but small remains of the antient abbey church; the above tower, a wall of one of the isles on the southern side, and the east end of another, or at least of a chancel, with the stone case or frame of a pointed gothic window belonging to it, are all that are left of it, so that what the dimensions of it were, can hardly be traced with any degree of certainty./i The west side, how=

/f Bishop Kennet, in his life of Somner, says, he furnished Sir William Dugdale with the draft of the monastery, which, with another, representing the high altar, in the church of this abbey, with the several chapels and shrines behind it, may be seen likewise, in Battely's Somner, p. 25, pt. ii. p. 161.

/g Since the above-mentioned print was taken, this tower has lost its whole north side down to the ground.

/h See Battely's Somner, p. 31. Weever; and Speed's Hist. in vita Ethelberti.

/i The print given above-mentioned, of the antient high altar of the abbey church, seems designed to shew, that behind it

220

ever, of Ethelbert's tower being adorned with small pilastres from the top almost to the bottom of it, seems to shew that there never were any cross isles, nor any part of the church continued westward from it. This tower seems to have stood either in the centre of the west front of the church, or perhaps towards the southern part of it; k about sixty-six feet southward from it, was, till lately, a very massive ruin, composed of flint and rubble stone, of an extraordinary thickness, seemingly a part of the two sides of a hollow square tower, having to all appearance been once a campanile, or belfry, but whether separate from the building of the church itself, or contiguous, can only be conjectured; l an effort had been made, many years past, to undermine it, by which means it had

were several circular porticoes or chapels, furnished with altars and shrines of other saints, which the monkish writer knew no otherwise how to express. It appears by a lease in the Augmentation office, that there was payable out of the rectory of Kensington, belonging to the abbot and convent, the yearly sum of 6s. 2d. and three cocks and six hens, the same being so reserved to the keeper of the chapel of St. Mary in criptis, within this monastery.

/k Mr. Somner supposes, that Ethelbert's tower was sometime a steeple or bell tower, annexed and contiguous to St. Augustine's church, standing by the north side of the west end thereof, and opening on the south side or quarter of it, as it is a square piece, into the nave or body of the church, as on the east into the north isle thereof, even just as that we call Arundle steeple, in Christ-church doth, from which it differs but a little in the work. Of certain, this and the church when standing, were contiguous; and there were those then who remembered that north isle standing in their time, entire and undemolished. Batt. Somn. p. 32.

/l William Berne, by his will anno 1461, gave towards the rebuilding of the bell tower of this monastery 9l. to be paid as soon as the work should be begun; and John Varedge, in 1463, gave 53s. 4d. to the repair of the new bell tower of this monastery; and there were afterwards, legacies in different wills, devised for the same purpose; and some towards the building of a new steeple, in the church-yard of St. Augustine's, so late as the year 1516.

221

been thrown much out of its perpendicular, and hung tremendous to the view in a very inclined position. /m

The only thing that remains further for observance among these heaps of ruins, is the chapel of St. Pancrase, built, as Thorn tells us, before the arrival of St. Augustine in this kingdom, and used by king Ethelbert, before his conversion to Christianity, for the place of his idol worship. If so, it was a very small temple for a king's devotions, being only thirty feet long, and twenty-one wide; the walls, which are yet standing, have quantities of British or Roman

bricks among them. In the south wall is a small circular arch of a door-way, regularly composed of such bricks, being the work of that time; in the east wall is a large pointed gothic window, with an arch of those bricks, of the same pointed form, above the stone work of it. In this chapel, or a former one here, St. Augustine is said to have celebrated mass, having first purged it of its former idolatrous worship, though many suppose that this chapel was used

/m It was composed of chalk, flints, and mortar, in regular layers, cemented so firmly, as to be nearly as hard as a solid rock, appearing to have been once faced with ashlar stone. It measured thirty-two feet in height, and in the part where it had separated, more than twenty in breadth, and had every appearance of having formed the angle, or corner of a square building, the walls of which, exclusive of dilapidations, were more than ten feet thick; the solidity of it, and its very shallow foundation, seemed to shew its antiquity. This huge fragment was taken down in June, 1793, having been undermined by the united efforts of near two hundred men, and with the assistance of jacks and ropes, was, not without great difficulty, thrown down, its immense weight seemingly shaking the ground to some distance. In its fall it separated into three parts; the materials of it were supposed to amount, exclusive of the rubbish, to near five hundred cart loads.

/n Col. 1760.

222

before Augustine's arrival by queen Bertha, as an oratory for her christian devotions./o

During the great storm of wind, which happened in the night time in the year 1361, one Ralph, a chaplain, a very devout man, took shelter from it in St. Pancrase's chapel, to avoid the danger of it, and staid in the chancel as the safest part, it having been but lately new roofed; but a great beam being thrown down by the fury of the wind, over the image of the blessed Virgin, fell on him, whilst on his knees before it, and killed him; and he was buried in the chapel before the cross, under a marble stone./p

The ground north-westward from this chapel, being now a meadow of about two acres, is all over it very uneven, consisting underneath the surface, entirely of ruined foundations of buildings. Close to the wall of the east end of the ruins of the abbey church, is a plentiful spring of most excellent water,/q with which the city, by the bounty of the family of Hales, owners of these precincts, is in a great measure supplied.

/o Hamon Beale, anno 1492, gave by his will to the reparation of St. Pancrase's chapel, within the precincts of St. Augustine's church-yard, and of the chapel where St. Augustine first said mass in England, annexed to the former, 3l. 6s. 8d. but that this was the place where he first did so (St. Martin's being the place, according to Bede, lib. i. cap. 26) there is much doubt. Joane, widow of William Manston, esq. late of St. Laurence, by her will in 1475, left a sum, for finding a chaplain to celebrate mass in the chapel of St. Pancrase, in the cemetery of St. Augustine's. Alice Brode, of Canterbury, was buried in this chapel in 1525. John Alcock, who was mayor of this city in 1525, was buried in it, beside his wife. John Casyer in 1526, beside John Ashenden there. William Casyer, of Canterbury, in 1532, next to his brother Robert. William

Rutland, citizen and alderman of Canterbury, was buried here next to Joane his wife, in 1532; and Francis Rutland, citizen and alderman, was buried here, near his late wife, as appears by their several wills in Prerog. off. Cant.

/p Thorn, col. 2122.

/q I find in a will in Henry VIIIth's reign, mention made of the conduit, within the cemetery of this monastery.

223

Just without the principal gate of entrance into the monastery, was that of the eleemosinary or almonry, vulgarly called the ambry, being under the government of an officer of the monastery, called eleemosinarius, or almoner. At this place the alms of the monastery, the remains of their food being sent thither, were distributed, as a main part of their subsistence to certain alms people, consisting of a society of brothers and sisters. It had a chapel belonging to it, long since tumbled into ruins./r

After the suppression of this monastery, the king retained the scite and precincts of it, with great part of the adjoining domains, in his own hands; those buildings belonging to the abbey, which, on a survey, had been judged useless, were taken down, and the remainder fitted up as a palace for the king's use, that part of the domains adjoining to the precincts, retained likewise, was formed into a park for deer and beasts of chase, and called the king's new park./s In the 2d and 3d year of Philip and Mary, the scite of this abbey was, by the queen, granted to cardinal archbishop Pole, for

/r Battely's Somner, p. 31.

/s In the Augmentation-office, are several sales of small parcels of land, from different persons to the king, which he had included within his new park here; and in the deed granted by the king, in his 37th year, to the dean and chapter, for the preservation of the water running through his park, mention is made of the deer in it. This park was so named, to distinguish it from one in St. Martin's parish, called le old park, belonging to the abbot and convent of St. Augustine's, as appears by a lease demised by them, June 30, anno 30 Henry VIII. to William Coppyn; by the description of a parcel of land, called le old park, in the lordship of Longport, with its appurtenances, and the profits of conies in the park; and a piece of land, called the new purchase, in St. Paul's parish, to hold for forty years, at 40s. rent per annum, viz. for the old park 20s. – and for the rest of the premises 20s. – and he covenants, not to cut down any trees, except for the pales of the park, and for firing to be used in the lodge of it. Inrolm. Augtn. off.

224

life; on whose death, in the last year of that reign, it reverted to the crown, where it remained no long time; for although queen Elizabeth, in one of her royal progresses, in the year 1573, kept her court here, during which time she was magnificently entertained with all her attendance, and a great concourse of other company, by archbishop Parker, at his palace, on her birth-day; yet she had, some years before, on July 7, in her 6th year, anno 1564, granted it to Henry, lord Cobham, on whose attainder, in 1603, it was granted by letters patent, March 27, anno 3 James I. to Robert Cecil, lord Essenden, viscount

Cranbourne, afterwards earl of Salisbury, at the yearly rent of 20l. 13s. 4d./t from whom it came into the possession of Edward, lord Wotton of Marley, who at times resided at it, and at his death in 1628, gave it to his widow Margaret for her life; she was succeeded in it by her only son Thomas, lord Wotton, who kept it likewise in his own hands, and died possessed of it in 1630, leaving four daughters his coheirs; by his will, he gave this palace, with its adjoining lands and appurtenances, to his wife Mary, who resided in it during the time of the great rebellion; when her house here was plundered, and the furniture of it destroyed, by order of the usurping powers,/u

/t To hold to him and his heirs male; remainder, in like manner, to Francis, earl of Kildare; remainder, to William, son of George Brook, and his heirs male; remainder, to Frances, lady Stourton, and Margaret, lady Sands, two of the daughters of William, lord Cobham; remainder, to the said Robert, viscount Cranbourne, in fee. Roll Partic. temp. inter regni, roll 43, No. 152.

/u During the time of lady Wotton's residence at this palace, it was twice broke open and plundered; her effects in it, to the amount by appraisement, of 350l. were taken away and sold, by order of the state; and one large picture of nearly two ells square, of the passion of Christ, valued in the appraisement at 20l. was taken away by the authority of the mayor, and pub=

225

from which time it has retained the name of lady Wotton's palace, and the space before it, that of lady Wotton's green.

She died here on March 17, 1658, and was buried in Boughton Malherb church. Upon her decease, and the partition of the lord Wotton's estates among their four daughters and coheirs, Anne, the youngest, marrying with Sir Edward Hales, bart. of Woodchurch, in this county, entitled him to the possession of this estate, which consisted not only of the scite and precincts of this monastery, but of the grounds called the Old Park, eastward of them, the North Holmes adjoining the north side of them, and much other contiguous land, amounting in the whole to upwards of 1000 acres, all parcel of the dissolved monastery; and in his descendants the chief and greatest part of this estate has continued down to Sir Edward Hales, bart. of St. Stephen's, the present owner of it./w

THE HIGH COURT OF ST. AUGUSTINE.

THERE was belonging to the abbot and convent of St. Augustine, A COURT, which they had the privilege of holding, which was usually called the high court of St. Augustine, being of the same kind as that which was held by the prior and convent of Christ-

licly burnt; at which time the palace and the adjoining lands belonging to her, were of the value of 500l. per annum, out of which, she was paid for her support one third part, after deducting all charges of the committee of sequestration out of it, as appears by the original papers of the sequestrators.

/u So little is the veneration paid at this time to the remains of this once sacred habitation, that the principal apartments adjoining the gate-way, are converted into an ale-house; the gate-way itself into a brew-house, the steam of which has de=

faced the beautiful paintings over it; the great court-yard is turned into a bowling-green; the chapel and isle of the church on the north side, into a fives-court; and the great room over the gate, into a cock pit.

226

church, within their precincts, as mentioned before; this was a court of record, which in like manner was held of their own vassals, before their bailiff for the time being, from three weeks to three weeks, to hear and determine pleas, actions of debts, &c. and subject to its authority, they had a gaol near the precinct of the monastery, within their borough of Longport.

At this court were paid the several chief rents due to the abbot and convent, from the estates held under them, and it continued in force after the dissolution, being from thenceforth held by a high-steward, appointed by the crown, from which it appears never to have been granted away, and it continued to be so held till within the memory of some not long since deceased; but the profits of the court diminishing, from the suits being removed and prosecuted in other courts, the increase of stamps on their proceedings, and various other causes, it grew less and less resorted to, and was at last totally disused, insomuch, that the memory of its having been, begins now to be almost forgotten.

After the death of king Charles I. the liberty, commonly called the high court of the liberty of the late dissolved monastery of St. Augustine, was surveyed in 1652, as part of the estates of the late king, by ordinance of parliament, in order to its being sold. In this survey it was returned, that the chief or hamlet rents, called lath or tithe silver, payable out of the several townships, tythings and lands within the liberty, were 15l. 15s. 0¹/₂d. suit of court for the inhabitants of Minster, 23s. 4d. profits of courts of record and court baron and royalties 23l. coroner and clerk of the market 70s. schedule of the green wax 25l./w –

/w These schedules were under the great seal of the green wax office, estreated out of the public exchequer within this liberty.

227

Total 67l. 14s. 7¹/₂d./x and it was returned, that there was a court of record belonging to it, held every three weeks, in which all actions, both real and personal, might be tried and determined, without limitation of any sum, the perquisites of the courts being the emoluments of the bailiffs belonging to them and the liberties. The issues of the jurors, the fines of respondents, together with the court baron, with the waifs, estrays, treasure trove, deodands, felons goods, &c. amounting yearly as above, that the court was held every three weeks, near the scite of the monastery; that the jurisdiction of it extended to some ten whole parishes, and part of an hundred parishes besides, and into part of the city of Canterbury. That all actions as well real as personal, might in it be tried and determined without limitation of any sum; and that the court baron had been neglected of late.

The officers belonging to the court were,

The right hon. Sir Henry Vane the elder, high-steward, by grant from the committee of the late king's revenue; his deputies, Thomas Twisden, esq. and Nicholas Oliver, gent. The late keepers of the game, within the said liberty, Sir Peter Heyman, and Sir Henry Crispe; John Sharpe, chief bailiff of the liberty and keeper of the prison, who substituted several under him; eight attornies, and a collector of the hamlet rents. All which shew the consequence and high estimation this court was then held in; however it may since have been suffered to sink into oblivion.

/x The particulars of these chief rents are in the original survey, in the Augmentation-office. In the roll of particulars of the sale of the late king's estates, in the same office, roll H. 14, Robert Gibbon is set down as the purchaser of them; and he appears to have been lord of the court and liberties, by the stile and preamble to the several court-rolls, till the time of the restoration.

228

- - -

THE BOROUGH OF LONGPORT

IS a district and manor in the eastern suburbs of this city, exempted from the liberties of it, and now esteemed as a borough, lying within the hundred of Westgate, being subordinate to the jurisdiction of the justices of the county of Kent at large, by whom a borsholder is appointed for this district./y

Somner calls the manor of Longport, the antient and first manor of St. Augustine's abbey; the description of it in Domesday, under the general title of the land of the church of St. Augustine, is as follows:

Ipse abb ten m Langport. & ibi e. un solin & un jug. & sep qetu fuit & sine Csuetudine. & un jugu jacet in alio hund qd ptin isti m. & 70 burgenses erant in Cantuarua civit huic m ptinent. In hoc m sunt. 2. car. & dim in dnio & 28 villi cu 63 bord hnt. 6. car. Ibi. 17. ac pti. T. R. E. valeb 20 lib post 18. lib. modo. 35. lib. & 4 solid.

Which is: The abbot himself holds the manor of Lanport, and there is one suling and one yoke, and it was always acquitted and without custom, and one yoke lies in another hundred, which belongs to this manor; and seventy burgesses were in Canterbury city, belonging to this manor. In this manor are two carucates and an half in demesne, and twenty-eight villeins with sixty-three borders, having six carucates. There are seventeen acres of meadow. In the time of king Edward, it was worth twenty pounds, and afterwards eighteen pounds, now thirty five pounds and four shillings.

/y The borough of Longport is now charged to the county rate, the sum of 3l. 18s. being its settled portion to the county stock.

229

And a little further in the same survey, under Stowting hundred; Ipse abb ten in Lanport 2 solins & un jugu Tra e 6. car. ibi sunt 9 villi cu 4 bord hntes 6 car. ibi. 10. ac pti & silva. 2. porc. T. R. E. valeb. 6.

lib. & post 4 lib. modo 8 lib.

Which is: The abbot himself holds in Lanport, two sulings and one yoke. The arable land is six carucates. There are nine villeins and four borderers, having six carucates. There are ten acres of meadow, and wood for the pannage of two hogs. In the time of king Edward, it was worth six pounds, and afterwards four pounds, now eight pounds.

It appears by the register belonging to the treasurer of this abbey, that in the reign of king Edward I. the demesne lands of the manor of Longport were 475 acres, and one rood; and that it had in demesne, a park, called Langport-med, near the park of Tren=dele; and a certain park near the garden of Bertram the tanner, in Fordwich; and that there were held of this manor the hamlets of Vispole, St. Laurence in St. Paul's, and Wyke.

In the year 1313, anno 7 Edward II. in the iter of Henry de Stanton and his sociates, justices itinerant, the abbot was summoned to shew by quo warranto, why he claimed to have sundry liberties in this manor of Langeport, among others, and the view of frank-pledge, and all the belonged to it, and the liberty of weif, &c. and the abbot by his attorney answered, that the same had been granted to his monastery, by the charters of former kings, and had been allowed in the last iter of J. de Berewick and his sociates, justices itinerant, in the 21st year of king Edward I. who confirmed the whole of them by his charter, as the then king, Edward II. had done likewise, by his charters dated at Dover, on May 22, in his 6th year; all which were allowed in the above iter to the abbot, who had licence to depart, sine die saving the king's

230

right, &c./z And the jurors in the same iter presented, that the bailiff of the abbot held view of frank pledge twice in the year at la Berton, of his tenants of Langport, Fispole, and the hamlet of St. Laurence, in the suburbs of the city of Canterbury; whereas, he nor his bailiffs ought to hold any such view of those tenants, by reason that those tenants were used to come twice in the year, at the two laghedays, before the bailiffs of the city to the ward of Burgate and Redyn=gate, until the time when by means of a certain predecessor of the then abbot's, the said bailiff drew the tenants to his said place, to the king's damage, &c. but they knew not quo warranto. Therefore the sheriff was commanded to cause the abbot to appear, &c. who afterwards came and said, that Berton, Langeport, and the suburb of the city of Canterbury, of the tenancy of the abbot were the same; and he said, that he had view of frank-pledge in Langeport, and that his tenants of Fispole, and of the hamlet of St. Laurence in the same suburb, ought to come to the said view, and there to present all things which belonged to the view, and as it was allowed in the last iter, before J. de Berewick, and his sociates, &c. and so it was found in the said iter; and Geoffry de Hertpol, who appeared for the king, said, that all the tenants of the abbot, of Fispole, and the hamlet of St. Laurence, in the suburb of the city, always used to

come before the bailiffs of the city at the two views, and there to present all matters, &c. and that before the last iter, and always afterwards for the ten years past, and that the predecessor of the abbot had withdrawn the said tenants to the king's damage, &c. and

/z Thorn, col. 2015. This liberty was confirmed to the abbot and his successors, by the king's writ under his great seal, directed to his chancellor, dated at Wyndsore, May 1; and by his writ of supersedeas, directed to the sheriff of Kent, dated at Westminster, May 17, that same year. See Thorn, col. 2022, et seq.

231

he demanded, that it should be enquired into, in the king's behalf, and the abbot the same likewise, and the jurors chosen for this purpose said, upon their oaths, that all the tenants of the abbot, of Fispole, and of the hamlet of St. Laurence, in the suburb of the city, never came, nor were used to come before the bailiffs of the city, to present before them, at the said two views, neither before the last iter, nor afterwards; therefore the abbot should depart sine die, as to this matter, saving the king's right, &c./a And the jurors further presented, that the abbot of St. Augustine claimed to hold in his court of Langeport, within the liberty of the city, pleas of the crown, viz. of thieves taken in the fact, in prejudice of the aforesaid city, and they knew not quo warranto; and the abbot appeared and said, that he had in his manor of Langeport, infangenethef; and further, that the aforesaid liberty was allowed in the last iter of J. de Berewick and his sociates, justices, &c. and to this he vouched the records of the said iter, which being searched, it was found in them, that the abbot had the aforesaid liberty of infangenethef in his manor of Langeport, and that it was allowed to him, therefore the abbot as to this, should depart sine die, saving the king's right, &c.

And they presented, that William Pecock was taken in the Berton of the abbot within the city for burglary in the granary of the hospital of St. Laurence, in Canterbury, and his corn stolen from thence, and carried away to the value of ij sh. and there, before the bailiffs of St. Augustine and the suitors of the court of Berton, was hung, and because the said bailiffs and the suitors proceeded to pass judgment on the said William Pecock in the court of Berton, concerning the theft committed within the liberty of the city, which was the king's, &c. therefore it was commanded

/a See Thorn, col. 2019.

232

that the sheriff, &c. and afterwards the abbot appeared and said, that the place, in which William Pecock was taken, viz. in Berton, was within the liberty of the abbot, and in like manner the aforesaid hospital of St. Laurence, was within the liberty of the said abbot of Langeport, in which liberty he had infangenethef; which liberty was allowed him in the last iter before J. de Berewick and his sociates, justices, &c. and this was found in the rolls of the same; and the jurors testified, that the said Berton and the hamlet of

St. Laurence, were within the liberty of the said abbot of Langeport, and therefore the abbot, as to this, should depart sine die, saving the king's right, &c./b All which liberties above-mentioned were confirmed to the abbot and his successors by king Edward III. in his 36th year, by his letters of inspeximus./c

Somner says, that the bounds of this borough are still the same as are described in the charter of king Ethelbert's foundation of the monastery of St. Augustine, mentioned before. This the reader will judge of, by comparing the present boundaries, which will be found hereafter, with those of that charter. What the western and northern boundaries of it were, as well as the liberties and franchises claimed within it, both by the abbot of St. Augustine's and the citizens of Canterbury, in the reign of king Henry III. may be known by an agreement made between them in the year 1268, and the 42d of that reign, at Westminster, before the king, with his consent; which agreement, at the request of the citizens and bailiffs of Canterbury, was exemplified by the king's letters patent, dated on May 20, anno 43 Henry III. and enrolled in the court of chancery. This agreement was made on account of certain disputes which had arisen between them, and was to the following purpose:

/b Thorn, col. 2020. /c Ibid. col. 2134.

233

THAT if any thief should be taken in the fact,/d so that he should be called infangetheof, i. e. a thief within the boundaries, from the western gate of the cemetery of St. Augustine's, as far as the house of Henry the smith, and from thence to the house of Nicholas de le Bereton, and then by the way called Loder's lane,/e as far as New-street,/f and so from New-street to St. Sepulchre on the right hand, he should remain in future to the citizens and their liberty without any contradiction of the abbot or his successors, or the monastery of St. Augustine, for ever; whether he should be taken of the tenancy of the abbot, or of his liberty within or without.

And if any one should be taken, who should, in like manner be called innfangthef, on the left part of the said bounds and metes, either from St. Sepulchre to Chaldene,/g as much as should be of the fee of the abbot on both sides, and in like manner from the house of the aforesaid Henry the smith, by the way which led to Fispole on both sides, as far as Fispole, viz. whatever was of the fee of the abbot; and in like manner, if such a thief should be found in the fields of Northome, and by the way which led to the gate of St. Augustine, he should in future remain to the abbot and his successors, and his monastery, for ever; so that the officers of the abbot might lawfully take such within the aforesaid metes and bounds, and execute justice on them, according to their charter, and the law and custom of England, without the contradiction of the citizens, or of their heirs, for ever; whether he who should be taken was of the ville, or of the liberty of the city, or otherwise, so that on account of this agreement, no detriment should come to the citizens in relation to their rights, which they had in

the tenancy of the abbot, that dwelt within the afore=

/d Cum manu. opera. /e Now called Love-lane.
/f Now Chantry-lane. /g Now the lime-kiln field.

234

said metes and bounds, which should remain as well to the abbot as to the aforesaid citizens; but that those who should exercise trades, should be in lot and scot and in tallage and in defence of themselves, as they were before, without any contradiction of the abbot or his successors, so that when a tallage should be assessed upon them, it should be collected by the view of the bailiff of the lord abbot, if he chose to be present at it; if that was not convenient, then by the bailiffs of the city.

But that the citizens should, notwithstanding, have within the aforesaid metes and bounds, by their coroner, the view of persons dead and wounded, and presentment, which belonged to the king's crown, before the justices at their coming, as they had before, the attachment and prison of all those on whom the abbot could not execute justice in his court; and if he who should be taken by the abbot, within the aforesaid metes and bounds, should escape from the prison of the abbot, the citizens should not be answerable for that escape before the justices, but that the abbot and his successors should acquit themselves before the same; and it was agreed, that from thenceforward, if any dispute should arise between them on any articles which perhaps the abbot might affirm he had used, or the citizens should affirm, that they had in the fee of the abbot, and could not agree without the bringing of it to some plea; the plaintiff should come into court, and should have the king's writ to the sheriff, that by the oaths of twelve, as well knights as others, free and legal men of the foreign, by whom the truth of the matter might be the better known, or who were not connected by any affinity, either to the abbot or the citizens, he should enquire the truth of the matter of right, and use, so that by them the dispute might be determined; because both parties had agreed, that without any cavil, they would hold

235

themselves satisfied, to which the said jurors should bind both parties by their oaths./h

THE PRESENT BOUNDARIES OF THE BOROUGH OF LONGPORT ARE AS FOLLOWS:

Beginning at Mr. Goldfinch's house, take half the road on the left hand side through Love-lane, then turn the corner and take half the road all the way through Ivy-lane to the corner of Mr. Bunce's garden-wall, from thence take half the road on the left hand side so far as three houses near Oaten hill; the two first houses are in the borough, and the third is in the city; then from the back part of the second house proceed across two orchards caterwise, until you come to an ash pollard in the hedge by the Bridge road side near the late sign of Canterbury, where mark; from thence take half the road until you come about half way between the stile which leads you to the foot-way to

Nackington and the gate that goes into St. Laurence field, in the hedge of which field did lately stand a crab-tree, where the said borough used to mark, then to a stone about two or three rods from the hedge behind St. Laurence-house, from thence as straight as you well can go to an oak pollard near the lone-barn in Nackington-lane, which oak pollard is lately cut down, but did stand on the left hand side as you go to Nackington; from thence straight through the upper part of Barnsfield until you come to the end of the Heathen-land, where mark upon an elm, then down by the side of a dike against William Hatcher's land unto a stile and mark, then into Bridge road, taking one half of the road, still keeping the left hand side until you come to about the middle of Gutteridge

/h See this composition, printed in Battely's Somner, append. No. lxvi. and Thorn, col. 1916.

236

bottom, where mark upon a black-thorn, then cater the corner (below Mr. Andrews's house) of a field belonging to Nutt and Walker, and mark upon an ash tiller; from thence keep straight along the hedge for something more than half a mile until you come to land called Hompits, in the occupation of Mr. Col-lard, of Little Barton farm, and about forty rods before you come to the corner of the field, where mark upon an ash tiller; then cater up into a little wood at the lower side of Lieudown, and mark upon the stool of an oak, then straight until you come into the Beaksbourn road at the bottom of Paternoster-hill; from thence climb the bank into a wood belonging to Sir Philip Hales, bart. and mark upon an oak near the wood side; from thence through the wood, taking in all the Hoath land, until you come to a drill of running water, keeping the water close upon your right hand until you come to Fishpool-bottom, to a bridge, which bridge is repaired part by the parish of Littlebourn, and part by the borough of Longport; from this bridge to a pollard oak in a meadow belonging to the right hon. earl Cowper, about three or four rods from the remains of the old dog-kennel, then as straight as you well can go through about the middle of the cherry orchard, leaving the Moat-house upon your right hand, until you come to the wall against the road that leads to Fordwich and Stodmarsh, and mark against the wall at the road side about twelve rods from the corner of the wall against the Littlebourn road, then cross the road and mark upon an oak pollard, upon land belonging to Sir Edward Hales, in the occupation of Mrs. Austen; from thence down to a spot of land called the Bogs, and mark upon an ash pollard standing in the hedge, from thence as straight as you well can go to the third gate coming from earl Cowper's wall towards Canterbury, belonging to Mrs. Austen's land and opposite Mr. Hammond's hop-ground, then take half the road of

237

that side next Hammond's land until you come within about eight rods of a small piece of pasture land belonging to the said Mr. Hammond at the top

of St. Martin's hill, and mark upon an elm tree, then cater down the hill into land belonging to Mrs. Austen, where stands a stone with a mark upon it, then straight through the said Mrs. Austen's hop ground to a gate leading out of the said hop ground into a small passage leading to the sign of Sandwich, and is between the said hop-ground and said Austen's garden, where mark upon a post in the paling of the said garden; then cater the said garden and so to a doorway, (taking in a small barn now converted into a stable, for the use of Mr. John Austen), and so to a walnut-tree standing opposite to the east end of the hospital founded by John Smith, esq. near St. Martin's hill, and come up to the turn water over against the monastery wall in the front of the hospital, which is repaired by this borough of Longport, from thence proceed to a large door-way through the monastery wall into a garden, now in the occupation of Daniel Hayward, gardener, and so on quite through the monastery grounds until you come to a house in the street, commonly called Broad street, now in the occupation of William Booth, taylor, from thence to an ale-house called the Chequers, leading into lady Wotton's green; then cater the gardens behind the Chequer ale-house until you come to a certain house, lying and being at the corner of Church-street, and near the parish church of St. Paul, now in the several occupations of John Wildish and Ann Barton, spinster, and from thence to Mr. Goldfinch's house, where we first began./i

/i The above boundaries were taken in 1788, from the parole evidence of Mr. John Wildish, a respectable inhabitant of this borough.

238

THE MANOR OF BARTON, ALIAS LONGPORT.

The Berton, (Bertona) or Barton, mentioned before, was the court or mansion of the farm of the abbot's manor of Langeport, now called Longport. It is situated within the bounds of that borough, on the south side of the highway called Longport-street, and is at this time called

BARTON-HOUSE,

which, with the other buildings, consisting of two spacious barns, being the repository of the corn and other increase of their adjoining demesnes, was, with the manor itself of Barton, alias Longport, and the adjoining demesne lands, surrendered up, with the scite of the abbey and other possessions of it, in the 30th year of king Henry VIII. to the use of him and his heirs for ever;/k and the fee of it seems to have remained in the hands of the crown, till Edward VI. in his 7th year, granted this manor of Langporte, lately belonging to the above dissolved monastery, and the capital messuage in Langporte, in the parish of St.

/k In the Augmentation-office, there is a lease of this manor of Langport, alias Barton, in the parish of St. Paul, granted by the abbot and convent, anno 29 Henry VIII. to Robert Best, yeoman, of Ash, to hold for thirty years, at the yearly rent of forty-eight quarters and two bushels of wheat, one hun=

dred and five quarters of barley, and four quarters of green peas, and 53s. 4d. in money, excepting rents of assize, &c. belonging to courts, the advowson of the vicarage of St. Paul, and several lands therein mentioned; which lease came into the hands of Clement Kemp, yeoman, who anno 34 king Henry VIII. surrendered the lease up, and had another for twenty-one years, granted by the king. Bundle of leases in Augtn. off. Kent 7.

The corn rent above-mentioned, so reserved after the suppression of the monastery, was demised by the king, in his 32d year, to Sir Anthony St. Leger, for twenty-one years, at the yearly rent of 34l. 18s. 4d. Inrolm. Augtn. off.

239

Paul, in the tenure of Clement Kempe, and the messuages and lands called le old Park, together with sundry other premises, to Sir Thomas Cheney, to hold in capite by knight's service./l He died possessed of this estate in the 1st year of queen Elizabeth, leaving Henry Cheney his son and heir, who had livery of it in the 3d year of that reign, and was afterwards created lord Cheney, of Tuddington;/m he dissipated all the great possessions left him by his father, and alienated this manor to Sir Edward Herbert, who, in the 21st year of queen Elizabeth, passed it away by sale to Thomas Smith, by the description of the manor of Langport, alias Sturrey Barton, and twenty-one messuages in Langport, Barton, St. Paul's, &c. and the tithes of grain (granorum), &c. in the parish of St. Paul, St. Laurence, St. Martin and St. George, in the city of Canterbury,/n in which name it continued down to John Smith, esq. who died possessed of it about the year 1657,/o whose widow afterwards became entitled

/l Rot. Esch. ejus an. pt. 6.

/m Rot. Esch. ejus an. See an account of the Cheneyes under Eastchurch, in Shepey, in the Hist. of Kent.

/n Rot. Esch. ejus an. pt. 5.

/o It appears by the deposition of sundry aldermen and commoners, made in 1582, concerning the breaking up of Babbs-hill, that Thomas Smythe, esq. who purchased this manor, anno 21 Elizabeth, was he who was customer to queen Elizabeth, and of Westenhanger; his descendant, living in 1657, was Robert Smyth, esq. of Bidborough, nor was there any, then or afterwards, of the name of John. If so, the above John Smith, esq. who founded the alms-houses on this manor in 1657, as appears by the inscription on them, could not be a descendant of the customer, or of the Westenhanger family, and must have been an after purchaser of this manor, of the same name. The deposition mentioned above, concerning the ploughing or breaking up of Babbs-hill, being a part of the demesnes of this manor, and the usual place of shooting, was, on account of its having been done by Mr. Smyth's tenant; complaint of this it seems had been made to the lords of the queen's council, by the mayor and commonalty, who had referred them to Mr. Smyth; and on their attending on him at

240

to it; after which it passed next into the name of Hougham, for Solomon Hougham, esq. descended from those of Weddington, in Ash, near Sandwich, was become possessed of this manor in the reign of king Charles II. he served the office of high sheriff

of this county in the year 1696, being then of St. Paul's, in Canterbury; the year after which he died, æt. 73, and was buried in St. Mary's church, in Sandwich, leaving no issue; his nephew, Sol. Hougham,

Westenhanger, he had satisfied them that it should not be so again. It appears, that the like had been attempted about thirty-five years before, but was prevented by the interference of the lords of the council at that time.

The first of this family of Hougham, which is commonly pronounced and sometimes spelt Huffam, that is mentioned in the Heraldic Visitation of the county of Kent, anno 1619, is William Hougham, who was of Ash, near Sandwich, at the latter end of king Henry VII. and the beginning of king Henry VIII.'s reign. By Elizabeth his wife he left a son Solomon, who lies buried in that church, the effigies on whose tomb has been long since destroyed. His son Stephen was of Ash likewise, who died in 1555; by his will desired to be buried there likewise. By Bennet Brooke his wife, who was of Ash, and died in 1560, and was buried by her husband, he had two sons, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Stephen Solly. — Richard the second son, was of Eastry, and had a son Thomas, who was of Dover priory, and other children. Michael Hougham, the eldest son of Stephen, was of Weddington, in Ash, and died in 1583, having married Judith, daughter of Austen, of Adisham, by whom he had three sons; Richard, of Weddington; Stephen, of Norborne, who married Joan, daughter of Thomas Beke; and Michael, who married first Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Joade; and secondly, Jane Brooke, by both of whom he had issue. The three daughters married Country, Paramor, and Bateman. Richard Hougham, of Weddington, the eldest son, died in 1606, and was buried in Ash church; having had by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Edward Saunders, of Norborne, (remarried to Tho. Hawks) three sons and a daughter Anne, who died unmarried in 1661, and was buried in Ash church. Of the sons, Michael the eldest, gent. was of Weddington, and lies buried in Ash church, having married Margaret, daughter of William Courthope, of Stodmarsh, whose descendants resided in London till within

241

merchant, of London, became his heir, and possessed this manor, but dying likewise without issue in 1714, was buried near his uncle, upon which Charles Hougham, his next brother, became his heir in this manor, and was succeeded by his son Mr. Henry Hougham, gent. who died possessed of it in the year 1726, leaving his widow, Sarah, daughter of Mr. William Hunt, surviving, and the inheritance of this manor to his son, then an infant, William Hougham, esq./q who afterwards rebuilt the present mansion of it,

these few years. Edward, the second son, left by Margaret his wife, an only daughter Anne, married to John Bettenham. Solomon, the third son, was of Sandwich, where he died in 1658, æt. 59, and was buried in St. Mary's church there, leaving by Mary his wife, three sons and a daughter Anne, married to Thomas Harvey. Of the sons, Solomon, the eldest, was a merchant in London, and afterwards having purchased the manor of Longport, alias Barton, was of Barton-house, esq. where he resided and kept his shrievalty there for the county in 1696; the year after which he died without issue, leaving his nephew Solomon his heir and executor. Richard, the second son, was of Sandwich, where he died in 1662; and

Henry was the third son, who left issue three sons and a daughter Elizabeth. Of the sons, Solomon was his uncle Solomon's heir and executor, and died without issue in 1714; John died without issue; and Charles Hougham, the third son, became heir to his eldest brother Solomon, and possessed this manor of Longport, alias Barton, which is now in the possession of his great-grandson, William Hougham, jun. esq. They bear for their arms, Argent, five chevronels, sable; quartering Saunders and Brooke; to which Mr. William Hougham, jun. adds the quartering of Corbet, with an escutcheon of pretence, for Robinson; being Vert, a chevron, between three roe bucks, trippant, or. — There are many of their wills in the Prerog. office, in Canterbury, in which the name is seldom spelt Hougham, in general it is Huf=fam, as now pronounced.

/q He married first, Margaret-Hannah-Roberta, one of the daughters and coheirs of John Corbet, esq. of the county of Salop, who died in 1755, and was buried in St. Martin's church; and secondly, Mary, widow of John Brakenbury, gent. who died in 1788, æt. 70, without issue, and was buried in Deal church. By his first wife he had issue Wm. Hougham, esq. now of Barton-house, born in 1752, and a daughter mar=

242

and resided in it till of late, when he gave the possession of it up to his only son and heir Wm. Hougham, jun. esq. who now resides in it.

A court leet and court baron is held for this manor.

At a small distance eastward from Barton-house, is Smith's hospital, or alms-houses, so called from their founder John Smith, esq. in 1657, being built on the demesnes of Barton farm, of which, and the manor of it, he was owner, for the dwellings of four poor men and four poor women, who repair their several dwellings, and have each paid to them eight pounds yearly, out of lands which he devised in his will for that purpose.

This hospital is entitled to the sixth part of Mrs. Masters's legacy, in common with the other hospitals in Canterbury; of which, a further account may be seen before, among the charities given to this city.

On the south side of Longport-street, is Chantry-lane, formerly called New-street, the former of which names it took from a religious foundation built in it, called

DOGE's CHANTRY,

from its having been built by one Hamon Doge, official to the archdeacon of Canterbury, and the last rector of St. Paul's, in the reign of king Henry III.

ried to Richard Sandys, esq. who afterwards took orders, by whom she left issue; William Hougham, jun. esq. the son married the daughter and heir of Charles Robinson, esq. barrister at law and recorder of Canterbury.

The tithes of the lands of this manor being given to the hospital of St. Laurence at its foundation, continued part of the possessions of it at the time of its suppression, and have ever since had the same owners as the scite of the hospital down to John, lord viscount Dudley and Ward, and are usually called the St. Laurence tithery, being wholly within the parish of St. Paul's; and they now belong to his heirs and assigns, of which more may be seen under St. Paul's parish.

243

and the year 1264, who endowed it with this then capital messuage, with its appurtenances, situated in New-street, in the parish of St. Paul, with fifty-seven acres of land, and 4l. 6s. 9d. annual rent; and he ordained in it two chaplains for ever, of which one should celebrate in the said messuage in the free chantry, and the other at the altar of St. John the Baptist, in the church of St. Paul, for the souls of himself, his parents, and of Roger de Chichester, abbot of St. Augustine, and his successors, for the convent of the same, its benefactors and their successors; and he ordered, that on the constituting of every new chaplain admitted to this chantry, the said chaplain should pay to the abbot and convent of St. Augustine, 13s. 4d. as a relief for all the lands and tenements, which he should hold of them; but he gave and confirmed the right of conferring, instituting, inducting into corporal possession, and of defending the chaplain so inducted to the abbot and convent, &c. all which he confirmed by his last will, and appointed Martin de Dover chaplain of it.

After this, the chantry continued in the same state till the general dissolution of these sort of religious foundations, in the reigns of king Henry VIII. and king Edward VI. when it was suppressed, and the house, chantry and lands belonging to it, were surrendered to the king's commissioners, to the use of him and his heirs for ever.

/r Battely's Somner, p. 36. He was buried at the altar of St. Katherine, in the monastery of St. Augustine, near Roger de Cirencester, late abbot of it. Thorn, col. 1922.

/s Arising from the heirs of John de Criol, in Nether Hardres, at Cobbisdane. Regist. Abb. Sci Aug. cart. 189.

/t Batt. Somn. app. p. 8, No. ix/c. in the year 1290.

/u The abbot, &c. of St. Augustine's, patrons of this chantry, granted to Sir William de Chertham, chaplain of Coppedoche, this chantry, founded by master Hamon Doge, vacant by the death of Martin de Dovor, chaplain of it. Regist. Abb. Sci Aug. cart. 389.

244

There is some part of the building of it remaining, which is converted into a cottage, and the adjoining land to it into a gardener's ground.

ABOUT a quarter of a mile distance, south-eastward from the above chantry, on the south side of the Watling-street road to Dover, is situated

ST. LAURENCE HOUSE,

formerly an hospital, and being built within the bounds of the borough of Longport, partakes of the same exemption from the city's liberties, and is esteemed within the jurisdiction of the justices of the county of Kent at large.

This hospital, dedicated to St. Laurence the martyr, was first built and founded, as appears by the private ledger of it, by Hugh, the second of that name, abbot of the monastery of St. Augustine and the convent of it, in the second year of king Stephen, anno 1137, for sixteen brethren and sisters, and for one priest or chaplain, and one clerk officiating in it; which foundation was confirmed by pope Eugenius,

as appears by a manuscript register of the abbey in Trinity college library./*

/w On one of the piers, being that on the west side, built of flint, of the antient gate leading into this hospital, adjoining to the high road, is a stone, on which is carved a figure of St. Laurence on a gridiron, with one man standing at his head and another at his feet. — Now obliterated.

/x Battely's Somner, p. 38. See the charter of endowment, printed *ibid.* appendix, No. x. Thorn, col. 1810. Tan. Mon. p. 213. In a visitation made by archdeacon Harpsfield, so late as the year 1557, it was returned upon inquisition, that king John was the founder of this hospital, for blind and lame people, and it had been sometimes called the king's hospital; but this inquisition, taken so great a length of time after the foundation of it, upon what grounds is not known, cannot avail against the account given by Thorn in his Chronicle, as mentioned above. Battely, pt. ii. p. 173.

/* In the cathedral library of Canterbury, among the MSS. is the following, marked C. 20, 'Fundatio et Statuta Hospit. S/ti. Laurentii juxta Cantuariam, et Registrum chartarum de terris ejusdem.' Mr. Todd's Catalogue, p. 285.

245

This hospital was intended for the leprous of the abbey; so that whenever it should happen, that any profest monk of it should be infected with any contagious distemper, but above all with the leprosy, on account of which, he could not live within the precincts of the abbey, without prejudice and scandal to the rest of the fraternity, that then he should be provided for in this hospital, with a convenient chamber, and with meat, drink and appare, in as full a measure, as any one of his brethren living in the monastery; and that when it should happen, that the father, mother, sister, or brother of any monk of this monastery should come to such great want and indigency, so that, to the reproach of any of these brethren, he or she should be forced to ask at the gates, the alms of the fraternity, that then such of them should be provided for in this hospital with sufficient maintenance, according to the ability of the house, by the advice and consideration of the abbot of St. Augustine's, and of the master of this hospital for the time being; as appears by the hospital's private ledger,/y and confirmed by many of his successors./z

Abbot Hugh and his convent, for the purpose of erecting this hospital, had purchased and given in alms nine acres of land, of their demesne, lying contiguous,

/y The orders and regulations for the better government of the brothers and sisters of this hospital, were made by Thomas, abbot of St. Augustine's, in 1294; to which were made some additions by abbot Thomas Colewelle, in his visitation of the hospital in 1356; both which are inserted in the ledger of this hospital.

/z Battely's Somner, p. 38. Weever, Fun. Mon. Thorn, col. 1810, who says further, that abbot Hugh founded this hospital, and gave to it nine acres of land, on which the hospital was situated; and the tithe of the demesne of Langeport; and three load (carucates) of hay, one from Langeport, another from the sacristy, and the third from the chamberlain; but in the recital of the abbot's grant, the land granted to it is seven acres, instead of nine, as above.

near the way which led from Canterbury to Dover on the right side of it, within the abbey's lordship of Longport, on which this hospital was afterwards built; and they gave for the maintenance of it, and of the sick and poor people in it, the tithe of all sorts of provisions yearly arising from all that land which they had in demesne, on the right side of the way, and the tithes of wheat and peas of all the land, which lay towards Longport of their demesne of that manor, on the left hand side of the way; to which was added, the blessing of God upon all those, who should be charitable to the poor and sick in this hospital./a

The revenues of it were, in process of time, much improved by the benevolence of many devout people, who became benefactors to it: among whom, one of the first and most liberal, was Richard de Marci, owner of the neighbouring lordship of Dodingdale, who gave the tithes of his land of Dodingdale to this hospital, in perpetual alms, for the health of his soul, &c. and that they might hold his gift in remembrance, he ordered, that they should have them particularly for the purpose of buying linen cloth, on the feast of St. John Baptist./b Afterwards, in the year 1320, Robert de Malling, commissary of Canterbury, gave sentence in favour of this hospital, for the tithes both of the above manor, and also of three hundred acres of land and upwards, of the land of Thomas Chich and his tenants, lying within the limits and bounds of St. Mary Bredin's parish, and this upon the clear evidence of the hospital's right to them, by antient muniments, as well as otherwise./c In the ledger book of this hospital there is this entry relating to these tithes; that the hospital received all the tithes of three hundred

/a Ledger of this hospital. Thorn, col. 1810. Batt. Somn. appendix, No. x.

/b Ledger of the hospital. Thorn, col. 1810; and Battely's Somner, appendix, No. xi/b.

/c Liber pauperum sacerdot. Batt. Somn. p. 39.

acres of land and more, of John Chich's, of which fifty acres lay at Havefeld, and the rest nigh their own court, and in Mellefeld near St. Laurence; and that the said John should receive of the hospital in autumn, for his servants, five loaves of wheaten bread, and two flagons and a half of beer, and half a cheese of the price of four-pence, and that he should receive likewise one pair of doe-skin gloves/d for himself, and one pound of wax candles, and for his servants three pair of gloves./e

Waretius de Valoyns, lord of the manor of Swerding, appears by the ledger of this hospital to have confirmed to it in 1331, the great tithes arising from twelve acres of land in a certain field of that manor, &c. in which ledger there are several more benefactors of small rents, parcels of lands, &c. not of any consequence to mention.

The chief governor of this, as generally of all hospitals, was called the warden or keeper of it, and he was always one of the monks of St. Augustine's abbey.

It appears by the rules and ordinances for the government of this hospital, inserted in their ledger, that the community of it consisted of brothers and sisters, under a keeper or master, and a prioress, who was next in authority under him; that the sisters, on their entrance, took the veil, and that the whole was subordinate in all things, to the abbot of St. Augustine.

In the 30th year of king Henry VIII. a lease was made by the prior and sisters, to Sir Christopher Hales, for nine years, of the scite and all the revenues of this hospital, without paying any rent, but on condition of his finding them with all necessaries during their natural lives; at which time the whole revenues of it

/d Unum par chirothecarum ferinarum, in orig.

/e Battely's Somner, p. 39, appendix, p. 9. No. xi.

248

were valued at 31l. 7s. 10d. clear, or 39l. 8s. 6d. gross annual revenue./f This being an hospital, seems to have escaped the general dissolution of religious foundations in the above reign, and after the suppression of the monks in St. Augustine's abbey, to have been entirely occupied by a prioress and sisters, the former being the chief or senior of them, and they in the 6th year of king Edward VI. made a feoffment of this hospital, in fee, to one Tipsel; but in the 3d and 4th year of Philip and Mary, the queen, in consideration of a certain sum of money, by her letters patent, under her great seal, granted this hospital in fee, to Sir John Parrot./g

In an ordinary visitation of this hospital, in cardinal archbishop Pole's time, anno 1557, this account was given up to the visitors, of the state of it at that time, by the sisters of it, viz. Jane Francis, prioress, Elizabeth Oliver, sister, and Florence Young, not yet admitted sister, who being examined, said, that Mr. Christopher Hales had a lease of their land, and since his death, from one to another, until it came to one Tipsel, of London, who made all the spoil of the house; and they said, that there should be seven sisters and a prioress, and a priest, found out of the profits of their lands, which they esteemed to be of the value of twenty pounds./h In May, anno 16 Elizabeth, it was found by inquisition before the escheator of Kent, that this hospital was concealed and worth 4l. a year; the return of which was made into the exchequer, and one Honywood took a lease of it for twenty-one years, at the rent of 4l. per annum./i

/f See Tan. Mon. p. 213. /g Battely, pt. ii. p. 173.

/h Battely's Somner, p. 40. See Tan. Mon. p. 213; and Strype's Life of archbishop Parker, p. 113, in which it is said, that anno 1562, Mr. Trapps, of London, enjoyed the lease, that the house was greatly decayed, and had only two sisters in it.

/i Battely, pt. ii. p. 173.

249

By the above, it should seem, that there was great struggling for the possession of this hospital, some by obtaining grants, and others leases of it at the same time; for by the escheat rolls it appears, that in the

38th year of king Henry VIII. Jacosa Saxey, widow, held this hospital with its appurtenances, of the king in capite, as of his manor of East Greenwich, by the 20th part of one knight's fee, which she had passed to her by fine, made by Francis Trapps, gent. and Anne his wife.

In the 3d and 4th years of Philip and Mary, Sir John Parot, had a grant, inter alia, of all that scite of the mansion of the late priory of St. Laurence, near Canterbury, to hold of the manor of East Greenwich, by knight's service./k Edward Isaac appears afterwards to have possessed Sir John Parot's interest in these letters patent; next to whom it was granted, anno 12 Elizabeth, to one Senhouse, and then four years afterwards, to Honywood; after which it passed into the name of Lovelace, for in the 25th year of that reign, William Lovelace died possessed of this mansion, with the lands, &c. belonging to it, holding it of the above manor by knight's service, and Wm. Lovelace, his son, had livery of it that year./l

It next came into the possession of the Bests, who resided at it, of whom Mr. Richard Best, gent. died at it in 1633, and was buried in the chancel of St. Paul's church;/m his son John Best, esq. alienated this

/k Rot. Esch. pt. 3.

/l Viz. of one capital messuage and mansion, and scite of the hospital of St. Laurence, near the walls of the city of Canterbury; and one hundred and eighty acres of land to the said hospital belonging, lying in the parishes of St. Paul, St. Martin, Westbere, Stodmarsh, &c. Rot. Esch. ejus an.

/m He was descended from the Bests, of Bibrooke, in Kennington, of whom there is a pedigree in the Heraldic visitation of the county of Kent, anno 1619, and appears to have been the eldest son of John of that place, by his first wife Anne

250

estate, together with the tithery called St Laurence tithery, to William Rooke, esq. of Monkton,/n afterwards knighted, and of St. Laurence house, of which he died possessed in 1691, æt. 70,/o and was buried in the east chancel of St. Paul's church, in Canterbury./p

Knatchbull. They bore for their arms, Sable, an orle of cross-crosetts, fitchee, in the centre a cinquefoil, argent; quartering Barrow, of Hinxhill.

/n In his will, proved 1666, he stiles himself John Best, gent. of the city of Canterbury, and as he had removed from St. Laurence, and mentions nothing of this estate in his will, it is plain he had alienated it before his death; but in it he mentions his contract made with Mr. Rooke, for the sale of this tithery, for 2080l. There are many entries of them in St. Paul's register.

/o His will is in Prerog. office, Canterbury, in which he stiles himself of St. Laurence, in the parish of St. Paul's, near the city of Canterbury, and desires to be buried as above. He gave to dame Jane his wife, the use of his house and garden at St. Laurence, with the furniture in it during her widowhood; and to George Rooke, his eldest son, and his heirs, the fee of his capital messuage, called St. Laurence, and the farm-house, barns, lands, &c. thereto belonging, with their appurtenances in the parishes of St. Paul, St. Mary Bredin, St. Martin, the manor of Barton, or elsewhere, and the rectory or parsonage of St. Paul, and the tithes, portions of tithes, or tithery, within

the said parish of St. Paul, or elsewhere.

/p Sir William Rooke was descended from the family of this name, seated at Horton Monks, in this county, and bore the same arms. He had a sister Mary, who married Thomas Gibbon, gent. Sir George Rooke, his eldest son, being admiral of the British fleets, destroyed those of the enemy at the battle of La Hogue and at Vigo, where he burnt and took many of them, and brought the galleons laden with great treasure home to England. He took Gibraltar, and put the enemy's fleet to flight, which, though much superior to his in force dared not hazard a battle with him. After he had served his country with the greatest bravery and integrity, he retired to St. Laurence, (to which he had given the name of Rook's Nest, which, however, does not seem to have continued after his death), where he died on January 4, 1709, æt. 58, and was buried near his father in St. Paul's church, in Canterbury, though there is a costly mural monument, with his bust on it, in St. Michael's chapel, in the cathedral, and a long inscription to his memory, enumerating his many eminent services to the public; his son

251

His eldest son was Sir George Rooke, vice-admiral of England, who succeeded to this seat, and resided here, as did his son George Rooke, esq. who died in 1739, without issue, and devised this estate, with the tithery of St. Laurence, to his widow Frances, daughter of William Warde, esq. who was afterwards in 1763, created viscount Dudley and Warde; on her death in 1770, she devised the whole of it, with her estates at Stonar and elsewhere in this county, to her brother the hon. John Warde, who in 1774 succeeded his father as viscount Dudley and Warde. He at times resided here till his father's death, when succeeding to his seat in Staffordshire, he not long afterwards quitted this of St. Laurence, which he sold with its appurtenances, reserving to himself the tythery, to lieutenant-colonel Graham, who resided at it, and died possessed of it on Feb. 11, 1791, leaving his wife surviving, and one son Charles Graham, esq. and several daughters by her, and she is the present possessor of St. Laurence house, and now resides at it.

The yearly tenths of this hospital are 3l. 2s. 9½d. and are payable to the archbishop.

George Rook, esq. resided and died here, being buried in St. Paul's church. See more of this family under Stonar, in the History of Kent.

/q One of the daughters married Edward Knatchbull, esq. now Sir Edward Knatchbull, bart. M. P. for the county of Kent; another married Henry, only son and heir of Sir Henry Oxenden, bart. and another married the Rev. Charles Cage, vicar of Bersted.

252

- - -

OF THE FOUNDATION OF THE ARCHBISHOPRIC OF CANTERBURY.

AUGUSTINE the monk, who arrived in England with his companions, about forty in number, in the year 596, during the reign of king Ethelbert, as has been already mentioned before, having converted the king to Christianity, and obtained through his favour,

a settlement in Canterbury, by the gift of the royal palace, soon afterwards went over to France, and was consecrated a bishop at Arles, in that kingdom./s But as it seems without title to any particular church, being, as it were, appointed to be the apostle or universal bishop of this nation at large; after which, when it was determined by pope Gregory, that he should be vested with archiepiscopal authority, the pall,/t the badge and confirmation of it, was sent directly to London, which at that time was reputed at Rome to be the chief city of this nation, wherein the patriarchal chair had antiently been fixed; for Giraldus Cambrensis tells us, that Augustine himself proposed at first, to sit his metropolitical chair in the imperial city of London, but afterwards changed his mind; upon which he so managed this affair with pope Gregory, that according to his desire, the archiepiscopal see, which had been at London from the time of king Lucius, was then translated to Canterbury,/u and not long after, in 604, he provided for the

/r See Thorn, in Decem. Script. col. 1758.

/s See Bromton, col. 730. Gervas, col. 1629.

/t See below, concerning pope Gregory's sending the pall to Augustine.

/u Anno 603. Spelman's Councils, tom. i. p. 116. – Pope Gregory certainly intended to establish three archiepiscopal sees, viz. Canterbury, London, and York, probably of equal rank;

253

episcopal chair at London, by consecrating Mellitus, one of those companions who arrived in England with him, bishop of that see./w

Augustine had, no doubt, many reasons for fixing on Canterbury for this purpose; it was then the metropolis of the kingdom of Kent, as Bede names it, and in some respects the chief city of the whole nation, on which account it was agreeable to the antient rule of the universal church./x King Ethelbert had received him hospitably, had afforded him protection, and was still able to continue it; had given him his palace, and as some say, a church near it; on these accounts, as well as through gratitude to his royal benefactor, he might well be inclined to this choice;/y but there were other inducements to it besides these, Ethelbert was a victorious prince, and by a continued success in war, had subdued all the kingdoms of the Saxons round about, except the Northumbrians. – The city of London belonged to the East Saxons, whose king was Sebert, nephew to king Ethelbert, and reigned under him in that tract;/z all which were strong reasons for his fixing his archiepiscopal see here.

for which purpose he sent three palls to Augustine, to be bestowed when those cities and the neighbouring parts had embraced Christianity; but the pope dying in the interim, Augustine kept the three palls, one of which he used himself, and the other two were used by his two next successors in the archbishopric. See Gervas, col. 1632. Polidore Virgil Hist. lib. 3. Hereby the prophecy of Merlin was fulfilled, viz. that the dignity of London should grace Canterbury, and such was the antient interpretation of it by Alanus de Insulis. who lived in 1250. Battely, pt. ii. p. 37.

/w Matthew Westminster. Gervas, col. 1631.

/x Viz. that the metropolitical chair should be placed in the metropolis of a kingdom, as Canterbury was at that time. – Battely, pt. ii. p. 38.

/y See Malmsbury; Bede Hist. 1. l. c. 33; Lambarde's Peramb. p. 78.

/z Dugdale's History of St. Paul's, p. 4. See Higden Polychron, p. 204.

254

It must be confessed, however, that no claim to this honour could have been made by London at that time, when it ought to have been made, and the plea might have been most effectual, for in 604, as has been mentioned before, Augustine himself consecrated Mellitus, one of the companions who came with him, and was firmly attached to him, bishop of London, and after the death of king Sebert, which happened in 612, paganism prevailed so much among the East Saxons, that the bishop was banished, and there was no bishop of London, till the year 654, and consequently there could be no dispute about the primacy, which by that time became settled beyond dispute, nor afterwards did any bishop of London, till the time of Gilbert Foliot, which was about 550 years, lay any claim to it. Archbishop Laurence succeeded Augustine in the see of Canterbury, being appointed to it by him before his death, whose next successor was Mellitus, late bishop of London, as above mentioned. I do not find any mention, that either of these two received the pall from Rome, to empower them to exercise the archiepiscopal function, or any letters from the pope to settle their chair at Canterbury; notwithstanding which, they sat all their days quiet and undisturbed by any opposition or claim, in respect of the primacy of this church.

Archbishops Justus and Honorius, their successors, had the pall sent to them, and with it each of them a letter from the pope, which are to be seen in Bede; but there is not one word in those letters of the confirmation of the archiepiscopal dignity to this church./a The sending of the pall to them and their successors, was esteemed a sufficient confirmation of the metropolitical dignity and authority to the church, and the person likewise to whom it was directed;/b but for the more direct confirmation of the primacy to this

/a Gervas, col. 1634. /b Battely, pt. ii. p. 38.

255

church, care was taken to strengthen it by several letters, rescripts and decrees from the papal authority; for which purpose, archbishop Justus having applied by letters to pope Boniface V. in which he asserted his right to the primacy, received an answer, in which the pope adds these words, we will and command you, that the metropolitical see of all Britain be ever hereafter in the city of Canterbury; and we make a perpetual and unchangeable decree, that all provinces of this kingdom of England, be for ever subject to the metropolitical church of that place./c

To this, Malmsbury annexes a rescript of pope Honorius, anno 634, to archbishop Honorius, in which are these words: We therefore command all the churches

and provinces of England, to be subject to your jurisdiction; and that the metropolitical see and archiepiscopal dignity, and the primacy of all the churches of England be fixed and remain in Canterbury, and never be transferred, through any kind of evil persuasion by any one, to any other place./d

If these rescripts had not been omitted by Bede, it would have added much to their authenticity; but besides these two, there are several other letters and decrees, all relating to the same purpose, collected together, which may be seen in Malmesbury, the Decem.

/c Malmesb. de gestis Pontif. l. i. p. 208.

/d Malmesb. de gestis Pontif. l. i. p. 209. Wilkins's Councils, tom. i. p. 35. Ralph de Diceto, col. 438. See the decree of pope Boniface, concerning the dignity of the church of Canterbury, addressed to archbishop Justus, Decem. Script. col. 1749 – the privilege which pope Honorius granted to the church of Canterbury of the primacy of all the churches of Britain; addressed to archbishop Honorius. Ibid. col. 1750. And the decree of pope Formosus, in the time of archbishop Plegmund, that the metropolis and first see of all the kingdom of the English should be in the city of Canterbury. Ibid. col. 1751.

256

Scriptores, and in Wilkins's Councils;/e all which are put together and inserted by archbishop Lanfranc, in a letter which he wrote to pope Alexander, concerning the privileges of the primacy of his see, on account of the contest between him and the bishop of York.

In the registers of this church there are remaining two bulls concerning the primacy, one of them from pope Eugenius III. to archbishop Theobald, the other from pope Alexander III. to archbishop Becket, dated anno 1167; in both which bulls are the same words to this effect: That he granted to him and his successors, the primacy of the church of Canterbury, in as full and ample manner as the same then appeared to have been enjoyed by the archbishops Lanfranc and Anselm, and the rest of his predecessors; and he confirmed by that his writing, all dignity and power, which was known to belong to the holy church of Canterbury, which it appeared his predecessors, from the time of St. Augustine, had and exercised by the authority of the apostolical see. The diploma of king Cnute, anno 1018, by which he confirmed the primacy of this see, is also extant in the first tome of the British Councils, p. 533, but the learned publisher of it gives a caution,/f to inspect such charters warily, and not without a distrust of their being counterfeits. The like charter of king Edgar is to be met with in the same tome,/g but with the like caution and suspicion of forgery; for it was the custom of the monks, as has been already more than once mentioned before, frequently to forge the confirmation of their rights and privileges by royal

/e Most of these letters are printed in the Decem. Scriptores, together with a letter of archbishop Rodolph, relating to the same subject, under the title of Papal Decrees concerning the Primacy of Canterbury, col. 1335. See Spelman's Councils, tom. i. p. 519. Wilkins's Councils, tom. i. p. 41 et seq. in which are several charters and bulls relating to this primacy.

/f See Wilkins's Councils, tom. i. p. 126.

charters; and they were not wanting on all occasions to furnish their archives and registers with plenty of such pretended letters of royal confirmation; but it ought to be observed, if the truth of these charters are suspected, the papal bulls seem by no means liable to any such suspicions.

Although the primacy and metropolitical dignity was, by the papal authority, from time to time confirmed, established and immoveably fixed to the church of Canterbury, yet it was not without meeting with strong opposition, by which, however, it was never shaken, and it overcame them all. The first attempt against the dignity of this see was made by Offa, king of the Mercians, who was at first a good benefactor to this church, but afterwards conceiving great displeasure against the citizens of Canterbury, though he was not able to deprive the city of the metropolitical chair, yet he found means to lessen the honour and dignity of it, by contracting the bounds and limits of the archbishop's province, by procuring a pall (which was no difficult matter to obtain by money) for Adulph, bishop of Lichfield, and with it also the title of archbishop. He obtained a decree likewise, that all the bishops, which were four, of the kingdom of Mercia, and two bishops of East Anglia, should become suffragans, and consequently subject to this new metropolitan. This encroachment, Lambert, then archbishop of Canterbury, was not able to oppose, though his successor archbishop Athelard, after the death of king Offa, soon regained his whole right and jurisdiction, by the general suffrage of the whole kingdom, and the consent of king Ceonulph, who succeeded Offa, who in one of his letters to pope Leo for that purpose, says, Because Augustine of blessed memory, who in the time of pope Gregory, preached the word of God to the English nation, and pre=

/h See the letter of king Ceonulph for this purpose, anno 801, in Spelman's Councils, tom. i. p. 320.

sided over the Saxon churches, died in the same city, and his body was buried in the church which his successor Laurence dedicated to St. Peter, the prince of the apostles, it seemed good to the wise men of the nation, that the metropolitical dignity should be fixed in that city, where rested the body of him who planted the truth of the Christian faith in those parts; and afterwards the same pope pronounced all that king Offa had done null and void.

The next contests which the archbishops of Canterbury met with, came from the north, in respect both of the extent of the provinces, as of the primacy of this see; for the boundaries of the province were often invaded by the archbishop of York, on the pretence, that when the whole British island was divided into two provinces, Canterbury and York; to the province of the former, were assigned those bounds, which it enjoyed till king Henry VIII.'s reign; to the province of the latter, besides what now remains to it, was allotted almost all Scotland or Albania, as it was then

/i Malmesb. de gestis, Reg. Ang. l. i. p. 3. Decem. Script. Ralph de Diceto. Abbreviat. Chron. Thorn, col. 1775. See Gervas, in vita Lamberti. Battely's Somner, p. 216, pt. ii. p. 39.

/k According to Stow and some other historians, king Offa translated the archiepiscopal see from Canterbury to Lichfield; but they certainly misrepresent the fact, for the metropolitanical dignity was not removed from Canterbury, for Lambert, who was then archbishop of Canterbury, continued so till his death. Lichfield was indeed erected into an archbishopric, and had some of the provinces which before belonged to Canterbury given to it, but Lambert still presided as archbishop over the rest, the same as before. Bishop Godwin has given a true account of this matter accordingly, in his History De Præsulibus Angliæ.

/l In the 33d year of king Henry VIII. an act passed that the bishopric and diocese of Chester; and the bishopric and diocese of Man in the Isle of Man, and the archdeaconry of Richmond, and the bishop of Chester's house at Weston, should be annexed to the bishopric of Chester; and all people in the same diocese should be united to the province and archbishopric of York, and should be dis severed from that of Canterbury.

259

called;/m but the bishops of Scotland having a primate of their own, desisted from acknowledging any obedience to the archbishop of York, by which that province was contracted into a narrow compass, in comparison of the province of Canterbury; therefore, under an idea of bringing the two provinces to a nearer equality, the archbishop of York contested, though without success, that the dioceses of Lincoln, Worcester and Hereford, should be taken from the province of Canterbury, and added to that of York./n

As to the primacy, the disputes between the archbishops of the two provinces were more eager and of longer continuance./o The privileges for which they contended, were chiefly those of the consecration and benediction of the archbishops of York, by the archbishops of Canterbury, at the metropolitanical church of Canterbury; the profession of obedience and subjection to the see of Canterbury, to be made by the archbishops of York, at their benediction, and the bearing of the cross before the latter; the former of these privileges was aimed at directly, at the same time that they contended to have the sees of Lincoln, Worcester and Hereford added to the province of York, alleging further, as authors tell us, that the archbishop of York might hence be, from time to time, as the archbishops of Canterbury were, consecrated in his own church at York, in a provincial synod, or by his own suffragan bishops, and consequently there would remain no obligations on the archbishop of York, to

/m Ad Extremos Scotiæ fines. Ralph de Diceto, col. 484. — Higden Polychron. p. 204.

/n Bromton, col. 1101. in Decem. Script. Ant. Brit p. 17.

/o See Chronica Pontificum Ecclesiæ Eborac, autore Thoma Stubbs, in Dec. Script. col. 1686, &c. and the epistle of archbishop Ralph to the pope, asserting the privileges of his church, and its primacy over that of York, against Thurstan, archbishop of York; which is printed in Dec. Script. col. 1735. — Knyghton, col. 2345-2348.

260

promise, swear, or acknowledge any kind of subjection or obedience to the metropolitan of Canterbury. All these attempts proved unsuccessful, but the contention concerning the profession of obedience was the greatest of all; kings and popes, and bishops were engaged in it; the case was pleaded at Rome, and debated in England. Our historians in general abound with narratives and instruments relating to this controversy. – Archbishop Lanfranc carried it on with a high and powerful hand; he procured a bull from pope Alexander, and the consent of king William the Conqueror, to have it argued in the presence of the latter, the bishops, and the nobility at Windsor castle. The whole proceedings and the decree thereupon, in favour of the archbishop of Canterbury, are related at large by different authors, particularly by William Malmesbury, the author of the *Antiquitates Britannicæ*, and the *Anglia Sacra*. The registers of the church of Canterbury abound with the reports of this controversy, and there are in the archives of this church, some originals of the professions of obedience, made by the archbishops of York; but to relate more of this matter, would only be tedious, and would answer no purpose of further information to the reader.

The last matter which occasioned disputes between the two archbishops, was, the carrying of the cross erect before the archbishop of York, within the province of Canterbury. This encroachment, as it was deemed, was chiefly made by the archbishop of York, at that time, when Robert Winchelsea, archbishop of

/p Ralph de Diceto, col. 484. Bromton, col. 970, 1005; 1107, 1109, 1263. *De gestis Pontif. Angl. lib. i.* See Spelman's Councils, tom. ii. p. 5-11, et seq.

/q In vita Lanfranci. /r Vol. i. p. 65, &c.

/s Spelman's Councils, tom. ii. p. 5-11, where the professions of several archbishops of York are inserted.

/t Concerning this dispute, see Wilkins's Councils, tom. ii. p. 43, 119, 128, 255, 488.

261

Canterbury, was in banishment, and lived at Rome; when Henry, prior of this church, the archbishop's vicar-general, sent his letters to the bishop of London, requiring him, that as the archbishop of York was about to pass through his diocese with his cross borne erect before him, he should watch his coming, and inhibit his passing forward in that manner; and that he should put under an interdict all places which he should pass through, for such time as he remained there; which letters were more strictly and severely enjoined by archbishop Winchelsea, on his return, by his own special mandate, which appears by the tenor of it, to have been issued out a little before the meeting of the parliament, that is, soon after Easter in 1309, being the 2d year of king Edward II notwithstanding which, the archbishop of York came to his house near Westminster, with his cross borne erect before him all the way, which the archbishop of Canterbury being informed of, immediately put an ecclesiastical interdict upon all those places through which he had passed, or in which he had rested. The king hearing of this, sent the earls of Gloucester and Lincoln, with some others, to come

to parliament, proposing, by way of accommodation, that the two archbishops should each day come to parliament alternately, in each others absence; but the archbishop of Canterbury, after consultation with his suffragans, sent in answer to the king by the bishops of London, Sarum and Exeter, and the prior of Canterbury, that neither himself nor any of his suffragan bishops would come to parliament, so long as the archbishop of York was there, or in the city or suburbs of London, with his cross borne before him; and that he never would upon any terms consent, that the archbishop of York should bear up his cross in any place within the province of Canterbury. Upon which the

/u See this letter, Battely, pt. ii. appendix, p. 10.

/w Ibid. pt. ii. appendix, p. 11.

262

king, with advice of his nobility, commanded the archbishop of York to depart from London and its suburbs, as the king's progenitors were wont in like case to do to the archbishop's predecessors. The archbishop of York, in consequence of this, returned home, and the archbishop of Canterbury with his comprovincial bishops, came to parliament./x

This controversy continued for a long time; Lambarde, whose zeal frequently outruns his judgement, insinuates that this cross was an ensign of their own pride, where by they sought to insult and triumph one over the other./y But it was far otherwise; for as the sword and mace borne before the civil magistrate are the ensigns of authority, not of pride; so the cross carried before the archbishops was an ensign, not of pride, but of power and jurisdiction; and as the magistrate causing his sword and mace to be borne up before him, beyond the limits of his jurisdiction, might justly be looked on as an assuming of a jurisdiction where he had none, and an encroachment upon the rights of another; so when the archbishop of York caused his cross, the ensign of his authority and jurisdiction, to be borne up before him within the province of Canterbury,/z it was interpreted, as meant to incroach upon the jurisdiction and rights of the archbishop of Canterbury. Indeed the very beginning of this contest plainly appears to have been grounded upon a pretence of jurisdiction, which the archbishops of York claimed within the province of Canterbury; for in the 27th year of king Henry I. the king being at the chapel of Windsor castle, the archbishop of York appeared there with his cross erect, and claiming it as his right, would

/x Regist. Eccl. Christi P. Battely, pt. ii. appendix, p. 11.

/y Peramb. p. 85.

/z The cross borne before the archbishop of Canterbury was esteemed so sacred, that when he went with it to parliament, the Lords and Commons were sworn with much solemnity on it; of which, see many instances in Cotton's Records.

263

have set the crown on the king's head, the custom being then for our kings to wear their crowns upon solemn occasions, equally with the archbishop of Canterbury; but he was repulsed, the bearer of his cross, together with the cross itself, was thrown out of the cha-

pel; and it was affirmed, that no metropolitan, out of his own province, might have any cross borne before him./a At length, in the year 1353, as it is in the registers of the church of Canterbury, this contention, which had continued near three hundred years, was finally concluded. The instrument of the composition, confirmed by pope Innocent, is in the registers of this church, and agrees with that which is printed by Mr. Wharton in his *Anglia Sacra*,/b by which it was compounded between them – That each archbishop in the other's province should freely and without molestation have the cross borne up before him; and that the archbishop of York should solemnly send a messenger with an image in gold, of an archbishop carrying a cross in his hand, or some like sort of jewel in gold, of the value of forty pounds sterling, to be offered at the shrine of St. Thomas, in Canterbury, &c. William Bothe, archbishop of York, in compliance with this composition, sent by Sir Thomas Tirl, on Nov. 30, 1452, a jewel to the church of Canterbury./c

Mention has been made before, of an attempt made by Gilbert Foliot, bishop of London, in Henry II.'s time, to transfer again the patriarchal chair from Canterbury to London, and to re-establish it there. This attempt was bold and vigorous, and made at a time when all things conspired to favour the design, for it was

/a Stow's Annals, anno 1126.

/b *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 77. E. Registro Bothe Eborac Archiep.

/c In Wilkins's Councils, tom. iii. p. 31, is inserted the confirmation of the composition between the archbishops of Canterbury and York, concerning the bearing of the cross by pope Innocent VI. anno 1354.

264

brought forward at the time when archbishop Becket lay under the king's severest displeasure.

Bishop Foliot was a man of singular parts, of unwearied industry and of great courage, openly and avowedly claiming, that the metropolitical dignity did of most antient right belong to the see of London. The bishop wanted neither skill nor resolution to manage this cause, and he openly and possessedly opposed the archbishop, for the space of seven years together, and sided with the king against him. He was one of the ambassadors sent by the king to the earl of Flanders, the king of France, and the pope, to complain of the archbishop, as rebellious, and no less than a traitor to his royal crown and dignity; at which time he asserted, that the metropolitical dignity did of right belong to him, as bishop of London, and that he owed no obedience to the church of Canterbury./d Gilbert had indeed been translated from the see of Hereford to that of London, and at his translation had not renewed the profession of obedience, and upon this pretence made an appeal from the sentence of the archbishop, alledging that he was not subject to it, which he would undertake to prove, which archbishop Becket heavily complained of, and in his charter concerning the liberties of his church, he forbids, under an anathema, any one to attempt a claim of this kind again./e

/d The writers of the life of Becket all accuse bishop Foliot of

aspiring to the archiepiscopal honour; John of Salisbury makes heavy complaints against him upon this very account. 'Behold, says he, the bishop of London has publicly protested to the grief of all good men, that he owes no obedience to the church of Canterbury, the prime see of Britain, and that he will cause the metropolitical chair to be translated to that place, where he pretends, I will not say with what untruth, that it ought to be fixed, namely, in his church at London, where he boasts that the Archflamen was in the time of Paganism.' See Epist. p. 272.

/e See Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 43.

265

- - -

A LIST OF THE ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTERBURY.

1. AUGUSTINE, or as he is usually stiled, St. Augustine, from his being the apostle of the English nation, being a monk of the order of St. Benedict, and abbot of St. Andrew's, in Rome, a convent founded by the pope himself, was sent into Britain by pope Gregory, in the year 596, to preach the Christian religion to the unbelieving Britons. He had come part of the way on his journey, when wanting courage to go forward, he wrote to the pope, to request his leave to return back; but this the pope refused, and earnestly exhorted him to proceed, which at last Augustine consented to, and arriving with his companions, forty in number, and several interpreters, in the island of Thanet, he was received hospitably by Ethelbert, king of Kent, and conducted to Canterbury, where he then resided with his queen Bertha, who was at that time a Christian, to which faith Augustine, by his persuasive doctrine soon converted the Pagan king, whom he baptized with multitudes of his people, as is said by the writers of his life; after which the king gave him his palace to reside in, and retired with his court to Reculver, about seven miles distant.

Augustine having thus acquired for himself and his companions, a settled place of residence at Canterbury, went over into France, to Arles, where he was consecrated a bishop, by Elentherius, bishop of that place, /f but without a title to any particular church, as if he was appointed at large to be the apostle or universal

/f Gervas, col. 1632, gives his conjectures why Augustine went over to Arles for this purpose, when there were bishops in England, by whom he might have been consecrated with more propriety.

266

bishop of the nation, /g which was, in a great measure, restored by him to the Christian faith, which, though it had formerly flourished in England, was at that time almost entirely lost from it.

Upon his return from Arles, Augustine sent Lawrence and Justus, two of his companions, to Rome, to acquaint the pope with his success in Britain, and to request his direction in several articles concerning his religious government. They came back in 601, and brought with them the pope's answers, /h and a number of monks to help them in their labours of converting the Pagans here; and as a reward of his success, pope

Gregory invested him with archiepiscopal authority in 603, by sending him the pall,^{/i} which was esteemed the badge and livery of it;^{/k} but it appears that Augustine had the liberty of fixing the patriarchal chair wherever he pleased; for the pope having sent the pall to him

^{/g} When the word archbishop is applied to St. Augustine, it is speaking in the language of more modern times, for that was not the term in his days, nor is he so stiled by pope Gregory, even when he sent him the pall; and Spelman observes, that when Bede calls him archbishop, he uses the language of his own times, for this title is not among any of the forms of Marculfus, who wrote about this time, but it was used in the east some time before it came into our western parts.

^{/h} These questions and answers may be seen in Bede, Spelman's Councils, Langhorne's Chronicle, Rapin, &c.

^{/i} Gervas, col. 1632, says, that he had both read and heard it reported, that pope Gregory sent three palls to Augustine, for the churches of Canterbury, London, and York, should these cities with the neighbouring parts receive the Christian faith; but as this could not be fulfilled, and Gregory dying in the mean time, Augustine took one of the palls which was buried with him; the second, his successor archbishop Laurence had; and the third, archbishop Mellitus had, who succeeded Laurence; and that pope Boniface sent a lawful pall, thirty years after Augustine's arrival in England to Justus, who was in number the fourth archbishop.

^{/k} Chron. Sci August. col. 2230. Thorn, col. 1760, 1761. Laurence and Peter were the two sent to Rome, who brought back the pall for him from the pope.

267

at London, he changed his determination, and fixed it at Canterbury, the chief city and royal residence; the metropolis, as Bede calls it, of the kings of Kent; a strong inducement, added to those already mentioned before, for his giving the preference to it; on the reception of the pall, Augustine having been consecrated, was enthroned in his see, with the apostolic ornaments.^{/l}

In Canterbury, he founded two monasteries of the benedictine order, one of which, situated close to his palace, he dedicated to our Saviour Christ, in which he built his cathedral church, and fixed the patriarchal chair of his archbishopric in it; the other, situated at a small distance further eastward, but without the walls of the city, he dedicated to the apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, which was afterwards known by the name of St. Augustine's abbey, as a place of sepulture for the king and his successors, kings of Kent, and for himself and his successors in the see of Canterbury. In the year 604, Augustine ordained Mellitus and Justus, bishops, the latter to the see of Rochester, where he had prevailed on king Ethelbert to found a cathedral church, the former to that of London, where the king had founded another like church, in order to convert the East Saxons to the Christian faith.

When he perceived his end to draw near, he prudently ordained a successor in his see, lest upon his death a vacancy should be a detriment to his church, which as yet, from its infant state, was but weak, and therefore the more easy to be shaken.^{/m}

Writers differ much as to the year of Augustine's

death, some stating it to have happened as early as 604, and others as late as 613, though the year 605 seems

/l See Thorn, col. 1761.

/m Bede, lib. ii. c. 4. Higden, p. 227. Gervas, col. 1632.

/n Matthew Westminster says, anno 603. Polydore Virgil, anno 611. Somner says the same, which agrees with Malms=

268

to have been that in general adopted. He was buried within the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul, before mentioned, without the walls of the city./o

Augustine is represented to have been as one of stature exceeding tall, and of a very graceful appearance, and is said to have been rather religious than learned.

bury, and that he sat fifteen years. Gervas says, sixteen years; but Battely places it in 604. Weever says, he died on May 26, in the thirteenth year after his arrival in England, on which day, when he was canonized after his death, the day of his translation was kept. Thorn, in his Chronicle, col. 1765, tells us, many have been in an error concerning Augustine's death, making the year of it to have been 613, the cause of which was a false writing in some of the Chronicles, in which it is said that he sat sixteen years; but that this could not be, for in the year 596, he was sent into England; in the following year, he was ordained archbishop. In 603, he received the pall, and in 605 died.

/o Thorn, col. 1765, says, he was buried without the church there, which was not then finished, nor even dedicated; but that as soon as it was, his body was brought in and buried in the north portico of the church, with becoming honour, by his successor Laurence; long after which in the year 1091, it was removed into the new church began by abbot Scotland, and then just finished. After which, in the year 1221, John de Marisco, the prior of this monastery, with the rest of his convent, being desirous of knowing the identical place where the body of this archbishop, their patron, was deposited, caused a wall to be broken near St. Augustine's altar, where they found a tomb of stone, sealed and close shut up with iron and lead, having this inscription: —

Inclitus Anglorum presul pius & decus altum
Hic AUGUSTINUS requiescit corpore sanctus.

And in the year 1300, his body was again moved with several of his successors, and was placed by the care of Thomas Fyndon, the abbot, near the high altar, in a sumptuous monument, and the former inscription put upon it, with these two additional lines. —

Ad tumulum laudis patris almi ductus amore
Abbas hunc tumulum THOMAS dictavit honore.

See Weever, p. 44.

269

Godseline, who was first a monk of St. Bertin's, in St. Omer's, and afterwards of St. Augustine's, in Canterbury, and wrote the life of St. Augustine, says, that the cross which Augustine, on his coming into England, had in his hands, was remaining in his time in this monastery, with this inscription, Crux Augustini; and that there was there too another cross, made of porphyry marble, ornamented with small plates of silver;

and there were some who asserted, that this too had been likewise the cross of St. Augustine./p

As to the chronology of the archbishops, it cannot be more properly mentioned, than in this place, that great is the difference of writers relating to it, and Mr. Battely differs very widely from almost all the rest of them; but he tells us, in his *Cantuarua Sacra*, pt. ii. p. 65, that he has followed that most accurate writer, Mr. Wharton, whose authority may be relied on with more assurance, than that of Mr. Somner; for that the former was an author, who had, as he deserved, the general reputation of exactness and faithfulness in his writings; and his particular dissertation concerning the true succession of the archbishops of Canterbury, was diligently and judiciously compiled. Dr. Burnet had indeed been pleased to charge the two volumes of his *Historical Collections*, called *Anglia Sacra*, (in the first of which is the above dissertation) with being exceedingly faulty, but without any particular instance being mentioned by him. However, being thus warned, he, Mr. Battely, had not ventured to take his chronological account of the archbishops upon trust, but had carefully examined it, with a full purpose to have corrected the errors, if he had found any such in it; and

/p The life of St. Augustine, beside that written among the other archbishops, in the *Antiq. Brit. Eccles.* is added, more at large at the end of that book, in the edition of it published by Dr. Drake, 1729. It is in the *Biographia Britannica*, vol. i. p. 192; and in the *Britania Sancta*, by Dr. Butler. See Leland's *Coll.* vol. iv. p. 8.

270

that he had confirmed the chronology of some of the archbishops, from the registers of this church, the Saxon chronicle, Bede, and other writers.

2. LAURENCE, who had been nominated by Augustine, before his death, as his successor, became accordingly the next archbishop of this see,/q and made use of one of those palls which pope Gregory had sent to his predecessor, of which there were two then left,/r and trod in the footsteps of his predecessor. As he succeeded him in the patriarchal chair, so he did in his labours of propagating the Christian faith, even to the remotest part of Britain,/s to the Northern Scots, and to the Irish likewise. In his time king Ethelbert died, whose son and successor king Eadbald, in the beginning of his reign, being a Pagan, became an avowed enemy and persecutor of the Christians and their religion.

In the year 613, archbishop Laurence returning from the conversion of the Irish and Scots, consecrated the church of this monastery, in the presence of king Ethelbert and a large multitude of people, and then removed the body of Augustine into the north portico of it; but those of Letard and Bertha, which had been buried without the church, on account of its not being consecrated at the time of their deaths, he buried in the portico of St. Martin, where likewise the remains of king Ethelbert, who died three years afterwards, were deposited near to his queen./t But Eadbald at last being convinced of his errors, renounced them, and being converted to the Christian faith, was baptized by

archbishop Laurence, and founded a church within this monastery, to the honour of the Mother of God; and was besides, a good benefactor to it./u Having sat in

/q Bede, l. ii. c. 4. /r Gervas, col. 1632.
/s Bromton, col. 737. /t Thorn, col. 1767.
/u See Thorn, col. 1768.

271

this see for five years, he died on Feb. 3, in 619,/w and was buried in the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul, near his predecessor./x

Weever says, he wrote a learned book on the Observation of Easter, and Exhortative Epistles to the bishops and abbots of the Scottish, Irish and British churches.

3. MELLITUS, who has been already mentioned before, succeeded him in the patriarchal chair. He was one of Augustine's companions, who came over into Britain with him, and was afterwards made by him bishop of London, where he made himself eminent by his conversion of the East Saxons, and of Sebert their king to Christianity; but on the death of Sebert, and his three sons, who succeeded to his kingdom, becoming Pagans again, Mellitus was driven from his bishopric, and retired first into Kent, and then into France;/y from whence, however, he returned into England in less than a year, upon the invitation of king Eadbald, who yet could by no means obtain permission for him to return to his diocese, so that he continued at Canterbury, being entertained by archbishop Laurence, to the time of his being constituted archbishop himself.

The pall which he made use of, was the third and last of those which pope Gregory had sent over to his predecessor Augustine. Having sat in this see for the space of five years, discharging his office with great

/w Chron. Tab. col. 2229. Gervas, col. 1633. Bromton, col. 739, says, he sat sixteen years, and died in the time of king Ethelbald. Mr. Somner says, in 616. His life is written in Brit. Sancta, vol. i. p. 96.

/x Weever, p. 46, who says, this epitaph was composed for him: —

Hic sacra LAURENTI sunt signa tui monumenti,
Tu quoq; jucundus pater, antistesq; secundus
Pro populo Christi scapulas dorsumq; dedisti
Artubus huc laceris multa vibici mederis.

/y Higden, p. 228. Bromton, col. 735, &c.

272

care, piety and integrity, he died on April 24, 624, of the gout,/z and was buried with his predecessors in the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul, without the walls of Canterbury./a Bede gives him the character of being infirm in body, being afflicted with the gout, but strong in mind, that his birth was noble, but the greatness of his mind still more so./b

4. JUSTUS succeeded him as archbishop; he was a Roman born, and a monk of the order of St. Benedict, before he was sent into England by pope Gregory, which was in the year 601, that he might assist Augustine in replanting Christianity throughout Bri=

tain; his diligence and success in which, were equally wonderful. He was first constituted bishop of Rochester, and thence translated to this see, and as a confirmation of his metropolitan dignity and authority, pope Boniface V. sent him the pall, being the first since those transmitted to Augustine, as mentioned before, and afterwards in an answer to a letter from Justus, for the purpose, more strictly confirmed the primacy of this church to him./c Archbishop Justus afterwards consecrated Romanus, bishop of Rochester, and Paulinus, whom he sent to York; he died in the year 627,/d

/z Chron. Saxon. Thorn, col. 1768; and Battely, Chron. Sci Aug. col. 2229, says, anno 625. Gervas, col. 1632.

/a Weever, p. 46, 47, says, he was an abbot at Rome, and died on April 24; and that this epitaph was engraved on his tomb: —

Summus Pontificum flos tertius & mel apricum
Hac titulis clara redolet Mellite sub arca
Laudibus eternis te predicat urbs Dorovernis
Cui simul ardenti restas virtute poteuti.

/b Hist. Eccles. lib. ii. c. 7. Higden, p. 228.

/c See this letter before, in which he is highly commended, both for his virtue and learning.

/d See Battely, p. 66. His life is written in Brit. Sancta, vol. ii. p. 263.

273

and was buried in the same monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul, with his predecessors./e

5. HONORIUS was next made archbishop, after the see had continued vacant about eighteen months. He was a Roman by birth, and had been a disciple of pope Gregory the great, and was a venerable and learned man; he was confirmed at Rome, and afterwards received the pall from the pope/f with a letter, in which was a confirmation of the primacy to him; on his return he was consecrated at Lincoln, by Paulinus, archbishop of York./g He is said by some, to have divided his province into parishes in 636, that he might with more ease appoint ministers to particular congregations,/h though Mr. Selden and others judge otherwise, and that he only divided his province into bishoprics or dioceses, of which he established some new ones in it, and that the division of it into parishes, may, more probably be attributed to archbishop Theodore his next successor but one. He sat in this chair twenty-six years, promoting the cause of religion, and lived to the end of September, anno 654;/i he was, as his prede=

/e Chron. Saxon. Thorn, col. 1768, says, he died in 635; and Chron. Sci Aug. col. 2229, 4 id. November that year. Gervas, col. 1634, says, he sat three years. Somner, p 117, that he sat ten years, and died in 634, as does Weever, p. 47, and that he was buried near his predecessor, with this epitaph:

Istud habet bustum meritis cognomine JUSTUM,
Quarto jure datus cui cessit pontificatus,
Pro meritis justi sancta gravitate venusti,
Gratia divinam divina dat his medicinam.

/f Gervas, col. 1634, says, pope Honorius sent two palls, one for Honorius, archbishop of Canterbury, and the other for Paulinus, archbishop of York.

/g See Bede, l. ii. c. 18.

/h Antiq. Brit. Eccl. Battely, pt. ii. p. 117.

/i Chron. Saxon. Battely, p. 66. Mr. Somner, p. 117, says, that he sat almost twenty years, and died in 653. Thorn, Sept. 30, that year, col. 1769. Chron. Sci Aug. col. 2231. Ger=vas, col. 1635, says, he died 11 id. October, in the 19th year of his rule.

274

cessors had been, buried in the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul, without the gates of the city. He is said by Capgrave to have been canonized after his death./k

6. DEUSDEDIT, or Adeodatus, for I find him called by both these names, which were given him at his consecration, his own original name having been Frithona, succeeded next as archbishop, being the first native of this land promoted to this see, which was after a vacancy of eighteen months;/l he was consecrated by Ithamar, bishop of Rochester, at Canterbury, and received the pall from the pope. He was a man of good learning, and eminent for his holiness of life, qualities which recommended him for the government of this church, in which he acquitted himself faithfully till the day of his death, which is said to have been on July 14, in the year 664,/m and was buried, as all his predecessors were, in the church porch of the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul./n He is said by Capgrave to have been canonized after his death. Pitseus says, he wrote memoirs of the lives and actions of his predecessors.

/k Weever, p. 47, says, that Honorius sat about twenty years, and died on February 28, anno 653, for whom this epitaph was engraved. —

Quintus honor memori versu memoraris HONORI
Digna sepultura, quam non tenet ulla litura
Ardet in obscuro trea lux vibramine puro
Hoc scelus omne premit, fugat umbras, nubila demit.

/l Gervas, col. 1636. Higden, p. 243, says, that Brithwold was the first archbishop, who was an Englishman, all before him being Romans; but this archbishop's original name contradicts this.

/m Battely, p. 66. Weever, and Chronol. Sci Aug. Gervas says, he sat ten years, col. 1636.

/n Weever has given him this epitaph. —

Alme DEUS DEDIT cui sexta vacatio cedit,
Signas hunc lapidem lapide signatus eodem
Prodit ab hac urna virtute salus diuturna
Qua melioratur quicuncq; dolore gravatur.

275

After his death, one Wighard, who was an Englishman, was sent with a recommendation from the kings of Kent and Northumberland, to pope Vitellianus to Rome; but the pestilence raging there at that time, he died with most of his attendants, of it, upon which the pope appointed Adrian, abbot of Thiridanum, near Naples, and African by birth, to be archbishop in his room, but he would not be persuaded to undertake the charge of it, but after some delay on the pope's strong importunity, recommended Theodore to it, whom the pope approved of, on condition that Adrian, afterwards

made abbot of St. Augustine's, in Canterbury, would accompany him unto England, to assist him in his office, and for fear, lest being a Greek, Theodore being born at Tharsus, in Cicilia, should introduce any Asiatic ceremonies or usages.

7. THEODORE being thus appointed archbishop, after a vacancy of the see for four years, was consecrated in 668, at Rome, being then aged 66 years; whence he set off for England with Adrian, but was a year and an half before he arrived, though without his companion, who was detained some time longer. He was a man of courage, good sense, and of singular learning, being eminently skilled in the Latin and Greek tongues, as well as in the customs of both those churches.

He is said to have been the first, who, properly speaking, exercised the authority and power of an archbishop here, to whom the whole bishops and clergy of Britain consented to submit, for he extended his jurisdiction even on the other side of the river Humber, and being intrusted with a legantine power over England, Scotland and Ireland, he visited all places, deposed and ordained bishops at his pleasure, and reformed and corrected whatever appeared to him amiss.

/o Bede. Higden, p 236. /p Bede, lib. iv. c. 2. Bat=tely, p<t. i>i. p. 134. Thorn, col. 1768, &c.

276

He introduced several new doctrines and practices into the church; one of the most important of which, was, that of auricular confession, as necessary to absolution. By his influence, all the English churches were united and brought to a perfect uniformity in discipline and worship; bishoprics, too large, were divided, and many new ones erected, great men were encouraged to build parish churches, by declaring them and their successors patrons of those churches; a regular provision was made for the clergy in all the kingdoms of the heptarchy, by the imposition of a certain tax on every village, from which the most obscure ones were not exempted; by these and other wise regulations, introduced by this prelate, one of the greatest men that ever filled this patriarchal chair, the church of England became a regular compact body, furnished with a competent number of bishops and inferior clergy under their metropolitan, the archbishop of this see.

He held three councils; one at Hartford in 674, a second at Hatfield in 680, and another at Twiford, in Northumberland, in 684, and at the second of them, at the king of Mercia's request, he divided his kingdom into five provinces or bishoprics, and he is said by some, to have first divided his province into distinct parishes, though as has been mentioned before, this is attributed by others to his predecessor next but one, archbishop Honorius. He was a great promoter of learning, and so liberal a patron of learned men, that whoever wished to be instructed in divinity, had immediately masters to teach them. He founded a school at Canterbury, of which mention has been made before, and the method of singing in churches, which before was only known in Kent, was by his means spread, and began to be learned in all the churches of

/q Chester, Worcester, Lichfield, Leicester, and Hereford.
See Flor. Vigorn. p. 559. Bede, lib. iii. c. 7, lib. iv. c. 6 and
12, and lib. v. c. 19.

277

England,/r and it was chiefly by his endeavours that
learning so flourished in this island, that from a nursery
it became a peculiar seminary of philosophy.

He brought over with him a large library of Latin
and Greek books, the names of some of which, as
well as the acts of his pontificate, which were consi=
siderable, are recorded in the antiquities of the British
church, by archbishop Parker./s Having sat in this
see for near twenty-one years, which are recorded as
being most happy ones to the English nation,/t he died
on Sept. 19, in 690, very aged and infirm, being 88
years old, and was buried in the church of the monas=
tery of St. Peter and St. Paul, afterwards called St.
Augustine's monastery, and not in the porch of it,
which was full, all his predecessors, six in number, hav=
ing been buried there./u He is said by Capgrave to
have been canonized after his death. Pitseus says, he
wrote a book of the bishops of Canterbury, his pre=
decessors, and among the Harleian manuscripts, No.
438-2, is one written by him called Liber Pæniten=
tialis./w

/r See Gervas, col. 1638, 1639.

/s Among these are said to have been a fine Greek psalter, se=
veral Greek homilies, and the works of Homer, which Lambarde,
p. 316, says, was shewed to him very fairly written on thick
paper, with the name of Theodorus prefixed. The Homer is
also mentioned by bishop Godwin.

/t Gervas, col. 1637, 1640. Malmsbury, lib. i. p. 11. Bat=
tely, pt. ii. p. 66. Higden, p. 238. Thorn, col. 1770.

/u This porch in the old church, was where afterwards was the
chapel of the blessed Virgin Mary, in the middle of which was
an altar, dedicated to St. Gregory, as Bede relates it, lib. iii. c. 3.
Thorn, col. 1765. Weever, p. 48, says, these verses were
written on the wall in the church, to the memory of him and his
six predecessors: –

Septem sunt Anglia primates & protopatres
Septem rectores, septem cœloq; friones
Septem cisternæ vitæ, septemq; lucernæ
Et septem palmæ regni, septemq; coronæ
Septem sunt stellæ quas hæc tenet area cœli.

/w It was published at Paris, with John Petit's Notes, anno
1677, with some other things added to it.

278

8. BRITHWALD was the next archbishop, being the
second Englishman preferred to it. He had been first
a monk and then abbot of Glastonbury, where having
presided for ten years, he quitted it for the abbotship
of Reculver, whence he was advanced to this patri=
archal chair on July 1, 692, and was consecrated the
next year/x by Bregwine, or Godwine, metropolitan of
Wales./y He had been trained up in the knowledge of
the holy scriptures, and in the exercise of strict eccle=
siastical discipline; he is said to have done many things
for the good of his church./z He held a synod at Cliff,
and another at Bacancelde in 694,/a and in 697 another

council at Berkhamstede, and six years afterwards he held another with Alfred, king of Northumberland, in that prince's dominions, at a place called Onestufeld, or Osterfield, in which Wlfred, bishop of York, was again deposed.

The Saxon chronicle says, that he caused written charters to be made, to confirm to the church of Canterbury and other religious houses, their lands, donations and privileges; and Spelman and Casaubon agree with Somner, that the monasteries in Canterbury, had no written charters nor muniments before this.

In a charter of king Wightred, this archbishop is stiled Primas Totius Britannie, which title Birchington says, was first given to him by pope Sergius. No archbishop continued so long in this see as he did, either before or since his time, for he sat in this patriarchal chair thirty-one years and an half, and dying on the 27th of June, anno 731, worn out with old

/x Chron. Sax. Malmsbury, p. 354. De gestis Pontif. de Antiq. Glaston. Eccl. p. 308. Godwin, p. 6. Ang. Sacra, vol. i. p. 94. Willis, vol. i. p. 100, says, he was son of Merciline Penda, king of Mercia.

/y Givallorum Metropolitanus. Thorn, col. 1771, writes it Gallorum.

/z Gervas, col. 1640. /a Thorn, col. 2208.

279

age, he was buried near his predecessor in the same monastery./b

9. TATWYN, born in the province of Mercia, being a priest in the monastery of Brodun, or Bredun, in Mercia,/c succeeded him as archbishop in June 731,/d and was consecrated the same month in his own church, by the bishops of Winchester, London, Lichfield and Rochester, and afterwards received the pall./e He is much commended for his love of religion, and his skill in the holy scriptures;/f having sat in this see for the space of three years; he died on July 30, anno 734,/g and was buried with his predecessors in the church of the monastery of St. Augustine./h

10. NOTHELM succeeded him as archbishop. He was a priest, or according to Thorn, arch-priest of the

/b Bromton, col. 732. says, he sat thirty-seven years. Gervas, col. 1640, thirty-seven years, and six months. Simon, Durham, col. 98, says, he died January 28, 732, and that he sat thirty-seven years, six months, and fourteen days. Battely's Somner, p. 117, pt. ii. p. 66; and Thorn, col. 1771. Weever, p. 48, says, he died on January 9, that year, and that this epitaph was framed and engraved on his monument: –

Stat sua laus feretro BRITHWALDUS, stat sua metro
Sed minus est metri laus omnis laude feretri
Laude frequentandus, pater hic est glorificandus
Si prece flectatur dat ei qui danda precatur.

/c See the same writers above-mentioned.

/d Chron. Sci. Aug. col. 2235.

/e Simon Durham, col. 100. /f Bromton, col. 774.

/g Chron. Saxon. Bromton, col. 742. Gervas, col. 1640. Chron. Sci Aug. col. 2235. See Somner and Battely, p. 117 and 66.

/h Thorn, col. 1772; and Weever, p. 49, says, he died on

the last days of July, anno 735, to whose memory this epitaph was engraved on his stone coffin: –

Pontificis glebe TATWINI Cantia prebe
Thura, decus, laudes, & cujus dogmate gaudes
Hujus doctrina caruisti mente ferina
Et per eum Christi portare jugum didicisti.

280

church of St. Paul, in London;/i he was consecrated archbishop in 735, and received the pall from the pope,/k and dying on 17th October, in the year 741, was buried by his predecessors in the church of St. Augustine's abbey./l

11. CUTHBERT was his successor, who was translated from the see of Hereford, about the year 741, and afterwards received the pall from the pope at Rome. He was descended of an illustrious family, a man of severe manners, and made up of goodness

/i Decem. Script col. 1772. The author of the Antiquities of the British church, in his Life of Nothelm; and the editor of the Decem. Scriptores, in the index, Verbum Nothelmus, do by a mistake add, that he was likewise bishop of London, which was the place of his nativity. Bromton writes, that Nothelm, of London, succeeded Tatwine in the see of Canterbury, without mentioning his being a priest of the church of London, as other historians do. Hence, to supply such an omission, they stile him bishop of London, which seems to be the ground of this mistake; for it is certain that Ingwald was at that time bishop of London, being one of those who consecrated Tatwine, as is agreed on by all the above writers, and that he continued bishop there to the year 745, is very probably asserted. See Battely, pt. ii. p. 66. Higden stiles him Londinensis Præsul, p. 248.

/k Gervas, col. 1640. Thorn, col. 1772, says, he died in 736, and that he sat three years in the see. Somner and Battely, p. 117 and 66. Chron. Sci Aug. col. 2235, says, he died in 740. Simon Durham, anno 739, col. 100.

/l Weever, p. 49, says, he was a great lover of venerable antiquity, and one to whom Bede acknowledges himself, in his epistle to king Ceonulph, much beholden for information to his Ecclesiastical History; and says, that he died on Oct. 17, 740, and that his epitaph was as follows: –

Hac scrobe NOTHELMUS jacet Archiepiscopus almus
Cujus vita bono non est indigna patrono,
Cunctis iste bonus par in bonitate patronus
Protegit hic justos vigili munimine custos.

Pitseus says, he wrote two books of the Life of St. Augustine, one of his miracles, one of the translation of him and his companions, one of homilies, and one of epistles to Bede and Alcuinus.

281

itself;/m five years after his translation to this see, that is, in 747, by the council of Boniface, bishop of Mentz, he held a synod of the English bishops at Cliff, near Rochester,/n to regulate the monks and to reform the irregularities with which the church of England was at that time overspread,/o Ethelbald, king of Mercia, with his nobles, being then present and consenting to it;/p the constitutions of which may be seen in the British Councils and other books. He was the first who

obtained the privilege of having church-yards to the churches in this kingdom, within the walls of towns and cities, for the purpose of burying in them;/q for it was a law among the Romans, borrowed of the Grecians, and inserted into their twelve tables, that none should be buried or burned within any town, so that all were buried either in the fields, along the highway-side (to put passengers in mind of their mortality) or at the top, or the feet of mountains; and this kind of interment, by general custom, was used both by Jews and Gentiles, as may be found illustrated at large by Weever in his Funeral Monuments./r Hence it was, that Augustine had procured the ground on part of which he afterwards erected his abbey, lying without the city walls, for a place of sepulture for all the succeeding archbishops of this see.

Having obtained this general privilege, he procured in 743, that which rendered him most gracious and

/m Eadmer in vita Bregwini.

/n Cloveshoe. Thorn, col. 2209. Langhorn cites Spelman's Councils and some manuscripts, to prove that there was before this, a council held by this archbishop and king Ethelbald at this place in 742. It is mentioned likewise in the Saxon Chronicle. A third council was likewise held by this archbishop in 756, but the name of the place where, is lost. See Spelman, vol. i. p. 289.

/o Malmesb. Antiq. Britan. /p Thorn, col. 1772.

/q Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. i. p. 2.

/r Battely's Somner, p. 118. pt. ii. p. 66. Gervas, col. 1641. Thorn, col. 2210. Chron Tab. col. 2235.

282

dear to this convent, which was a licence from Eadbert, king of Kent, and from the pope likewise, that the bodies of the archbishops which before had been buried at St. Augustine's, should in future be buried within his monastery of Christ-church; for which purpose he erected, near the east end of the cathedral, a church or chapel, which he dedicated to St. John Baptist, and ordained, that it should be the burial-place for the future archbishops, and dying 7 kal. Nov. in 758, his funeral was accordingly solemnized in it./s He is said to have borne for his arms, Argent, on a fess, gules, three cross-crosets, fitchy of the first.

12. BREGWYN succeeded him/t on the feast of St. Michael, next year./u He was a native of Saxony, though educated in England, and is recorded to have been a man much devoted to piety and religion; he was consecrated and received his pall from the pope

/s Gervas, col. 1641, who highly commends him for it. — Thorn, col. 1773, who abuses him with much virulence for this act of treachery, as he terms it, to the mother church of St. Augustine. He tells us, that the archbishop finding his end approaching, occasioned through grief at what he had done, called his family and the monks of his convent about him, and bound them by an oath not to divulge his sickness or death, till his body should have been buried for some days, which they strictly complied with; and this being done, on the third day afterwards, the bells were rung and his death was openly divulged, on which the abbot of St. Augustine's went with his monks to fetch the body according to custom, but finding the archbishop to be already buried, and that the ancient cus=

tom of burial had been changed by royal authority, the abbot returned back much vexed at his disappointment. After the church or chapel of St. John had been burnt down, his body was removed, and deposited in the upper north wing of the cathedral, near the altar of St. Stephen, on the right side.

/t R. de Diceto, col. 444, calls him Breowin. Bromton, col. 742, Lyzegwin. His life is written by Eadmer, and epitomized by John of Tinmouth, though published under the name of Osbern. Ang. Sacr. pt. ii. p. 184; and it is in the Brit. Sanct. vol. ii. p. 98.

/u See Gervas, col. 642.

283

in 759, and dying on August 25, 762, was buried within this monastery, near his predecessor, in the new chapel erected by him, and, as is said, with the same precipitation./w

13. LAMBERT, called by others, Janbert, being abbot of the neighbouring monastery of St. Augustine, was promoted to this see in 762, on the feast of the Purification, was consecrated next year,/x and received his pall from the pope. Whilst abbot, he came twice to this convent of Christ-church, to demand the corpse, first of Cuthbert, then of Bregwyn, to be delivered to him, in order for their interment in the church of his monastery, according to usual custom; the latter time he came attended with armed men, resolving to take the corpse of Bregwyn by force, in case his demand was not complied with; but the monks fearing this might be the case, had secured it safe under ground before he came for it, so he returned without success; upon which the convent of St. Augustine made their appeal to the court of Rome, and prosecuted the cause with the utmost rigour. To silence this dispute, the monks of Christ-church elected Lambert for their archbishop, and their adversaries, out of respect to him, ceased to give them any further trouble./y In his time, king Offa having taken great displeasure at the inhabitants of Caterbury, it was the occasion of continual troubles to him, for that king erected a new archbishopric at Lichfield, and obtained of the pope authority for Eadluph, bishop there, to add as a province to it, the dioceses of Worcester, Leicester, Sidenacester, Hereford, Helmham, and Dunwich, so that there was left to the archbishop of Canterbury, for his

/w Battely's Somner, p. 119, pt. ii. p. 67. Thorn, col. 2216. Chron. Tab. 2235. After this new chapel had been burnt down, his body was removed, and deposited in the upper south wing of the cathedral, near the altar of St. Gregory, where it was afterwards inshrined.

/x Gervas, col. 1642. /y Thorn, col. 1773.

284

province, only those of London, Winchester, Rochester, and Sherborne./z On his death on August 12, 790,/a he disappointed the monks of Christ church very much, for perceiving his end approach, he took care by his own express will and desire, to be buried in St. Augustine's,/b where he was very honourably interred, with much pomp, in the chapter-house./c

14. ATHELARD was elected to this archbishopric in the same year that his predecessor died. He was a

learned, pious and good man, and is said to have had great abilities; he had been first abbot of Malmesbury, then bishop of Winchester, and thence promoted to this see, being consecrated in 793,^{/d} and receiving his pall from the pope at Rome; by his means king Offa became a good benefactor to this church,^{/e} after whose

^{/z} Higden, p. 250, says, Offa deprived Lambert, archbishop of Canterbury, of the dignity of his primacy, which he placed at Lichfield, so long as he lived, with the consent of pope Adrian.

^{/a} Thorn, col. 1774; and Chronol. Sci Aug. col. 2237, say, he died in 789, Prid. id. Aug. Sax. Chron. and Florence of Worcester, anno 790. Hoveden and Chron. Mailros, anno 791. Weever, p. 50, says, he sat as archbishop 27 years, and died æt. 94.

^{/b} Gervas, col. 1642. says, when he saw his end draw near, desirous of changing the regulations of his predecessors, he ordered that whilst alive he should be carried to the monastery of St. Augustine, that when dead he might be buried there; which was done.

^{/c} See Thorn, col. 2210. Battely's Somner, p. 119, pt. ii. p. 67. Weever, p. 49, says, he died on August 12, aged 94, that year, having ordered his body to be entombed in the chapter house above-mentioned, and this epitaph was engraven to his memory: —

Gemma sacerdotum decus a tellure remotum
Clauditur hac fossa JAINBURTUS pulvis & ossa
Sub hac mole cinis sed laus tua nescia finis
Incola nunc celi populo succurre fideli.

^{/d} See Chron. Saxon.

^{/e} King Offa's charter, says Somner, p. 119, (it is printed in his appendix, p. 41) is dated in the year DCCXC, and the 38th

285

death he prevailed with his successor king Ceonulph and pope Leo III. to abolish the above-mentioned new archbishopric of Lichfield, and reduce the whole into its former state.^{/f} In the year 798, he held a great council at Baccancelde, in which he presided, king Ceonulph with several bishops and abbots being present at it, and another next year at Clovesho, in the presence of the same king.^{/g} The obituary records his having recovered several alienated lands to his church. Having sat thirteen years, he died in 803,^{/h} and was buried, by his own particular order, in his own monastery of Christ-church, in the new church or chapel of St. John Baptist.^{/i}

15. WLFRED from the stalls of the monks, or rather from the archidiaconal dignity, was advanced

of his reign; if it be authentic, and may be credited, as he saw not why to question it, it discovers an error in the computation and account which the current of our historians and chronologists make, both of the beginning of king Offa's reign and this archbishop's government.

^{/f} Gervas, col. 1642. Battely's Somner, p. 119.

^{/g} Thorn, col. 2211. Gervas, 1642. In this year, anno 799, he is said to have gone to Rome; but Langhorn says, he held a council at Cliff this year. In 800, he held another at Beccancelde. See Spelman's Councils, vol. i. p. 318; and in 803, he is said to have called another council at Cloveshoe, when king Kenulf and twelve other bishops were present, and

where it was determined that the metropolitan chair should be fixed at Canterbury, and the new archbishopric of Lichfield abolished.

/h Florence of Worcester, and the Saxon Chron. anno 803. Annals of St. Augustine, anno 802. Chron. Mailros, and Matthew Westminster, anno 805; and Henry Hunt, anno 804. By the gift of the village of Bourne to this church, if not spurious, he must have been living anno 805. Hoveden places his death so late as anno 806, which agrees with the obituary of this church.

/i See Bromton, col. 742. Gervas, col. 1642. Thorn, col. 1774. Anglia Sacra, pt. i. p. 53. Battely, p 67, whence after the fire of it, his remains were removed, and placed at the altar of St. Stephen, in the upper north cross wing on the left side of it.

286

to the archiepiscopal throne in the year 803, and was consecrated by the pope, and received the pall from him at Rome, next year. The compiler of the anti=quities of the British church, and bishop Godwyn, have recorded, that this archbishop (who kept posses=sion of this see a good number of years, viz. about 28) did nothing worthy of remembrance;/k but if they had regarded the records and evidences of the antient be=nefactions to this church, they would have seen that those of this archbishop by far exceeded in number and greatness, the benefactions of any one of his pre=decessors. This appears in the instrument of dona=tions, published in Mr. Somner's appendix,/l and yet more fully in the evidences of Christ-church, printed at the end of Thorn's Chronicle, in the Decem. Scrip=tores,/m and in the obituaries of the archbishops./n In these they would have learned that he not only bought lands and gave them to the church, but procured others from the king, and recovered some which had been taken from the church; indeed his particular bene=factions amount to twenty-nine in number. This agrees well with the character which Gervas gives of him, of being a most prudent man, acting at all times with courage and resolution, stoutly asserting the rights of his church, and ever consulting the good of it./o In the year 816, he held a council at Cealc-hythe,/p and in 821, he presided with Beornulph, king of Mercia, at a synodal council, held at Clovesho./q In his time the monks of this church died, all but five./r Arch=

/k Antiq. Brit. Eccl. p. 34. Godwyn de Præsulibus Angl. Ralph de Diceto, col. 448. There is a dispute how long he sat; Bromton, Stephen Birchington, and Gervas say, thirty-eight years, but others, more truly, twenty-eight.

/l No xxxvi. p. 36. /m Col. 2213.

/n Ang. Sacra, pt. i. p. 53. /o Gervas, col. 1642.

/p See Spelman's Councils, vol. i. p. 327.

/q Thorn, col. 2213. Spelman's Councils, p. 332, anno 822.

/r See Lib. Eccles. Cantuar.

287

bishop Wlfred died on 30th August, 829,/s and was buried in his own church, in the church or chapel of St. John./t

16. FLEOLOGILD, or as others call him, Theologild, succeeded him, but continued in the see only for the

space of three months,/u and dying in 830, he was buried in the monastery of Christ-church;/w one, named Syred,/x succeeded him, but deceasing before he had taken full possession of this patriarchal chair, he is not reckoned among the list of archbishops./y

17. CEOLNOTH was elected archbishop on August 27, the same year,/z received his pall from the pope, and continued in this see upwards of thirty eight years, all which were full of troubles and dangers, by the continual invasions of the Danes. He brought secular clerks into his church to assist the five remaining monks who were left in it in archbishop Wlfred's time,/a and purchased with his own money the village of Chart, which he gave to the church; a great benefaction in those times./b He died in 870, and was buried in his own monastery of Christ-church,/c in the south cross of the nave, before the altar of St. Benedict, where his body remained after the rebuilding of it by Lanfranc.

/s Battely, pt. ii. p. 67. Chron. Tables, col. 2239. Bromton, col. 742. Gervas, 1642.

/t After this church or chapel was destroyed, the remains of the archbishop were removed, and laid in the upper north cross wing, on the right hand of the altar of St. Martin.

/u Chron. Saxon. Gervas, col. 1642.

/w His remains were deposited before the altar of St. Michael, in the north cross of the nave, where they remained after the rebuilding of it by Lanfranc.

/x He is by some, named Swithred.

/y Battely's Somner, p. 119, pt. ii. p. 67.

/z Gervas, col. 1643. /a Liber Eccles. Cantuar.

/b Anglia Sacra, pt. i. p. 53.

/c See Gervas, col. 1643. Bromton, col. 742. Battely's Somner, p. 119.

288

18. ATHELRED, a monk of this church, succeeded to this archbishopric, with the consent of Ethelred and Alured his brother, soon after the death of Ceolnoth being confirmed, and receiving the pall from the pope's hands; he continued in this see near eighteen years, during which, the times were full of storms and perils, by the continual invasions of the Danes. He expelled those seculars out of his church, which his predecessor had brought into it, and made up the number of the monks again./d He is said to have consecrated two bishops of Landaff successively, and a bishop of St. David's, in his own cathedral church; he restored five bishoprics among the West Saxons, which had been left destitute of their bishops./e He died in 888, and was buried within the monastery of his own church;/f on the death of Athelred or Eldred, as he is written by some, king Alfred bestowed the archbishopric on Grimbald, who then lived in a monastic state at Winchester, of which he was afterwards abbot; but he peremptorily refusing to accept of it, Plegmund was, by his recommendation, made archbishop./g

19. PLEGMUND was accordingly elected archbishop in 890./h He was a native of Mercia, and having retired from the world had led a king of hermit's life./i He was a man of liberal education, being one of those

/d Liber Eccles. Cantuar. Leland's Collect. vol. i. p. 342.
 /e Richard de Diceto. Bromton. col. 742.
 /f Battely's Somner, p. 119. His body was afterwards deposited in the crypt, on the south side of the altar of St. Thomas Becket.
 /g Leland's Collect. vol. i. p. 18.
 /h Matthew Westminster, p. 351. R. de Diceto. col. 452. Bromton, col. 831. Gervas, 1643. Simon Durham gives him a great character, col. 131. Battely's Somner, p. 119, pt. ii. p. 67. See Higden, p. 259, 260. 266. R. de Diceto, col. 454. This church or chapel being consumed, his remains were removed, and deposited in the upper south cross wing at the altar of St. Gregory, and afterwards inshrined.
 /i See Gervas, col. 1643.

289

learned men who had been preceptor to and had instructed king Alfred; being elected archbishop, he was consecrated and received the pall from pope Formosus at Rome, where he purchased for a great sum of money the relics of St. Blase, which he gave to his church. He died in 923, in a good old age, having sat thirty-four years, and was buried in the monastery of his own church, in the chapel or church of St. John Baptist.

20. ATHELM, by some called Aldhun, bishop of Wells, and uncle to St. Dunstan, succeeded him as archbishop, and received his pall from the pope. He is said by some, not to have been a monk as all his predecessors had been, though according to others he had been abbot of Glastonbury. In 924, he crowned king Athelstane at Kingston. He died in 925, and was buried with his predecessors.

21. WLFELM, bishop of Wells, was next elected to this see, and received the pall from the pope. — He died, according to Matthew Westminster, in 934, or as others say, so late as 941, and was buried in the

/k W. Malms. de Antiq. Glaston. Eccles. p. 324. He appears to have died the year after St. Dunstan was born, which renders this rather improbable.

/l Bromton, col. 738. Leland's Collect. vol. i. p. 214.

/m Godwin, p. 414. Willis, vol. i. p. 101. Anglia Sacra, pt. i. p. 556.

/n Matthew Westminster, p. 363. Huntingdon, p. 354. See Bromton, col. 837.

/o Battely's Somner, p. 119, pt. ii. p. 67. His body was afterwards deposited in the south cross isle of the nave, behind the altar of St. Benedict towards the right hand, where it remained after the rebuilding of it by Lanfranc.

/p Bromton, col. 838, calls him Wifelin, and 840, Wolfelm.

/q Chron. Tab. col. 2241.

/r Battely, pt. ii. p. 67. Somner, p. 119, says, he died in 934. In the evidences of Christ-church, in Decem. Script. col. 2218 et seq. some donations of this archbishop to that church, are recited in the years 923 and 939; one of king Athelstan in 927; and of duke Eadulf in 940, made in the presence of this archbishop.

290

church or chapel of St. John, within his own monastery. He was present at a great synod held at Greteley, in which were present all the great and wise men that king Athelstane could get together, when

all those laws which the king had made were confirmed./t

22. ODO, surnamed Severus, bishop of Sherborne, succeeded him in 941, and received his pall from the pope. He was a Dane by birth, and is by some said to have been a soldier before he took to the church. His parents having in vain dissuaded him from embracing Christianity, turned him out unprovided into the world; thus exposed, he applied to Athelm, a nobleman and Christian in the court of Alfred; who, pleased with the lad's appearance, sent him to school and educated him in the Latin and Greek tongues. Having entered into holy orders, he, by his own merits and the interest of his patron Athelm, passed rapidly through the inferior stations in the church, and was ordained a priest before the age prescribed by the canons, and was not long after consecrated bishop of Sherborne; and on the death of Wilselm, the world turned their eyes towards this pious, learned, and valiant bishop, as the fittest person to fill this patriarchal chair, in which, though his zeal for religion seemed to be sincere and servent, yet his bold aspiring spirit, no longer under any restraint, led him to exercise his power with a very high hand. On his promotion to it, that he might be received with more welcome and propriety at Canterbury, he went over to and received the monastic tonsure abroad, which made him the more acceptable to the monks here./u

/s His body was afterwards deposited in the south cross wing of the nave of this church built by Lanfranc, in the lower portico, before the altar of St. Benedict on the left hand.

/t Gervas, col. 1644. Bromton, col. 845.

/u Simon Durham, col. 230. Bromton, 863.

291

In 945 archbishop Odo consecrated king Edmund at Kingston, after whose murder next year, he consecrated Eadred his brother at the same place, who received his crown from him; and he afterwards consecrated there, Eadred's successor Eadwin./w He was a good benefactor to his cathedral, by new making the roof of it, which had become ruinous through length of time,/x and in 948 removed into it the bones of Wilfrid, archbishop of York, who died in 711, that church having fallen down./y In 943 he published his famous pastoral letter to the clergy and people of his province, commonly called the constitutions of Odo. Besides these there were several ecclesiastical canons made, in a great council of the clergy and laity which was held at London, the year following, by king Edmund. Though some place his death so late as 961, yet it happened more probably in 958,/z when he was buried in his own cathedral church./a

/w Chron. Tab. col. 2243. Battely, pt. ii. p. 68.

/x Gervas, col. 1645.

/y R. de Diceto, col. 455. Bromton, col. 863. Gervas, 1645. Willis's Cath. vol. i. p. 30.

/z S. Dunelm, col. 156. Matthew Westminster, p. 369. — R. de Diceto, 454, 455. Higden, p. 264, says, anno 957, he crowned king Edwyn, eldest son of Edmund, at Kingston.

/a His body was buried on the south side of our Saviour

Christ's altar in this church, in a tomb built in a pyramidal form. It was afterwards removed by archbishop Lanfranc, and placed in the chapel of the Holy Trinity behind the altar, where it was inshrined on the right hand of archbishop Wlfred of York, whom Odo had translated from Rippon to Canterbury. After the choir of Conrad was burnt, and the present one built, he was taken up in his leaden coffin and placed under the relicts of St. Dunstan, that is on the south side of the high altar; but there is no monument remaining, nor has been since the reformation. Bishop Godwin, in his catalogue of bishops, mistakes archbishop Mepham's tomb, for his. His epitaph is said to have been as follows: —

292

Osbern has left us the history of his life, and praises him much for his sanctity and integrity./b He was canonized after his death, and is therefore usually stiled St. Odo.

23. ELSIN, bishop of Winchester,/c succeeded Odo as archbishop, whose inveterate enemy he was, and continued his hatred to him after his death, which he shewed by trampling over his grave. Being named to this see by the king's authority, he is said by the monkish writers to have been intruded into it./d He was of affinity to the blood royal, and is said to have been of very extraordinary learning. He perished on the Alps with cold, as he was-travelling towards Rome for his pall./e He died in 958 or 9,/f and was brought into England by his attendants and buried at Winchester. On his death Brithelm, bishop of Wells, was elected to this see, but feeling himself unequal to the weight of it, and being of a soft and gentle disposition, he declined it, and by the king's command returned to the see of Wells again,/g where he died in 973, and was there buried.

24. DUNSTAN, bishop of London, was upon this appointed to succeed him in this patriarchal chair, in the year 960, and that with the unanimous consent

Stemmate serenus jacet hic sacer ODO severus
Moribus excellens acriter peccata refellens
Presul & indulgens omni pietate refulgens.
Ecclesie & Christi pugil invictissimus isti.
O bone hunc Christe quia sic tibi serviit iste
Celi Solamen sibi des te deprecor. Amen.

/b Anglia Sacra, p. 11.

/c Wallingford in his Chron. says Exeter, by mistake.

/d Bromton, col. 864.

/e Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 68. Mr. Somner does not mention him among the archbishops. See Chron. J. Wallingford, p. 544. S. Durham, col. 157. Bromton, col. 864. — Gervas, col. 1645.

/f Anno 963. R. de Diceto, col. 456

/g Simon Durham, col. 157. R. de Diceto, col. 456. Bromton, col. 864. Gervas, col. 1645.

293

of the church,/h and went the same year to Rome for his consecration and pall. He is said to have been descended of a noble family in Somersetshire, and to have been educated in Glastonbury abbey, of which he became abbot, and being a great favourite of king Edmund, that king endowed it for his sake with

many peculiar privileges. He was afterwards promoted to the see of Worcester, and from thence was translated to London.^{/i} On king Edmund's death he stood still higher in the favour of his brother and successor king Edred, to whom he was confessor and chief confidant, during which he employed all his influence in promoting the interest of his own, the Benedictine order of monks, of which he was a most active and zealous patron.

Having the treasures of the above two princes at his command, he built and endowed monasteries for that order, because almost all the ancient ones were in the possession of secular canons.

The conduct of Dunstan whilst he was in power, which was exaggerated by his persuading Edred to

^{/h} In 959. Chron. Tab. col. 2243. S. Durham, col. 157. Bromton, col. 864.

^{/i} W. Malm. de Antiq. Glaston. Eccles. p. 324. In 973, archbishop Dunstan with Oswald, archbishop of York, and all the rest of the bishops, consecrated and anointed king Edgar, surnamed the Peaceable, in the 15th year of his reign, on the Whitsunday, in the presence of all his nobles at Akemancestre, now called Bath; after whose decease, anno 975, there arising a contest which of his sons should succeed him, archbishop Dunstan with archbishop Oswald, and the suffragan bishops, of their provinces, abbots, and nobility met together, and having elected Edward for their king, they consecrated and anointed him at Kingston; upon whose murder, his brother Ethelred, in 972, was crowned and consecrated at the same place, by archbishop Dunstan with archbishop Oswald, and ten bishops. S. Durham, p. 159. R. de Diceto, col. 458. Bromton, col. 869. Flor. of Worcester, p. 353. &c. Matthew Westminster, 374, &c. Hoveden, p. 426. H. Hunt. p. 357.

294

give by his last will, immense treasures to churches and monasteries, by which the crown was left in a state of indigence, rendered him so very odious to Edwi, who succeeded his uncle Edred in 955, and his rude behaviour to him and his beloved queen Ediva, raised the resentment of that prince so high, that he deprived him of all his preferments, and drove him into exile.

The banishment of Dunstan was a severe blow to the monks, who were upon that expelled from several of their monasteries, and the married secular clergy were placed in them, in their room. But their sufferings were not of a long continuance; for Edgar, the younger brother of Edwi, having raised a successful rebellion against his unhappy brother, and usurped all his dominions on the north side of the river Thames, recalled Dunstan, and gave him the bishopric of Worcester in 957; from which time he was the chief adviser and confidant of king Edgar, who became the sole monarch of England, by the death of his brother, and presently afterwards advanced Dunstan to the archiepiscopal chair.

Being now possessed of the primacy, and assured of the royal support and assistance, the archbishop, with St. Oswald and St. Ethelwald, began the execution of the design he had long meditated, of endeavouring to persuade the secular canons in their cathedrals and

other monasteries, to put away their wives and take the monastic vows and habits; but finding these of little or no avail, they proceeded to effect it by violence, and the king gave them a formal commission to expel the married canons out of all the cathedrals and larger monasteries, and promised to assist them in the execution of it with all his power. Under the influence of these prelates, the king, however profligate he might otherwise be, shewed a constant attention to

295

ecclesiastical affairs, and held several councils, of which, in particular, was at Winchester in 975, in which several canons were made for the regulation of the church, among which were those sixty-seven, called the canons of king Edgar.

The commission for expelling the secular canons was executed with great rigour, but on the king's death in 975, it received a check. The sufferings of the persecuted canons had excited much compassion, and many of the nobility now espoused their cause, and in some measure effected their restoration. In the reign of king Ethelred, surnamed the Unready, who succeeded his brother Edward in 979, the English were engaged in such continual wars with the Danes, and involved by their invasions in so many calamities, that they had no leisure to attend to ecclesiastical affairs, which renders the church history of these times as barren as the state of it was melancholy.

As archbishop Dunstan was so great a patron and restorer of monastic institutions, the grateful monks, who were almost the only historians of those dark ages, have bestowed the most extravagant praises on him, and have represented him as the greatest worker of miracles, as well as the highest favorite of Heaven that ever lived. Having sat in this see for upwards

of viz. anno 969 at London. Spelman, vol. i. p. 479; anno 970 at London. Ibid. 484; anno 975 at Winchester. Ibid. p. 490; anno 977 at Kirtlington, or as some say at Winchester. Ibid. p. 493; anno 978 at Calne, in Wiltshire.

I See S. Durham, col 158. Bromton, col. 870. Gervas, 1646.

M Tan. Præf. to Monasticon, p. iii. says, that great contests ensued between the monks and the seculars, in king Edward's reign, at the synods of Winchester, Caln, and Ambresbury; who being convinced by the power of archbishop Dunstan and others of the monks party, the seculars were silenced, and the monks quietly enjoyed their lands till the conquest.

296

of twenty-seven years, he died on May 19, in 988, æt. 64, and was buried in his own cathedral, that is (and so it must be understood of all his predecessors, said to be there buried) in the old church, not in the modern; Osbern says, near the altar, and Gervas says, in the undercroft.

After his death he was, like his predecessor St. Odo, canonized, for his piety and miracles; and his relics soon became of such high account, that archbishop Lanfranc, when he rebuilt this church in the Conqueror's reign, very solemnly translated his corpse,

from the place of its first sepulture, into his new church, and there new entombed it (with the pontificals, in which, according to the times, it was habited, and a plate of lead, bearing an inscription, to shew whose body it was) near unto the high altar on the south side, from which time the tomb had the denomination of St. Dunstan's altar./q Whoever observes the pavement on the south side of the steps between archbishop Stratford's and Sudbury's monuments, with the gilded work on the wall and pillar there, will easily discern some such thing taken from thence,

/n Chron. Tab. col. 2245. Gervas, col. 1647, says, he died æt. 70, and in the 34th year of his Pontificate. See Battely's Somner, p. 68.

/o Bale says, he wrote several books, but I know of none that are preserved but that called Concordia Regularum, containing twelve chapters, which may be found in Reyner's Apost, Benedict. appendix, p. 77.

/p The day celebrated as his feast was May 19.

/q The remains of St. Dunstan seem fated not to have lain long undisturbed in one place. He died in 988, and Lanfranc's coming to the see was about the year 1070. When the fire happened in 1174, his remains were again removed with those of St. Alphage, to the altar of the holy cross in the nave of the church, and after being newly habited, were both brought back again to the tombs prepared for their reception, at the opening of the church after the rebuilding of it. See Harpsfield Hist. Eccles. Anglican. in ejus vita. Battely's Somner, p. 120.

297

as questionless this altar was at the clearing of the church of such ornaments at or shortly after the reformation.

Whilst it was standing there, this saint and his relics were of such high estimation, and they became so beneficial to the place that enjoyed them, by the offerings to his altar, that the monks of Glastonbury began to boast in king Henry VII.'s time, that they had them in possession, having been translated thither from Canterbury, as Capgrave, in the life of St. Dunstan, affirms, in the year 1012. Upon which, those monks built him a shrine, by which and other means, the benefit formerly accruing to Christ-church, was turned to Glastonbury. This so troubled the archbishop of Canterbury and his monks, that bethinking themselves of a speedy remedy, they resolved to make a scrutiny in his tomb or altar, by opening it, to see whether his corpse and relics were really inclosed there or not. The scrutiny was accordingly made, and the searching found in favour of the monks of Christ-church, that the corpse and relics were really in it; upon which archbishop Warham, who then sat in the see of Canterbury, immediately directed and sent his letters to the abbot and convent of Glastonbury, straightly charging them to desist from all further boasting of their possession of St. Dunstan's relics; which letters he was forced to repeat, before they would obey, so loth were they to forego so great a profit./r

/r Harpsfield. Battely's Somner, p. 120. W. Malmsb. de Antiq. Glaston. Eccles. p. 301 et seq. Mr. Somner's account

of this scrutiny is very circumstantial; an abstract of it may be entertaining to the reader.

On April 20, 1508, by order of the archbishop and prior, three or four of the fraternity went about it in the evening after the church doors were shut, that none of the laity might interfere. Before day-light they discovered a wooden chest seven feet long, and about eighteen inches broad, covered with lead

298

25. ÆTHELGAR succeeded him as archbishop/s in 988. He was first a monk of Glastonbury, and was then made abbot of Hide, from whence he was promoted to the bishopric of Selsey, or, as it is now called, Chichester, and from thence to this see of Canterbury; upon which he went to Rome for the pall, which he received from the pope's hands./t He

inside and out, and strongly guarded with iron bands, and many nails immersed in the stone work; and of such bulk and weight that though six of the brethren were added by the prior to their number, and they had called in other assistance, the chest was not till the next night with great labour raised above the stone work. When they had with much difficulty forced open this, they found a leaden coffin of elegant workmanship, containing another of lead likewise, appearing as if decayed, in which the archbishop had been, as was supposed, at first buried; within these two coffins, they found a small leaden plate lying upon the breast, inscribed with these words in Roman characters – HIC REQUIESCIT SANCTUS DUNSTANUS ARCHIEPISCOPUS – and under that a linen cloth, clean and entire, spread over the body, which was clothed in the pontifical habit, much of which had perished through age; and then the whole having been inspected, the crown of the head was delivered to the prior to be placed among the relics of the church, and the remainder was immediately closed up again with great strength. At this sight there were present the greatest part of the convent, the archbishop's domestic chaplains; Dr. Thornton, prior of Dover, the archbishop's suffragan; Dr. Cuthbert Tunstall his chancellor, and several others, besides public notaries, who were called in to assist at the whole of it; and in this state the relics were left to rest in quiet till the reformation, when king Henry VIII. sent commissioners to seize and destroy such remains of superstition; and they demolished this altar and monument, and probably disposed of his bones in like manner, as they did those of St. Anselm, St. Thomas, and others in the same church. A record of this scrutiny is kept among the archives of this church. Mr. Somner has printed a true copy of it, in his appendix, No. xxxviii.

/s Bromton, col. 879, calls him Stilgar.

/t W. Malmsb. de Antiq. Glaston. Eccl. p. 325. R. de Diceto, col. 460. Gervas, col. 1648, who says, that this archbishop having expelled the clerks from Canterbury, brought the monks into it.

299

continued archbishop only one year and three months, when dying, he was buried in his own monastery, in the church or chapel of St. John Baptist./u

26. SIRICIUS was elected in his room./w He had been first a monk of Glastonbury, and then abbot of St. Augustine's, after which he was made bishop of Bath and Wells, from whence he was translated to this see. By his advice, the king, who in his distress

readily consented to any means of getting rid of his inveterate enemies the Danes, was persuaded to bribe them with 30,000l. in ready money, to quit the kingdom, and to bind them by an oath to be quiet from thenceforth; but what little policy there was in this scheme of the archbishop, might easily be judged, and how pernicious it proved afterwards, may be seen in the course of this volume./x Having sat in this see somewhat more than four years, he died in 994, and was buried in his own church./y He died in a good old age, and gave his books, which were valuable, by his last will, to his church./z

27. ELFRIC succeeded next in 996, to this archbishopric. He was a man of great sanctity, and was

/u After the above chapel was consumed, his remains were removed to the upper south wing of the cathedral, and deposited at the altar of St. John the Evangelist there. S. Durham, col. 162. Bromton, col. 872, 877. Gervas, col. 1647. Thorn, col. 1780.

/w Gervas, col. 1648, calls him Siricius.

/x Gervas, col. 1648. Knyghton, col. 2315, says, it was a tax or tribute of 10,000l. as does S. Durham, col. 162. Bromton, col. 879, says, this was the first tribute paid to them; the second being, 16,000l. the third, 24,000l. the fourth, 30,000l. and the fifth, 40,000l. till at last money being wanting, they again went on in plundering the country.

/y Chron. Sax. Bromton, col. 879. Somner, p. 120, says, he died in 993.

/z Battely's Somner, p. 120. His body was afterwards deposited in the crypt, at the altar of St. Paulinus, which was directly under that of St. John, in the south upper cross wing above.

300

bishop of Sherborne,/a from whence he was translated hither, being elected in a synod held at Ambresbury;/b and going to Rome, he received his pall from the pope there; he was a laborious compiler of sermons and homilies, and translated great part of the scripture into the Saxon tongue,/c and wrote besides several other tracts of divinity. His sermon for Easter Sunday has often been printed, and shews very plainly, that the church of England had not at that time embraced the doctrine of Transubstantiation, and it is hardly possible to express the present sentiments of the church of England, and of other Protestant churches on this subject in plainer terms, than Elfric did in this discourse. He expelled the regular canons who would not abandon their wives from this cathedral, and brought in monks in their room. He died in the year 1005, having sat in this see eleven years,/d and was buried first at Abingdon, but afterwards removed to his own church of Canterbury, and deposited

/a He is said by some to have been first a monk of Glastonbury, afterwards abbot of Abingdon; but this Wharton denies, and says, he was only a monk there. Capgrave says, he was abbot of St. Alban's, which Eadmer, in the life of Osbern, confirms.

/b The Pagus Ambri of Matthew Westminster.

/c Several of his writings are in the Benet, Cottonian, and other libraries, and part of his translation of the scriptures is among the Bodleian MSS. His sermon for Easter Sunday has

been printed in Latin and Saxon, at London, anno 1566, with a preface by archbishop Parker, concerning the author and his writings – *Epistolæ duæ ad Wulfinos Eboraci & Shireburnie* Episcopos, were published at London, 1623 and 1638, octavos, as they had been before, in Fox's Acts and Monuments, vol. ii. 1538.

/d Gervas. col. 1648. Chron. Tab. col. 2245, place this archbishop, who is called Alric, before Siricius, and say he succeeded to this see in 989, and died in 1000; and that Siricius succeeded, who died in 1005. Bromton, col. 885, calls him Alric, alias Wolric, and says, he sat eleven years.

301

sited in the south cross of the choir, at the altar of St. John Baptist./e

28. ELPHEGE succeeded next to this archbishopric./f He was a native of Gloucestershire, and had been first a monk at Deihurst, near Gloucester, then a monk and prior of Glastonbury, after which he turned anchorite, from which state of life he was taken and made abbot of Bath, the church of which he repaired; after which he was promoted to the bishopric of Winchester, over which he presided five years, and from thence in 1006, to this patriarchal chair of Canterbury, being then of the age of 52 or 53 years, and afterwards went to Rome for his pall, which he received there./g

Having sat in this see the space of six years, he was barbarously stoned to death by the Danes at Greenwich, on Saturday April 19, 1012,/h whither they carried him prisoner, for refusing to pay the prodigious ransom they demanded of him, after having destroyed the city and church of Canterbury, and murdered the greatest part of the inhabitants, of which a full relation

/e Some have thought that Elfric, the learned grammarian, and this archbishop, were one and the same person; but Wharton, in his Ang. Sacr. vol. i. p. 125, has a dissertation – *De Duobus Elfriciis* – in which he asserts the contrary, and that the grammarian Elfric, was archbishop of York.

The last will and testament of this archbishop, in Saxon, is in the Cotton library, marked CLAUDIUS, B. 6. which shews him to have died wealthy; in it, he mentions his sisters and their children, and his kindred; and gives lands at different places to Christ-church, Abingdon, and St. Alban's monasteries, to which latter he gave all his books and furniture. See Hickes's Thesaurus Dissert. Epist. p. 62. Harris's History of Kent, p. 515; in the former is a Latin, in the latter an English translation.

/f His life is in Brit. Sanct. vol. i. p. 233.

/g W. Malmsbury de Antiq. Glaston. Eccl. p. 325. Higden, p. 272. Bromton, col. 886, 890. Gervas, col. 1648.

/h After which his head is said to have been struck off with a hatchet.

302

tion has already been made before. The archbishop being thus put to death, was buried first in the church of St. Paul, in London,/i but his body was afterwards, with the consent of king Canute, conveyed in 1024, by archbishop Agelnoth, with great solemnity to Canterbury, where it was deposited in his own church./k He was afterwards canonized, the day of

his translation being kept on April 19, and he had an altar appropriated to him and a shrine, which stood opposite the present high altar, as is plain from the words of archbishop Winchelsea's statutes, which mention the high altar and the two altars nearest to it, namely, of St. Dunstan and St. Elphege./l

29. LIVING, bishop of Wells, was about a year after the death of St. Elphege, translated to this archbishopric, and received his pall from the pope at Rome./m He consecrated king Edmund Ironside, at London, whom the Londoners and those of the nobility, at that time there, had, with unanimous consent, chosen king, as right heir to the crown, in opposition to king Knute, whom he afterwards crowned at the same place./n He was deeply involved in the calamities of those unhappy times; notwithstanding which, he appears to have been a great benefactor to his cathedral church, both in land and ornaments, and repaired the roof which had been burnt by the Danes. Having sat in this see about seven years, he died about the year 1020,/o and was buried in his own cathedral./p

/i Hist. Eccl. Elien, cap. xiii. R. de Diceto, col. 464.

/k S. Durham, col. 177, anno 1023. Bromton, col. 909. –

See Osbern in vita Elphegi. Leland's Collections, vol. i. p. 19, 84.

/l Battely's Somner, p. 121. /m Chron Saxon.

/n Bromton, col. 903, 906. Leland's Collect. vol. iii. p. 400.

/o Battely's Somner, p. 121, pt. ii. p. 68.

/p His body was afterwards deposited at the altar of St. Martin, in the upper north cross wing.

303

30. AGELNOTH, who was a monk of Glastonbury, was his successor in this see in the same year./q He was of noble extraction, and for his excellent natural disposition, was surnamed the GOOD./r Gervas says,/s he was at the above time dean of this church, for there were, continues he, at this time, monks, as if cathedral canons, bearing indeed the habit of monks, but not observing the rule of the order in so strict a manner; for the monks taken in after the martyrdom of St. Elphege, with whom almost the whole convent, excepting only four monks, fell by the swords of the Danes, could neither be so fully informed, nor be restrained from their own will, so as to observe the rule in every part of it, they called their head and or chief; the dean, who after the arrival of Lanfranc, was called prior./t

He went to Rome for his pall, where he was received with much honour by the pope./u He consecrated after his return, the bishops of Landaff and St. David's, in his church of Canterbury, and in the year 1037, he crowned king Harold at London. Having sat in the chair of this see upwards of seventeen years, in the interim of which time he perfected the works of his church's repair, which had been burnt and destroyed by the Danes, as has been mentioned before; he died on Oct. 29, 1038, and was buried in his own cathedral, before the altar of St. Benedict, towards the right hand, in the south cross wing of the nave of this church. He was canonized after his death.

/q See Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 66.
 /r W. Malmsb. de Antiq. Glaston. Eccl. p. 325. He was the son of a noble person named Agelmar. S. Durham, col. 177. R. de Dicero, col. 467.
 /s Col, 1650. /t Gervas, Battely's Somner, p. 120.
 /u During his stay at Rome, he purchased from the pope an arm of St. Augustine, bishop of Hippo, for 100 talents, or 6000 pounds weight of silver; and one talent, or 60 pounds weight of gold; so astonishing a sum, as to make the story of it almost incredible.

304

31. EADSIN, chaplain to king Harold and bishop of Winchester, succeeded Agelnoth as archbishop in 1038,/w and though he continued as such almost 11 years, yet he was that whole time afflicted with bo= dily infirmities;/x he died on October 28, anno 1050, and was buried in his own church./y In the year 1040 he consecrated Hardicanute, as king, at London, who had been sent for from Flanders, on the death of king Harold Harefoot, by the unanimous consent of the nobles, both English and Danes; after whose short reign, he, with Alfric, archbishop of York, and the suffragan bishops, in 1042, crowned, anointed, and consecrated Edward, surnamed the Confessor, whom the clergy and Londoners had chosen as king, with great pomp, at Winchester,/z or according to others, at Westminster./a Archbishop Eadsin was, after his death, canonized as a saint.

32. ROBERT, surnamed Gemetricensis, from the place of his birth, being a Norman born, succeeded to this archbishopric on archbishop Eadsin's death in 1050./b He was bishop of London, and a familiar friend of king Edward, by whom he was appointed to this see out of gratitude for his having received some favours, when he was in exile, from him, he

/w Bromton, col. 932. Hist. Ramesiensis, p. 50. Battely's Somner, p. 68.

/x On account of his infirmities he committed the charge of his see to Siward, abbot of Abingdon, and afterwards bishop of Rochester, who nevertheless, says Lambarde, p. 88, did not vouchsafe to find him necessities.

/y Battely's Somner, p. 68, pt. ii. p. 68. Chron. Tab. col. 2247. R. de Diceto, col. 475. The Saxon Chronicle places his death in September, anno 1047. His remains were after= wards deposited in the crypt, on the north side of Becket's altar there.

/z Anno 1043. Simon Durham, col. 179. Ralph de Diceto, 474. Gervas, col. 1651.

/a Bromton, col. 936. Knyghton, col. 2329, anno 1042.

/b The Saxon Chron. places the succession of Robert, in the time of Lent, anno 1048. Higden in 1051.

305

being then a monk at Gemetica./c He had continued in this chair scarcely two years, when he was ejected in 1052, and being adjudged a disturber of the na= tion's peace, he was obliged to fly into Normandy, where he died and was buried in the abbey of Geme= tica, in which he had been brought up./d

33. STIGAND, chaplain to king Edward, succeeded next to this archbishopric, in the year 1052. He had

been king Harold's chaplain, and had been first bishop of Sherburne, and was translated from thence to Winchester, which he kept together with this archbishopric, with the king's consent, whilst his predecessor was yet alive./o He was guilty of, what was deemed a flagrant irregularity, in making use of his predecessor's pall, which was contrary to the canon; and he was afterwards guilty of one still greater, in receiving his own pall from pope Benedict, whom the church of Rome had excommunicated. As soon as the Conqueror was seated on the throne, Stigand was deposed by him; and so fearful was he of this prelate's disposition towards him, that, when he returned into Normandy in 1067, he took Stigand with him; among others, this archbishop was, on his coming back, first formally suspended by the papal interdict, and at last in the octaves of Easter, anno 1070, in a great council held by the king's command at Winchester, and in his presence, he was degraded and deprived of the archbishopric, with the pope's consent, by his legate and two presbyter cardinals, for the three causes above-mentioned; after which he was cast into prison,/f where he died and was buried at

/c Higden. Gervas, col. 1651. Lel. Coll. vol. i. p. 144.

/d Battely's Somner, pt. i. and ii. p. 68.

/e R. de Diceto, col. 475. Gervas, 1652. Knyghton, 2345. Higden, p. 276.

/f S. Durham, col. 197. R. de Diceto, 482. Gervas, col. 1652. Knyghton, 2343. Bromtor, col. 966, says, that he

306

Winchester, with the king's licence,/g and, it is said, with much solemnity./h

If we may believe the chronicler of St. Augustine's monastery, this archbishop Stigand, by his advice and cunning, together with Egelsine, abbot of that monastery, preserved to the Kentish men, their antient liberties and customs, when they were invaded by the Norman Conqueror, who never had a cordial affection to him before, and certainly had much less afterwards: indeed his aversion to him was so great, that he refused to be crowned by him, preferring for that purpose Alured, archbishop of York, though that prelate had consecrated and crowned his enemy king Harold./i

lived in prison on a daily allowance, at the king's expence, solemly affirming upon oath that he had no money; the falsity of which the monk says, was proved after his death, by the discovery of his riches.

/g See Battely, pt. ii. p. 68.

/h He was, and that through the king's favour to him at last, very solemnly interred in the church of Winchester, in a leaden chest, on the south side of the high altar near the bishop's chair, where his remains rested till the 14th century, when bishop Fox built two curious partition walls in the church, dividing the presbitery from the side isles and placed three coffins on each wall, containing the bones of Saxon and other kings and bishops; and in one of them, on the north side, those of Stygand, with Wyne the bishop, and this inscription on the north side of the chest: Hic jacet, STYCANDUS Archiepiscopus. But in the great rebellion of the last century, when the rebel Colonel Sandys came with his forces, and committed

such outrages in that church, they threw down the chests and forced them open, employing the bones in breaking the curious painted glass windows; but the scattered bones being by some good persons collected together, were, after the restoration, inclosed in two chests, and placed upon the same wall; and upon that in which archbishop Stigand's were inclosed, this inscription: IN THIS CHEST IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD 1661, WERE PROMISCUOUSLY LAID UP THE BONES OF PRINCES AND PRELATES, WHICH AND BEEN SCATTERED ABOUT WITH SACRILEGIOUS BARBARITY, IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD 1642. – See Dart's Canterbury, p. 118.

/i See Bromton, col. 962.

307

Stigand was certainly no favourite with the monks, for they have branded his memory with the crimes of covetousness, pride and ambition. Higden, p. 276, says, that he was a man who made a public market of all ecclesiastical matters, a man in every shape illiterate, but well fraught with riches, and soft speeches; and Bromton sums up his character by telling us, he was *vir pessimus & simoniacus*.

The above is the dark representation of Stigand's character, drawn up by his inveterate enemies the monks; the true one it may be perhaps difficult to draw. However, he seems to have been a man of a great spirit, and undaunted by opposition, but not so discreet as he ought to have been, as well in relation to the Conqueror, as in trusting to the precarious power of the pseudo pope Benedict. His actions otherwise, in relation to his country, in opposition to the Norman Conqueror, are in all respects highly justifiable, and give us a favourable opinion of him as an Englishman and true friend to his country. Malmsbury says, he was illiterate, as all were who were not monks; a prejudice which needs no comment. It is certain, that age of hurry and confusion abounded with the darkest ignorance; but if Stigand had been remarkably so, it would certainly have been objected to him at the council, as it was at that time, to Wistan, bishop of Worcester, which it does not appear to be, nor is it likely, considering his attendance at court as a royal chaplain. His covetousness is the most unjustifiable part of his character, and is by no means to be palliated, but it is yet to be doubted whether even this was so great as represented; certainly in some cases he was very liberal, as to the churches of Ely, Winchester, and this of Canterbury./k

/k He gave to the church of Ely, a rich vestment of great value, than which the nation could not shew a richer, which the Conqueror took away afterwards; and a large cross, gilt,

308

On due investigation of the whole, it may be said, that he lost his see for not being a bigot to the church of Rome; his liberty for not being a traitor to his country, and his reputation with posterity for not having been a monk./l

34. LANFRANC, abbot of Caen, and before prior of Bec, in Normandy, a native of the city of Pavia, was called over by the Conqueror, on the deprivation of archbishop Stigand in 1070, to preside in this ar=

chiepiscopal see, being constituted archbishop on the feast of the Ascension, August 15, and consecrated in the year following, on Sunday the feast of St. John Baptist, June 24; immediately afterwards he went to Rome and received the pall there from the pope's own hands./m He was a prelate of a great and magnanimous mind, and carried all things as powerfully in the church, as the Conqueror did in the state, and becoming greatly in favour both with the pope and the king, he is said to have presumed on it, and to have treated his comprovincial bishops contemptuously, and to have upbraided them with their inexperience, as well as ignorance.

with our Saviour's image, and those of St. John Baptist and the Virgin Mary, which Nigellus the bishop made away with. It ought not to be omitted that William the Conqueror delivered out of the bishop's treasury a large silver cross, gilt, with the image of St. John, and the blessed Virgin, to the church of Winchester, for the health of the archbishop's soul, which had been given to him by queen Emma, and this was placed in the pulpitum of the church till the reformation, when it was, as appears by the inventory, seized to the king's use. Dart's Canterbury, p. 118.

/l See Dart's Canterbury, p. 117.

/m His liberality in this was not confined to his own church, for when Gundulph, bishop of Rochester, on the church and priory of Rochester having been rebuilt, translated the bodies of his predecessors into the new fabric with great solemnity. — Lanfranc was present there with his purse, and of his own charge incoffered in a curious work of clean silver the body of Paulinus, the third bishop of Rochester; which shrine was afterwards held in great estimation. Lambarde, p. 410.

309

He performed great things, not only in his own church of Canterbury, but in that of Rochester, for he rebuilt both those cathedrals almost from the ground,/n together with all the edifices belonging to the two monasteries, and his own palace likewise at Canterbury, and furnished both churches with rich and costly ornaments./o He re-established in them both more strictly, the rules of the Benedictine order,/p for turning out the seculars, he filled the stalls of both with monks, and increased the former number of them./q In the church of Canterbury he appointed, that the president over the convent should in future be stiled prior, who before was dignified with the name of dean. In the church of Rochester, he constituted successively, two bishops, Earnest and Gundulph, both of them from Normandy; by these means he fixed the monastical profession so firm in these and other churches, that it continued undisturbed and flourishing in them till the general dissolution of monasteries in England. Nor was Lanfranc's liberality confined only to the buildings of the above-mentioned churches, for he purchased with his own money, different lands, and obtained for them, from the king, several grants of others./r His zeal for religion appeared still further in his building and endowing the priory of St. Gregory, in Canterbury, and in

/n Antiq. Eccles. Brit. p. 95. Anglia Sacra, p. i. p. 55, 56, 337. Gervas, col. 1654. Knyghton, col. 2361.

/o R. de Diceto, col. 483. Bromton, col. 968.

/p He found in them a deviation, by the remissness and neglect of former times, from their first institution; for their better observance of it, therefore, he gave them in writing certain ordinances, which were intituled the statutes of Lanfranc for the order of the Benedictines. They may be found printed in Reyner's *Apostolatus Benedictorum*; and in Wilkins's *Councils*, tom. i. p. 328. Battely's Somner, p. 122.

/q Gervas says, he increased their number to one hundred and forty, or one hundred and fifty.

/r *Anglia Sacra*, pt. i. p. 392.

310

re-building the church of St. Albans, which he enriched with many valuable ornaments. He was abundantly charitable in relieving the poor, expending yearly 500*l.* in alms; and he built and endowed besides the two hospitals of St. John, without Northgate, and St. Nicholas, in Harbledown, both near Canterbury, and endowed them with sufficient revenues./s

Before his time, the archbishop and the monks of his church, had but one and the same revenue, and lived together in common. This the archbishop changed and put upon another footing, after the manner of foreign churches, for he separated the revenue, allotting one part for himself and his successors, and the other part for the maintenance of the prior and convent,/t in like manner, as they are described in the survey of Domesday. He caused the sees of many bishops which were then in country villages, to be removed from thence into cities, according to the canon, so that a city with us (Westminster excepted, which once had its own bishop) has ever since been, and yet is known by having in it a bishop and a cathedral church./u The archbishop of York contending with him for the primacy, he brought the suit of it before the king at Windsor, and there by the judgment pronounced by Hugh, the pope's legate, ascertained his right to it,/w but his greatest and most undaunted act was, when Odo, the great bishop of Baieux and earl of Kent, the king's half-brother, exercised more arbitrary power in this country than even the Conqueror himself dared to do, by violently taking from the churches of Canterbury and Rochester, many of their lands and estates; Lanfranc con=

/s Batt. Somn. p. 122, pt. ii. p. 69. /t Gervas, col. 1311:

/u Gervas, col. 1654. Battely's Somner, p. 122.

/w Gervas, *ibid.* R. de Diceto, col. 484. Bromton, 970. Gervas, 1653. Knyghton, col. 2345, 2348.

311

tended with this most powerful adversary, and in a public hearing before the whole people of Kent, which lasted for three days, he obliged him to restore them again,/x those to this church amounting to twenty-five manors; nor was it a small testimony of the esteem he was held in, for the excellency of his wisdom, as the greatness of his mind and power, that when the king went beyond sea, which he often did upon weighty occasions, he constituted the archbishop sole justiciary of the kingdom, during his absence; indeed

the king confiding in him, consulted him upon every important occasion, especially in whatever the church was concerned; a remarkable instance of which occurred, when the king wished to seize on his brother Odo, bishop of Baieux and earl of Kent, but was afraid of it, for fear of offending the pope, Lanfranc advised him not to fear, but to commit him to safe custody, adding, that if the pope should call him to account for it, for laying hands upon a bishop, and an ecclesiastic, to tell him, that he had not imprisoned the bishop of Baieux, but the earl of Kent, his own liege man and subject./y

It is said, he persuaded the Conqueror to leave England to his younger son, Wm. Rufus, with whom he took part, and crowned him at Westminster, and afterwards, when the nobility armed against him in favour of his brother Robert, Lanfranc alone kept faithful to him, but he required an oath from the king however, to perform certain conditions, which he then dictated to him; upon which account, when the king afterwards had made his cause good, he bore such a secret hatred to the archbishop, especially when he reproved him for breaking his oath, that he ungratefully forgot his services and banished him the realm, and he

/x Anglia Sacra, pt. i. p. 339. R. de Diceto, col. 429. Lambarde, p. 236. See vol. ii. of the Hist. of Kent, under Boxley. Gervas, col. 1655. /y Knyghton, col. 2359.

312

continued for some time abroad, till by the intercession of many friends, he was permitted to return home.

Lanfranc, not long after his return, fell sick of an ague, of which he died on May 28, 1089,/z having sat in this see nineteen years, and he was buried in his own cathedral, in the presence of the archbishop of York, and other bishops, in the Trinity chapel, at the east end of the church, on the south side the altar there; but on the pulling of it down afterwards, to erect the present chapel of the same name, his body was removed, and buried by order of the convent, at the altar of St. Martin, but there is no trace of it left, nor any monument or memorial extant of him./a

During his time, he held several councils at different times at London in 1075, at Winchester in 1076, and at London again in 1077, and another at Gloucester./b As a specimen of his learning, it is said, that he amended the texts of the Old and New Testament, that is, the faulty versions or corrupt copies of the sacred writings;/c and he wrote several treatises

/z Bromton, col. 986. Gervas, 1655. Knyghton, 2360.

/a Gervas says, that on the pulling down of the Trinity chapel, archbishop Lanfranc was found in a very weighty sheet of lead, in which he had lain from the first day of his interment, his limbs untouched, mitred, pinned, to that hour. He was carried into the vestry and replaced in his lead, till it was generally agreed what was to be done with so considerable a prelate; from the length of time, his bones were much decayed and almost all reduced to dust, a decay occasioned by the moisture of the cloaths, the natural coldness of the lead, and above all, the transitory condition of mortality; however, the larger bones

collected with the other dust, were re-interred in a leaden coffin at the altar of St. Martin, as above-mentioned.

/b Bromton, col. 975, 976. Knyghton, col. 2351.

/c Anglia Sacra, pt. i. p. 55. Gervas, col. 1655. Archbi=shop Parker, as appears from Brown's Fasc. Rerum. p. 34, directed Mr. Lambarde, author of the Perambulation, to insert in the Textus Roffensis, the following remarkable words: Quando

313

tises, which are among the Harleian manuscripts, and among those in the Bodleian library./d Besides what has been mentioned before, he did many great, good and pious acts; an account of which may be found in Parker, Godwin, and other writers.

Capgrave says, he was canonized. His anniversary was afterwards celebrated by the monks with great solemnities and a large distribution of alms./e

Lanfranc has been celebrated by all our historians as a man of wisdom, learning and munificence, of great magnanimity of mind, and of universal piety and approved goodness. He certainly deserved to be highly spoken of; but it should be remembered, that he was a foreigner and a favourite of the Conqueror, and was besides a monk, and that his character is given and handed down to us by the grateful monks, who were then almost the only historians of the age, and never failed to bestow extravagant praises on their benefactors, especially if belonging to their own order.

35. ANSELM, a native of the city of Aoust, in Piedmont,/f and abbot of Bec, in Normandy, was no=

Willielmus Rex gloriosus morabatur in Normannia, Lanfrancus erat princeps & custos Angliæ, subjectis sibi omnibus principibus & juvenibus in his quæ ad defensionem vel pacem pertinebant regni secundum leges patriæ: Lectioni assiduus & ante episcopatum & in episcopatu quando poterat. — Et quia scripturæ, scriptorum vitio, erant nimium corruptæ, omnes tam veteris quam novi Testamenti Libros, nec non etiam scripta sanctorum sacra secundum orthodoxam fidem studuit corrigere. Mr. Lambarde, accordingly inserted this passage in 1573.

Archbishop Lanfranc, it is said, bore for his arms, Girony, gules and azure, on a globe, a cross potent, or.

/d His works were printed by Dacherius, in folio, at Paris, in 1648, and some other tracts were published by Lucas. Dr. Cave thinks some of his tracts are lost; as his Commentary on the Psalms, his Ecclesiastical History, and Life of William the Conqueror. /e Anglia Sacra. pt. i. p. 56.

/f W. Gemeticen, p. 672. Knyghton, col. 2377. See his life in Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 161, 240. He was then in his 60th year.

314

minated to this see by king William Rufus, in the year 1093, after a vacancy of it for more than four years;/g for that king, who is recorded in history as notorious for all manner of sacrilegious rapine, had, upon Lanfranc's death, kept the see vacant for that time, making waste of all the revenues and possessions of this church, as he had done of several others; but falling sick and thinking himself at the point of death, he nominated Anselm, who was then in England, to the archbishopric, though upon his recovery,

he is said to have repented that he had not sold it at the best price./h

Anselm was some time before he could be prevailed on to accept of the archbishopric, and when he did, he seems to have been constituted without any formal election. The convent having been destitute of a pastor for so long a time, were desirous of accepting one at any rate, and he was consecrated by the archbishop of York, assisted by most of the bishops of England, on the 2d of the nones of December, that year, and before the Easter following he received the pall in his own church, by the hands of the pope's legate./i When Anselm came to the archbishopric, he found the lands and revenues of it miserably wasted and spoiled, so that beyond the satisfying of the king's demands, there was not sufficient remaining for his

/g See Gervas, col. 1658.

/h Though the king could not retract Anselm's promotion, yet he strove to make himself the best amends he could for it, by demanding of him 1000l. for his present use, alledging the justice of his demand, from his having given the promotion to him gratis. See R. de Diceto, col. 495. Gervas, col. 1658. — Bromton, col. 988, says, that although the king had given the archbishopric to Anselm, yet he was not suffered to receive any thing from it beyond the king's orders until the yearly sum, which he imposed on the archbishopric, after the death of Lanfranc was paid. Stow's Chron. p. 129.

/i Anglia Sacra, vol. i. p. 109. Knyghton, col. 2376. Simon Durham, col. 219, 221.

315

bare subsistence; and the first year he sat in the archiepiscopal chair, he struggled with poverty, want and continual vexations through the king's displeasure, and the three next years he spent in banishment, during which time he was forced to borrow money for his maintenance; when king Henry came to the crown on the death of William Rufus, Anselm was in banishment, and the king was crowned at Westminster in his absence, by Maurice, bishop of London; soon after which, he recalled the archbishop home, promising by letters, to direct himself and his kingdom by his advice and counsel. Soon after his return, Anselm crowned at Westminster, queen Maud, daughter of Malcolm, king of Scotland, whom the king had then married./k And in 1099 he established the feast of Whitfuntide at Mortlake.

Two years after this, Anselm held a great council at Westminster, at which almost all the bishops were present; soon after which, the dissention began between the king and him, concerning the investiture of churches, which continued for some time with much altercation, when Anselm having suffered many injuries and affronts, left the kingdom, and the king seized upon all his revenues, which he retained in his hands no less than four years. The archbishop remained abroad till the year 1106, when on the feast of the Assumption, the king came to Bec, in Normandy, where the archbishop then was, when meeting together they were reconciled, and in a little time after, Anselm, by the king's command, returned to England./l

/k Simon Durham, col. 225. Gervas, 1338, 1659.
 /l Eadmer, p. 108. Ypodigma Neustriæ, p. 441. Knyghton,
 col. 2369, 2377. Simon Durham, col. 227. Bromton, col.
 995. Gervas, col. 1659. See a full account of the dissensions
 between the king and archbishop, in R. de Diceto, col. 493.

316

Notwithstanding the archbishop's absence, and these hard circumstances, incredible as it may seem, the church of Canterbury is recorded to have been in a great measure rebuilt, and the choir which Lanfranc had built pulled down, and the rebuilding of it begun and carried forward, to which Anselm is said to have contributed all he could, by authorizing the employing of the stock of the church towards it; and Eadmer tells us, that those things which he could not perform himself, he accomplished by his stedfast friends the priors of it, two of whom successively, Ernulph and Conrad, he had promoted to that office, to whose care he committed the management of it. In the synod held in London in 1102, he made a decree forbidding priests to marry, which Huntingdon observes, was not forbidden before. Having languished under a consumption for some months, he died, in the 76th year of his age, and the 16th of his primacy, in the year 1109 at Canterbury, and was buried in this cathedral, at the head of his predecessor Lanfranc. But afterwards, says Malmsbury, he had a more worthy monument in the east part of the church; for his body being removed to that part of it, was laid in the chapel of St. Peter and St. Paul, which has since been called by his name, on the south side of the high altar.

/m Eadmer, l. iii. p. 55. Battely's Somner, p. 12, 69. Gervas, col. 1311.

/n Simon Durham, col. 232. R. de Diceto, col. 501.

/o Eadmer's words are, In majori ecclesia; and in relation to the sepulture of his successor archbishop Ralph, he says, he was buried in medio aulæ majoris ecclesiæ, which words were plainly a reference to a lesser church, which have been that of St. John Baptist in the infirmary. Leland says, Itin. vol. vi. three bishops were buried in the chapel of St. Peter and St. Paul. — Anselm, behind the altar.

/p For the finding of a light before his tomb, king Stephen gave the manor of Berkesore, near Shepey, to this convent. —

317

He was a man of great austerity of manners, severe and grave in his discourse, of piety and learning, according to the mode of the times in which he lived. He is said to have founded the nunnery of St. Sepulchre, near Canterbury. Archbishop Anselm wrote at least fifty different treatises, many of which are still extant among the Harleian MSS. and those in the Bodleian library. Almost four hundred years after his death, by the procurement, and at the great expence of archbishop Morton, in king Henry VII.'s time, he was, on account of his piety and sufferings, canonized a saint. The archbishop is said to have borne for his arms, Argent, gutte de sang, a cross forme, gules.

After the see had continued five years vacant, king

Henry I. invited the bishops and nobles of the realm to meet at Windsor, and sent for the prior and some of the monks of this church, to be present at this assembly, the occasion of which was unknown. When they were assembled, the king's intention was to have recommended Fabricius, abbot of Abindon, to be their metropolitan; but the bishops and some of the nobles proposing Ralph or Rodulph, bishop of Rochester, and having obtained the king's consent, they,

Lib. Eccl. Cant. See Battely's Somner, p. 122. Weever has given him this epitaph: —

Hic jacet ANSELMUS post mortem vivere certus,
Cantuar, archiepus qui omni bonitate refertus.
Vir sobrius, castus, vir vitans undique fastus.
Vir gremiis plenis, largus largitor egenis.
Vir bene politus, sagax, doctus, eruditus.
Dogmata maturusque inter contagia purus.
An. domini mil. cent. que nono, qui die quoque mensis
April vicesimo uno mortis hunc enecat ensis.

/q One of these, No. 876 3, shews that the treatise, called Elucidarium, was falsely attributed to him. His works were printed at Nuremberg, in folio, in 1491; and at Cologne, in three volumes, in 1573; and there again in four volumes, in 1612.

318

with the assent of the prior and monks, elected and proclaimed him archbishop elect./r

36. RALPH, or RODULPH, bishop of Rochester, called by some by the surname of De Turbine,/s was preferred to this archbishopric on Sunday, May 2, 1114, five years after the death of Anselm, from whom he was a very different character. Next year, anno 1115, on Sunday July 3, he was consecrated, and received the pall, which had been sent him from the pope, handsomely inclosed in a silver coffer, in his own church of Canterbury, where were assembled the several bishops of England, and the same day he consecrated Tegulf, bishop of Worcester./t

Having sat in this see for the space of eight years and an half, he died, worn out with a long sickness, on October 20, 1122,/u and was buried, according to Eadmer, in the middle of the body of this cathedral, or according to others, in the south cross wing./w He

/r See Eadmer, p. 109 et seq. Knyghton, col. 2380.

/s Eadmer, f. 34, 113. Bromton, col. 1004. Sigefred, brother of archbishop Ralph, was first abbot of Glastonbury, and then bishop of Chichester.

/t Simon Durham, col. 236. R. de Diceto, col. 502. Gervas, col. 1660.

/u Gervas says, 3 cal. November, col. 1660, 1662. Knyghton, col. 2380.

/w Gervas says, he was buried in the south cross of the nave of the church built by Lanfranc, towards the left hand as you enter near the lower portico, where was the altar of St. Benedict. Howbeit, says bishop Godwyn, I see not any monument or other sign of his sepulture there at all. But no marvel, continues Mr. Somner, because the modern nave or body of the church was built long since this archbishop's time. His burial place was in the elder or former body of the church, which archbishop Sudbury some time afterwards took down, and which was after his

death rebuilt; besides, it is hard to find a monument, much more an epitaph, so antient any where in England, for the age, it seems, was not very ambitious of either. The antient custom was to put a plate of lead, with the interred party's name inscribed on it, into the sepulchre, with the corpse, so had arch=

319

is said, by William Malmsbury, who was well acquainted with him, to have been a man of eminent piety and learning, of a generous disposition and affable deportment, but too much addicted to jocularities for the dignity of his station, which gained him the name of Nugax, or the Trifler. Certainly neither his temper or state of health qualified him for so venerable and great a trust, for he was satirically jocose and ridiculously merry upon trifles, playing with men and words, and this most dangerous kind of mirth was attended with a peevish and morose temper, insomuch, that he was always vexed himself, or vexing others /x otherwise indeed, he is said to have been totally unfit for his station, being sometime before his promotion to it, while he lived in Normandy, seized with a palsy, which never left him, and was much afflicted with the gout; the former of which maladies occasioned at last his death.

Archbishop Ralph gave a penny a day out of his manor of Liminge, to Harbledown hospital, for ever;

bishops Dunstan, and Richard the immediate successor of Becket. Simon Istip is the first of the archbishops that has an epitaph on his tomb in the whole church, about whose time they became common and frequent; thus far, Mr. Somner, p. 123. See M. Paris ad. ann. 1257, p. 1258, edit. Lond.

/x Besides this, he seems to have added to these manners, those of haughtiness and insolence; an instance of which he shewed most shamefully, at the solemn coronation of Adelicia, king Henry's queen, when in the midst of his celebration of masse, perceiving the king present with his crown on, he imperiously commanded him to pull it off, and could hardly be persuaded by the nobles not to force it from the king's head, because neither he nor any of his predecessors had set it thereon. The archbishop, inflexible to their entreaties, took the crown off, the king humbly and meekly submitting; and immediately afterwards, all those who stood round and had seen what had passed, petitioning the archbishop to relent and place the crown on the king's head again, he condescendingly acquiesced in it, and immediately with uplifted hands crowned the king again himself. See Parker Antiq. Brit. Eccl. p. 111, 112. Eadmer, p. 137. Knyghton, col. 2379.

320

which gift was renewed and confirmed by his successor archbishop Theobald./y There is a long epistle, written by this archbishop, addressed to pope Calixtus, complaining of the injuries done to him and his church, by Thurstan, archbishop of York, and in defence of the see of Canterbury and its primacy over that of York, which is printed in the Decem. Scriptores, col. 1735. He is said to bear for his arms, Sable, a patriarchal cross, argent.

37. WILLIAM CORBOIL, prior of St. Osyth, in Essex, was next seated in the patriarchal chair of this see, in the year 1122, on the feast of the Purification,

and was consecrated by the king's command, in his own church, by Richard, bishop of London, with the assistance of William, bishop of Winchester, and other bishops of the realm./z

Immediately after his consecration, he departed for the court of Rome, as did Thurstan, archbishop of York, at the same time, each on their own affairs; and the king sent thither the bishop of St. David's, and others, to assist the archbishop elect of Canterbury, should he meet with any obstructions. On their arrival there, Corboil found many obstructions had been raised by the archbishop of York, who had arrived there before him, to his receiving the pall; all which, through the mediation of the emperor and the king, who strongly interceded for him by their ambassadors, being removed, he received the pall with much solemnity; but at the same time he complained to the pope, in the full hearing of the senate of the church of Rome, that his church was injured

/y See archives of Harbledown hospital.

/z He was nominated to this see by the king at Gloucester, on the above feast, which he then celebrated there with great solemnity with his bishops and nobles; and there at this feast he seems to have been elected, after the same manner that his predecessor had been at Windsor. See Simon Durham, col. 247. R. de Diceto, col. 504. Battely, pt. ii. p. 48.

321

by the incroaching proceedings of the archbishop of York; for that it had from the time of the first bishop of it, down to Ralph his immediate predecessor, been possessed of the primacy of all England, which he then earnestly requested for his church, and which, both antient custom and the authority of privileges preserved for so many years, had allowed; but the archbishop of York replying, that he was not summoned to Rome for that purpose, nor had he with him the proper evidences of his church's privileges, to answer these matters, without which he could not enter into them, they both returned home without any further investigation of the business, which was afterwards agitated by the pope's command in England, in the great council of the nation at Westminster in 1127./a

He returned from Rome with the title of apostolic legate, throughout England; after which he crowned king Henry at Windsor, at which time there was great contention between him and the archbishop of York, not only concerning the right of crowning the king, but the carrying of the cross; after this he celebrated a general council at Westminster, at which were present thirteen bishops, and in 1130, he performed the new dedication of his church of Canterbury, with great splendor and magnificence, in the presence of David, king of Scotland, and all the bishops./b At which time the seal of the priory of this church was renewed, being seemingly its second seal.

Archbishop Corboil obtained of king Henry, by his charter dated at Winchester, the custody and constabulary of the castle of Rochester, to be possessed for ever in future, and that by the advice of his barons; and he granted that the bishop and his succes=

/a Simon Durham, col. 248. R. de Diceto, col. 504. Gervas, col. 1662.

/b Gervas, col. 1663. S. Durham, col. 254. Leland's Coll. vol. i. p. 89.

322

sors should make a fortification and tower, according to their pleasure, in it, and that the knights who should be deputed to the custody of it, should have the keeping and defence of it, saving, nevertheless, their fealty, &c./d He restored the antient nunnery at Minster, in the Isle of Shepey, which had been destroyed by the Danes, long before the conquest, and about a year before his death, he rebuilt the church of St. Martin, in Dover, at a further distance from the town than where it stood before, with proper lodgings and accommodations, intending to fix in them a society of regular canons, whom he brought from Merton for that purpose; but the convent of Christchurch opposing his designs and threatening to make an appeal to the court of Rome, if necessary, it put a stop to the further progress of this design, and the archbishop dying not long after, the convent took this opportunity of sending thither twelve monks of their own house, and of constituting a prior over them./e

It was no small reproach to his character, that he set the crown upon the head of king Stephen, contrary to the oath which he had before made to the empress Maud;/f but he is said to have reslected on this action with so much sorrow, that he fell sick at Mortlake, and being carried to Canterbury in a horse litter, he died there on Dec. 19, 1136, having presided over this church almost fourteen years,/g and was buried in his own cathedral./h

/d Regist. Priorat. Christi, Cant. 31.

/e See Dover, in the History of Kent.

/f Hollingshed Chron. vol. iii. p. 96. R. de Diceto, col. 505. Bromton, col. 1016, 1023. Knyghton, col. 1384.

/g Steph. Birchington. Bromton, col. 1027. Gervas says, fifteen years, col. 1664.

/h Gervas says, he was buried in the south cross of the nave of the church built by Lanfranc, towards the right hand as you enter near the lower portico, where was the altar of St. Benedict.

323

Archbishop Corboil appears to have been a weak man, too easily prevailed upon to forget the dignity of his station, and the obligation of his oaths; to which reproachful conduct he was most probably induced by the flattering promises made by king Stephen to the church, at his coronation. He is said to bear for his arms, Azure, a bend wavy in the sinister corner, in chief a cross couped, argent.

38. THEOBALD,/h abbot of Bec, in Normandy, was elected to this see in 1138, after it had been vacant upwards of two years. He was elected by cardinal Albert, at a legantine synod convened for that purpose at London, though our historians in general say, that he was elected by the bishops of England, and that Alexander, bishop of Lincoln, declared publicly

the election, and that he was afterwards consecrated by the legate, in the presence of the prior of this church. On the other hand, Gervas tells us, that Theobald was elected by the prior and monks, who were sent for to London for that purpose, and who publicly pronounced the election of him made by them, in the presence of the king, the legate, the bishops and nobles.^{/i}

He was consecrated by the legate about the feast of the Epiphany, and received his pall at the same time, in his own church, in which year he had the title of legate of the apostolic see confirmed to him.^{/k} He

^{/h} See more of Theobald, in Bourget's Hist. of the Royal Abbey of Bec, published by Nichols, 1779, p. 25.

^{/i} See M. Paris, &c. Gervas, col. 1348, 1665. R. de Diceto, col. 507.

^{/k} Gervas, col. 1348, 1665. Though the title of legate of the apostolic see had been before conferred on his predecessor, yet this archbishop seems to have been the first who had that of Legatus Natus conferred on him, by pope Innocent II. This title was retained until archbishop Cranmer's time, when the pope's authority ceasing, a decree passed in the synod, anno 1534, that the archbishops, laying aside that title, should be stiled primates and metropolitans of all England. Parker, in Cranmer's Life.

324

crowned king Stephen, together with his queen, in the church of Canterbury; the king in his rich habit was conducted by the archbishop and earls, to the church where the king stood in the archbishop's seat, the queen opposite to him; the archbishop put the crown on both, and afterwards celebrated mass before them.^{/l} In 1146, he went to the council which pope Eugenius had convened at Rhemes, without the king's licence, upon which all his goods were confiscated; on the other hand his suffragans were suspended by the pope, because the king prohibiting them, they did not come to it.^{/m} On the archbishop's return to Canterbury, where he was joyfully received, the king highly angered at his disobedience, hastened there, where though several messages passed between them, none of them effected a reconciliation, and the archbishop was compelled by him to quit the realm, and he remained abroad till peace was restored between them.^{/n} He again incurred the king's anger for refusing, together with the rest of the bishops, in the 15th year of that reign, to anoint and crown his son Eustace king, and notwithstanding the king used force to compel them, yet the archbishop, with the rest, continued resolute in their refusal, upon which his goods were again confiscated.^{/o}

During his dissensions with the king, his courage was so great, that he interdicted king Stephen and the whole realm, and taking advantage of the times, which were very troublesome, he went into Norfolk and lived retired there, till by the interposition of some of the bishops, he was restored to the king's favour, which he afterwards enjoyed, and was the chief means of concluding that final peace at Wallingford, between him and the empress Maud.

^{/l} See Gervas, col. 1588.

/m R. de Diceto, col. 509. Gervas, col. 1666.
 /n See Gervas, col. 1363.
 /o H. Hunt. l. viii. p. 395. Parker Antiq. Brit. Eccl. p. 127.
 Gervas, col. 1371, 1668; and others.

325

In 1151, he, as being legate of the apostolic see, celebrated a general council in the middle of Lent, at London, at which king Stephen and his son Eustace, were both present./p After king Stephen's death, he crowned king Henry II. at Westminster, in the presence of the archbishop of York and other bishops. Queen Alianor, who had been divorced from Lewis, king of France, being crowned at the same time./q

By his last will, which is printed from the registers of this church,/r he gave whatever he had remaining, at the hour of his death, to the use of the poor; intimating that he had already given them almost all he had, reserving to himself only so much, as was absolutely necessary for the occasions of his family, and for the exigencies of his own languishing condition. –

Having sat in this see for twenty-two years, he died purely of age, on April 18, 1161,/s beloved by all people for his courteous disposition, and was buried in his own church, in the east end of the chapel of the Holy Trinity, opposite to the tomb of Lanfranc, but when this chapel was demolished to build up the present one, archbishop Theobald's remains were removed and buried before the altar of St. Mary, in the nave of this church, in a leaden chest, the place which he

/p Gervas, col. 1369, 1667.

/q M. Paris, p. 88. Gervas, col. 1376, 1668. R. de Diceto, col. 529. /r Anglia Sacra, p. xi. p. 11.

/s In 1160. Chron. Tables, col. 2255. Among the Chartæ Antiq. of the dean and chapter, in their treasury, are several seals of this archbishop appendant to them, viz. one oval; archbishop robed with pall, crozier, &c. blessing – Counterseal, a head bearded in profile; legend SIGNUM SECRETUM, marked A 69-74-84 – One 3¹/₈ by 2³/₈ diam. H. 145 – One 3¹/₄ by 2¹/₄ diam. archbishop sitting robed and mitred, with crozier, blessing; legend SIGILLUM THEOBALDI DEI GRATIA CANTUARIENSIS archiep. Counterseal, as before, p. 115-122-123. One 3 by 2¹/₄ diam. the archbishop robed, blessing, his crozier in his left hand; legend SIGILLUM THEOBALDI DEI GRA ARCHIEPISCOPI CANTUARIENSIS. No counterseal. R. 1. z. 65-89.

326

had desired in his life-time, and a marble tomb as before, was placed over him./t He is said to have been a man of no great learning, but of gentle and affable behaviour, being wise withal, that he was highly esteemed by all ranks of people, and charitable to the poor in a very extensive degree.

Gervas says, he was a great enemy to his own convent of Christ-church,/u which well agrees with the general character given of him. The archbishop is said to bear for his arms, Azure, three bars, or, a chief dancette, gules.

/t Gervas says, that on the demolition of the chapel, when the tomb of archbishop Theobald, which was constructed of marble, was opened, and the stone coffin was discovered; on the removing of the upper stone of it, he appeared perfect and stiff,

adhering together by the bones and nerves, and a small degree of skin and flesh. The spectators were surprized, and placing him on the bier, thus carried him to the vestry; mean while, the story was divulged abroad, and many on account of his unusual preservation, stiled him St. Theobald. He was taken out of his tomb, his corpse so far uncorrupted, and his linen garments entire; and by order of the convent, he was buried before the altar of St. Mary, as above-mentioned, which stood at the east end of the north isle of the nave of this church, that is, in the old nave of it, before it was pulled down by archbishop Sudbury; since which, we have heard no more of St. Mary's altar. Probably those were his remains, which were discovered on the new paving of the choir, a few years ago, in the wall at the north east end of the present nave, as has been mentioned before, in the account of this church; but there is no knowledge left of any tomb for him here. Of late years, the marble tomb in the Trinity chapel against the south wall has been supposed to have been his, but how true, the above account shews. Weever, in his *Funeral Monuments*, p. 27, has given the following inscription, as having been on his tomb: — Hic jacet THEOBALDUS Cantuar. archiepiscopus ob morum placabilitatem atq; constantiam. Henry II. valde gratus, affabilis, veridicus, prudens, & amicus firmus, in omnes liberalis, & in pauperes munificus; qui sue tandem senectutis & languidæ vitæ pertæsus anteactam vitam morti persolvit. Anno Dom. 1160 cum 22 annis sedisset. Anima ejus requiescat in pace. — Amen. — If this epitaph was ever on his tomb, that last mentioned could not belong to him.

/u Col. 1367, 1666.

327

39. THOMAS BECKET, the king's chancellor, succeeded as archbishop in 1162, after the see had continued vacant little more than a year. He was born in London in 1119, being the son of Gilbert Becket, a merchant of good note, his mother Maud being a Syrian by birth. He was first educated at the monastery of Merton, from whence he went to Oxford, and was made chaplain to archbishop Theobald, after which he studied in the universities of Paris and Bologna, the most celebrated seats of learning in those times, in the latter of which he made a great proficiency in the civil law; on his return, he proceeded S. T. P. at Oxford, and being greatly in the favour of the archbishop, he was received into his family, and made by him archdeacon of Canterbury, and provost of Beverly, after which he was preferred to the parsonage of Bromfield, and of St. Mary le Strand, and to prebends in the churches of St. Paul and Lincoln, and was made one of the king's chaplains; and lastly, at that prelate's earnest entreaty, he was promoted to be chancellor of England in 1154, in which station he became a perfect courtier, and carried himself so highly to the king's satisfaction, not only by his dexterity in the management of the affairs of his office, but by his splendid manner of living, and by his affable and engaging behaviour, that he became his chief favourite and the companion of his amusements. The king was in Normandy when he heard of archbishop Theobald's death, and immediately resolved to raise the chancellor to the primacy, in hopes of governing the church of England, by his means, in perfect tranquility. The empress Maud, the king's

/w Mary, the archbishop's sister, was in 1172, made abbess of Barking, in Essex. Chron. Tables, col. 2250.

/x See Weever, p. 199.

/y Spelman. Gloss. verbum Cancellarius, says, he continued chancellor till 1162, when being made archbishop, he resigned. — M. Paris says, he was made chancellor in 1155.

328

mother, endeavoured to dissuade her son from this design, and the clergy and bishops of England opposed this promotion, which retarded it above a year; but such was the king's partiality to his favourite, that he was deaf to all advice, and through his directions, Becket was elected archbishop on June 3, 1162, and being then only a deacon, he was, on the eve of Trinity Sunday, ordained a priest in Christ-church, in Canterbury, and the next day, being then 44 years of age, he was consecrated in the same church, by the bishop of Winchester, though not without great altercation among the bishops concerning their right to the performance of this ceremony, and he afterwards received his pall there./a

As soon as Becket found himself seated in the archiepiscopal chair, he suddenly changed his whole de-

/z The election of Thomas Becket was made, as those writers say, who savoured the claim of the bishops to a right of election, in an assembly of the clergy of the whole province of Canterbury, who were solemnly called together for this purpose at London, and that the election was proclaimed by the bishop of Winchester, in the refectory of St. Peter's, at Westminster, without opposition or contradiction. But the monk of Canterbury, on the contrary, says, that the king sent his mandate requiring the prior and some of his monks to meet the bishops and clergy, then assembled at London, to chuse an archbishop; upon which, the prior with some of the elder monks of his church went thither, where they found the bishops convened, and after much discourse had passed between them, concerning the election, the prior and his monks elected and proclaimed Thomas, the king's chancellor, to be archbishop; and Stephen Birchington, a monk of Canterbury, likewise says, that Becket was elected by the prior, with the consent of his whole convent. On the whole it seems plain, that the archbishop was first elected, and proclaimed elect by the bishops; and that afterwards to continue their right, the prior and his monks proceeded to a new election of the same person. See R. de Diceto, col. 533. Gervas, col. 1382. See Decem. Scriptores, col. 711, &c. See Matthew Paris, Birchington, Hoveden, and others, Gervas, 1669, Battely, pt. ii. p. 150. /a Gervas, col. 1382.

329

portment and manner of life, and from the greatest and most luxurious courtier, became the most austere and solemn monk. One of the most remarkable actions after his promotion to it, which equally irritated and surprized the king, was his resignation of his office of chancellor the next year, without having ever consulted the king's inclination, or having given him the least intimation of his design. Before the king returned to England in January, 1163, he had received so many complaints of the archbishop's severities, that he became sensible, when it was too late, of his having

made a wrong choice; when the archbishop therefore waited on him at Southampton, it was plainly observed, that he was not received with the same marks of friendship, as on former occasions. The king at the same time gave a still plainer proof of his dissatisfaction, by obliging him to resign the archdeaconry of Canterbury, which he did with great reluctance.

Pope Alexander III. held a general council of the prelates in his interest, at Tours, in April, 1163, and the archbishop was present at it, and was treated with every mark of respect and honour by the pope and his cardinals, who were not ignorant that vanity and the love of admiration, were Becket's predominant passions. It is highly probable, that at this interview, the archbishop was animated by the pope in his design of becoming the champion for the liberties of the church and the immunities of the clergy; thus much, at least, is certain, that soon after his return, he began to prosecute his design with less reserve than formerly, which produced an open breach between the king and him, the archbishop maintaining with much passion and peremptory obstinacy, that the clergy were subject only to the laws of the church, and amenable only to spiritual courts, and to be punished only by ecclesiastical censures; to which may be added the archbishop's claim to several rights and privileges belonging to the

330

see of Canterbury, which were with-held from it, and which he then demanded to be restored to it./b

These differences caused the long and troublesome contest which followed; to avoid the king's resentment, Becket fled abroad,/c where he staid, till a feigned reconciliation took place between them; but fresh contents soon arising, the king obliged him to confine himself within the precincts of his church, where he resided in great solitude, receiving daily accounts of fresh insults offered to his friends, and depredations committed on his estates, he was obstinate in his pursuit, though he foresaw it would not end without bloodshed, and that he himself would be the victim of it. So much is written in all our chronicles and histories concerning these unhappy differences, that there is hardly any one that is not acquainted with them, and therefore the less necessary to repeat them here more at large. The archbishop's life has been written by several, and in particular by John Grandison, bishop of Exeter,/d and one of a much later date, printed in English at Cologne, in 1639, and dedicated to the archbishop of Calcedon.

At length the archbishop put the finishing stroke to the series of vexations which he had suffered, by pronouncing at the end of his sermon, which he preached on Christmas-day, in his cathedral, a sentence of excommunication against Ralph de Broc, his great enemy,

/b Archbishop Becket required of the king the custody of the castle of Rochester, the castle of Saltwood, and Hythe, which he claimed, as especially belonging to the domain of his see. Of the earl of Clare, he required the homage of the castle of Tunbridge, with the adjacent lowy; the fee likewise of William de Ros, and others of the like sort. Gervas, col. 1384, 1669.

/c R. de Diceto, col. 537. Bromton, col. 1052. Gervas,

col. 1384.

/d See R. de Diceto, 512, 536, 550. Gervas, col. 1671. – Bromton, col. 1064. Leland's Coll. vol. iii. p. 422. Gervas, col. 1670, mentions the names of several who had written the archbishop's life.

331

Robert de Broc, and almost all the king's most familiar servants, and that with visible marks of the most violent anger in his voice and countenance.

Soon after this the archbishop of York, with the bishops of London and Salisbury, arriving in Normandy, threw themselves at the king's feet, and implored his protection from that disgrace and ruin with which they were threatened by the archbishop, painting the violence of his proceedings, against themselves and others whom Becket had excommunicated, in such strong colours, that Henry fell in to one of those fits of passion to which he was liable, lamenting bitterly, that no one would deliver him from this turbulent priest, or revenge the continual injuries he received from him. This passionate exclamation made too deep an impression on those who heard him, particularly on four of his courtiers, Reginald Fitzurse, William Tracy, Hugh de Morville and Richard Bryton, who bound themselves by an oath, either to terrify Becket into a dutiful submission, or to put him to death.

Having laid their plan, they left the court at different times, and took different routes to prevent suspicion, and meeting together near Canterbury, on December 28, they settled the whole scheme of their proceedings, and next morning early set out thither, accompanied by a body of resolute men, with arms concealed under their cloaths, and these they placed in different parts of the city, to prevent any interruption from the citizens. The four principals then went unarmed, with twelve of their company to the archiepiscopal palace, where they found the archbishop sitting and conversing with some of his clergy; after a long silence which ensued, Reginald Fitzurse informed the archbishop, that they were sent by the king's command to him, to absolve the prelates and others, whom he had excommunicated, and then to go to Winchester and make satisfaction to the young king, whom he had endeavoured to dethrone; on this, a violent and

332

very long altercation ensued, in the course of which they gave several hints, that his life was in danger if he did not comply; but he remained undaunted in his refusal. At their departure his friends blamed him for the roughness of his answers, which had inflamed the fury of his enemies, and earnestly pressed him to make his escape; but he only answered, that he had no need of their advice, and knew what he had to do. Reginald Fitzurse and his three companions, finding their threats ineffectual, put on their coats of mail, and taking each a sword and a battle axe in their hands, returned in the afternoon to the palace, and having at last gained admittance, for it had been shut, they searched throughout it for the archbishop, who had been hurried, during the cry which their entrance armed had occasioned, almost by force into the church, hoping,

that the sacredness of the place would protect his person from violence, and they would have shut the door of it, but he would not permit them. The assassins having searched the palace throughout came next to the church, which they entered promiscuously with the crowd, it being about the time of vespers, through the door from the cloyster, where they found the archbishop, who having entered it had passed through the nave, and was standing on the third or fourth step in the lower north wing, going upwards to the choir. — Upon their entrance the foremost of them cried out aloud, Where is the traitor? where is the archbishop? Upon which the archbishop turned back and came down the steps, saying, Here is no traitor, but here is the archbishop, here I am! Upon which William Tracy seized on him by the robe and a scuffle ensued, and by the blows which he received from them altogether, his skull was cloven almost in two, and his brains were scattered about on the pavement,^{/e} and he

^{/e} It is a vulgar notion that the stones of the pavement on which he fell down dead, have still the marks of his blood

333

sunk down lifeless at the altar of St. Benedict.^{/f} Thus fell archbishop Becket, on December 29, 1170, in the fifty-third year of his age, and the ninth of his pontificate.

He was evidently a man of great abilities, particularly of consummate cunning, undaunted courage, and inflexible constancy in the prosecution of his designs; but his schemes were of a most pernicious tendency. On the other hand, he was vain, obstinate, and implacable, as little affected by the intreaties of his friends as by the threats of his enemies, and his ingratitude to the king, his benefactor, admits of no excuse, and has fixed an indelible stain on his character. Though his murderers were highly criminal, his death was very seasonable, and probably prevented much mischief and confusion. Few events in history have made a much greater noise than this murder, which was generally imputed to the king's commands, and represented as the most execrable deed that had ever been perpetrated.^{/g}

Some affirm archbishop Becket to have been the founder of St. Thomas's, alias Eastbridge hospital, in Canterbury; but others suppose its origin to have been of a much earlier date, of which further mention will be found in the account of that hospital. There

stained on them, but it is a mistaken one; for those stones have been removed several hundred years ago. being carried away by Benedict the prior, to the abbey of Peterborough, where he made two altars of them in 1177. See Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 22. On one of the stones there is at this time, a small square piece neatly let in to it, perhaps in the room of a part of the stone which might have been stained with his blood, and was probably taken away as a valuable relic of the saint.

^{/f} See W. Neubrigen, l. ii. c. 25. Gervas, col. 1414. Bromton, col. 1063. Hoveden, p. 525. Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 629, Speed, Hollinshed, and other chroniclers. After the murder the assassins fled to Knaresborough, in Yorkshire, which then belonged to Hugh de Moreville.

^{/g} See Bromton, col. 1095. Gervas, col. 1427.

are several treatises written by archbishop Becket, among the Bodleian and Harleian MSS.

The apprehensions of the thunders of the church of Rome had such an effect upon the king, that he appeared exceedingly shocked at the murder, and immediately sent his ambassadors to the pope, to clear himself from the guilt of this deed, who were but roughly received by his Holiness and the court of Rome; nor could they procure the king's pardon till they had strengthened their application (Romano More, as Gervas calls it) by a present of 500 marcs, and by swearing, in the name of the king, that he would submit himself to whatever judgment that church should impose on him. On these conditions they obtained, that neither he nor his kingdom should be laid under sentence of suspension or excommunication./h

To obtain this peace with the pope, the king on his return to England, in the humble habit of a pilgrim, and his feet naked, walked through the city to the tomb of Becket, where, having prostrated himself in sorrowful repentance, he underwent afterwards, in the chapter-house, the punishment of being whipped by every one of the monks, and some writers say, by all others of the clergy present, bishops, abbots, and others, some giving three lashes, and others five, with much harshness and severity. The next night he passed on the bare ground at the tomb, with fasting and prayers, and much outward sign of affliction, and in the morning, having at his request heard mass, he departed from Canterbury with much appearance of joy; no doubt, at his having got through so disagreeable a business.

After the confusion which the murder of the archbishop occasioned in the church, and the concourse of people, which the tumult of it had brought together,

/h R. de Diceto, col. 556. Gervas, col. 1419.

had dispersed,/i the monks took the body and carried it to the great altar, where it remained till the next morning, when a rumour prevailing that the assassins would come and take the body away, and throw it without the walls, as a prey to the dogs and and fowls of the air, the prior and convent, together with the abbot of Boxley, who happened to be present at the time, after consultation, resolved to bury it immediately, stripping it therefore of the hair-cloth and habit of a monk, which the archbishop always wore underneath, they cloathed it in his pontifical dress, and buried him in a new stone coffin in the crypt, at the east end of the undercroft of the church./k

The monks tell us, that not long afterwards, miracles began to be wrought at his tomb, and in process of time throughout the whole world; and that there were in this church two volumes, filled with the records of these miracles. The fame of them and the still more prevailing reason of his dying in defence of the privileges and immunities of the church, procured him the honour of being inrolled in the list of saints,

/i The church of Canterbury, after the death of Becket, re=

mained in a most dirty condition, occasioned by the multitude of people who had flocked in to it at the time of the murder; the celebration of divine service was suspended, the ornaments were taken away from the altars, the pillars were stripped, and the cross was veiled as in the time of Lent, and the whole rendered a place of solitude, and the sound of bells and the voice of chaunting was heard no more, and divine service ceased in the church for almost a year. The suffragan bishops therefore met on the feast of St. Thomas the apostle, to reinstate the mother church of Canterbury, cast down by this long suspension, and to restore it by command of the pope to its former state, and to the great joy of the clergy and people of Canterbury, Bartholomew, bishop of Exeter, at their petition, celebrated a solemn mass, and preached to them, that to the days spent in grief they should oppose the comfort of the celebration of joy. R. de Diceto, col. 558. Gervas. col. 1417, 1421, 1672.

/k R. de Diceto, col. 555. Bromton, col. 1063. Gervas, col. 1413, 1417, 1672.

336

by a formal canonization from pope Alexander III. whose bull declaratory of it, bore date March 13, and our historians place it in the year 1172./l In the ecclesiastical history, as it is stiled, of the life of St. Thomas, it is said, that there is a manuscript in the Vatican library, in which it is recorded, that among the acts of the above-mentioned pope, in the beginning of the year 1173 (computing the year to begin in January) upon the feast of the Purification, the pope assembling together at Signia, the bishops and abbots of Campania, celebrated a solemn mass in honour of St. Thomas the martyr, and ordained, that the memory of his passion should be celebrated for ever upon the 29th day of December, and that he published his apostolical letter concerning his canonization, on the fourth of the ides of March, at Signia, directed to the clergy of the church of Canterbury, and the like letters to all Christian people whatever; and this declaration of the pope being soon known in all places, the reports of his miracles were every where sounded abroad.

Hence a blind devotion lead vast crowds of zealous people to his tomb; kings, princes, noblemen, and all ranks of people resorted to it, to be forgiven, through his merit, for their sins, and to insure his protection and the certain success of their undertaking in future, all of whom came with their hands filled with rich oblations, to offer at his tomb, which produced an almost incredible income to this church, even whilst his body lay in the undercroft./m In the mean time, a new chapel, at the upper part of the east end of the church (in the room of the former one, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, which had been demolished) was prepared

/l R. de Diceto, col. 715, in whose history the bull is twice printed.

/m See a more particular account of those who from time to time visited this tomb and shrine, and the offerings they made at them, above.

337

with all splendor and magnificence, ready for this new saint to be placed there, and an altar erected in it, both

chapel and altar being called by his name, nay the whole church lost its former name, and was thenceforth called the church of St. Thomas the martyr./n

On July 7, in the year 1220, this saint was translated from his tomb in the undercroft to his shrine; the ceremony of it was performed with the greatest solemnity and rejoicings. Pandulph, the pope's legate, and the archbishops of Canterbury and Rhemes, assisted by many bishops and abbots, carried the coffin on their shoulders, and placed it on the new shrine; the king too graced this solemnity with his royal presence; but the expences arising from this ceremony was so great to Stephen Langton, then archbishop of Canterbury, that it left a debt upon this archbishopric, which Boniface, his fourth successor, could hardly discharge./o Let us now view this saint placed in his new shrine, the object of adoration, and consider the excessive honours done to him.

The titles of glorious, saint, and martyr, were conferred upon him immediately after his death, and were confirmed by a speedy and formal canonization; his murder and death were usually stiled his martyrdom and passion. The reports of his miracles were published every where; the humblest devotions and richest oblations were poured forth at the foot of his shrine, where his altar was continually frequented by crowds of people of all ranks and nations; the relics of the saint,

/n The legend of St. Thomas Becket was curiously represented in the windows of this chapel, great part of which remain at this time; the colours of them are very beautiful.

/o Besides other vast expences of the sumptuous entertainment made in his palace, he provided at his own cost, hay and oats on the road between London and Canterbury, for the horses of all who came to the solemnity; and he caused several pipes and conduits to run with wine, in several parts of the city. See Battely, p. 19.

338

even the meanest things that had any relation to him, as his hair, his shirt, his cloaths, and his shoes, were obtained as invaluable treasures by all who could procure them, either by purchase or favour; and several cathedral and monastical churches obtained some of them,/p and thought themselves rich and happy in the possession of them; his effigies was engraved on many seals of the public bodies/q and religious houses, with the arms he bore, being Argent, three Cornish choughs, sable; and besides this veneration, there were erected and dedicated to his honour in many places, altars, churches and chapels; of the latter, the ruins of one remained till within these few years, in the grounds of St. Gregory's priory.

The profit continually flowing in to the convent from the oblations made at this shrine, enriched it amazingly, with a large and constant annual income, and enabled the monks to rebuild and adorn this church magnificently from time to time, and it continued as a plentiful supply to them till the reformation, when the shrine was demolished, and the priory itself was dissolved./r

/p Many of his relics, as well as of every part of his cloathing, were pretended by the monks of Glastonbury, to be in

that abbey. Dugd. Monast. vol. i. p. 7.

/q His effigies was on the antient seal of the city of London, and on that of London-bridge. Stow's Survey, B. iii p. 128 – B. iv. p. 24. The seal of the cathedral of Canterbury was changed, and had on one side of it, the representation of his martyrdom, added on it; a like representation was made on that of Eastbridge, and the poor priests hospitals in Canterbury. Several of the archbishops had his martyrdom represented on their seals, in preference to their own effigies, and others on the reverse of their seals. Numbers of private seals had a like representation of it, and no doubt but there were many other religious societies who did the same throughout the kingdom.

/r See a further account of this shrine from Erasmus, before and of the demolishing of it, and the total abolishing of the festival of St. Thomas, and every other honour paid to him, even to the mention of his name, and the erasing it and his figure out

339

After archbishop Becket's death, king Henry II. granted licence to the prior and convent, to chuse a successor, not recommending any particular person, but advising and requiring them to make choice of a person of gravity and prudence, and of a gentle disposition. In this election, the disputes between the bishops and the prior and convent were carried to a great height, and there were great contests concerning the right of election; at last the former were willing to compromise the matter, and to act jointly with the monks in it; but to this and other proposals made by them, the convent would by no means acquiesce, and the cause was referred to the king, who, nevertheless, left it wholly undetermined; in short, neither threats nor intreaties prevailing on the prior to give up his claim, he seems to have persisted in it, and the convent elected Robert, abbot of Bec, and when he could not be prevailed on to accept of this dignity, they made a second choice, and elected Richard, prior of Dover; upon which the bishop of London stood up, and with the consent of the other bishops, as it appears, to give some colour to their having jointly made the election,

of all books, writings, windows, &c. by the king's command, at the time of the dissolution of this monastery by Henry VIII. related before. Besides the annual profits arising to the convent, from these oblations at St. Thomas's shrine, there was another, which though it happened more seldom, yet it was productive of incredible gain to it. This was the grant of a jubilee, made by the pope to this church, in honour of this saint; the first of which was solemnized here in 1220, on the translation of his body from the undercroft to his shrine, just fifty years after his death; and there were six more at the same distance of fifty years between each of them; the last being in 1520, at all which, plenary indulgencies were granted to the church of Canterbury, for all such as should visit and offer their oblations at the saint's shrine, and the multitudes that flocked to the city on these occasions is scarce credible. See further particulars of these jubilees, before; and Battely's Somner, appendix, p. 51.

340

said aloud, we elect Richard, prior of Dover, and proclaimed him archbishop elect accordingly./s

But the archbishop, on his arriving at Rome, found that the new king, desirous of hindering the pope's ap=

probation of this election, had sent his agents there to request him not to confirm it, as having been made against his consent, notwithstanding which, the pope himself consecrated the archbishop elect./t

40. RICHARD, prior of Dover, being thus accordingly constituted, was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury in 1174./u after the see had been vacant for two years and five months. He was a Norman by birth, and was first a monk of this church, and made chaplain to archbishop Theobald, afterwards prior of Dover, and then promoted to this archbishopric. In 1175, being the legate of the apostolic see, he celebrated a provincial council at Westminster, at which were present two kings, eleven English bishops of his province, the bishop of St. David's, in Wales, and several abbots, &c. In 1176, he is recorded to have given 1000 marcs towards the foundation of London-bridge,/w and was a benefactor to that of Rochester, and a considerable one to his own convent; and he is said to have founded a nunnery at Remsted, in Sussex./x

Whilst at his palace at Wrotham, this archbishop had a most fearful dream, and next morning setting out on his journey towards Rochester, the remembrance of it terrified him so much, that he could not refrain from disclosing it to his attendants, and having done so, he was immediately afterwards stricken with such a horror and chill cold, that he was forced to

/s R de Diceto, col. 561, 568, 570. See the Variantes Lectiones, at the end of Decem. Script. Gervas, col. 1423, 1425. Battely, pt. ii. p. 48.

/t Bromton, col. 1093, 1101. Gervas, col. 1429, 1674.

/u Gervas, col. 1674. /w Stow's Survey, Bk. i. p. 53.

/w See Tanner's Monasticon, p. 558.

341

alight in his way, at Halling, a palace belonging to the bishop of Rochester, where he in torment ended his life the next day, being Feb. 16, 1184./y having sat in this see ten years and eight months. He was honorably interred in his own cathedral, in the Lady chapel, not in that now in being, but a more antient one, included in the old body of the church at the upper end of the north isle of it,/z in which place his remains were found, in digging a grave, about sixty years ago. A writer has given him the character of having been a harmless, illiterate man, who did not interfere in any great matters, but prudently contented himself with those within the bounds of his own capacity./a

He is said by some to have been a good preacher, and to have had a considerable share of learning. He was taxed with not keeping up the strictness of church discipline, and of being negligent of his archiepiscopal duty, in securing the privileges of his church, but this must have been in comparision of the steps followed by his predecessor; and his writings were far different, being against these disturbers; and as to his own church, he was a good friend and benefactor to it, laying out much in improving the revenues of it, and repairing the houses belonging to his see.

Among the Cartæ Antiquæ, in the dean and chapter's treasury, are several seals of this archbishop appendant

to them, viz one the archbishop standing robed, pall and mitred, having his cross in his left hand, blessing; legend, SIGILLUM RICARDI DEI G. CANTUARIENSIS ARCHIEPISCOPI. Small counterseal, archbishop standing, half length, on a shield of arms A. 83. p. 122, 124. He bore for his arms, Azure, between two bendlets, three mullets, argent.

/y Gervas, col. 1465, 1675. Weever, p. 218. Chron. Tab. col. 2257. /z Battely's Somner, p. 127.

/a See Leland's Collect. vol. i. p. 229, ex Chron. Gul. Parvi Novoburgensis.

342

In the election of a successor in this see, the contentions between the bishops and the convent of Canterbury increased more and more; for pope Lucius sent his letters mandatory to the suffragan bishops and the prior and convent, by which they were required to elect an archbishop. They all met at Reading, where the king then was, and afterwards at Windsor, but could not come to any agreement. At last they met at London, where the bishops elected Baldwin, bishop of Worcester, and sent their letters to the pope to notify his election; but the monks absolutely refused to be present at it, upon which the king himself came to Canterbury, and persuaded the monks to return to London, where Baldwin declared, in the presence of the king and them, that he never would enter that church without their free consent. This so far prevailed, that the monks being left alone to themselves in their chapter, declared the election made by the bishops void, but that he the prior, to whom this office did of right belong, and his brethren there present, with the common consent of the whole church of Canterbury, did elect Baldwin, bishop of Worcester, to be archbishop of Canterbury, and then proceeded to the usual solemnities of the election; they then sent their letters supplicatory to the pope, to confirm their election./b

41. BALDWIN, bishop of Worcester, was thus accordingly elected archbishop in 1184, with the consent

/b See R. de Diceto, col. 619. Gervas, col. 1466, has related the whole of these proceedings; the reasons on which the bishops grounded their pretension, and the answers and obstinacy of the monks, with whom nothing less could prevail than the king's coming himself to Canterbury, to intreat their return back to London, to make a new election of an archbishop. It is said, that in this business the monks at first in the king's presence elected the bishop of St. David's, to which the king gave his consent; but the matter being delayed and adjourned to London, the bishops by themselves elected Baldwin, as above-mentioned.

343

of, as well the suffragan bishops of this province, as of the convent of Christ-church, and this with the king's approbation. He was born at Exeter, but of mean extraction, and was made archdeacon of Totness, by Bartholomew, bishop of Exeter; after which, he took on him the Cistercian habit in Ford abbey, and after a few years was made abbot there, and then bishop of Worcester,/c from whence he was translated

to Canterbury, as above-mentioned; in 1184, and in the second year afterwards, was inthronized and received his pall at Canterbury, on St. Dunstan's day./d

His attempting to erect a college at Hackington, alias St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, occasioned such continual and bitter enmity and dissensions between him and the convent of Christ-church, as created a lasting hatred between them./e Accordingly, Gervas, who was one of them, with doleful lamentations, loads him with better reproaches for the continual injuries he did them, charging him with pouring his malice on them, upon every occasion, even to threaten the ruin of their church./f

In the year 1189, he crowned king Richard I. with extraordinary solemnity at Westminster, on Sunday, 3d September, and afterwards attended him in his crusade to the holy war in Palestine, where he died at Tyre, during the siege of Acon, in the year 1190, and

/c See Bromton, col. 1255.

/d R. de Diceto, col. 628. Gervas, col. 1475.

/e See a full account of this controversy in Decem. Scriptores, Bromton, col. 1143, 1255. Gervas, col. 1303, 1676.

/f Gervas, col. 1314, 1481, to col. 1574, 1676. See an account of the proceedings of archbishop Baldwin and the monks, concerning this building at Hackington, and continued under archbishop Hubert, with the letters written to and from several great persons on the occasion, among the Harleian MSS. No. 788-1-2.

344

was there buried./g He sat in this see near six years, and by his last will left all he possessed to the purpose of the holy war, making Hugh, bishop of Salisbury, the executor of it./h

Giraldus Cambrensis, who knew him personally, gives him the character of a learned and pious man; but says, he was of too mild and easy a temper, and had a great simplicity of mind and spirit, which prevented his acting with that discipline, as became his high station, and that the higher he moved in his stations, he filled them with a worse grace.

This archbishop first annexed Wales to the province of Canterbury./i He wrote a treatise, *De Sacramento Altaris*. The archbishop bore for his arms, Gules, two bendlets, and a bordure, argent.

In the election of an archbishop, after Baldwin's death, as well as the following one, the monks grew more wise and cunning than they had been before, and being before-hand with the bishops, gained their point, for when upon the death of Baldwin, the bishops, with some of the nobles, came to Canterbury, by the king's mandate, to elect an archbishop, the prior and convent immediately declared, that they had chosen Reginald, bishop of Bath, to be their archbishop elect, and by force placed him in the archiepiscopal chair, and afterwards made their canonical profession of obedience to him.

/g See R. de Diceto, col. 647. Bromton, col. 1157. Knyghton, col. 1402. Gervas, col. 1549, 1587; and other writers. Our historians generally refer his death to the year 1191, at which time the messenger arrived in England with the news of it, which seems to have occasioned their mistake.

/h R. de Diceto, col. 521, 658. Battely, pt. ii. p. 69.

/i Battely's Somner, p. 127. Higden in his Polychron. p.

205. says, that long before this time the bishops of Wales, at the king's command, received their consecration at Canterbury; in token of which investiture and subjection, archbishop Boniface, in king Henry III.'s time, solemnly celebrated mass, the first of any of the archbishops of Canterbury, in each of the cathedral churches of Wales.

345

42. REGINALD FITZ JOCELINE, bishop of Bath,/k a native of Lombardy, was accordingly the next archbishop of this see elect, in the year 1191; but the archbishop of Roan, then justiciary of England, not considering the election as void, seized all the archbishop's revenues into the king's hands, but the elect notwithstanding, carried himself as metropolitan, in the hearing and deciding of all ecclesiastical causes, and without delay sent his agents to the pope for his confirmation and pall; but before his agents could reach Rome he died, fourteen days after his election, on Christmas eve, and was buried in the cathedral church of Bath./l He bore for his arms, Argent, a fess, dancette, in the upper part a cross formee, gules.

On the death of archbishop Reginald, the prior and convent made the like haste, as in the former election in the choice of an archbishop,/m for the king having sent his letters to the suffragan bishops to proceed to the election of an archbishop, the day appointed for it, was Sunday, April 29; but on the day before, the monks, that they might be beforehand with the bi=

/k He was first promoted to the archdeaconry in the church of Salisbury, and was elected bishop of Bath at 33 years of age, to which church and Wells, he was an especial benefactor, and he built the hospital of St. John at Bath.

/l Bromton, col. 1188. R. de Diceto says, he died twenty-nine days after his nomination, on his birth day at Dogemerefeld, in the diocese of Winchester, and was buried in his church of Bath, near the great altar, on the day of St. Thomas the martyr. See Gervas, col. 1580. Battely's Somner, p. 69, pt. ii. p. 69.

/m Gervas takes no notice of Reginald's election, but says, col. 1679, that the see, after the death of Baldwin, continued vacant for two years and seven months; and that the convent having received the king's letters in favour of Hubert, bishop of Salisbury, to be elected their archbishop, they rejected the many petitions which they had had from the great men, and elected Hubert immediately in their chapter, and the next day presented him by the hands of Geoffry their prior, to the bishops at London.

346

shops, elected Hubert, bishop of Sarum, and the next day when they came to the place where the bishops were then met, for the purpose of election, the prior presented Hubert to the bishops, as having been elected by the convent the day before; notwithstanding which, the bishops proceeded to election, to save appearances, and the bishop of London proclaimed the same Hubert their archbishop elect, and here ended the contest, for pope Innocent III. anno 1206, gave a peremptory decision of the dispute, in favour of the

monks by his bull, which is still extant among the archives of the church, in which the whole controversy is recited, which was prosecuted with much vigour on both sides, at the court of Rome./n

43. HUBERT WALTER, bishop of Salisbury, elected archbishop in 1193,/o was a native of West Dereham, in Norfolk,/p and had been dean of York, from whence

/n See R. de Diceto, col. 666. Gervas, col. 1579, 1679. — In all these contests we may observe, that when the king sent his mandates, the bishops in general sided with him, and whomever he named they were ever ready to elect; but the monks were not so complying, and frequently shewed themselves stubborn and obstinate towards him; however, this exclusion of the bishops, though it left the prior and convent in the possession of the privilege of election, yet it turned out but little to their advantage, for the king remained on the one hand pre-emptory in his recommendation of a person to be elected archbishop, and on the other, what was still more grievous, the pope at this time by his authority took every opportunity to fill up the vacant sees by his bulls of provision, by which not only they, but most of the ecclesiastical dignities and rich benefices in England were disposed of at the pope's pleasure, whose power in it seems to have been irresistible; but surely it is a matter of astonishment, how the king could bear for so long a time such an arrogant usurpation on his royal prerogative, or the clergy on the right and liberties of the British church. Batt. Somn. pt. ii. p. 49, 50.

/o R. de Diceto, col. 669, an. 1192. Chron. Tab. col. 2257.

/p The noble family of the Botelers, of Ireland, are said to be descended from Theobald, second brother of this archbishop. Baronage of England, vol. i. p. 634.

347

he was promoted to the see of Salisbury, and attended king Richard I. with archbishop Baldwin, to the holy land, where he signalized his skill in military affairs; but when the king was in his return from thence, taken and kept prisoner, he sent Hubert into England, to manage the affairs of the kingdom, when on the king's commendatory letters, he was elected archbishop, and received the pall and was enthronized at Canterbury, in November, with much pomp,/q and was next year created legate of the apostolic see./r

He crowned king Richard soon after his return at Winchester, in 1194, with great solemnity, in the presence of William, king of Scotland, and others,/s and king John afterwards, at Westminster, on Ascension Sunday, 1199, notwithstanding the appeal of the bishop of Durham, on behalf of the archbishop of York, who was then absent;/t and he again crowned that king and Isabel his last wife, in 1201./u

/q See R. de Diceto, col. 671. Gervas, col. 1585, vii. id. November.

/r R. de Diceto, col. 679. He had conferred on him a plenitude of power, unheard of before by the common favour of all the cardinals.

/s Gervas, col. 1586, 1679. Bromton, col. 1258.

/t M. Paris, p. 169, 189. Bromton, col. 1282. Knyghton, col. 2408, 2414.

/u R. de Diceto, col. 705, 707. Gervas, col. 1680. Batt. Somn. p. 127. By Gervas's account it should seem, that the archbishop crowned king John three times. He says, that

John, brother of king Richard then deceased, came into England, and was crowned at Westminster by Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, who was made the king's chancellor, and the same as governor of the kingdom; afterwards, in the next column he says, that the archbishop crowned king John and his queen Isabel at London, and then that in the church of Canterbury, in the solemnity of Easter, he crowned the same and procured the necessities for his expences at it, and though afterwards, by means of his enemies he lost the king's favour and his place of chancellor, yet by his prudence he afterwards regained it.

348

He had been constituted chief justiciary of England in 1194, being then high immediate governor under king Richard of all his dominions, both in England and Wales, he resigned that office in 1196, and was again appointed to it, for in 1198 he sat, with others, as such, in the king's court at Westminster, and was the next year appointed chancellor, in each of which he proved himself a wise, able and faithful minister of state. He was the first who devised our assize of bread, and our weights and measures of wine, oil, corn, &c. He encompassed the tower of London with a strong wall and a deep moat, so that the water inclosed it all round, which before that time could never be effected; and he performed other great works of inestimable charge, such as his ecclesiastical revenues could never have enabled him to do, had not his great secular offices contributed to them.

His predecessor, Baldwin, having left the chapel at Lambeth, built in the room of that at Hackington, unfinished, archbishop Hubert carried the building on; but when it was just compleated in 1199, he was forced to pull it down to the ground, by the papal bulls, which had been obtained, at the strong instance of the monks of Christ-church, who were jealous likewise of this new foundation for seculars so near the archiepiscopal palace. This caused great difference between the archbishop and the monks, which being put to reference, the arbitrators in 1201, awarded, that the archbishop might build an ordinary church at Lambeth any where, but on the foundation of the former chapel, and place therein a certain number of canons, and

/w Præfecturam, the chief justiceship. See Dugd. orig.

/x Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 69. /y Ibid. p. 127.

/z Gervas, col. 1591, says, the archbishop had once an intention of building this college at Maidstone, but afterwards changed it for Lambeth.

349

endow the same; but the archbishop seems to have made no use of this agreement, and the design of it was entirely laid aside by him. Vexed at this disappointment, however, he turned his mind to his native place of West Dereham, in the county of Norfolk, where he built and endowed an abbey for Premonstratensian canons from Welbec, in honour of the blessed Virgin Mary.

After which, having become possessed of the collegiate church of secular canons of Wolverhampton, by the resignation of it into his hands by the famous Pe-

ter Blesensis, then dean of it, that he might build an abbey there for monks of the Cistercian order; the archbishop began, about the fifth year of king John, anno 1204, to put his intention for that purpose into execution; but, from what motives is not known, it seems never to have been finished, or fully settled; for we find the secular canons in the possession of it again not long after, and they still continue so./d The arch=

/a Among the archives of the dean and chapter in their treasury, is a deed of composition, made between this archbishop and the prior and convent of Christ-church, concerning this chapel of Lamhea, and the confirmation of it, under the seals of the suffragans and others; and these seals appendant, viz. 1. Of the chapter of St. Paul's, London. – 2. Henry, bishop of Landaff. – 3. Roger, dean of Lincoln. – 4. Samson, abbot of St. Edmundsbury. – 5. John, bishop of Norwich. – 6. Eustace, bishop of Ely. – 7. William, bishop of London. – 8. Hubert, archbishop. – 9. John, cardinal Sti Stephani de monte Celi. – 10. Gosfrid, bishop of Winchester. – 11. Gilbert, bishop of Rochester. – 12. Henry, bishop of Exeter. – 13. Robert, bishop of Bangor. – 14. Maugerius, bishop of Worcester. – 15. Giles, bishop of Hereford. – 16. Hospital of Jesus, in London. – Another exemplification of the same date, with three seals; first, not named, but is of Eustace, bishop of Ely. – 2. Samson, abbot of St. Edmundsbury. – 3. Roger, dean of Lincoln; and another like the last, but in a smaller size, L. 344-356-394.

/b See MSS. Cotton lib. Vitellius A. viii. 5. M. de Diceto, col. 705, 707. Gervas, col. 1680. Tan. Mon. p. 540.

/c Tan. Mon. p. 352. Leland's Collect. vol. i. p. 34.

/d See Tan. Mon. p. 490.

350

bishop celebrated a council at Westminster./e He returned to his church Saltwood, Hythe, the castle of Rochester, the fee of Geoffry de Ros, viz. the service of five knights fees, and the homage of the earl of Clare, for the castle of Tunbridge; all which had been claimed by archbishop Becket, as belonging of right to his see, which had caused such diffention between that prelate and king Henry II. as has been already mentioned before./f

Having sat in the chair of this see almost twelve years, he died at his manor of Tenham, on July 13, 1205, and was buried under a window in the south wall of his own cathedral, beside the choir, where his tomb, having his effigies lying at length on it, in his pontificals, is still remaining, being one of the most antient that this church affords to view; for it is observed that the most antient tombs in churches are thus situated in or along by the walls of them./g

The archbishop in his life time much improved the buildings of his archbishopric, and at his death gave many things of great value to this convent, of which Gervas has recorded an inventory, and he gave three hundred marcs to be expended for the benefit of his soul;/h besides which, he increased the privileges of his convent, and gave the church of Halstow to the library of it, and he obtained a market and fair at his manor of Lambeth,/i two years after it had been granted to him by the bishop and church of Rochester. He is said to have been very tall in person, of a generous and high spirit, and consummate resolution; of singular

firmness in the management of the state, and of incomparable wisdom, and a true lover of his country; but that he was better skilled in secular matters than in his station as metropolitan. He kept a splendid table,

/e See Gervas, col. 1681. /f Ibid.

/g Battely's Somner, p. 127. /h Gervas, col. 1683.

/i Cart. 1 Joh. m. 4. N. 33.

351

was hospitable to all strangers, and bountiful to the poor./k

Among the Cartæ Antiquæ, in the dean and chapter's treasury, is a seal of this archbishop appendant to one of them, 3 by 2 diam. the archbishop standing mitred, robed, pall, blessing; his crozier in his left hand; legend, SIGILLU DOMNI HUB. CANT. ARCHIEPISCOPI. The counterseal, Becket's murder, legend defaced. He bore for his arms, Quarterly, azure and argent, a cross, or; in the first and fourth quarters, five mullets of the first; in the second and third, an eagle displayed, sable.

After the death of archbishop Hubert, the prior and convent met in their chapter-house at Canterbury, to elect one to succeed him; but there was a division among them, for some of them were for electing John Gray, bishop of Norwich, a man of wisdom and learning, whom the king had recommended; and others were for electing Reginald, the sub-prior of the convent. On this disagreement both parties made their appeal to the pope at Rome, who quickly decided the matter by declaring their election void, and giving them licence to make a new one in the court of Rome; upon which they all agreed in the choice of the bishop of Norwich, and requested the pope's confirmation of it, which he at first assented to; but afterwards shewing much displeasure at it, he refused to admit of their choice, and suspended them from proceeding to any further election of an archbishop, so far as concerned the present turn; and the monks, who so lately withstood both king and bishops with an invincible stubbornness, now overcome with dread and consternation,

/k Giraldus Cambrensis speaks of him very unhandsomely; and Thorn, col. 1340, represents him in a very odious light, especially for his pride and ignorance; but the archbishop's being a bitter enemy to St. Augustine's monastery, most probably occasioned this harsh, and at the same time, perhaps, untrue character from the chronicler of that monastery.

352

humbled themselves to the pope, and submitted themselves entirely to his will and pleasure, who commanded them to chuse Stephen Langton, a man firmly attached to him, for their archbishop, whom they accordingly immediately elected./l

44. STEPHEN LANGTON being chosen archbishop by a few monks at the court of Rome, as before-mentioned, was consecrated by the pope himself at Viterbo, in 1207. He was descended from an antient family in Leicestershire, brought up at the university of Paris, where he was greatly esteemed by the king of France and all the nobility there, for his singular learning, and was made chancellor of Paris, and after-

wards by the pope created a cardinal, by the title St. Chrysogone. The king being informed of these proceedings of the pope, and knowing that the new bishop was a great favourite, and one who was familiarly entertained by his inveterate enemy the king of France, was highly displeased at the pope's conduct, and forbade the archbishop elect to enter the realm, and notwithstanding the pontiff's menacing letters, continued resolute to prevent it; upon which the pope put the king and realm under an interdict, persuaded all other potentates to make war upon him, and promised the king of France the kingdom of England itself, if he would invade it. The trouble this brought on the king, even to the resignation of his kingdom, is too long to insert here, and may be found in all the public histories. However unwilling the king might be to admit the archbishop into the kingdom, and the possession of the archbishopric, it was what he found himself unable to resist, and this the archbishop knew so well,

/l Knyghton, col. 2414, 2417. Battely, pt. ii. p. 50. See the definitive sentence of pope Innocent III. anno 1206, in the controversy of the suffragans of the church of Canterbury with the monks of Christ-church, concerning the election of an archbishop, at which, the suffragans contended that they ought to be present. Spelman's Councils, tom. ii. p. 130.

353

that he took the opportunity of it to pursue his enmity to the king with incessant malice, and he accordingly sided with the pope and the rest of the prelates and clergy against him. King John's abject submission to both, shews the humiliating alternative he was reduced to, when he was necessitated to resign his kingdom to the former, and to recompence the latter largely for the damages they had sustained; for this purpose we find that he issued his mandate for the payment of 15,000 marcs to the archbishop and other bishops, besides many gratifications of privileges, liberties and preferments to them, and their several churches; to the archbishop in particular he granted the patronage of the bishopric of Rochester, with all its appurtenances, to hold to him and his successors for ever. In consequence of the above mandate, the archbishop held a council at Reading, for the recompence of the clergy, in the goods which had been taken from them by king John, and he himself had 3000 marcs, and the residue of the clergy 12,000 marcs allotted to them.

Though H. Knyghton says, that king Henry III. was on the death of his father king John, crowned at Gloucester in 1217, by Guallo, the pope's legate, in the presence of the archbishop of Canterbury; yet M. Paris, who wrote in that age, and T. Walsingham, who wrote but in the latter end of king Richard II.'s reign, seem rather to be credited before him, who take no notice of the archbishop's being present, which they certainly would have done, had it been so; but in 1220 that king was again crowned at Westminster on Whit-sunday, when archbishop Langton performed

/m Pat. anno 15 Joh. m. 5.

/n Pat. 16 Joh. m. 15. Prynne, tom. ii. p. 282; tom. iii. p. 16, 24, 90. The charter is inserted in Wilkins's Councils,

tom. i. anno 1214, p. 546.

/o See Leland's Collect. vol. ii. p. 534.

/p Col. 2427, 2429.

354

that solemnity, in the presence of Pandulph, the pope's legate, the bishops, earls, barons, and other great men of the kingdom./q

There is but little more to mention concerning him, only that he changed the parish church of Ulcomb in this county into a collegiate church, the ordination of which is among the records of Christ church; and that in 1220, he performed the solemnity of the translation of archbishop Becket's body from the undercroft to the shrine prepared for it, in the upper part of the church; the sumptuous and costly entertainment of which made at Canterbury was so great, that it left a debt on the see, which was not discharged till some years after his death./r

Having sat as archbishop for upwards of twenty-two years, he died at his park of Slindon, on July 9, 1228, and was buried in his own cathedral, in the chapel of St. Michael, where his tomb, being a plain raised one, coffin fashioned, having a cross, patee, insculped on the top, is still remaining; but the chapel having been afterwards pulled down, and rebuilt on a smaller scale, this tomb, which is at the east end of it, is now left partly within and partly without the wall of the chapel, which crosses the middle of it./u

There is a Commentary on the Scriptures, and some other tracts of this archbishop, among the Bodleian MSS. and he is said to have first divided the bible into

/q M. Paris, p. 298. /r Knyghton, col. 2430.

/s See Battely's Somner, p. 127, pt. ii. p. 70.

/t Leland's Collect. vol. ii. p. 425.

/u Leland, in his Itin. vol. vi. f. 3, p. 4, says, in the cross isle that stands beneath the degrees of the quire southward in St. Anne's chapel, (since called St. Michael's chapel) lieth buried Simon Langhtoun, for whom the schism began betwixt king John and the bishop of Rome. This Langhton translated Thomas Bekket, and made the exceeding hyghe and broode halle in the Bishopes palace and made as I harde the stately horeloge in the south crosid isle of the chirche. There lieth in this chapel also another bishop of Cantewarbyri.

355

chapters, in the manner they are at present./w Archbishop Parker says, he wrote many things elegantly and judiciously, and in particular the history of the reign of king Richard I. king Henry III. issued his close writ, dated July 22, in his 12th year, to the committees of the temporalities of the archbishopric of Canterbury, to deliver all the goods of archbishop Langton to his executors to perform his will, and to enquire and certify what stock he received, and how to dispose of the corn then growing./x

Among the Chartæ Antiquæ, in the dean and chapter's treasury, are several seals of this archbishop appendant to them, viz. one oval, $3\frac{1}{2}$ by $2\frac{1}{4}$ diam. the archbishop standing, mitred, robed, pall; in his left hand his crozier, blessing; legend, SIGILLU STEPHANI DI GRATIA CANTUARIENSIS ARCHIEPISCOPI – Re=

verse, Becket's murder; legend, MORS EXPUPA FORIS
TIBI VITA SIT JUTUS AORIS./y F. 52, L. 122 –
Q. 173.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Quarterly, gules,
and or, a bend, argent; or, according to archbishop
Parker, Per pale, azure and gules, a bend, or.

On the death of Stephen Langton, the prior and
convent elected Walter de Evesham, or as some write
his name, Hempsham, a monk of this church, whom the
king would not approve of; upon which, the archbi=
shop elect hastened to Rome for his confirmation, and
the king sent thither likewise the bishops of Coventry
and Rochester, with his request to the pope, that the
election might be made void, which was accordingly
done; and the monks, to prevent the pope from inter=
posing by his bull of provision, hastened to make a
new election, which they did of Richard Wethershed,
whom the pope confirmed./z

/w See Battely's Somner, p. 127.

/x Claus. 12 Henry III. m. 5, dorso. Prynn, vol. iii. p. 79.

/y Sic orig. /z See Battely, pt. ii p. 50.

356

45. RICHARD WETHERSHED, surnamed the Great,
chancellor of the church of Lincoln,/a and dean of St.
Paul's, succeeded next to the possession of this see in
1229,/b and was consecrated at Canterbury by Roger,
bishop of London, on 4 non. April next year, with
great honour, king Henry III. thirteen bishops, forty-
one earls and barons, and others innumerable being
present, as is recorded in the annals of Waverley./c
He is said to have been a man very graceful in his per=
son, of learning and eloquence, mild and good natured
in other things, but very tenacious of the rights of his
church. Having a great dispute with Hubert de
Burgh, earl of Kent, and that being referred to the
decision of the pope, he went to Rome, and on his
return was taken ill at St. Gemma, and dying was bu=
ried there,/d in the church of the Friars Minors. As se=
veral of his retinue died at the same time, it has been
conjectured that his death was occasioned by poison.
He wrote several books of divinity concerning the sa=
crament and other matters.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Argent, on a bend
azure, three cinquefoils, pierced, or.

Upon the death of archbishop Richard, the convent
elected Ralph Nevil, bishop of Chichester, whose elec=
tion was declared void by the pope, who commanded
them to proceed to a new election, without intimating
any other reason than his own will and pleasure; upon
which they proceeded to a second election, and made
choice of their sub-prior John, whom they declared
their archbishop elect; but the pope refused to accept
of him likewise, as being very infirm and decrepit
through age, and unfit for the pastoral office in so high

/a Knyghton, col. 2431, calls him dean of Lincoln.

/b See Biog. Brit. vol. iii. p. 2252, note [A].

/c See Weever, p. 303.

/d Chron. Tab. col. 2261. Battely's Somner, p. 128, pt. ii.
p. 70. He is said to have written whilst there, several learned
treatises.

a station; upon which he resigned his pretensions to it, and the election was a third time made, and the choice fell upon Richard Blundy, an Oxford divine, whom the pope likewise rejected; but at the same time he recommended to them Edmund, treasurer of the church of Sarum, who was accordingly chosen by them and declared archbishop elect, and confirmed by the pope.

46. EDMUND DE ABINGDON, so called from the place of his birth, chancellor of the church of Sarum and the king's treasurer, was accordingly, on the pope's recommendation to the convent, elected and constituted archbishop in 1234,^{/e} and was consecrated in April the same year.

He was the son of one Edmund Rich, a merchant of that place, and was bred up at University college, in Oxford, where having attained to a reasonable knowledge in divinity, to which study he was chiefly addicted, he applied himself to preaching, chiefly in the counties of Oxford, Gloucester and Worcester, until such time as he was promoted to the chancellorship of Salisbury, and made the king's treasurer. Two years after his coming to the see, he solemnized in this church the marriage between king Henry III. and his queen Eleanor; afterwards, by accusing the pope's legate, then in England, of bribery and extortion, he made him his enemy, and at the same time he fell under the king's displeasure. Though he had great disputes with his convent, which gave him much uneasiness,^{/f} yet he defended their privileges with great earnestness, and when he saw the church was oppressed by the pope, and that the king connived at it, and that there was no possibility of redressing these injuries, or of affording it any relief, he retired beyond seas to

^{/e} Chron. Tables. Knyghton, col. 2439.

^{/f} There is a letter of the prior and convent of Christ church, concerning these disputes, in the Cotton library MSS. Vespas. A. xviii. 18.

Soissy, in Pontiniac, in 1240, to spend the remainder of his days in a voluntary exile, to lament the miseries and oppressions under which the church groaned. — Having sat for eight years as archbishop, he fell into a consumption through too great abstinence, and afterwards into a sort of ague, of which he died at the above place, in November that year;^{/g} his heart and bowels were buried at Soissy, and his body at Pontiniac.^{/h} He was a man of most severe and rigid monastic life and conversation, insomuch that in the 7th year after his death he was canonized by pope Innocent IV. at the council of Lyons; and Lewis the French king caused his body to be translated to a more honourable tomb, and bestowed a sumptuous shrine upon him, covered with gold and silver, and adorned with many precious stones, at which many miracles were said to be wrought;^{/i} and he was from thence stiled the glorious and blessed St. Edmund, as may be seen in the several records of this church.^{/k}

This archbishop re-established the nunnery at Remsted, in Sussex, which had been founded by archbishop

Richard, and dissolved by archbishop Hubert, on account of the ill lives of the nuns./l

There is a treatise on Living Piously, written by archbishop Edmund, among the manuscripts in the Bodleian library.

There is a seal of this archbishop appendant to one of the Chartæ Antiquæ, in the dean and chapter's treasury, oval; the archbishop standing, mitred, pall, robed – Three heads in rounds on each side. Counterseal, Becket's murder. Q. 99.

/g Chron. Tab. col. 2263. Battely, pt. 70. Somner says, he died in the year 1242. Lambarde, p. 90, says, that he died through anger of a repulse.

/h Battely, pt. 70. Knyghton, col. 2431, 2435.

/i Weever, p. 304. /k Battely, pt. ii. p. 70.

/l See Tanner's Monasticon, p. 559.

359

The archbishop bore for his arms, Gules, a cross flory, or, between four Cornish choughs, proper.

47. BONIFACE, provost of Beverley,/m was next elected archbishop by the prior and monks in chapter, without any interruption either by the king, the pope, or the suffragan bishops; according to Battely in 1241,/n and confirmed in 1243; but he was not consecrated till the year 1245, nor inthronized till four years after that.

He was a native of Savoy, the son of Peter, duke of that principality, and was uncle to queen Eleanor, wife of king Henry III. being at that time procurator of the church of Burgundy. He built a good hospital (afterwards converted by archbishop Courtney into a college) at Maidstone, called the new works, which he amply endowed, and he found a sufficiency to pay out of his revenues (to do which, he obtained of the pope in addition, a grant of one year's profit of all the vacant livings in his province) the debt of 22,000 marcs, in which his see was indebted when he came to it. Bishop Godwin says, he perfected and finished that most stately hall of the archbishop's palace at Canterbury, with the buildings adjoining; but this must be understood certainly of his paying the above-mentioned debt, great part of which his predecessors had incurred by the building of that edifice; and indeed in that sense, the archbishop used to boast himself to be the builder of it; saying, My predecessors built this hall at great expences – they did well indeed – but they laid out no money about this building, except what they borrowed – I seem indeed to be truly the builder of it, because I paid their debts./o

In 1250, having, by his proud behaviour, rendered himself obnoxious to the citizens of London, he re=

/m Leland's Collect. vol. iii. p. 401.

/n The Chron. Tables place his election in 1224.

/o See Parker Antiq. Brit. Eccles. Battely's Somn. p. 128. Lambarde, p. 91. 231.

360

tired for the security of his person to Lambeth, where finding the palace in a ruinous state, during his residence there, within the space of three years, he rebuilt the whole north side of the great apartments,

the library and the cloysters, guard chamber, the chapel, and what was afterwards called the Lollard's tower./p

Having sat in this see upwards of twenty-six years and six months, he died at the castle of St. Helena, in his own native country of Savoy, in the year 1270./q Cotemporary historians say, he was of comely personage, but cruel, haughty, and insolent; of little learning, but great oppression. He was universally hated, and had he not fled, would most likely have been murdered by the citizens of London; notwithstanding all which, he is said to have been a great lover of the poor.

Among the Chartæ Antiquæ, in the dean and chapter's treasury, are some seals of this archbishop appendant to them; they are very fair and fine, 3½ by 2 diam. The archbishop standing, mitred, robed, &c. blessing; on each side of him two small circles, being four antique seals, viz. three whole lengths and one head, under him, the church represented; counterseal, Becket's murder, legend, + TRINE : DEUS : PRO : ME : MOVERIT : TE : PASSIO : THOMÆ + A V 3. Z. 37. The archbishop bore for his arms, Gules, a plain cross, argent.

Archbishop Boniface was one of the rare examples of a free election made by the prior and monks of Canterbury; but when upon his death, the monks elected William de Chillenden, the sub-prior of their convent, the pope with indignation pronounced him unworthy of this high dignity, and declared, that for

/p These buildings were afterwards all repaired, enlarged or rebuilt, by his successors.

/q See Battely's Somner, p. 128.

361

this reason, the right of election did devolve canonically upon him for that turn, and, out of the plenitude of his authority, he created Robert Kilwardby archbishop, whom the monks acknowledged as such, and to be rightly chosen.

48. ROBERT KILWARDBY was next nominated to this see by the pope in 1272. He was of English birth and studied first at Oxford, and then at Paris, where he took his first degrees, as he did that of doctor afterwards at Oxford, becoming, as Godwin says, a great clerk, of which he left many monuments behind him. He was at the time of his being promoted to this archbishopric, a dominican or black friar, of which order he had, on his return from Paris, been appointed provincial in England. He was consecrated on February 26, in the above year, by William, bishop of Bath, and twelve other suffragan bishops, and had, though not till some time afterwards, his temporalities restored to him in a very particular form and manner./s

/r Bale, Pitseus, Wood, and others, assert his being of the above order; whilst Parker, Godwin, Isaacson, Colyer, and others are as positive in asserting that he was of the order of friars minors.

/s The first thing king Edward I. did on his coming to the crown, was to make a public protestation against Clement IV's usurpation, who had a little before the late king's death, by

his papal provision, conferred this archbishopric on Robert Kilwardby, without the king's licence, approbation, or the monks election, contrary to his prerogative and the laws of the realm, and the liberties of the English church, rejecting William de Chillenden, (duly elected by the monks of Canterbury by the king's licence, and approved of afterwards by him), when presented to him, without any legal reason by his absolute papal power. To prevent therefore these infringements in future, the king refused to restore to the archbishop his temporalities, before he had made his public protestation against these provisions in the presence of the bishops, chancellors, and others, called together for that purpose, in St. Stephen's chapel, in Westminster, declaring the restitution of the archbishop's

362

King Edward being in the holy land at the time of his father's death, landed at Dover on the Thursday next after the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula in 1274, and on the Sunday following was solemnly crowned at Westminster, together with his queen Eleanor, the king of Spain's sister, by Robert, archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of Alexander, king of Scotland, and John, earl of Brittany, and their wives, who were king Edward's sisters.^t In the sixth year of the above reign, having visited the whole province of Canterbury, and particularly the two universities, and gained by it, as well as by other means, ^u great wealth, he was by pope Nicholas III. enticed to Rome, for which purpose he was, in 1277, created a cardinal, by the title of cardinal of Ostia, and he promoted him likewise to the bishopric of Portsea; upon which he vacated this archbishopric, carrying with him 5000 marcs sterling into Italy, where dying, as some say of poison, at Viterbo, in the year 1280, he was buried there, having sat in this see for the space of six years.

temporalities to be of the king's mere grace and favour, and not of any right. After this protestation so solemnly made, the king assenting to the archbishop's provision, out of his special grace, issued writs for the restitution of the temporalities in a very extraordinary form, and other writs, for delivering dues, due to him out of the earl of Arundel's forest, according to a composition made with archbishop Boniface, his predecessor. Claus. 1. Ed. I. m. 11, dorso; Pat. 1 Ed. I. m. 10; claus. 1 Ed. I. m. 10; claus. 1 Ed. I. m. 2; Bundela Brevium, anno 1 Ed. I. m. 18, in Turri, London; Prynne, vol. iii. p. 121* et seq. 214.

^t M. Westminster, p. 363. Pat. 2 Ed. I. ps. unica, m. 9. — Mem. de Coron. Regis. Knygton, col. 2461.

^u The king had of his special grace and favour, granted him liberty to receive the rents of several livings, which he had reserved to himself after his translation, belonging to the king upon the vacancy, and received the stock of the archbishopric from him, at the same rate that the archbishop had received it upon his instalment, from the guardian of the temporalities. Prynne, p. 214.

363

Archbishop Kilwardby is remarked for having, by his gentle persuasions, appeased the citizens of Canterbury, who were eagerly bent upon revenge against the monks of Christ-church, for refusing them their

aid towards an imposition set upon the city by the king, on his intended expedition into Wales. He built a house in London, called the Black Friars, for the use of his own order,^{/w} and another of the like kind at Salisbury.^{/x}

He was esteemed a man of learning, wisdom and piety, and wrote much during the former part of his life; but after he became archbishop, he confined his studies wholly to preaching, and matters of importance belonging to his see, having no leisure to review, correct and publish what he had before written of theological matters, and therefore his writings of divinity came out more sparingly, but they are, notwithstanding, numerous,^{/y} as may be seen in Pitseus; there are many of them among the Harleian and Bodleian manuscripts, and in the libraries of Bennet, Peter-house and Baliol colleges. There is a seal of this archbishop appendant to a deed among the Chartæ Antiquæ in the dean and chapter's treasury, three inches by two diam. archbishop standing, mitred, robed, pall, blessing; cross in left hand; legend, ROBERTUS DEI GRATIA. CANTUAR. ARCHIEPS. TOCIUS ANG. PRIMAS. No counterseal, A. 181.

Upon the vacancy of the see, the monks unanimously elected Robert Burnel, bishop of Bath and Wells, the king's chancellor, for their archbishop, and that by the king's direction; but the pope, by his bull of provision, made Peckham archbishop, and though the king approved, importuned and com=

^{/w} See Tanner's Monasticon, p. 313.

^{/x} Collier Eccl. Hist.

^{/y} See Leland's Collect. vol. iii. p. 328. See a catalogue of them in Dr. Cave's Hist. Literar. in anno 1272.

364

manded the bishop to accept of it, yet bishop Burnel, being very wealthy, chose rather to recede from his right to the archbishopric than to contest it, either with the pope or Peckham, and gain the pope's displeasure; and the king then having occasion for the pope's favour, to promote his foreign affairs, was content to connive at it for that time.^{/z} The archbishop bore for his arms, Azure, on a bend, gules, three escallops, argent.

49. JOHN PECKHAM, (or Pecham, as he was called by some) a friar of the order of Minorites or Franciscans, was nominated, as above-mentioned, by the pope to this see in 1279. He was born in Sussex, of a very private family, in that county, and had his first education in the abbey of Lewes, in the same county, under the direction and instruction of the cluniac monks there; after which, he went to Oxford, where he was supported in his studies by the charitable assistance of that abbey, and the monks of it, till he entered into the order of St. Francis; after which, observing that few, even of the most promising genius, ever became famous in their own country, though their merits might deserve it, and that many by going abroad, raised themselves to high degrees in learning, he went over to Paris, being sent as usual by his superiors, where he followed his studies with such diligence, under the direction of St. Bonaventure, that

he gained the reputation of a great philosopher and divine; after which, returning to Oxford, he was admitted to proceed D. D. and succeeded the famous doctor friar Thomas Bungay, in the chair of chief professor regent of the Franciscan schools there; and having taught for some time, he was again sent to Paris, where he read publicly, the master of the sentences, expounded the scriptures, and took the degree

/z Prynn, p. 214, 216, 223, 1227. See the king's letter to the pope, in Rym. Fœd. vol. ii. p. 118.

365

of D. D. as he had done at Oxford. During his stay abroad, he applied himself with great diligence to the study of the canon law, and being again called into England, to a chapter held here by the ruling men of his order, he was unanimously chosen provincial master of the English Franciscan province, in which character he was summoned to appear at the general chapter of the order at Padua, when he visited the universities in Italy, and came lastly to Rome, where he was noticed for his learning by the pope, Nicholas III. who made him reader of the palace, and auditor, or chief judge of his court; in which offices he continued till his appointment to the archbishopric, when he had the gift of a prebend or canonry of the church of Lyons, which he kept till his death; it was given him as a provision or refuge, in case the king should not admit him to the see of Canterbury, or should afterwards on any dislike, force him to leave the kingdom, as he had served his predecessor Kilwardby, and have no other home to take to; for this cause, perhaps, it was annexed to the see of Canterbury, and many succeeding archbishops for a long time after enjoyed it./a

Peckham was most graciously received by king Edward I. who was then in France, in treaty with the French king; and delivering to him the pope's letters and his own credentials, the king approved and ratified them; and he was consecrated on the first Sunday in Lent, which was March 6, 1279./b At his

/a Harleian MSS. No. 980-200. Archbishop Peckham seems to have had some forecast of his one time or other standing in need of this precaution; and in the several disputes he had with the king, on the rights and privileges of his see, the bold freedom and resolution of his defence so much disoblged the king, that he was more than once on the verge of being banished.

/b Godwin; but Wharton dates his consecration sooner, viz. upon the preceding feast of the conversion of St. Paul; and

366

coming to the archbishopric, he found the manors and castles belonging to it in a very ruinous condition, and the rents and profits of it pillaged and wasted by his predecessor; on this account it was that he complained that the expences were greater than he was able to bear, for the king had besides retained to himself all the profits of the first year. The pope demanded for the dues and fees of the court of Rome, and the debts contracted there, no less than 4000 marcs, and he was forced to compound with the king

for having sowed his temporalities, and for the growing crop on it, for a fine of 2000 marcs. The charges of his inthronization amounted to 2000 marcs, and before the end of the year 1284, he had expended in repairing his houses and castles 2000 marcs more – The archbishop therefore had great reason to stile that letter in which the pope threatened him with excommunication unless he remitted to Rome the sum of 4000 marcs, a letter horrible to the eye and dreadful to the ear.

About the year 1282, he founded a college in the church of Wingham in this county, for which purpose he made it collegiate, and endowed the provost and canons of it with a sufficient maintenance./c

The city of Canterbury had a strong contest with this archbishop, about the limits and liberties of their respective jurisdictions./d In the year 1289, king Edward, the queen and their children, with many of the nobility, were entertained in the monastery of St. Augustine.

says further, that he arrived in England on the feast of St. John Baptist preceding; that on July 30 he called a convocation at Reading, and that on October 8 he made his public entry into Canterbury; at which the king, the bishops, and many of the nobility were present.

/c See vol. iii. of the History of Kent, under Wingham. – Tanner says, this college was intended by his predecessor archbishop Kilwardby, and was afterwards established and perfected by archbishop Peckham, in the year 1286.

/d Battely's Somner, p. 129.

367

gustine; whilst there, on August 14, the king commanded that the archbishop should be invited to dine with him the next day; accordingly he came to the gate of the monastery, but he was denied entrance with his cross erect before him, lest that might prejudice the liberties and privileges of the convent; but the monks offered to admit him, if he would subscribe an acknowledgment, that his coming there in that manner was upon the king's special invitation, and that it should not be afterwards interpreted in prejudice of the liberties and privileges of the convent, who claimed an exemption from all archiepiscopal jurisdiction. This the archbishop refused, nor would he submit to any such acknowledgment, and on the king's command returned back with indignation, and the next day departed from Canterbury./e In the year 1279, the archbishop almost immediately after his arrival in England, on or about the feast of St. James, having summoned all his suffragans to Reading, celebrated a provincial council there; the constitutions made at which, are printed in the British Councils, both by Wilkins and Spelman, and in Prynne, p. 230. But the king so highly resented these proceedings of the archbishop, that in a parliament held soon after in the same year, he publicly convened him for this delinquency, and the constitutions made in this council by him were publicly therein revoked and annulled, as appears by the clause rolls of that year remaining in the Tower./f This did not intimidate Peckham, who, with his suffragans, intending next year, anno 8 Edward I. to hold a council of convocation.

cation at London, it incited the king's jealousy so much, that he issued a commission to two of his officers to repair there, and appeal against whatever should be done in it contrary to his crown and dig=

/e Decem. Script. Thorn, col. 1921.

/f Anno 7 Ed. I. m. 1, dorso. Prynne, p. 230 to 236.

368

nity. Upon which the meeting was put off till next year, when they held a council at Lambeth; but the king suspecting their proceedings, sent them a memorable writ, strictly commanding them upon their oaths of fealty to be faithful to him, and defend his crown and dignity, upon pain of losing their temporalities; but how far the archbishop and his suffragans were from obeying the king's mandate, appeared by the canons and constitutions made in it, and the undaunted letter he sent to the king, in answer to his inhibition and mandate./g In the 11th year of the same reign, the archbishop again visited his province, and having visited England, he passed by Chester into Wales, in which he was opposed by the bishop of St. David's, who stoutly defended his church's rights, denying the authority of the archbishop to visit his cathedral, and alledging that he himself was metropolitan there./h

The archbishop claimed thirteen bucks and thirteen does annually out of the forest of Arundel, by composition made between archbishop Boniface and John, son of Alan de Arundel, formerly lord of it; and likewise the liberty of a way to go and return through the same, from his park and manor of Slindon. The king therefore, at the archbishop's request, issued his writ, dated at Westminster in his 9th year, directed to Isabel de Mortimer, then keeper of the forest, to deliver the deer to him, and to permit him to use the way above-mentioned./i

He is said to have been a man very stately, both in gesture, words, and all outward shew, yet of a meek soul, and liberal temper of mind./k He had consi=

/g Most of the constitutions, as well as the archbishop's letter, may be seen in Prynne, p. 252 et seq.

/h Prynne, p. 282, 292, 308.

/i Claus. anno 9 Ed. I. m. 5. Prynne, p. 267.

/k Leland's Coll. vol. iii. p. 328; ex Hist. Nich. Trivet.

369

derable learning for the age he lived in, particularly in the civil and canon law, and wrote many tracts in divinity, and on some books of scripture./l He governed his province and diocese with great care and firmness, and in all his disputes with the king, concerning the rights and privileges of his see, he always defended them with great freedom and resolution; and throughout his time he governed his province with great care and firmness, as a very able and useful prelate. He is said to have been a father to the orphans, the distressed and the poor, whom he defended, protected and relieved in a munificent manner; of which Harpsfield gives many instances. Having sat in this see near fourteen years, he died at Mortlake, on Dec. 8, 1292,/m and was honourably buried on

Tuesday the 19th of the same month, in the presence of the bishops of London and Rochester, the abbots of St. Augustine, Faversham and Langdon; the prior of Christ church, the archdeacons of Canterbury and Bedford, &c./n in his own cathedral, in the north side of the martyrdom, next to the tomb of archbishop Warham, where his monument, having the effigies of an archbishop in his pontificals, cut in wood, lying at full length on it, still remaining./o He bore for his arms, Ermine, a chief quarterly, or, and gules.

/l Several of the treatises which he wrote, are among both the Bodleian and the Harleian MSS. and several have been published, as *Collectanea Bibliorum*, printed at Paris, 1514, and at Cologn, 1541. *Constitutiones* 47, printed in Lvndwond's *Provinciale*; and *Perspectiva Communis cum figuris*. published by John Gauricus. An account of what this archbishop wrote, may be found in Cave's *Hist. Literar.* vol. i. p. 740.

There is, in the cathedral library, Canterbury, a copy in manuscript, of 'Constitutiones Archiep. Joh de Peckham editæ in Concil. Lambeth.' See Mr. Todd's Catalogue, p. 289.

/m Battely's Somner, p 71, append. No. vi/a. Weever, p. 23, says, he died very rich in 1224. /n Batt. pt. ii. app No. vi/b.

/o Leland's *Itin.* vol. vi. f. 3, p. 4, says, he lies buried in the cross isle, betwixt the body of the church and the choit northward. Weever, p. 23, from a manuscript in the Cotton library, says, his heart was buried in Christ-church, London,

370

Among the *Chartæ Antiquæ*, in the dean and chapter's treasury, are several seals of archbishop Peckham; one on an oval, very fine and perfect, 3½ by 2 inches diam. the archbishop standing, mitred, robes, pall, blessing; cross in his left hand; legend, JOHYS : DEI : ARCHIEPS : CANTUAR : TOCIUS : ANGLIE : PRIMAS : on each side of the archbishop, two (seemingly) lillies in form of a pastoral crook, coloured red, the rest of seal green; counterseal, Becket's murder, the two armed knights, Becket kneeling; cross bearer under him, kneeling; legend, ABDITA NE PRO ME QUA SIGNAT PASSIO THOME. C. 388 – G. 195, no counterseal. Q. 9 – 100.

50. ROBERT WINCHELSEA, S. T. P. was elected archbishop in 1293. He was born of poor parents, and was educated in the grammar school at Canterbury, whence he went to Merton college, in Oxford, of which he was fellow, and commenced S. T. P. he was afterwards archdeacon of Essex, prebendary of St. Paul's, in London, and of Leighton manor, in the church of Lincoln, and was preferred to be chancellor

behind the great altar. He was buried, says bishop Godwin, in his own church, but in what particular place he did not find. Archbishop Parker, it seems, found it not neither, for he mentions it not. By a record in the church of the time of the death and place of burial of this archbishop, it appears, that he was laid in the north side near the place of the martyrdom of St. Thomas the martyr. This monument of archbishop Peckham's, next to that of Warham, has by some been supposed to belong to archbishop Wlfred; but the cost bestowed on it, being built pyramidical, and having been richly carved and gilt, seems to shew the contrary; for that archbishop dying of the plague, his body was brought to Canterbury, and without any pomp or solemnity, was buried secretly in the martyrdom.

The plain, unadorned, oaken figure, now placed on this tomb, lies on a slab of the like wood, no ways fastened to the tomb, and there is not an unlike probability that it might have been made for some other purpose, perhaps to lie on the biers of the several archbishops after their interments, or some such use in the church; the upper part of the mitre, which was fixed on to the wood, is missing.

371

of that university. He was elected archbishop by the monks unanimously, and with much applause, to whom the king gave his licence for that purpose./p

Having been consecrated at Rome, he returned in 1295, immediately after which, and before his inthronement at Canterbury, he decreed those ordinances for the rule of his church, which are still called by his name, and are printed at large in Spelman;/q after which that ceremony being performed at Canterbury,/r he, on the same day consecrated the bishop of Landaff in his own church there; but the king did not seem very forward to restore the temporalities

/p Upon the prior and convent's letter to the king, requesting his licence to elect another archbishop, the king granted his letter of licence to them accordingly, dated at Newcastle upon Tyne, on the 8th day of January, in his 21st year; both which are printed in Battely, pt. ii. appendix, p. 17, No. vi/cd; as is the general sentence of excommunication pronounced in the chapter, on the day of election, against all such as should be of any hindrance to it and the consent of the archbishop elect. For the letter of the chapter, dated 15 kal. March, to the king, for the obtaining of his assent; and the king's assent pronounced by the bishop of Durham. Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. vi/e et seq.

The expences of the archbishop at the court of Rome, for the obtaining of his confirmation, which, together with those of the business of his election, as well in England as abroad, amounted in the whole to the sum of 1863 marcs, and twenty-three pence, or 1242 pounds, and twenty-three pence, are printed in Battely, appendix, ibid. p. 18, No. vii; where may be seen the form of the petition for the pall, of the delivery of it, and the form of the archbishop's oath on his reception of it. Battely, appendix, No. ix/a et seq.

An account of the antient custom demanded of archbishop Winchelsea when elect, on his paslage in 1293, from Dover to Whitsand by the bailiff of the earl of Bologne, as a toll and custom on his landing there; and the archbishop's composition with the earl in 1306, for the same is inserted below, and the memorandum of it more at large, in Battely, pt. ii. appendix, p. 19. No. viii.

/q Tom. ii. p. 413 et seq.

/r See the form and particulars of it in Battely's Somner, appendix, p. 57.

372

to him, for he detained them near two years after in his hands, as vacant./s

In the year 1299, he performed in this cathedral the solemnity of marriage between king Edward I. and his queen, Margaret, sister of the king of France, who had landed at Dover some days before; whose nuptial feast, according to Stow, was kept in the great hall of the archbishop's palace./t He afterwards greatly

incurred the king's displeasure; for upon his extraordinary demands from the clergy, the archbishop procured a papal bull, a copy of which is remaining in the register of this church, inhibiting them from giving any further aids, without licence from the holy see. The king being highly incensed at this, seized on the goods and possessions of the archbishop, as well as of all other ecclesiastical persons, till they should redeem one half, by freely granting him the other half, and this was complied with by all of them, except the archbishop and some few others; and the king granted his letters of protection, by which he restored their goods and possessions to all, who had compounded with him; but he kept in his own hands all belonging to the archbishop, for upwards of twenty-one weeks, when he restored it to him again,

/s During the whole of this time the king received the profits, and presented to all benefices, as appears by the patent rolls annis 21 and 22 Edward I. There being no writs of restitution of the temporalities till the 23d year of that reign, anno 1296. Prynne, p. 576. Teste Rege apud Aberconwey, 4 die Feb. Pat. 23 Ed. I m. 16.

/t M. Westminster, p. 433. Walsingham, anno 1300, p. 43. H. Knygton, col. 2493, 2527, 2528.

/u The form of these letters and the number of them granted to the bishops, abbots, priors, and others, may be seen, collected together by Reyner, in Apostolat. Benedictin, append. p. 62. Prynne, p. 702.

/w Claus. 25 Ed. I. m. 12. Teste Rege apud Westm. 11 die Julii. Prynne, p. 721. Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xii/a. — Knyghton, col. 2510, who says, the king on his going abroad

373

through the earnest prayer and mediation of his suffragan bishops in his behalf, upon hopes of his future loyalty; but through the archbishop's implacable stubbornness, this reconciliation did not last long, for the king being displeased again with him, banished him the realm, seized his temporalities, and prevailed on the pope to suspend him, and to cite him to appear personally at Rome, which the archbishop obeyed, and immediately hastened thither.

During this suspension, the pope directed his bull to two persons to take care of the spiritualities of this church, and another to the bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, who was then the king's treasurer, to take care of the temporalities of it; but the king would by no means admit the latter, saying, that no one whatsoever deputed by the pope, should intermeddle with the temporalities, no more than the pope would permit him to intermeddle with the spiritualities of a church; and the king remitted the custody of the temporalities at that time to Sir Humphry Walden, in which state they continued for near two years, when the king died; and king Edward II. on succeeding

in 1297, received the archbishop into his favour, committing to him the care and custody of his son Edward, and of all the realm before the people, the lord Reginald de Grev being joined with him; and he ordered that all should be restored to him, even to the last farthing.

/x See Thorn, col. 2005.

/y The story of these dissensions between the king and the

archbishop, is related in full by most of our historians. H. Knyghton, lib. iii. p. 2489 et seq. M. Westminster, an. 1296, 1297, p. 405 et seq. Chron. W. Thorn, col. 1965. 200. T. Walsingham, Hist. Ang. anno 1297, 1298, p. 34 et seq. Ypogramma Neustriæ, p. 82 Prynne, p. 689, 1090 et seq. and others. Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xii/b.

/z The king by his patent, anno 35 regn. m. 20, granted at the request of the pope, the custody of all the profits of the archbishopric, then committed to Humphry de Walden, to masters William Testa, archidiaconus in the church of Coventry, and Peter Amalmenus, canon of Bourdeanx, clerks, and deputed

374

ing his father in the throne, obtained from the pope a bull in favour of the archbishop, for the restitution of all rights to him; and as soon as he returned into England, all his revenues which had been received by the administrator of the temporalities, were entirely restored to him, so that he suffered no disadvantage from it; which verified the saying he continually made use of during his troubles, that adversity will do no hurt, where iniquity does not prevail./b

On the death of king Edward I. in 1308, the archbishop was abroad at Rome, where he remained next year at the time of the coronation of king Edward II. who, on the feast of St. Matthias, anno 1309, was, with his queen, crowned at Westminster, with the greatest solemnity and magnificence, by the bishop of Winchester and others, by a commission, as some say, from Robert, archbishop of Canterbury, or, according to others, by the authority of the pope, on account of the archbishop's absence./c

In the 1st year of king Edward II. anno 1307, the archbishop held a provincial council, in which were passed several decrees for the well governing of the church and clergy of this kingdom; indeed he ever courageously exerted himself for the maintenance of the church's liberties and ecclesiastical jurisdiction, by mainly opposing prohibitions, grown frequent in his time, and caused the clergy's grievances to be drawn into articles,/d and he gave and made new statutes, as

administrators of the archbishopric by the pope, to be kept by them for the pope's use, according to his holiness's injunction, dated at Carlisle, March 26. Prynne, p. 1179. Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xii/b.

/a See Register Cant. P. fol. 33.

/b Parker Antiq. Eccles. Brit.

/c T. Walsingham, p. 69, 70. Thorn, Chron. col. 2007, 2009; and others.

/d See more of this in the archbishop's life, in Antiq. Eccles. Brit. p. 211; and in the life of his successor archbishop Rey-

375

well for his own church as for the hospital of Harbledown, which he had drawn up upon his visitations of both of them./e

He was a man of great resolution, as appears by his conduct during his dissensions with the king, to whom refusing to be reconciled, and his revenues being withheld, he discharged his family, left the city, and withdrew himself to Chartham, from whence he rode every Sunday and holiday, and preached in the ad-

joining churches./f

He was of great liberality and extensive charity to the poor, to whom the large fragments of his table were every day plentifully distributed at his gate. He gave every Sunday and Thursday, when corn was dear, 2000 loaves, and when cheap, 3000 to the poor at a time; upon solemn festivals he relieved with money, 150 needy persons; and to the aged, to women in child-bed, and to the infirm who were not able to come to his door, he sent his alms, bread, fish, or flesh, according to the season, to their own houses; of all which, a particular account is given by archbishop Parker, bishop Godwyn, Stow, and others.

After having sat in this patriarchal chair for the space of nineteen years, he died greatly esteemed and regretted at Otford, on May 11, in 1313, and was buried beside the choir, on the south side of this church, near the upper south wing, but there is no monument of him remaining at this time./h He bore

nolds, p. 215; and afterwards for the courses which have been from time to time taken to restrain prohibitions, p. 216, 286, and 294.

/e They are both still preserved in the records of the cathedral, and of the hospital.

/f See Knyghton, col. 2532.

/g Leland's Collect vol. iii. p. 331; vol. iv. p. 116.

/h Although there is no monument remaining for him at this time, certainly he once had one in this church, and it stood according, to both Parker and Godwin, beside the altar of St.

376

for his arms, Argent, a fess ermine, voided, gules, in chief, three roses of the last.

The character of archbishop Winchelsea is, in general, drawn with great encomiums in his favour. — He had much cheerfulness and affability, and was in general very remarkable for his prudence, equity and good temper in the exercise of his jurisdiction/i for

Gregory by the south wall. Mr. Somner tells us, p. 129, that he understood this obscure description of the place of it, by having read in some records of the church of a gift to the light of the throne, which is over against the image of our Saviour, against the altars of St. John the Evangelist, and St. Gregory. To shew where these altars stood, he found mention of the former altar in the south cross wing or isle, which accounts added together, he found that these altars stood in the south cross isle of the choir, under the two east windows of it; and he was further assured of it by viewing the opposite wall, where are tokens of something, most likely that throne having been once fixed to it, but long since taken away. By the south wall then of this cross isle, he says, some time stood this archbishop's tomb, which on account of oblations offered at it, and the sanctity it was held in, was destroyed at the reformation. Leland, Itin. vol. vi. f. 3, p. 4, says, in the cross isle on the south side of the quire (lyeth) bishop Winchelsey in a right goodly tumbe of marble at the very but ende yn the waulle side.

/i Notwithstanding this, it seems that this prelate at one time, by the perhaps too severe proceedings of his ecclesiastical officers, had highly disgusted the people at Canterbury. This plainly appears by a patent and writ, issued anno 31 Edward I. to enquire into an assault, made that year upon his palace and servants, in which his goods were pillaged, his dean sat on horse=

back with his face to the horse's tail, which he was compelled to hold in his hand for a bridle, in which manner he was carried to Selling, with songs, shouts and dances, during which, his horse was abused, and the dean thrown into the dirt, to his great shame and disgrace./* By his means too, the archbishop of York bearing his cross before him, had as well as his attendants been grossly insulted, and his men beat and abused as they passed through the county of Kent, to the general council; and he was forced to petition the king for his protection, for which he had a writ, anno 5 Edward II. enjoining all people not to molest him or his servants in their return from thence, nor be of any hindrance to them, &c./

/* Prynne, p. 987.

/ Claus. 5 Ed. II. m. 4. Rym. Fœd. vol. iii. p. 323.

377

his residence on his benefices, almost without interruption, and he was both devout and studious, and having studied both at Oxford and Paris, became a great theologist; he was diligent in preaching and expounding the scriptures; and the only shade on the lustre of his character was, that restless and turbulent disposition, which he shewed in the continual disputes which he carried on with the king, though in this, it may be inferred, that his conscience urged him to it, in what he imagined concerned his church's rights and privileges, in which the courage of his mind hardly ever proved deficient, and he preserved at court a freedom with the king, which surprized every one; for the greatness of his mind was no less uncommon, than the courage of it. Besides his relief of poor people, as above-mentioned, he supported young scholars at the university, whose genius set them above mechanic employments. He was very moderate in his desires, temperate in his enjoyments, and a great example of regularity in every part of life; grave without moroseness, and chearful without levity; free from ambition himself, he had the greatest regard to merit and learning in others, disposing of his preferments among such as deserved them most, neither expending his revenues in pomp and luxury, nor hoarding them up to establish a name or raise a family. In short, it may be said of archbishop Winchelsea, that he had so many virtues and good qualities, both as a man and a bishop, that he appeared equal at least to the best and greatest prelate that had ever filled the patriarchal chair of this see.

Not long after the archbishop's death, Thomas, earl of Lancaster, petitioned the pope for his canonization, on account of his holy and strict life, his excellent merits and the glorious miracles done by him; but it seems the pope delayed the proceeding in it, till he had received information to various questions,

378

which he sent to England; in which uncertain state this matter continued till the earl's death, which happened in the year 1326; after which, at the end of that year, archbishop Walter and the suffragan bishops of his province, joined in a petition under their several hands and seals, to the pope, in behalf of the archbishop's canonization, yet on mature delibera-

tion, the letters were never sent, for the originals remain at this time among the church's archives,^{/l} and the matter seems to have been entirely dropped; and though it does not appear that he was ever canonized a saint, yet the common people esteemed him one, for his virtues, and in the accounts of the treasury of the church, there is mention made for several years of offerings made at his tomb, which caused the demolition of it at the reformation.

After the see had been vacant for upwards of nine months, after archbishop Winchelsea's death, the convent elected Thomas Cobham, dean of Salisbury, a native of Kent, who, for his uncommon learning, was usually called Bonus Clericus, in due form, as may be seen by the register of this church; but at the king's desire, the pope made this election void, and provided for the filling up of the vacant see with Walter Reynolds, whom he nominated archbishop, without any regard to the monks election, pretending, that whilst archbishop Winchelsea was yet alive, he had reserved to his own disposal the providing a successor for the see of Canterbury.^{/m}

^{/k} See the pope's letter to the earl of Lancaster on this matter, printed in Somner's appendix, No. xlv.

^{/l} Regist. G. p. 11, fol. 227. Regist. K. p. 11, fol. 4. Ang. Sacr. vol. i. p. 174, &c. Battely's Somner, p. 100. See a letter of king Edward III. in his 1st year, to the pope, requesting of him the canonization of this archbishop, dated March 8. — Rym. Fœd. vol. iv. p. 272.

^{/m} The copies of the bulls of provision are extant, among the registers of this church. See Battely, pt. ii. p. 51. Knyghton, col. 2533.

379

51. WALTER REYNOLDS, or REGINALD, as his name is sometimes written, bishop of Worcester, was accordingly translated from that see to this archbishopric in 1313. He was the son of a tradesman at Windsor, and became chaplain to king Edward I. and afterwards, though a man of mean learning, was appointed preceptor to his son, afterwards king Edward II. His first preferments in the church were, a prebend of St. Paul's, London, and the rectory of Wimbledon, to which he was instituted in 1298, and quitted it in 1308, on his promotion to the bishopric of Worcester, at the king's request. Being bred a courtier, he was more distinguished for his politeness, than his integrity; indeed, had he lived in times in which he had been less tried, he might have died with a fairer character.

Upon king Edward II.'s accession to the throne, he became his singular favourite, and he appointed him his treasurer and chancellor;^{/n} but the archbishop, under cover of a mild and courteous disposition, sheltered a mean and abject spirit, which became notorious in his want of courage, constancy and fidelity, at the time when the king, his great benefactor, fell under distress, when he shewed himself not only defective in duty, but was guilty of the greatest perfidy to him.

To the convent of Christ-church, the archbishop was a good benefactor, by appropriating to them at

their request, the manor of Caldicot, and the wood of Thorolt, near Canterbury, which had been long in the possession of the archbishops, for the use of their table. To the nuns of Davington, who, as Harps=

/n On August 22, in the 11th year of king Edward II. anno 1308, Walter Reginald, the king's chaplain, was appointed treasurer, and in the same year, being then canon of St. Paul's, he was made bishop of Worcester; in the 4th year of it he was made lord keeper, and on July 6, next year, he was made chan= cellor. Dugd. Orig.

380

field thinks, were French women, he gave and pre= scribed rules and ordinances in the French tongue, for their more easy understanding; and he amerced the abbot of St. Bertin's, at St. Omer's, for leasing out, without his privity, the fruits of the parsonage of Chilham, which belonged to the priory of Throw= leigh, a cell to that abbey; and he was a good bene= factor to the hospital at Maidstone, of his predecessor Boniface's foundation, and likewise to Langdon abbey in this county./o

He crowned king Edward III. on the Sunday after the conversion of St. Paul, anno 1326, in the church of St. Peter, at Westminster, before the high altar, in the presence of the bishops, earls, and great men of the realm./p

After having sat as archbishop for near fourteen years, he died on November 16, 1327, at Mortlake, as Weever says, of grief and anger, at the pope's be= haviour to him, and was buried in his own cathedral, the bishops of Winchester and Rochester attending the ceremony, in the south wall of it, under a win= dow, beside the choir, where his tomb, having his effigies, habited in his pontificals lying at full length on it, is still extant. Weever has recorded his inscrip= tion, as follows, which was very difficult to be read in his time. Hic requiescit dominus WALTERUS REY= NOLDS prius episcopus Wigorniensis & Angliæ cancella= rius, deinde archiepiscopus istius ecclesie qui obiit 16 die mensis Novembris, ann. gratie 1327.

There are two seals of this archbishop among the Chartæ Antiquæ, in the treasury of the dean and chap= ter, appendant to them, ovals, the archbishop stand= ing mitred, robed, pall, blessing, holding a crozier in left hand; on each side two symbols of the evange= lists, and a coat of arms, one England, the other the

/o See Battely's Somner. p. 133.

/p Cl. 1 Edward III. m. 24, dorso.

381

see of Canterbury, impaling the archbishop's own coat; legend, WALTERUS DEI GRA CANTUAR AR= CHIEP TOTIUS ANGLIÆ PRIMAS. No counterseal. c. 130–132. He bore for his arms – Azure, on a cross, or, five lions rampant, gules; in the first quarter, a beast winged passant, with a human face; in the se= cond, a dove crowned, volant; in the third, a saint kneel= ing, a glory round his head; in the fourth, a bull winged passant, all four, or.

52. SIMON MEPHAM, S. T. P. was next chosen archbishop in 1327, by the free election of the con=

vent, with the king's consent, who solicited the pope in his behalf, stiling him canon of Chichester, S. T. P. and archbishop elect of Canterbury, and wrote to him again for that purpose, on April 20, anno 1328, and in the 2d year of his reign, on the same account again, and having heard that the pope had made some objections to his confirmation, and that he designed to put in one, by his bull of provision, he intreated him in that case to place Henry, bishop of Lincoln, in this see;/q but the pope, by means of a good present, consented, and Mepham was confirmed and consecrated at Rome, by him./r Simon Mepham was a native of the parish of the same name, in the county of Kent, and was educated at Merton college, in Oxford, where he proceeded S. T. P. and became fellow of it;/s he afterwards was promoted to a prebend of Landaff, to the like of Chichester, and of St. Paul's, London, and he was rector of Tunstall, in Kent.

He, soon after his return to England, held a provincial council in 1331, in which a rubric of the principal holidays was settled, and the manner of the observance of them. In the same year he began a metropolitanical visitation, and made a progress through the southern dioceses, without opposition; but when

/q Rym. Fœd. vol. iv. p. 351. /r Walsingham, p. 518.
/s See Leland's Collect. vol. iv. p. 55.

382

he drew near the west, the bishop of Exeter appealed, notwithstanding the archbishop going forward to that city, was not permitted to enter either the church or the precincts of it, but was opposed by a multitude of persons armed./t

Between this archbishop and the monks of St. Augustine's, there was a great and long controversy, which is related at large by Thorn, in his chronicle. In this cause the monks succeeded, and the archbishop was condemned by Icherius, whom the pope had delegated to hear it, in 1210l. to be paid to that monastery for costs of suit; but he would not submit to this judgment, and was therefore pronounced contumacious, upon which he retired to Mortlake in great solitude, being the last archbishop who resided there, and he died under sentence of excommunication, nor could he be buried till the abbot of St. Augustine's had absolved him. His next successor, however, caused this judgment to be reversed./u

Having sat in this see five years, four months and seventeen days, with small comfort during the whole time of it, he fell sick from the continual vexations and troubles he had been involved in, and died at his palace of Mayfield, on February 11, 1333,/w and his body being conveyed to Canterbury, was laid in his own cathedral, the bishop of Rochester performing his obsequies, under a tomb of black marble, on the north side of St. Anselm's chapel, where it still re=

/t See Walsingham, p. 131.

/u Among the Chartæ Antiq. in the treasury of the dean and chapter, are two seals of this archbishop; one an oval, 2¹/₂ by 1³/₄ diam. archbishop standing, mitred, robed, pall, blessing; cross in his left hand; gothic nich over his head, the ground fretted – Counterseal Becket's murder; the legends oblit. E. 137. The

other a different counterseal, being a small seal, a bust profile bearded; legend, SIGNUM SECRETUM. N. 25. Thorn, col. 2066. Battely, pt. ii. p. 72.

/w Weever says, on October 12.

383

mains./x He made one Laurence Falstaff his executor, who gave to the convent of Christ-church, 50l. to purchase forty shillings annually, to celebrate his anniversary.

Archbishop Mepham was accounted well learned, as learning went in those times; he is said to have rebuilt the church of Mepham, in which parish he was born, as before-mentioned. His coat of arms was, Argent, on a cross, azure, the letter M, or, crowned of the same.

53. JOHN STRATFORD, LL. D. so called from the place of his birth, was next elected archbishop in the year 1333. He was educated at Oxford, where he commenced doctor of both laws, and was afterwards preferred to a prebend in the church of York, and to the archdeaconry and a prebend of Lincoln; after which he was nominated to the bishopric of Winchester, but the pope intending to fill that see with one of his own appointment, consented to the king's nomination of an archbishop; upon which the king recommended Stratford to the convent for their choice, which they complied with; however, the pope, to keep up his authority, cassated the election, and then appointed him, by his bull of provision, to this see,/y

/x This chapel was then known by the name of the chapel of St. Peter and St. Paul. The record of the place kept in the church, of the manner and time of his burial, tells us, that he was laid in St. Peter's chapel, on the south side of the high altar.

/y Mr. Battely has transcribed a copy of this bull in his Appendix, as a notorious instance of the intolerable usurpations of the court of Rome over this church; it is dated at Avignon the 6th of the calends of December, and the 18th year of the pope's pontificate. Besides this bull, to enhance the expence as much as possible, there were five other bulls sent by the pope upon this occasion, viz. a second, being a bull of provision of the said archbishop, directed to the chapter of Canterbury, concerning his translation, where it was received on February 11, 1334. A third bull directed to the clergy of the city and diocese of Can=

384

but it was not till after tedious suits and great charges in his attendance at the court of Rome. On the death of king Edward II. in 1327, the Spencers and others being brought to punishment, an inquisition was made concerning him, as to what could be laid to his charge; but nothing appeared against him, it was only noted, that when that king was forsaken and betrayed, as it were by his other counsellors, John Stratford continued faithful and constant to him. — This generous honesty, so far from turning to his disadvantage, that it gained him the favour of king Edward III. and his queen,/z insomuch, that at the time when the king passed with his army into Flanders, he appointed the archbishop to be his sole justiciary, and committed to him the whole care and government of

this kingdom during his absence. He had long had this king's, as well as his father's, esteem and confidence; whilst bishop of Winchester, in the 12th year of the former reign of king Edward II. he was appointed treasurer, and in this reign, whilst in the same see, he had in the fourth year of it, the great seal delivered to him; two years after which, being employed in the king's business, his brother Robert de Stratford had the custody of the seal on that account. Being archbishop elect of Canterbury, he was on April 6, 8 Edward III. anno 1335, confirmed chancellor; on June 6, next year, he had the great seal delivered to him and on April 28, 1341, he was again made chancellor and keeper of the great seal./a At length, by the

terbury. A fourth bull to the people of the city and diocese. – A fifth bull to all the vassals of the church of Canterbury. A sixth bull to all the suffragans of the church of Canterbury; all which bulls were published in the church of Canterbury on the same day in which they were received, by Nicholas de Tharent, provost of the collegiate church of Wingham. Battely, pt. ii. appendix, p. 16, No. v. from the register of the church of Canterbury, marked P. pt. ii. fol. 26.

/z Antiq. Eccl. Brit. p. 327. /a Dugd. orig.

385

evil suggestions of some about the king, he fell under his heavy displeasure, and received harsh treatment from him;/b but he vindicated his own innocence so clearly and fully, that he was not only admitted again to the king's favour, but likewise of his privy council, and the king afterwards ever esteemed him to be what he really was, a man of singular prudence and integrity./c

The archbishop was a man of learning, in the civil law especially, and was no less a faithful than an able servant of the crown. His disinterestedness in his state employment was almost unparalleled; he crossed the channel two and thirty times, in the public service, besides several journeys towards Scotland, whilst he

/b In the parliament held at Westminster in the week after Easter, anno 15 Edward III. the king came into St. Edward's chamber, commonly called the painted chamber, before whom, all the lords and commons being present, the archbishop humbled himself, and required his favour, which he granted; after which the archbishop desired, that where he was defamed through the realm, he might be arraigned in open parliament before his peers; to which the king answered, that he would attend to the common affairs, and after, hear others. See Cotton's Records, p. 34.

/c Steph. Birchington. Antiq. Brit. Eocles. The king directed his letters patent to his faithful and well beloved the archbishop, his chancellor, and others, to hold his parliament, as he himself could not be present at the same, dated at Newcastle upon Tyne, anno 10 Ed. II. 1336. Rymer's Fœdera, vol. iv. p. 702. The king delivered the great seal to the archbishop, whom he had before made chancellor, on April 28, 14 Ed. III. 1340. Rym. Fœd. vol. v. p. 180. Which same office and seal he resigned into the king's hands, on June 20 that year, on account of his infirmities and ill health. Rym. Fœd. vol. x. p. 194. And on January 26, in his 15th year, the king recites that he had frequently summoned the archbishop to his presence, but that he had always excused himself, on account of his fears

of his danger in it; the king therefore granted him his protection, and a safe conduct in coming, staying and returning, dated as aforesaid. Rym. Fœd. vol. x. p. 223.

386

was bishop, for all which he never received more than 300l. out of the king's exchequer; and he is recorded to have been an able politician, a disinterested patriot, and an excellent metropolitan. He was exceeding liberal in deeds of alms and charity; multitudes were fed daily with the remains of his table; and he relieved, for the most part with his own hands, thirteen poor people, three times a day; besides which he built a fine college at Stratford-upon-Avon, the place of his birth, which he amply endowed; and he had the character of being very gentle and merciful, rather too remiss than any ways rigorous against offenders, and one of great pity to the poor and needy. In the former part of his life, he met with many undeserved crosses and severe treatment, but at the latter end he enjoyed, for a few years, much quiet and tranquillity.

By his will, he bequeathed to his church his most costly cope, his mitre, two books of the canon law, and a yearly pension of 100s. out of the churches of Preston and Boughton, which he appropriated to the abbey of Faversham. Having sat as archbishop for about fifteen years, he fell ill at Maidstone, and being carried to Mayfield, in Sussex, he died there, and was buried in this cathedral, on the south side of the high altar, beside the choir, near where the steps of St. Dunstan's altar formerly was, under a tomb of alabaster, having his effigies in his pontifical habit, lying at full length on it, but without any inscription.

Among the Harleian manuscripts are several letters, between him and the abbot of St. Augustine's; his treatise, entitled, *Commentarius de Deo*; and there is a provincial letter of his, among the Bodleian manuscripts.

Among the *Chartæ Antiquæ*, in the treasury of the dean and chapter, appendant to them are three seals

387

of this archbishop, one an oval, $3\frac{1}{4}$ by 2 diam. being the archbishop standing mitred, robed, pall, blessing; a cross in his left hand; on one side a bishop's head; on the other a sword and key crossed; legend, 3. JOHANIS DEI GRE CANTUARIENSIS ARCHIEPI TOCIUS ANGLIE PRIMATIS. Counterseal, Becket's murder; legend, CHRISTO TRANSLATUM PRECIBUS FAC THOMAM BEATUM. A 184. another very fine and fair, the same as above, no counterseal; the third two inches by 1 and $\frac{1}{2}$ diam. seal the same as above; counterseal, Becket's murder, a figure holding up a small cross, above three niches, 1st and 3d, angels kneeling; in the centre one, God the Father, hands uplifted; legend, CHRISTO TRANSLATUM PRECIBUS FAC THOMAM BEATUM. z. 72.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Per fess, gules and sable, three plates, or, according to archbishop Parker and others, Argent, a fess, gules, between three bezants.

Upon the death of John Stratford, the prior and

convent elected Thomas Bradwardin, but the pope, by title of his bull of provision, filled the chair with John Ufford.

54. JOHN UFFORD, LL. D. chancellor of England, was elected archbishop in 1348. He was brother to Robert de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, and was

His name is so spelt in general by those who have mentioned him as archbishop, and his family and kindred, as before-mentioned; and in particular by the learned author of the *Antiq. Brit. Eccl.* p. 360; but in all the records which I have seen, his name is written Offord, or De Offord. Thus, John Offord, archdeacon of Ely, was sent in 1341, by the king, to conclude a truce with the French king. See Rymer's *Fœdrea*, vol. v. p. 338; and next year John de Offord was privy seal; when on October 4, the king being at Sandwich, ready to embark for foreign parts, delivered the great seal to him to keep;

388

educated at Cambridge, where he took his degree of doctor of both laws, after which, he was preferred to a prebend of Wells, and to be dean of Lincoln, and lastly, lord chancellor of England, which last office he held when he was promoted to this archbishopric, in which he sat only six months and four days, for being a sickly, weak man, and much afflicted with the palsy, he died before he was either consecrated or confirmed, on July 18, 1349, in the time of the great plague, which, as Walsingham writes, destroyed nine parts of the men throughout England, and his body being brought to Canterbury, without any pomp or solemnity, was there secretly buried in the middle of the night, in the cathedral, by the north wall in the martyrdom, beside the wall of St. Thomas Becket. He does not seem to have had any monument erected for him, though that remaining there now, besides Warham's tomb, and allowed by most to be that of archbishop Peckham, has been by some conjectured to have been erected for archbishop Ufford, whose gravestone is still to be seen on the pavement, in the martyrdom, though it has for a long time been robbed of its brasses.

Archbishop Ufford is said to have died intestate, and that his brother Andrew Ufford, archdeacon of

and he delivered one certain other seal to be used by the chancellor, whilst the king remained abroad, to Robert Parming, which seal the said chancellor opened at Dartford on the Sunday following, in his return to London, and sealed with it. — Rym. *Fœd.* vol. v. p. 343. Master John de Offord was made chancellor, to whom the great seal was delivered October 26, 19 Ed. III. anno 1346. Dugd. orig. John de Offord confirmed archbishop elect and chancellor, died on the eve of the Ascension, 23 Ed. III. anno 1349, at Tettenhall, near London, after sunset. Rym. *Fœd.* vol. v. p. 343. Andrew Offord, brother to the archbishop, and professor of the civil law, was much employed by the king in his negotiations of state. — Rym. *Fœd.* vol. v. p. 343, passim.

/e See Battely's *Somner*, p. 129.

389

Middlesex, was sued for dilapidations by archbishop Islip, his next successor but one, to the value of 1101l. and upwards, which he was sentenced to pay,

notwithstanding Ufford was archbishop so short a time. Thus Parker, in his *Antiquities of the British Church*. In one of the registers of this church, there is a commission given by this prior and chapter to John Leech, canon of the church of Sarum, dated June 11, 1349, to prove the last will and testament of John Ufford, late archbishop, and to deliver a copy of it before the feast of St. John Baptist; but there is no such will registered, which probably would have been, had there been any such./f

These great dilapidations most probably arose from the unfinished state in which he had left the palace at Maidstone, which he had begun to rebuild, but died before he had done hardly any thing to the finishing of it./g The archbishop bore for his arms, Sable, a cross engrailed, or./h

55. THOMAS BRADWARDIN, S. T. P. after this see had been vacant for two months and three days, was elected a second time in 1349, by the convent;/i but the pope taking no notice of his election, constituted him archbishop by his papal power./k He was born at Heathfield, in Sussex, and was educated at Merton college, in Oxford, of which he became fellow, and commenced there S. T. P. and had afterwards a prebend of Lincoln conferred on him. He

/f Batt. Somn. pt. ii. p. 72. /g Lambarde, p. 231, 559.

/h So Parker in his *Antiq. Brit. Eccl.* being the coat borne by the family of Ufford, earls of Suffolk.

/i See before.

/k After this manner all the succeeding archbishops to the time of the reformation, excepting some few who were duly elected by the convent, received their admission to this dignity, by virtue of the authority of the pope's bull of provision. All those bulls which had formerly been granted by the several popes to confirm the convent's right of election, being superseded by these bulls of provision.

390

was the most famous divine and theologian of his time, on which account he was named by the pope, doctor profundus; he was in every respect a good and pious man, and had been recommended by archbishop Stratford to the king, as a man well qualified to be his successor. He was the king's confessor, in which office he reproved the king with a becoming freedom, whenever he saw occasion for it, and as such, he attended the king, both at home and abroad likewise, in all his wars, and yet never made a petition for reward or preferment; and when the king restored the temporalities to him, he saluted him by the name of father.

The fatigue of his journey to Rome for his confirmation and consecration was so great, that he fell ill of a fever, of which he died soon after his return to England, at a house of the bishop of Rochester, at Lambeth, on December 18, 1349, within five weeks and four days after his consecration, having never been enthronized, and was buried in this cathedral, in St. Anselm's chapel, by the south wall./m Weever has recorded this inscription for him:

Doctor doctorum BRADWARDIN hac jacet urna,
Norma pastorum laudabilis & diuturna.
Qui invidia caruit vitam sine crimine duxit,

Et ex ore suo quicquid sit scibile fluxit.
Nullus sub sole est cui sic fuere omnia nota.
Cantia nunc dole, tristeris & Anglia tota.
Vos qui & transitis, hic omnes atque reditis,
Dicite quod CHRISTI pietas sit promptior isti.

He was besides being so exquisite a divine, a good mathematician, a great philosopher, and a general scholar in all liberal sciences, as his writings, which

/l See Stephen Birchington. H. Knyghton, col. 2600; and Antiq. Brit. Eccl.

/m See Battely's Somner, p. 133.

391

are extant, shew;/n but above all, he was commended for his uprightness and sincerity of life and conversation. He bore for his arms, Barry of six, sable and ermine, six guttees de larmes, or, according to archbishop Parker, Barry of six, ermines and ermine.

56. SIMON ISLIP, LL. D. was next constituted archbishop in 1349, and as it is said, by the monks election, the pope's approbation, and the king's good liking; but he was consecrated by virtue of a bull from the pope.

He is said to have taken his name from the place of his birth at Islip, in Oxfordshire,/o and to have been educated at Merton college, in Oxford, of which he became fellow, and where he took his degree of doctor of canon law. He afterwards held the two prebends of Welton, in the church of Lincoln, to the bishop of which he was vicar-general and official, and was preferred to the archdeaconry of Stow. When he was constituted archbishop of this see in 1349, he was then canon of St. Paul's church, in London, dean of the arches, privy counsellor, secretary and keeper of the privy seal to king Edward III. which offices he administered so well, that he became gracious to the king, which induced the monks to chuse him archbishop./p

/n He wrote Geometrica & Arithmetica Speculativa, both printed at Paris, anno 1512; and Tractatus Proportionum. Venet. 1505; and some other tracts which are not printed. He wrote a treatise against Pelagius, and another, De Virtute Causarum, ad surs Mertonenses, in three books, published by Sir Henry Saville, London, 1618, folio; before which Sir Henry wrote and prefixed his life. Among the Bodleian manuscripts, there is the treatise of this archbishop's on geometry, and that against Pelagius, both above-mentioned.

/o In the parish church of Islip, in memory of him, there was formerly in several of the windows, his device, which was, a boy slipping down from a tree, and over his head, and in a label from his mouth, these words on a scroll, I slip, in allusion to his name.

/p Parker Antiq. Eccl. Brit

392

When he first came to the see, there was a great mortality, by the raging of the plague, as Harpsfield notes from Walsingham, with this comment on it; when, says he, the fields lay untilled, waste and deserted, by reason of this mortality of men and cattle, and the owners were disappointed of receiving their accustomed rents, being forced not only to remit some=

what of the usual pension which was wont to be paid, but even to hire out to husbandmen their fields ready furnished, with all manner of husbandry furniture. – He was strict and severe, even to extremity, upon the clergy in his visitations; he obtained a bull for the pope to levy a tax upon the clergy of his province, after the rate of four-pence in the marc, towards his support; but he went beyond his commission, and extorted from the clergy of his diocese, a whole tenth. He founded and endowed about the year 1363, Canterbury college, in Oxford, of which a full account has already been given. He restored and annexed to his convent, for the use of the almshouse, the parsonages of Monkton and Eastry, which archbishop Baldwin had taken from it, and with his consent Buckland parsonage was appropriated to the priory of Dover, and the parsonage of Bilsington to the priory there; to recover the impoverishment of his see, he lived frugally all his life, and when he was enthroned, he dined privately, and spared the expences of that usual great feast./q

The archiepiscopal palace at Maidstone having been left unfinished by archbishop Ufford, he took it in hand, and for this purpose pulled down the antient palace at Wrotham; and though he recovered from the administrators of archbishop Ufford to the amount of 1101l. for dilapidations, most part of which was probably on account of the unfinished state of the above

/q Steph. Birchington. Lambard, p. 231, 539, 559. See Battely, pt. ii. p. 73.

393

house, yet his not finding that sum sufficient, was, in all likelihood, one of the causes of his levying the tenth on his clergy, as above mentioned.

Having sat as archbishop for the space of sixteen years and upwards, he died at Mayfield, in Sussex, April 26, 1366./r By his will he bequeathed to the convent of Christ-church, 1000 sheep, to be kept as a perpetual stock; six dozen of silver plates, and as many silver salt sellers; four silver basons, with their ewers, &c. his vestments which were all of cloth of gold, and a very sumptuous cope.

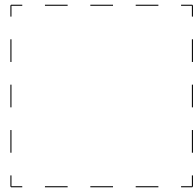
Having ordered his funeral to be as private as possible, and with as little expence as might be contrived, he was buried at midnight, in the middle, near the upper end of the nave of the cathedral; on the rebuilding of which his tomb, which was a handsome one of marble, having on it his figure and inscription, inlaid with brass, was removed and placed between the two pillars, opposite to it on the north side of the new nave, where it remained till it was taken away, on the making of the new pavement, a few years ago./s

/r See Battely's Somner, p. 134.

/s On the removing the old pavement of the nave in 1786, at a small distance from the tomb of this archbishop, there was found a stone coffin, the lid of which had been purloined, most probably by the fanatics, in the middle of the last century; it was in some measure fitted to the human body, and of the shape underneath; the dimensions were

ft. in.

Cavity of the head	1 11
Breadth of shoulders	2 0
Breadth at the feet	1 3
ft. in.	
Length from shoulder to feet	6 3
From out to out	6 10
Depth of the coffin	0 10 $\frac{1}{2}$



394

Weever has preserved the inscription, on the verge of this tomb, the brasses on which had been torn away many years ago.

SIMON ISLIP oriens, vir bina lege probatus,
 Ut nascens, moriens sic nunc jacet arcte locatus,
 Arcem qui tenuit hic quondam pontificatus,
 Clero quique fuit regno toti quoque gratus.
 Princeps pastorum fac SIMON apostolorum,
 SIMON ut iste chorum per eos pertingat eorum
 Mil. trecenteno, sexageno modo seno
 Ejus septeno pastoratus quoque deno
 Hic kal. Maii seno rupto carnis nece freno:
 Flos cadit a feno celo peto qui sit ameno
 O spes sanctorum decus & pie CHRISTE tuorum,
 Cetibus ipsorum prece jungas hunc precor horum.

Archbishop Islip wrote a treatise, entitled, *Speculum Regis Edwardi 3tii*, which is among the Harleian manuscripts.

Among the *Chartæ Antiquæ* of the dean and chapter, in their treasury, are two seals of this archbishop, 3 inches by 2 diam. having on them a fine representation of Becket's murder, before the altar; underneath is archbishop Islip, in a nich, praying; the legend not fair enough to be read; no counterseals. Q. 165, Z. 49. He bore for his arms, Gules, a cross, for= mee, or.

57. SIMON LANGHAM, bishop of Ely, was translated from that see on November 4, 1366, to this archiepiscopal chair of Canterbury. He had been first a

Some have supposed that this curious coffin contained the remains of archbishop Islip, who was buried in the middle of the old nave, near the upper end, about the place where this was found. The bones, like almost all the rest within this church, appeared to have been disturbed, the skull much broken, and lying upon the breast, but the teeth were nearly perfect; from this coffin being of stone, and from the shape of it, there seems a greater probability of its being of a much earlier date than the time of archbishop Islip.

395

monk, then prior, and lastly, abbot of Westminster, from which office he was elected to the see of London, but before his consecration he was, in 1361, translated to that of Ely, with which he held several preferments in commendam, among which was the archdeaconry and

treasurership of Wells. On his being translated to Canterbury, it is said by an author to have been a cause of as much joy to Ely, as it was of grief to Canterbury; but what gave occasion to this severe censure is not known, as he does not appear to have deserved it.

He had been lord treasurer, and in 1363 was made lord chancellor of England, at which time it is observed, that all the great and public offices of state were usually held by the clergy. In 1368 the archbishop was created a cardinal presbyter of the church of Rome, by the title of *Sti Sixti*, upon which he resigned his archbishopric, and went to Rome; of which he is said to have repented afterwards, and to have tried to be reinstated in it again; in which, however, he did not succeed, as will be further mentioned hereafter.

He died at Avignon on July 22, 1376, where he had lived in great estimation about eight years, being suddenly taken with the palsy, as he sat at dinner, and was first buried there in the church of the Carthusians, which he had founded; from which his body was, three years afterwards removed, by his own appointment whilst he was alive, to Westminster, and buried in the abbey church there, to which he had been, whilst ab-

/t Stephen Birchington.

/u Simon de Langham, abbot of Westminster, made treasurer November 21, 34 Edward III. anno 1361, being bishop of Ely, he received the great seal from the king, Feb. 19, 36 Ed. III. Dugd. orig.

/w He was afterwards made a cardinal bishop of Preneste.

/x He sat in this see two years and three weeks.

/y Battely, pt. ii. p. 73. /z Ibid. p. 134.

396

bot of it, wonderfully bountiful, a close to the north side of the choir, where he lies under a handsome tomb of alabaster, having his effigies, lying at full length on it, habited in his pontificals, and this inscription round the verge of it: *Hic jacet dom. SIMON DE LANGHAM quondam abbas hujus loci thesaurarius anglie, electus London, episcopus Elien. Cancellarius anglie, archiepiscopus Cantuar. presbyter cardinalis & postea episcopus cardinalis.*

*SIMON de LANGHAM sub petris hijs tumultus,
Istius ecclesie monachus fuerat, prior, abbas;
Sede vacante fuit electus Londoniensis
Presul, et insignis Ely, sed postea primas
Totius regni, magnus regisque minister:
Nam thesaurarius, et cancellarius ejus,
Ac cardinalis in Roma presbyter iste.
Postque Prenestinus est factus episcopus, atque
Nuncius ex parte pape transmittitur istuc.
Orbe dolente pater, quem nunc revocare nequimus
MAGDALENE festo, milleno septuageno,
Et ter centeno sexto CHRIST ruit anno.
Hunc DEUS absoluat de cunctis que male gessit,
Et meritis matris sibi celica gaudia donet.*

As to his character, he is said to have been a very great and wise man, of a noble appearance, capable of filling with a good grace the several places he held in church and state. He was, whilst chancellor, esteemed a good speaker, and it was in a very critical juncture of

affairs when he steered the helm. As to church matters, he is said to have managed them with the highest commendation, except, that being a Benedictine monk,

/a Leland's Coll. vol iv. p. 23, vol. v. p. 194. The value of what he bestowed on this church of Westminster, at different times, amounted in the whole to 10, 800l. See the particulars in Willis's Mitred Abbeyes, vol. i. p. 205, and in Weever, p. 480.

397

he was too much bigotted to his own order; as to his turning the seculars out of Canterbury college, contrary to the will of the founder, and placing regulars in their room, it certainly was an action by no means justifiable; but it raised a spirit in that body of learned men, with Wickliffe at their head, and indeed of the best part of the university, to speak more openly of the insufferable oppressions of the prelacy, and to inveigh vigorously against the orders of regulars. These invectives, as they began largely to convulse the state at that time, so in their effect they shook the papal power so considerably, that it never rightly recovered even to the time it ceased totally within the realm.

As to his private character, he is said to have been affable, humble, temperate, and very munificent, and therefore the satirical reflection, above-mentioned, seems to have been the produce of some personal, and perhaps single discontent; and who does not know how often a very trifle, repeated by rote and handed about, will stigmatize the best of characters. That this was his case, appears from the regard those of both his cathedrals had for him; the monk of Ely calls him a discreet and provident pastor, and says, that his memory should ever be remembered among the blessed bishops; and the value those of Canterbury had for him, appears by their readiness to elect him a second time; and the reason they gave the pope for it, that having lately presided as their pastor, he had been very kind and beneficent to their church; facts which must annihilate every malicious stigma, so wantonly spread abroad to depreciate the character of this great and munificent prelate.

There is a seal of this archbishop appendant to one of the Chartæ Antiquæ, in the treasury of the dean and chapter; it is very fair and fine, having the archbishop mitred, robed, pall, blessing, a crozier in his left hand; the legend, - - - - - CARDINALIS ARCHIEPI TOCIUS ANGLIÆ PRIMAS; on his right hand, the arms of

398

England; on the left, the see of Canterbury E. 56. – The archbishop bore for his arms, Or, a chevron embattled, gules, between three trefoils slipt, vert.

58. WILLIAM WITTESLEY, LL. D. bishop of Worcester, was on October 11, 1368, translated from that see to this archbishopric.

He was a native of Huntingdonshire, and nephew to archbishop Islip, at whose charges he had been brought up at Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of the common law, whence he was sent by his uncle to Rome, to solicit his causes, and gain experience by seeing the practice of that court; after some time he was

called home and by his uncle preferred to be his vicar-general, and dean of the arches; he was next preferred to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon, and prebend of Nassington, in the church of Lincoln, and then to the rectories of Croydon, and Cliff, near Hoo; after which he was promoted to the see of Rochester, from whence he was translated to that of Worcester, and thence again to this archbishopric, as above mentioned.

Nothing remarkable happened during his presiding over this church, excepting his procuring a bull from the pope to free the university of Oxford from the jurisdiction of the bishop of Lincoln, and to govern themselves by their own officers and statutes.

He had long been troubled with a lingering disease, of which he died at Lambeth, on June 5, anno 1374,^{/b} having sat in this see five years and upwards. By his last will he gave all his books of the civil and canon law, and of divinity, to St. Peter's, commonly called Peter-house college, in Cambridge, of which he had formerly been custos, or master.^{/c} He bequeathed his

^{/b} Chron. Tables, anno 1375.

^{/c} Battely, pt. ii. p. 73. His will may be seen in the register of the church of Canterbury, dated June 5, 1374; and proved June 13th following. Battely, pt. ii. app. No. xiii/a.

399

substance to his poor relations, by which it should seem, that he was not very rich, and appointed John de Woodall, Walter Dancy and John de Sustorn, his executors.

He was buried over against the tomb of his uncle archbishop Islip, between two pillars, on the south side of the upper part of the nave of this cathedral, under a handsome marble tomb,^{/d} having his portraiture, in his pontificals, with an inscription round it, engraved in brass, long since torn from it; but the tomb itself has been removed only some few years since, on the new paving of the nave.

Weever says,^{/e} only the following part of his inscription remained in his time:

. tumulatus,
. WITTLESEY natus,
Gemmata luce.^{/f}

He was esteemed a man of singular learning, and an excellent preacher, as appears by the two sermons in Latin, which he preached at the two synods he convened.

There is a seal of this archbishop's appendant to one of the Chartæ Antiquæ, in the treasury of the dean and chapter, oval, four inches by two and a half, having

^{/d} Leland in his Itin. vol. vi. f. 3, p. 5, says, one of the high tombes of bishops in the body of the church was for Whitlesey born at Whitlesey in Huntingdonshire, first archdiacon of Huntingdon, then bishop of Rochester, and last of Cantwarbyri.

^{/e} See Weever, p. 26.

^{/f} On the laying the new pavement in 1786, on the south side of the nave, between two of the pillars, under this archbishop's tomb, his remains were found. He was buried in the solid chain of foundation, made from one pillar to the other, along the whole of the nave on both sides. The place where he lay

was cut out in the foundation partly in the shape of a coffin, the skeleton was entire, the body had been laid in wood ashes; a leaden seal of a papal bull of indulgence was found near the hand. See the figure of it on page 393.

400

the archbishop standing, mitred, robed, pall, blessing; cross in his left hand; above, gothic niches; in the upper one, God the Father holding a crucifix; on each side the archbishop, a shield with the arms of the see. O. 112. The archbishop bore for his arms, Or, a saltire, azure. After his death, the monks elected to this see their former archbishop, Simon Langham, then a cardinal of the church of Rome, who repenting that he had resigned this chair, endeavoured thus to obtain possession of it again; but on the monks making this election, the king was so highly exasperated against them, that he had intentions of expelling and banishing them from the convent for ever; but the pope interposing, in order to appease the king, he translated Simon Sudbury from the see of London to this archbishopric./h

59. SIMON DE SUNBURY, bishop of London, and doctor of the common law, was thus accordingly promoted to be the next archbishop of this see in May, 1375, being so called from the place of his nativity, his father's name being Tybold. Going abroad to finish his education, he commenced doctor of the canon law in France, and afterwards became chaplain to pope Innocent VI. and auditor of the Rota at Rome. At his return to England, he was made chancellor of Salisbury, and then bishop of London. On the 20th of October following his promotion to this see, he accompanied the duke of Lancaster to negotiate a treaty of peace between England and France; but after some

/g Antiq. Brit. Eccl. p. 283. Ang. Sacr. P. i. p. 120, 794.

/h On archbishop Witesley's death the king granted the custody of the archbishopric to Thomas Newe, parson of the church of Godmersham; John de Wodhull, clerk; Simon de Burgh; Richard Sansemere, clerk; and William Tydecombe; dated at Westminster 8 Aug. 48 Ed. III. anno 1374 Rymer's Fœd. vol. vii. p. 42.

/i A fragment of his life, written by William de Chartham, is published in Ang. Sacr. vol. i. p. 40.

401

months being spent in this business, without success, he returned and was enthronized on Palm Sunday, in his own church, with great solemnity, the earl of Stafford performing the office of high steward at that feast. He performed the solemnity of crowning king Richard II. and was made chancellor of England on January 30, 1380./l

He was a man, wise, learned, eloquent, merciful, wonderfully revered, and of a liberal, free and generous spirit; whilst bishop of London, he built the east end of St. Gregory's church, in Sudbury, and founded and endowed a college of secular priests, on the same site on which his father's house once stood./n After his coming to this see he was a great benefactor to the city of Canterbury, for he built the Westgate of it, together with the greatest part of the wall between it and

Northgate, called the Long Wall; a great work, no less necessary and profitable to the city, than costly and chargeable to the builder; in remembrance of this goodly work the mayor and aldermen of this city, once a year used to come solemnly to his tomb to pray for his soul, to prevent which superstition,/o his epitaph

/k Thorn, col. 2150, who says, he had received the pall in Flanders, before his return.

/l Battely, pt. ii. p. 74. He appears as chancellor in the parliaments of the 4th and 5th Richard II. See Cotton's Records, p. 188, 298. King Richard II. delivered the great seal to the archbishop on the Monday next before the feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, anno 1380, 3 Richard II. Rym. Fœd. vol. vii. p. 233; and he resigned the seal on the eve of Corpus Christi, 1381, anno 4 Rich. II. Rym. Fœd. vol. vii. p. 310. Dugd. Orig.

/m See an account of his charities in Stow's Survey, B. i. p. 84, 86. It appears that he supplied the king liberally in his necessities, for in the first year of his reign he lent him 500 marcs; and next year 100l. more towards the expences of his wars; and in his 10th year he lent him 500 marcs more. See Rymer's Fœd. vol. vii. p. 178, 210, 544.

/n Hist. de Episc. London.

/o See Battely's Somner, p. 134.

402

was torn off from it at the reformation. Besides this, he built the two lower cross wings of the cathedral, and pulled down the whole of the nave, with an intent of rebuilding it, at his own costs,/p and had done greater things than any of his predecessors, if he had not been untimely cut off; for in the rebellion which was headed by Walter Hilliard, commonly called Wat Tiler, and his followers, on June 14, 1381, he was, together with Sir Robert Hales, master of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, barbarously murdered on Tower hill;/q some time after which, when the disturbance was ended, his body was brought to his own cathedral, and there honourably deposited under a handsome tomb upon the south side of the choir, and of the altar of St. Dunstan, the next above the tomb of archbishop Stratford./r

Weever has given part of an inscription, composed to his memory, from a manuscript in the Cotton library, but does not say whether it was upon his tomb.

Sudburie natus SIMON jacet his tumulatus
Martyrizatus nece pro republica stratus.
Heu scelus infernum, cruz, exitiale, nefandum,
Presulis eximii corpus venerabile dandum
In rabiem vulgi

/p In aid of this purpose, he had obtained a grant of the revenues of the archdeaconry of Canterbury in the second year of that reign, for so long time as it should continue in the king's hands. Rym. Fœd. vol. vii. p. 216.

/q His head having been cut off, (being shockingly mangled by eight several strokes before it was severed from his body) was stuck on a pole and set upon London-bridge. The rebels had taken particular offence at the archbishop, for having imprisoned one John Balle, a famous preacher, in Maidstone gaol, for preaching heterodox notions. The rabble going thither, took him out, and obliged him to go with them, proposing to exalt him to be archbishop. See Knyghton, col.

2634

/r Leland Itin. vol. vi. f. 3, p. 3, says, 'Symon Suthebyri lyith in the highe tumber of coper and gilte – amonge the bishops under the south side of the pillars on the south side of the high altar'.

403

The archbishop made a nuncupative will, on Tuesday, being the feast of St. Basil Confessor, in the tower of London, anno 1381, in the presence of William Rising, prior of the church of the Holy Trinity, in London, and John Onyngs, steward of his household, whom he appointed his executors./s

There is a seal of this archbishop appendant to one of the Chartæ Antiquæ, in the treasury of the dean and chapter, oval, 3 inches by 1³/₄, perfect; under gothic niches, over which is a crucifix, is Becket's murder; underneath which is the figure of the archbishop, on one side of him a shield, with the arms of the see; on the other, another with the archbishop's own arms – A talbot bound, seiant, within a bordure, engrailed; legend, S. SIMONIS DE SUDBURI, the rest obliterated, F. 80.

60. WILLIAM COURTNEY, LL. D. bishop of London, was promoted to this see in 1381. He was 4th son of Hugh, earl of Devonshire; he was educated at Oxford, and was first promoted to prebends in the churches of Wells, Exeter, and York, after which, by the pope's bull of provision, he was in 1369, promoted to the bishopric of Hereford, at which time he was chancellor of that university; from the above see he was translated to that of London in 1375, and from thence again to this archbishopric, when being archbishop elect, he appeared as lord chancellor, and was confirmed as such in parliament, on November 9, anno 5 Richard II./u having received his pall with great solemnity in his hall at Croydon palace.

/s See Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xiii/b.

/t By his wife Margaret, daughter of Humphry Bohun, earl of Hereford, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I. to whom he was second husband. Biog. Brit. vol. iii. p. 1490.

/u The temporalities were restored on October 23, 1381, anno 5 Richard II. Rym. Fœd. vol. vii. p. 333. He resigned the great seal which he had held when bishop of London into the king's hands at Westminster, Nov. 30th following. Rym. Fœd. vol. vii. p. 336.

404

He was a prelate of a high and noble mind, and of a liberal disposition; he was ever jealous to rescue the ecclesiastical jurisdictions from the incroachments of the secular power, and was a severe enemy to the Lords and followers of Wickliff./w He called to account the bailiffs of the city of Canterbury, for intermeddling with ecclesiastical matters, and forced them to desist, under the penalty of having an interdict laid upon the city; and he did the like to the sergeants of the city, for bearing their maces and using their authority within the precincts of the church. But at the petition of the city, they were dismissed, provided, that for the time to come, they should leave their maces without the outer gate, when they came to the church, or within

the precincts of it. He had the bailiffs of the town of Romney, in suit, for intermeddling in church business, who obstinately resisted, and thought to secure themselves by a prohibition; but in this they were deceived; for he got it reversed, and, as the record says, made that unadvised town to submit.

Notwithstanding this strictness on the one hand, he was not remiss in exacting from his clergy their assistance, when public necessity demanded it; for when the French had an intention of invading this kingdom, the archbishop directed his letters to his commissary, to arm the clergy of this city and diocese, for the defence of it; in short, in all matters in this turbulent reign of Richard II. he behaved with great prudence, opposing the usurpations of the pope over the prerogatives of the crown, and maintaining friendship with those great and wise men Robert Braybrooke, bishop of London, and William Wickham, bishop of Winchester./x

/w See T. Walsingham, p. 285, 286. Knyghton, col 2708, 2736.

/x Battely, pt. ii. p. 33. See among the Harleian MSS. as well as among those in the Bodleian library, their several letters from and to archbishop Courtney.

405

At Maidstone, the archbishop pulled down the old work, first built by archbishop Boniface, his predecessor, for an hospital, and having built it after a more modern and stately manner, he converted it into a college of secular priests; and in the codicil to his last will, he gave all the residue of his goods, after his debts and legacies were paid, according to the disposition of his executors, towards the building of this collegiate church./y He repaired the church of Meopham, and confirmed it to the use of the almonry, and built four houses near it, and he added five scholars to Canterbury college, in Oxford.

He obtained of king Richard II. four fairs for his church, to be kept within the precincts of it;/z to the buildings of his church and priory, he was a munificent benefactor, for he gave towards the repairing of the walls of the precincts, 266l. 13s. 4d. He new-built the lodgings and kitchen belonging to the infirmary, at his own cost of 133l. 6s. 8d. He expended in making a new glass window in the nave of the church, in honour of St. Elphage, 20l. He built the south pane, or side of the cloister, at the expence of 200l. He gave to the high altar, an image of the Holy Trinity, with six of the apostles in silver, gilt, valued at 340l. and a rich cope, worth 300l. He obtained of king Richard and others of his friends, towards the building of the nave of the church, the sum of 1000l.

/y Leland, in his Itin. vol. vi. f. 2, p. 2, says, 'Courteney was founder of the college of Maydestone where the master is a prebendarie. The residue be ministars to devyne service. Courtney buildyd muche in the towne self of Maydestone and also at the palace ther.' Lambarde thinks it not unlikely, that the bridge at Maidstone, built near the archbishop's palace there, received help from archbishop Courtney; who, he says, repaired likewise the church of Meopham, which had probably been built by his predecessor archbishop Simon Meopham, fourscore years before, and annexed thereto

four new houses, for the use of the poor.
/z Battely's Somner, p. 135, pt. ii. p. 75.

406

and he is recorded to have given out of his own purse
1000 marcs, towards the same building.

He died at his palace of Maidstone, on July 31, in
the year 1396, having sat in this chair twelve years, all
but one month./a Where he was buried, has been a
great doubt, our historians differing much as to the
place of it. Bishop Godwyn tells us, this archbishop
lies buried on the south side of Thomas Becket's shrine,
at the feet of the black prince, in a goodly tomb of
alabaster. Here in the Trinity chapel is, at this time
indeed extant, this his tomb, having his effigies at full
length, habited in his pontifical dress, lying at length
on it,/b but Weever in his Funeral Monuments, seems
to differ from him, for he tells us,/c it was the custom of
old, and so it was in his days, for men of eminent rank
and quality to have tombs erected in more places than
one; for example and proof of which, he found here
in this church a monument of alabaster, at the feet of
the black prince, in which, by tradition and writing, it
was affirmed, that the bones of William Courtney,
archbishop of Canterbury, lay intombed; but as he
found another to his memory at Maidstone, he rather
believed, because of the epitaph, that he laid buried
there under a plain gravestone with his portraiture, in
his pontifical vestments, and this epitaph round it, all
inlaid with brass:

Nomine WILLELMUS en COURTNEIUS reverendus,
Qui se post obitum legaverat his tumulandum,
In presenti loco quem jam fundarat ab imo;
Omnibus & sanctis titulo sacravit honoris.
Ultima lux Julii sit vite terminus illi;
M. ter C. quinto decies nonoque sub anno,

/a Battely's Somner, p. 135, pt. ii. p. 74.

/b There seems to have been a chantry granted to the archbi=
shop in this church. Regist. Eccl. Christi R.

/c Weever, p. 225, 285.

407

Respice mortalis quis quondam, sed modo talis,
Quantus & iste fuit dum membra calentia gessit.
Hic primas patrum, cleri dux & genus altum,
Corpore valde decens, sensus & acumine clarens.
Filius hic comitis generosi Devoniensis.
Legum doctor erat celebris quem fama serenat.
Urbs Herefordensis, polis inclita Londoniensis.
Ac Dorobernensis, sibi trine gloria sedis
Detur honor digno, sit cancellarius ergo.
Sanctus ubique pater, prudens fuit ipse minister
Nam largus, letus, castus, pius atque pudicus,
Magnanimus, justus; & egenis totus amicus.
Et quia rex CHRISTE pastor bonus extitit iste,
Sumat solamen nunc tecum quesumus. Amen.

The archbishop's place of burial appointed by him
in his will, which is still extant in the register of the
church of Canterbury, was the cathedral of Exeter, in
the nave there; but having afterwards changed his
mind in this point, he, whilst lying on his death-bed,

made a codicil to his will, in which, holding his body, as he then declared, unworthy of burial in his metropolitan, or any other cathedral or collegiate church, he willed to be buried in the church-yard of his collegiate church of Maidstone, in the place designed for John Boteler, his esquire; but it seems as if this part of his will was not fulfilled, for it appears by a small leiger book or obituary, kept in the library of the dean and chapter of Canterbury, that the king happening to be at Canterbury when he was to be buried, most likely at the request of the monks, over-ruled this matter, and commanded the body to be brought to Canterbury, where it was deposited in this cathedral, as above-mentioned; and the king, many of the principal

and the king, many of the principal nobility, bishops, abbots and clergy, and upwards of 10,000 of the populace attending the solemnity of it.

408

There are large extracts from his will, with the codicil to it, printed in Battely, part ii, p. 74, appendix, Numb. xiii/c. In the will, according to the piety of those times, he made provision for his soul in an ample manner, by ordering 15,000 masses to be celebrated for it, and 2,000 matins to be said; he mentions his parents, buried in Exeter cathedral, and the parish of St. Martin of Exminster, wherein he was born; he wills to king Richard his best cross, and 100l. and mentions the heavy and costly expences, with which, notwithstanding the instability of the time, he had repaired his manors, with his castle of Saltwode. His legacies to his relations were many and considerable, in money, vestments, plate, jewels, &c. and they were so many besides to others, being more than one hundred, that he could not specify what to give, but in general devised to such and such a one, something; to Richard Courtney, his godson and pupil, whom, I suppose, he brought up, he gave 100 marcs and his best mitre, provided he should attain to the episcopal dignity, which he did, by being consecrated bishop of Norwich; besides which, he devised to him three books, provided he should take his degree of master

sent, was entombed near the shrine of St. Thomas; for the king was then on his way towards Calais, in order to be married to the daughter of the king of France.

This is an obituary of the monks of Christ church, from the year 1486 to the year 1507, being an ancient quarto manuscript on parchment, marked D. 12-2; and is kept among other MSS. in the library of the dean and chapter at Canterbury. The following is the entry: – Anno Dni M/oCCC/oLXXXVI ultimo mensis Julii feria ij obiit recolende memorie Dus Wilms Cortenay Archieps Cant in manio Suo de Maydyston circa hora nova diei cuius Corp/s fer v. Sequent delatum est Cant & in pacie Ricardi Regis incliti Secudi & multor; magnat platoru Comitu & Baronu ad pedes dni Edwardi pcpis Wallie patris pfati dni Regis Ric Juxta feretru Sci Thome ex pte australi honorifice traditur Sepulturæ.

409

of arts, or bachelor of law, and enter into holy orders, and after his death these books to be given for

of arts, or bachelor of law, and enter into holy orders, and after his death these books to be given for

ever to his church at Canterbury, in the register R. of which church there is an acquittance to the bishop, that the church had received of him the three precious books in six volumes, specified in the archbishop's will; and except these, I do not find that he gave any other books to this church. Hence bishop Godwyn's assertion may be doubted, who says, he gave very many books to this church; besides the above books, he gave to others several books, which were esteemed, at that time, of great value. His executors were, Thomas Chillenden, prior of Christ-church; Adam de Mottrum, his archdeacon, and six others.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Or, three torseauxes, a label of three points, azure, for difference, on each point a mitre, or.

61. THOMAS ARUNDEL, son of Robert, the brother of Richard Fitz Alan, earl of Arundel, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Henry Plantagenet, earl of Lancaster, was next promoted to this see in 1396./f

He had been first archdeacon of Totness, and then preferred to the see of Ely, being consecrated on August 13, 1373, at which time he was only twenty-two years of age; and notwithstanding his youth, he governed that church laudibly for upwards of fourteen years, and was a liberal benefactor to it, as he was to that of York; to the archbishopric of which he was translated in 1388, and from thence again to this of Canterbury on Sept. 25, 1396, being the 19th year of king Richard II.'s reign, being inthronized with much magnificence, in the king's presence, on Sunday the 18th of February following; on which he resigned the office of lord chancellor, which he had held some years. But before the end of that year, having lost the king's favour, his goods were confiscated, and he was

/f See Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 207.

410

the year afterwards, anno 21 Richard II. attainted of treason in parliament, and sentenced to banishment;/g upon which he went to Rome, when the pope would have translated him to the see of St. Andrew, in Scotland, constituting Roger Walden archbishop in his room; but Arundel would not submit to it.

On king Richard's being imprisoned in the tower, he returned home, and was present and aiding towards his deposition,/h and was one of the chief instruments in placing king Henry on the throne, whom, with the assistance of the archbishop of York, he afterwards crowned; immediately after which, the duke of York, the earl of Northumberland, and others of his kindred, prayed the king in full parliament, that the archbishop might have his recovery against Roger Walden, for the waste and spoil done by him in the archbishopric, which the king granted, and thanked them for the motion./i The archbishop was present in the parliament

/g He was accused on September 20, anno 21 Richard II. by the commons in full parliament, for having, when chancellor, executed as chief, the commission to view the state of the realm; and the king having afterwards procured a house of commons, at his devotion, archbishop Arundel was impeached, for having executed a commission so prejudicial to the royal prerogative; and though the king had promised to indemnify him, in order

to prevent his making any defence, yet he suffered him to be banished. Cotton's Rec. p. 368.

/h The archbishop's banishment was one of the articles alleged against king Richard, for his deposition in the parliament, anno 1 Henry IV. See Decem. Script. col. 2743; from Rot. Parl. m. 20. Cotton's Records, p. 388.

/i Cotton's Records, p. 392. The king of his especial grace granted to the archbishop all the temporalities of the see, which remained in the hands of king Richard II. under colour of the sentence passed against him in the parliament held in the 21st year of that reign; which sentence, as erroneous and invalid, by assent of parliament, he revoked and annulled; which temporalities were seized, and then remained in the king's hands, to hold and enjoy the same from the time of seizing them into the said king's hand, dated 1 H. IV. Oct. 21. pat. 1,

411

held in the 4th year of king Henry IV. anno 1404, at Coventry, when some among the commons moved, in order to raise money for the defence of the realm, and for carrying on the king's wars, that the clergy should be deprived of their temporal possessions, to the relief of the king's necessities; but archbishop Arundel opposed it, shewing what great service the clergy did to the crown for their lands, and that they were always ready to assist the king, not only with their prayers and counsels, but with their purses likewise, and put him in mind of his coronation oath, which so far prevailed on the king, that the matter was then laid aside; and the archbishop told the commons, that the king and his predecessors had formerly been advised to seize the alien priories, under the pretence of being much enriched by their goods and possessions, which were certainly of great value, but that the king was not at that time half a marc richer, because they had begged them; and that their advice to the king then was to seize on the temporalities of the clergy, to enrich themselves, and not him, and should he gratify their wicked designs, he would not be one farthing the richer the year after.

In 1407 he was made chancellor, but resigned that high office three weeks afterwards; however, he was

m. 15 (1399). Rym. Fœd. vol. viii. p. 96; and the king granted to him a general pardon for all crimes, &c. committed by him at any time before the day of the restitution of the temporalities, as above-mentioned. Dated Oct. 29, in the above year. Rym. Fœd. vol. viii. p. 97.

/k On January 30, 1407, anno 8 Henry IV. the king delivered the great seal to the archbishop of Canterbury, in the room of the late chancellor Thomas Longley, bishop of Durham, who then resigned the same. Rym. Fœd. vol. viii. p. 464; and the archbishop resigned the same into the king's hands at Westminster, on Dec. 21, anno 11 Hen IV. claus. m. 8, dorso, 1409. Rym. Fœd. vol. viii. p. 616. Dugd. Orig.

/l See Battely, pt. ii. p. 75.

412

again reinstated in it, and continued to hold it in the 13th year of that reign./m

In the year 1411, the archbishop intending to visit the university of Oxford, was opposed in so doing, upon which, the right to it was litigated, and it was decreed

in chancery, that the whole university, and all orders, persons and faculties in it should be fully subject to the visitation of the archbishop and his successors, and to his and their officers; and that on any interruption to it, their liberties should be seized into the king's hands, until the archbishop, &c. should be restored to the same; and that for every such offence, the chancellor of the university, or other officers, should pay to the king 1000l. all which proceedings the archbishop exhibited in the parliament at Westminster, in the 13th year of that reign, and the whole was confirmed by the entire assent of parliament./o

In the year 1413 he resided at Leeds castle, in this county, which he had the grant of for his life, for in that year he dates a decree or sentence, which he gave between his monks and the convent of St. Gregory's, by Canterbury. From his castle of Leeds,/p he confirmed the foundation of the college of Bredgare, to which the parish church there was, in his time, converted./q

It is probable that James the 1st. king of Scotland, then a prisoner in England, was under the custody of archbishop Arundel, at Croydon palace, a charter of

/m Cotton's Records, p. 464. He is witness to a grant made that year, as chancellor, cart. 13 Henry IV. m. 3. Madox's Baronies, p. 140. The archbishop had a general pardon, dated June 15, 1412, anno 13 Henry IV. Rymer's Fœdra, vol. viii. p. 753; and on 12 July following, lent the king 1000 marcs, for his voyage into foreign parts. Rym. Fœd. vol. viii. p. 760.

/n Ypodigma Neustriæ, p. 572.

/o Cotton's Record's, p. 480.

/p See Walsingham. Battely's Somner, p. 136.

/q Harpsfield.

413

his, being dated from thence, which palace the archbishop repaired, and built the guard chamber there, on which were his arms.

Archbishop Arundel was very active against the Lollards; he had a commission to try Sir John Oldcastle, as an heretic, and he excommunicated the famous John Wicliff, after his death, who had studied in Canterbury college, in Oxford, and died in 1384./r

Having sat in this see seventeen years, he died on February 20, in the year 1414, of a swelling in his tongue, so that he was unable to eat, drink, or speak, sometime before his death, at Hackington, alias St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, having by his will ordered his body to be buried in the new tomb, which he had caused to be built in the nave of this cathedral, within his perpetual chantry, of two chaplains constituted there, and gave to this church his volume, containing all the books of St. Gregory./s

His particular benefactions to this church are recorded in the obituary, which is printed;/t among others, he gave 1000 marcs towards the rebuilding the nave of this church, and made the spire on the north-west steeple of it, bestowing on it a tuneable ring of five bells, which he dedicated to the Holy Trinity, the

/r Wicliff used to walk about with his feet naked, and cloathed in a long russet garment. His bones were afterwards

dug up and burnt, and his ashes by the command of pope Martin V. were cast into the river near Lutterworth, of which parish he had been pastor. *Lel. Coll. vol. iii. p. 409.*

/s See an extract from his will, dated Feb. 16, 1413, at Harkynton, in Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xiii/d. What is remarkable, the inventory of his goods, which amounted to 600*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* ob. farthing and half farthing, was the exact sum, within less than one penny of the legacies which he is said to have bequeathed by his last will. See Battely, pt. ii. p. 75; and appendix. No. xiii/e. His executors were Sir Gilbert Humfreville, the principal one, and the prior of Christchurch.

/t Anglia Sacra, P. i. p. 795.

414

blessed Virgin, the angel Gabriel, St. Blaze and St. John the Evangelist; besides which, he gave many rich vestments, jewels and plate to a great value.

Both the chantry and monument of archbishop Arundel have been long since entirely removed; the gravestone over him, on which were the marks of his effigies in his pontifical dress, the brasses of which had been many years since torn off, remained till it was taken away within these few years, on the new paving of the nave. The chantry or chapel remained till the suppression of such foundation in king Henry VIII.'s reign, when it was taken down, and sold by the king's commissioners, and the revenues of it seized for his own use.

Archbishop Arundel left behind him the character of having been a man of good natural capacity, well improved by study and experience of the world, and endowed with courage, learning and activity, sufficient to qualify him for the eminent stations he had borne, both in church and state.

/u He is named among the benefactors to Rochester-bridge, in a table, formerly hung up in the chapel there.

/w Leland's *Itin. vol. vi. f. 3, 4*, says, 'Among the high tombs of bishops in the body of the church lyeth Arundel under a pillar on the north side. King Henry the 4 and he helped to build up a good part of the body of the church;' but he is certainly mistaken as to the place of his burial.

/x The chaplains of it had a stipend of ten pounds a piece yearly, out of Northfleet parsonage; and the houses in which they dwelt were built for them by the archbishop himself, on the south side of the church-yard, where they still remain; being those two antient buildings made of timber and plaster, which on the new foundation of this church were allotted to two of the six preachers of this cathedral. — Not many years since, the dean and chapter took these houses into their own hands, and allowed the preachers a yearly annuity in lieu of them; since which, the easternmost house has been allotted to one of the minor canons, and the other is demised to a tenant at will.

415

The archbishop bore for his arms, quarterly, first and fourth, Gules, a lion rampant, or; second and third, Chequy, azure, and or, within a bordure engrailed, argent.

62. ROGER WALDEN, the king's treasurer, was, at the desire of king Richard II. constituted archbishop

of this see in 1398,/y at which time archbishop Arundel was in banishment at Rome./z It is to be observed, that during the above reign, a scandalous custom prevailed, that as often as either party got the upper hand, the bishops of the adverse side were, against their consents, thrust down from greater to lesser bishoprics, the pope ever supporting with his authority, the prevailing party, a practice which was productive of great gain to him./a

Thus in 1388, Alexander Nevil, archbishop of York, had been removed to the see of St. Andrew's, in Scotland, and Arundel, then bishop of Ely, was translated to York, and took possession of the chair in that church; but he was severely reprimanded for it by archbishop Courtney, before the bishops and barons,

/y Mr. Somner omits Roger Walden entirely, in his list of the archbishops of Canterbury; but, however unjustifiably he may have been promoted to this see, he undoubtedly was as firmly so as any of his predecessors or successors in it, being consecrated and enthronized, and performing all kinds of archiepiscopal functions.

/z Roger Walden was parson of the church of Drayton, in the county of Leicester, anno 1382; and much employed by the king in his weighty affairs of state. Rym. Fœd. vol. vii. p. 349. He was treasurer of Calais, anno 1388, 12 king Richard II. Rym. Fœd. vol. vii. p. 607. In 1389, he is stiled archdeacon of Winchester. Rym. Fœd. vol. vii. p. 648, after which he continued to be employed by the king in his most weighty affairs. He was admitted dean of the church of York in 1395, and to prebends in that church and Lincoln in 1397. Willis's Cath. vol. i. p. 67, 146. The temporalities of the archbishopric was restored to him, on Jan. 21, 1398, anno 21 Rich. II. Rym. Fœd. vol. viii. p. 91.

/a Anglia Sacra, P. i. p. 62.

416

then assembled in parliament, for countenancing so evil an action as that of accepting the see of York, during the life of archbishop Nevil.

Arundel being now in the possession of the see of York, sided with those who opposed the king, and was fairly promoted by their means and power to the archbishopric of Canterbury, in which he was scarcely seated, and in the full possession of it, before the king having reduced his enemies to subjection, archbishop Arundel was, on the king's suggestion, accused in parliament of mal-administration of the office of chancellor, and with the assent of the king and barons therein assembled, was divested of all his goods, and condemned to banishment: all which has been already fully related before. After which he was translated to the bishopric of St. Andrew's, by the papal authority, and though he refused to consent to this removal, yet in consequence of it, Roger Walden, the king's treasurer, was constituted archbishop of Canterbury, and was consecrated and enthronized in 1398; but Henry, duke of Lancaster, afterwards king Henry IV. having next year obtained the crown of England, Walden was ejected and archbishop Arundel was restored to this see, though the former, as has been mentioned, had been consecrated and enthronized, and had performed all kind of archiepiscopal functions; after this, Wal=

den was forced to betake himself to a private life for more than five years, when the pope, by a bull of provision, dated December 10, 1404, in which he is stiled a bishop of the universal church, constituted him bishop of London./b

But archbishop Arundel would not again take possession of his see by any new collation, or by any bull of provision, insisting, that his translation to St. Andrew should be declared null and void from the beginning.

/b From which, says Lambarde, p. 92, he was again deposed, and died in the 7th year of king Henry IV.

417

ning, and that he should return to the see of Canterbury, as his own proper right, out of which he had never been canonically ejected. King Henry favoured him in these pretensions, and the pope consented to a decree, that no bishop, against his own will and consent, should be translated to another see, for which the king sent him his letter of thanks./c

63. HENRY CHICHELEY, LL. D. chancellor of the church of Salisbury, and bishop of St. David's,/d was next advanced to the archbishopric in 1413./e He was a native of Higham Ferrers, in Northamptonshire, and was brought up at New college, in Oxford; at the

/c See Battely, pt. ii. p. 76.

/d Leland says, he was chancellor of Sarum, and was by pope Gregory XII. made bishop of St. David's, being consecrated at Sene by the pope's own hand. King Henry IV. granted his pardon, dated February 23, 1402, anno 3 regni, to Henry Chichele, LL. D. for accepting under a papal bull of provision, the dignity of a canon and prebend in the cathedral church of Sarum, and the like in the conventual church of Shaftesbury, and the like in that of Wilton. Rym. Fœd. vol. viii. p. 244.

/e His life was written in Latin, by Dr. Arthur Duck, London, 1687, quarto, which was translated into English, and printed by Chiswell, octavo, 1699 – Since which in 1783, the Rev. Mr. Spencer, fellow of All Soul's college, published the life of the archbishop their founder, octavo, to which he added an appendix; in which is a Latin letter from the archbishop to the pope, with the Preces regiæ Domino Papæ – transcribed from a manuscript in Lambeth library; the archbishop's charter of foundation of All Souls college; the bull of pope Eugenius, and the grants and purchases made for the original scite of the college, &c. See also Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 296; vol. ii. p. 871. On archbishop Arundel's death. the temporalities were committed to Sir John Wotton, master of the college of Maidstone, and Richard Clidehowe, esq. by writ dated Feb. 27, 1414, anno 1 Henry V. Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ix. p. 117. They were restored to the archbishop by writ, May 30, 1414, anno 1 Henry V. Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ix. p. 131. He received his pall from the bishop of Lincoln, on July 19, the same year; and bought the revenues of the see during its vacancy, for 600 marcs.

418

former place he founded and endowed a collegiate church and an hospital,/f and obtained of the king a grant of several privileges to that town. He was a patron of good learning, which he promoted to the utmost of his power. He built a college in Oxford, de=

dedicated to St. Bernard, in which novices of the Cistercian order might be instructed in the studies of arts and sciences, and of divinity, since called St. John's college./g He built likewise the magnificent college of All Souls, which he munificently endowed,/h intending it as a future maintenance for those of his own kindred, in preference to all others, and by his statutes given for the government of it; he directed the successive members of it, to be sworn to the observance of this particular injunction.

He gave two hundred marks to each of the two universities of Oxford and Cambridge, to be reserved in the chests of those universities for ever, to be freely lent for the use and benefit of the colleges and students there. He promoted the finishing of the divinity schools in Oxford, and the library over them; not only by his own liberal contribution, but by his recommendations of the work, with much zeal, to the bishops and lords, then assembled in parliament, from whom he procured large sums for that purpose. In the 2d year of king Henry V. which was soon after his coming to the see, there was another attempt made against the possessions of the church; but archbishop Chicheley found the means of preventing it, by setting forth to that martial young prince, his title to the crown of France, and pressing him to assert his right to it; promising, in the name of the clergy, such a benevolence for the vigorous carrying on of the war, as

/f See Tan. Mon. p. 388. Dugdale's Mon. vol. iii. pt. 2, p. 175 et seq.

/g Tan. Mon. p. 440. /h Ibid. p. 441.

419

scarce ever had been given by the subject./i The king readily embraced the proposal, and the revenues of the church were thus, by the archbishop's wisdom, once more preserved. Indeed he shewed, upon every necessary occasion, an undaunted courage and resolution;/k Two years after which, I find him signing an instrument, by the title of legate of the apostolic see./l In a synod held at London,/m he caused that constitution to be ordained, by which it was provided that no ecclesiastical benefices should be conferred upon any who were not graduates in one of the universities; an act which greatly promoted and encouraged learning. — He enriched his church here with ornaments of great value, repaired and furnished the library of it with books of all sorts, and built great part of the steeple at the south-west corner of the nave of the cathedral, since called from him at times, both the Chicheley and Oxford steeple./n And at Lambeth palace he built in 1434, the great tower at the west end of the chapel, usually called the Lollard's tower, at the expence of two hundred and seventy eight pounds.

The author of the Antiquities of the British Church tells us, that pope Martin V. created archbishop Chicheley, in 1428, a cardinal presbiter of the church

/i In 1415, the whole clergy, as well as laity, were ordered by the king's writ, directed to the several bishops, to be arrayed and armed without distinction, with all possible speed, and to return their names under their several seals into chancery; and the same again in 1418, by order of the duke of Bedford, regent,

the king being then in France. See Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. ix. p. 254, 601.

/k See his gallant answer to king Henry VI. Harleian MSS. No 991–27

/l Viz. on October 20, 1416, anno 4 Henry V. Rym. *Fœd.* vol. ix. p. 404.

/m He held this council in 1414. Walsingham says, the new metropolitan did this to shew his spite, and terms it a great council.

/n See Battely, pt. ii. p. 76.

420

of Rome, under the title of St Eusebius, and he quotes the archives of this church for his authority/o; but bishop Godwyn doubts the truth of it/p, and with reason, for it is certainly a mistake, as neither in his monumental inscription, where all his titles are inserted, nor in Onuphrius's Catalogue of Cardinals, is there any mention of his being graced with this dignity; and there is a remarkable incident, which happened at that time, which, in great measure corroborates the fact; which was, that in the parliament then called, John Kemp, archbishop of York, having been newly created a cardinal, contended on that account with archbishop Chicheley for precedence, in right of the pre-eminency due to his cardinalship; which contention increased to such a height, that it was argued on both sides, at the court of Rome. Probably the mistake of his being supposed to have been created a cardinal arose from another Englishman, of the name of Henry, having been so created by the same Pope at that time, which was Henry Beaufort, bishop of Winchester, and with the same title of St. Eusebius.

In his latter days, labouring under the infirmities of old age, he earnestly requested, by letters to Pope Eugenius, dated in 1442, his leave to resign his archbishopric, and recommended John Stafford, bishop of Bath and Wells, for his successor; notwithstanding which, he kept possession of it till his death, which happened on April 12, 1443, after he had sat in the patriarchal chair of this see 29 years/q.

Weever says, he was a man, happy in the constant enjoyment of his prince's favour, and of wealth, honour, and all kind of prosperity, many years. He was wise in governing his see, worthily bountiful in bestowing

/o Viz. anno 1428.

/p Godwyn de *Præsulibus*, p. i, p. 181; and p. ii, p. 176.

/q *Anglia Sacra*, p. i, p. 573.

421

his goods to the behoof of the common wealth, and lastly, stout and severe in the due administration of justice; he does not seem to have held any of those secular employments, so usual with his predecessors, though I find him once sent on an embassy to the court of Rome, with Sir John Cheyne./r

His public benefactions above-mentioned, employed the greatest part of his riches, which he preferred to the amassing a great wealth, to the raising of a great name in the world, or the aggrandizing his relations; instead of which, he spent his revenues in encouraging learning, in the interest of religion, and freeing de=

serving men from the difficulties of a slender income; in short, the archbishop was one of the greatest and best men of the age he lived in.

He was buried on the north side of the choir, under a costly tomb, on which are his effigies, in his pontifical habit, lying at full length with his inscription round it, inlaid with brass, yet remaining; the pillars at each end of the monument are adorned with the figures of the twelve apostles, and other emblematical ones, in imagery; and underneath the tomb, which is hollowed for the purpose, is the figure of an emaciated corpse, lying at length; the two figures above mentioned being intended to shew the object state to which the gaudy pomp and vanities of the world are reduced after this worldly pilgrimage is finished.

The inscription round the tomb, is as follows: Hic jacet HENRICUS CHICHELEY L. doctor, quondam cancellarius Sarum, qui anno 7 HEN. IV. regis ad GREGORIUM papam 22. in ambasciata transmissus, in Civitate Senensi per manus ejusdem papæ in episcopum Menevensensem consecratus est. Hic etiam HENRICUS, anno 2 HEN. V. regis, in hac sancta ecclesia in archiepiscopum postulatus

/r See Harleian MSS. No. 431–25–47.

422

& a JOANNE papa 23. ad eandem translatus, qui obiit anno Dom 1443. Mens. Apr. die 12.

Cetus sanctorum concorditer iste precetur,
Ut Deus ipsorum meritis sibi propitiatur.

He is recorded as a benefactor to the bridge at Rochester, as appeared by a tablet formerly hung up in the chapel there. He bore for his arms, Or, a chevron, between three cinquefoils, gules.

Dr. Harris, in his History of Kent, p. 556, says, he had seen a seal of this archbishop to a deed then in the hands of Mr. Hare, Richmond herald, where his arms are borne with supporters; the only instance of an archbishop bearing them, who was not noble.

64. JOHN STAFFORD, LL. D. bishop of Bath and Wells, was, in 1443, translated from that see to this archbishopric.

He was born at Hook, in the parish of Abbotsbury, in Dorsetshire, and was descended of the antient family of Stafford, of that place, and was educated at Oxford, where he took his degree of doctor of laws, and became an advocate, and was vicar-general to archbishop Chicheley. Weever says, he was no less learned, than noble of birth, and being much favoured by king Henry V. he was preferred by him, first to the deanry of Wells, and to a prebend in the church of Salisbury; he was then preferred to a seat in the council, was made privy seal, and afterwards treasurer of England; and then, although the king was taken away by untimely death, he still went forward in the way of promotion, and obtained the bishopric of Bath and Wells,

/t He was son of Sir Humphry Stafford, called Humphry Stafford with the silver hand, by his wife Elizabeth Dynham. Batt. pt. ii. p. 76.

/u He was privy seal anno 1421, 9 Henry V. Rym. Fœd. vol. x. p. 117; and he was made treasurer of England, on Dec. 18, 1 Henry VI. anno 1423. Dugd. Orig.

which he governed with great wisdom for eighteen years, whence he was translated, in 1443, to this archbishopric,/w being in the mean time made lord chancellor;/x which office he held eighteen years, which hardly any other had done for so long a time, until growing weary of so painful a place, he resigned it into the king's hands./y

Having sat in the see for almost nine years, during which time he rebuilt the great hall at Croydon palace, on which his arms were carved. He died at his palace of Maidstone, on July 5, 1452, and was buried in his own cathedral, in the martyrdom there, where his gravestone yet remains, with the marks of his effigies in his mitre and pontifical habit, which was, as well as his inscription round it, once inlaid with brass; but they have both been long since torn away. Weever has given the inscription as follows:

Quis fuit enuclees quem celas saxea moles?
STAFFORD antistes fuerat dictusque JOHANNES.

/w The bishop of Bath and Wells was thence elected to Canterbury by the monks of Christ-church, which the king confirmed, and signified the same to the pope by his writ, dated May 24, anno 21 Henry VI. 1443. Rym. Fœd. vol. ii. p. 28; on which the pope granted his bull, making him archbishop; and the king restored the temporalities, June 25 following, by writs to the escheators of Kent, Middlesex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Hertford, Oxon, Berks, Yorkshire, and London city. Rym. Fœd. vol. ii. p. 29.

/x He was made chancellor when bishop of Bath and Wells, on Feb. 28, 10 Henry VI. anno 1424. Dugd. Orig.

/y He was present as chancellor in the parliament held at Westminster, on Feb. 5, anno 23 Henry VI. the record stiles him archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England, deputy of the see of Rome, and chancellor of all England. See Cotton's Records, p. 629. The like again, on Nov. 6, and Dec. 17, anno 28 Hen. VI. after which he was discharged from his office of chancellor; and on January 23, following, John Cardinal, archbishop of York, was appointed in his room. See Cotton's Records, p. 641.

Qua sedit sede marmor quæso simul ede?
Pridem Bathonie, regni totius & inde
Primas egregius. Pro presule funde precatus
Aureolam gratus huic det de virgine natus.

Among the Chartæ Antiquæ, in the treasury of the dean and chapter, are two seals of this archbishop, 3½ by 2, fair and fine, being a gothic canopy of three niches, first and third, two bishops; second, a figure sitting, holding before him Christ on the cross; over head in a niche, the Virgin and child and a saint on each side of her; under all, the archbishop mitred, robed, pall, kneeling; on one side, arms of the see, on the other side his own – On a chevron, a mitre within a bordure, engrailed; legend, in old English letters, S. AURIOLAS: JOHIS: PMISIONE: DOMINI: CANTUARIEN: ARCHIEPI T. 27. He bore for his arms, Or, on a chevron, gules, a mitre, or, within a bordure engrailed, sable.

65. JOHN KEMPE, LL. D. archbishop of York,

succeeded archbishop Stafford, as archbishop, in 1452.

He was a native of Wye, in the county of Kent, being born in 1380, at Ollantigh, in that parish, the seat of the knightly family of the Kempes, from whom he was descended./z He had been brought up at Mer=

/z See an account of this family under Ollantigh, in Wye, in the History of Kent. Leland, in his Itinerary, vol. vi. f. 2, says, 'Kempe a doctor of both lawes and also divinite then by=shope of Rochester, afterwards of Chichester and London thens translatid to Yorke where he was byshope a xxv yeres; thens translatid to Cantewerbyri and made cardinall first diacon and then byshope. He was a pore husbandmans sonne of Wye. – Whereupon for to pray for the sowles of them that set hym to schole and them that otherwise preferrid him, he made the pa=roche churche of Wye a college in the xxiv yere of his archby=shopricke of Yorke whereof the governor is a prebendarie, and the residue be minysters for divine service.' – But Leland, as to his birth, is certainly mistaken; for he was son of Thomas, younger brother of Sir Roger Kempe, of Ollantigh, by Beatrix his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Lewknor.

425

ton college, Oxford, where he took his degree of LL. D. he had been dean of Durham/a and of the arches, and vicar-general of the archbishop, and not long afterwards made by king Henry V. on his con=quering Normandy, chief justiciary of that province; all which preferments he seems to have kept at one and the same time, being then LL. D. The king had such high opinion of his abilities, that he was, with others, in the 3d year of that reign, appointed ambassador to treat with Ferdinand, king of Arragon, to establish a perpetual league of peace and amity with that prince, and for the marriage of his daughter Maria with the king, and he was afterwards, during that reign, frequently employed by the king in his embassies and state affairs./b In the 7th year, anno 1419 of which reign, he was promoted to the bishop=ric of Rochester, on April 22, in which year there is a writ directed to him by the stile of bishop elect of Ro=chester, privy seal, and privy counsellor,/c thence he was in 1421, translated to Chichester, and afterwards in the same year to London, from thence in 1425, to the archbishopric of York, and thence in 1452, to this patriarchal chair of Canterbury, on the 24th of September, of which year he received his pall at Ful=ham, by the hands of Thomas Kempe, bishop of Lon=don, his brother's son, and was enthroned on Dec. 11, following, being at that time chancellor of England,/d

/a Weever, p. 228, says, archdeacon of Durham.

/b Rym. Foed. vol. ix. p. 293, 294, 295 et seq passim.

/c Rym. Foed. vol. ix. p. 734.

/d He was chancellor in the 31st year of king Henry VI. on March 17; in which year, at the parliament holden at Reading, the bishop of Lincoln sat in it in his absence. Cotton's Records, p. 649; but the archbishop appeared in it by the stile of John the cardinal, archbishop of Canterbury, and chancellor of Eng=land; and the same again at Reading, likewise on Nov 22 anno 32 Henry VI. when he prorogued the parliament to Westmin=ster. Cotton's Records, p. 650. The archbishop continued chancellor at his death. Ibid. p. 651.

which office he held twice. He was twice created a cardinal, first in 1439, by the title of St. Balbina, and then by that of St. Ruffina, all which ecclesiastical preferments were comprehended in this one verse, composed by his nephew, Thomas Kempe, bishop of London./e

Bis primas, ter præsul erat, bis cardine functus.

He founded a college in the church of Wye, before-mentioned, which he made collegiate, and placed in it secular priests, to attend divine service, and a grammar school close to it, for the instruction of youth, and endowed the whole with ample revenues./f

He sat in this see not more than a year and an half, and dying at Lambeth in April 1454,/g was buried in his own cathedral, on the south side of the choir, where his monument, with the inscription in brass round the rim of it, remains entire at this time,/h as follows: Hic jacet reverendissimus in Christo pater & dominus Joannes Kempe, titulo sanctæ Ruffine sacrosancte Romane ecclesie episcopus cardinalis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, qui obiit vicesimo secundo die Martii A. D. MCCCCLIII cujus animæ propitiatur Deus. – Amen.

The inventory of the archbishop's goods, at the time of his decease, amounted to 4069l. 18s. 8d./i He seems to have been a man of great abilities, otherwise it is improbable he could have arrived at the high preferments he did, both in church and state; for, as the author of the Antiquities of the British

/e When bishop of London he was made chancellor, on March 16, 1426, anno 4 Henry VI. Rym. Fœd. vol. x. p. 353.

/f See an account of this foundation and several particulars relating to the archbishop, in the History of Kent, under Wye.

/g Weever says, he died on March 22, 1453, very rich.

/h Leland Itin. vol. vi. f. 3, p. 3, says, 'Kempe lyeth in a high tombe of marble but no image engrossed on it.'

/i See an inventory of them printed in Battely, pt. ii. append. No. xiii/f.

Church observes, his executing so admirably those offices to which he was at first preferred, was the cause of his still higher promotion. He was munificent in his works of charity, in particular to the divinity schools, and to Merton college, in Oxford, and the university had so grateful a remembrance of it, that a particular day was appointed there to solemnize the memory of him and his nephew John Kempe, bishop of London, on which they were stiled the two Me-cænas's of the university; besides which, he beautified the collegiate church of Southwell, and last of all endowed the college of Wye, in this county./k

Among the Harleian manuscripts is a letter of archbishop Kempe, to the council of Basil. The archbishop bore for his arms, Gules, three garbs, or, a bordure engrailed of the last.

66. THOMAS BOURGHCHIER, or, as he was usually spelt, Bouchier, S. T. P. bishop of Ely, was, fifteen days after the death of archbishop Kempe in 1454, promoted to this archbishopric./l He was the second

son of William lord Bourghchier, earl of Ewe, brother of Henry, earl of Essex. /m He was brought up at Oxford, and was afterwards dean of St. Martin's, in London, during which he was elected bishop of Worcester in 1435, being then A. M. and chancellor of that university. /n He was afterwards promoted to

/k See as above in the History of Kent.

/l See Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 296; vol. ii. p. 1315, 1320.

/m Humphry, earl of Stafford and duke of Buckingham, appointed this archbishop one of his executors, by the name of his brother of Canterbury. His will is dated in 1460, at which time Thomas Bourghchier was archbishop. The affinity between them was thus: William, father of the archbishop, married Anne, the widow of Edmund, earl of Stafford, which Edmund and Anne, were the parents of Humphry above-mentioned. — Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 129; vol. i. p. 166.

/n The king wrote to the pope, May 10, 1436, in favour of his kinsman Thomas Bourchier, M. A. and chancellor of the university of Oxford, to be made bishop of Worcester, and

428

the see of Ely, which being displeasing to the king, another was appointed in his room; however, he was a second time chosen, and was not without much difficulty translated to that see on December 20, 1443. Being elected to this archbishopric in 1454, /o he was confirmed in it on August 22, and was magnificently enthroned at Canterbury on January 26th following.

In 1455 he was constituted chancellor of England, /p in which office he resigned into the king's hands in 1459, /q and in 1465 was created a cardinal of the church of Rome, by the title of St. Cyriacus, having the hat delivered to him by the cardinal archbishop of Roan. /r Soon after his coming to the see of Canterbury, he purchased the manor of Knole, at Sevenoke, in this county, and appropriated it to the archbishopric, for the benefit of his successors, and afterwards laid out much on it, to render the house a fit palace for himself and them.

complained that his former entreaties for some unknown reasons had had no effect, which occasioned that church's being destitute of a pastor for so long a time; and that he had learned that some had made interest with him for the promotion of Thomas Brown to that church, whom although he was in the king's service at the council of Basil, and had behaved well, to whom the king bore great affection, yet he by no means thought him so proper a person as the former. Rym. Fœd. vol. x. p. 640.

/o The pope, as usual, took no notice of the convent's election, but nominated him by his bull of provision.

/p He was made chancellor on March 7, 33 Hen. VI. anno 1455. Dugd. Orig.

/q He was present as chancellor in the parliament held at Westminster, on July 9, anno 33 Hen. VI. See Cotton's Rec. p. 656; and again on July 31, when he prorogued the parliament, p. 657; again on Dec. 14, anno 34 Hen. VI. by letters patent, under the appointment of the duke of York, the king's commissary, p. 659; and he resigned the seals into the king's hands at Coventry on July 25, 1460, anno 38 Hen. VI. Rym. Fœd. vol. ii. p. 361-458.

/r Battely, pt. ii. p. 77.

In 1461 he crowned king Edward IV. and four years afterwards married him to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Woodville, and the next year he entertained the king and queen at Canterbury, for several days together, very splendidly and nobly, on their coming there to pay their devotions to Becket's shrine; and two years afterwards, the whole court made another pilgrimage to it, and offered costly gifts there, when in 1483 the executors exhibited the king's will before the archbishop, and desired time to consider whether they should act or not; he sequestered all the king's goods and chattels, and took into his own custody the great and privy seals, and the royal signet. Next year he crowned Richard III. and afterwards, when king Henry VII. had obtained the crown, he married that prince to the lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of king Edward IV. having a few days before king Henry's coronation, entertained him at Lambeth palace. Having continued in the episcopal dignity for fifty-two years, thirty-two of which he had presided over this see, he died at his palace above-mentioned, on March 30, 1486, having by his last will given to the poor 100l. — to this church an image of the Trinity, of pure gold, enriched with pearls and precious stones, several rich vestments of cloth of gold, &c. — to the church of Worcester, an image of the Blessed Virgin, valued at 69l. 5s. — to the church of St. Ethelred, of Ely, 200 marcs; to the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, each of them a chest with 100l. in it, to be lent gratis for the use of poor scholars; to Henry, earl of

Among the Harleian MSS. is a grant from king Richard III. in his first year, of a general pardon to the archbishop. No. 433—242.

Weever, p. 31, seems to speak of him but very indifferently, saying, that notwithstanding all his great and eminent promotions, he left nothing behind him to continue his me-

430

Essex, his nephew, a great cup of pure gold with a cover, commonly called the great bolle of gold, and to the heir male of the name of Bourghchier, forever; besides which, he gave different legacies of rich vestments, books, money, &c. to several conventual and collegiate churches; to Sir Thomas Bourghchier his uncle, to his nephew of the same name, to whom he devised his manors of Eynesford and Halsted, and to others of his friends; and he gave to his successor the sum of 2000l. as a recompence for dilapidations. By his will, he ordered his body to be buried in the place which he had chosen out for that purpose in his own cathedral church of Canterbury, in the choir, on the north side of the great altar, where his monument, of beautiful Petworth marble, (though now shut out from the choir) with an inscription round it inlaid in brass, remains at this present time; the inscription is as follows: Hic jacet reverendissimus in Christo Pater & dominus D. THOMAS BOURGCHIER, quondam sacrosanctæ Romanæ ecclesiæ S. Ciriaci in Thermis presbyt cardinalis, & archiepiscopus hujus ecclesiæ qui obiit 30 die mens. Martin, 1486, cujus

animæ propitiatur altissimus.

There was a chantry belonging to this archbishop in this church, which was suppressed at the dissolution

mory, but an old rotten chest in the Congregation-house at Cambridge, called Billingsworth and Bowser, (for by this name the archbishop was vulgarly called) into which, for the use of the university, Billingsworth had before him put in one hundred pounds, and he forsooth imitating that munificent example, put in one hundred and twenty pounds too.

/u See an extract from this will, which is dated March 27, anno 1486, in Battely, pt. ii. No. xiii/g.

/w Leland's Itin. vol. vi. f. 3. p. 3, says, 'On the N side of the high altar (lyeth) Thos Bourcher cardinal that coronid K Edward the 4th K Richard the 3 and Henry the vii.' See the grant of the place of sepulture to archbishop Bourghchier, dated April 16, 1480, printed in Battely, pt. ii. appendix, p. 4.

431

of the priory, in king Henry VIII.'s time./x His name was among the benefactors to Rochester bridge, in a tablet, formerly hung up in the chapel there. — He was an encourager of learning; for Stow says, the year after he came to the see of Canterbury, being anno 34 Henry VI. five schools were set up in London by his care,/y and he is said to have been the means of bringing the art of printing into England, from Harlem, in 1464; to the expence of which he contributed three hundred marcs. He bore for his arms, Argent, a cross engrailed, gules, between four water bougets, sable, quartered with gules billettee, a fess, or.

67. JOHN MORTON, LL. D. was promoted to this archbishopric in the year 1486. He is recorded by our historians for his singular fidelity to Henry VI. to whom he constantly adhered in all his troubles, not forsaking him, even when he was deposed and deserted by all others. When that king was in prison, he fled with the queen and prince abroad; but when the king was released, and took the field again, he returned and continued with him to the last. This constancy and integrity recommended him so highly to the favour of king Edward IV. that he ceased not, after king Henry was dead, to woe and win him to his side, which having done, he not only received him into his favour, but even to be his intimate and private counsellor; so much did he repose confidence in his fidelity.

He was born, as Camden says, at St. Andrew's Milborne, in Dorsetshire,/z and that for the good of all England, and was first educated at Corn abbey, and afterwards at Baliol college, in Oxford, where he

/x See Battely's Somner, p. 137.

/y See Survey, B. i. p. 163.

/z Weever says, he was born at Beere, in that county, in the church of which he founded a chantry.

432

commenced his doctor's degree;/a and in 1447 was vice-chancellor of that university, and moderator of the school of civil law; and in 1453 became head of Peckwater inn; afterwards he practised as an advocate in the Prerogative court of Canterbury, was

made prebendary of Fordington and Wathrington, in the church of Sarum; and in 1473 master of the rolls;/b in the same year he was instituted to the rectory of St. Dunstan in the West, London, and the next year was made archdeacon of Winchester, and in the year 1478 he was promoted to the bishopric of Ely.

When king Edward died, he appointed him one of the executors of his last will; and he was so watchful over the life and safety of young king Edward V. and the prince his brother, that when their uncle Richard, duke of Gloucester, intended their deaths, the bishop was sent out of the way; for his integrity was known to be such, that neither threatenings could terrify, bribes corrupt, or promises allure to become false to his trust. After which, upon pretence of his having been guilty of great and heinous offences, he was confined to close imprisonment, till the duke had accomplished the death of the two princes his nephews, and had seated himself on the throne, and then bishop Morton was committed to the custody of the duke of Buckingham, at Brecknock, where he is said to have contrived the happy union of the two houses of York and Lancaster, by the marriage of Henry, earl of Richmond, with Elizabeth, eldest daughter of king Edward IV. Having made his escape from his keeper, he fled into Flanders, where he continued till the

/a John Morton, cl. was one of the servants of Henry, bishop of Winton, and cardinal; and was much trusted by him in 13 Hen. VI. anno 1435. Rym. Foed. vol. x, p. 609.

/b He was master of the rolls anno 13 Edward IV. 1473. – Rym. Foed. vol. ii. p. 782; he was made so March 16, 12 Edward IV. anno 1473. Dugd. Orig.

433

earl, (after king Henry VII.) was seated on the throne, whose especial favourite he became afterwards.

From the bishopric of Ely,/c he was translated in 1486 to the archbishopric of Canterbury,/d and was confirmed by the pope on October 6, that year,/e and was afterwards made legate of the apostolic see; the year after which he was made lord chancellor of England,/f and on Sept. 20, 1493, was created a cardinal, with the title of Saint Anastasia./g

He was a prelate of great natural parts, which he had improved by the study of the law and other branches of learning, in which, considering the age he lived in, he was very eminent; this procured him among other preferments in king Henry VI.'s reign, a place in the privy council; and he had genius, learning, secrecy and experience, to make him an able statesman. That he was a great and good man, all our histories bear testimony, and they are full of his praises; and if learning and religion did not make so great a progress during his administration, it was the fault of the times and not owing to him. His fortune was disposed of suitably to his rank and the largeness of his revenue, in munificence and liberality to those who were in need, and at his death he bequeathed much of it to pious uses.

/c He had been a good benefactor to that see, and would have been more so, had not his translation to Canterbury taken him

from thence. See Weever, p. 32.

/d On his first coming to the see, he got a great sum from his provincials to bear the charge of his translation, and obtained 354l. of the clergy of his own diocese.

/e The temporalities were restored to him on Dec. 6, 2 king Hen. VII. 1486. Rym. Fœd. vol. xii. p. 317.

/f He was made chancellor on August 8, 2 king Henry VII. anno 1487.

/g In the former reign when an English prelate was dignified with a hat, he was stiled cardinal of England, which in this reign seems to be lost, and he was now stiled cardinal archbishop of Canterbury, or cardinal bishop of —, &c.

434

He died of a quartan ague, at his palace of Knoll on Oct. 12, 1500, aged eighty, having by his will ordered his body to be buried in his own cathedral, before the image of the blessed Virgin, vulgarly called our Lady of Undercroft, and that it should be covered with a plain marble stone, without any other gaudy expences; and he gave at his funeral, on the day of his burial, in alms to poor people, and in other matters convenient and decent on such an occasion, 1000 marcs. To the cathedral church of Ely he gave his best gilt cross and mitre, which he had of the executors of William Gray, late bishop of Ely, and then after divers legacies to the king, queen, and the rest of the royal family, to his relations and others;/h he ordered his executors to expend yearly, for the space of twenty years, in the maintenance of twenty poor scholars in the university of Oxford, and of ten in that of Cambridge, 128l. 6s. 8d./i

The archbishop had been a liberal benefactor to this see, in repairing and augmenting his houses at Knoll, Maidstone, Aldington park, Charing, Ford, Lambeth and Canterbury, and likewise to this cathedral; in particular, in the chapel at Lambeth he glazed the windows richly with painted glass, containing the Scripture History of the Old and New Testament, the repairing of which afterwards was imputed as a crime to archbishop Laud; these windows were afterwards destroyed by the Puritans. Notwithstanding these expences, archbishop Morton appears to have

/h Viz. to king Henry, his best portiforium or portuis; to queen Elizabeth, his best psalter; to the lady Margaret, the king's mother, the round image of the blessed Virgin, of gold; to the lady Margaret, his godchild, and the king's eldest daughter, a cup of gold with 40l.

/i His executors were, John Fineux, chief justice; John Peyntweyn, archdeacon of Canterbury; Henry Edyall, archdeacon of Rochester, and provost of Wyngham; and three others. See the extract from his will in Battely, pt. ii. append. No. xiii/h, from the register of Canterbury, marked D.

435

died possessed of large landed estates in the different counties of Kent, Surry, Sussex, Dorset, Somerset, Wilts, Essex and Warwick, and in the city of London; all which are severally mentioned in the codicil to his will, and which he gives to his several relations of the name of Morton, but with an exception to those lands inclosed within the park of the Mote,

near Maidstone, and the mill, which he willed to remain to the church of Christ, in Canterbury, and his successors, archbishops for ever; on this condition, that they should pay yearly and for ever, to the prioress and nuns of the priory of St. Sepulchre, near Canterbury, eight marcs for one chaplain to celebrate within that priory, according to the foundation of a chantry, founded in it by master John de Bourn, rector of the church of Frakenham, in the time of William Wittlesey, formerly archbishop of Canterbury./k

According to his directions above-mentioned, he was buried in the Lady chapel, in the Undercroft, under a marble stone, on which are the marks of his effigies in his pontifical dress, once inlaid with brass, but long since torn from it./l Notwithstanding the archbishop's avowal against it, there was a sumptuous

/k See the extract from this codicil, which is dated June 16, anno 1500, in Battely's appendix, No. xiii/h.

/l Wood, in his Ath. vol. i. p. 641, gives a long account of this archbishop; and says, that over his stone coffin, which was but just deposited in the ground, there was a marble stone laid even with the surface of the pavement, which stone being afterwards cracked and broken, several parts of his body wrapt up in sear-cloths were taken away by different people. At length the head being only in a manner remaining in the coffin, it was begged, purposely to save it, of Dr. Sheldon, archbishop of Canterbury, in 1670, by Ralph Sheldon, esq. of Beoly, in Worcestershire, who esteemed it as a choice relique, provided a leaden box to preserve it in, with its sear-cloths about it, and with great devotion kept it till his death in 1684; when by virtue of his will, it came into the hands of his uncle's daughter, Frances Sheldon, sometime maid of honor to Catherine, queen consort to king Charles II.

436

monument erected to his memory in this undercroft, at a small distance south-westward from the above chapel, having much imagery round it, and his figure, cloathed in his pontifical habit, lying at full length on it; close to it was a chantry erected for a priest to celebrate for his soul, which was demolished at the time of the reformation, and the tomb itself has suffered much injury since that time.

The Obituary honourably recites his benefactions to this church,/m and among them, that he contributed to the new work of the Angel steeple of it, now called the Bell Harry tower, as appears by his device in the stonework without, which Camden, in his Remains observes, usually was the word Mor, over the figure of a tun, and that he presented eighty copes richly embroidered with gold, and his proper arms, and in letters of gold this motto, Deo sit Gratiarum actio; he is likewise recorded as a benefactor to Rochester bridge, in a tablet formerly hung up in the chapel there.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Quarterly, gules and ermine; a goat's head erased, in the first and 4th quarter, or.

His life was particularly written by Dr. Budden, principal of New Inn, in Oxford, 8vo. London, 1607.

68. HENRY DENE, or Deny, as some call him, S. T. P. was promoted to this see on his predecessor's

death, in the year 1500, the year after which he proceeded S. T. P. in the university of Cambridge. He had been prior of Lanthony, in Wales,^{/n} and bishop of Bangor, to which see he was a good benefactor. He was much entrusted and employed by Henry VII. in negotiations, and especially with Scotland, In 1494 he was constituted chancellor of Ireland, and when Sir Edward Poynings, lord deputy, was recalled, he was

^{/m} Anglia Sacra, P. i. p. 63.

^{/n} Lanthony, in the county of Monmouth.

437

substituted justiciary of that kingdom,^{/o} and on his return to England, was translated to the see of Sarum,^{/p} and from thence to the patriarchal chair of Canterbury, and became the pope's legate,^{/q} and on Oct. 13, 1500, was made chancellor of England;^{/r} having sat in this see for two years, during which time he was never introned, he died at Lambeth, February 15, 1502.^{/s} By his will, which is in the register D. of this church, he appointed the place and manner of his funeral, and gave a silver cup to John Bell, his suffragan bishop of Mayo; and to his church of Canterbury, a silver image of St. John the Evangelist, weighing 151 ounces, and directed 500*l.* to be bestowed on his funeral. He was buried according to his will in his own cathedral, in the martyrdom there, where his gravestone yet remains; but the brass with which it was inlaid, on which were his effigies, in his pontifical habit, and his inscription, has been long since torn from it.

The inscription was as follows: Hic sub marmore jacet corpus reverendissimi in CHRISTO patris & domini D. HENRICI DENE, quondam prioris prioratus de Lanthona, deinde Bangorensis ac successive Sarum episcopi. Postremo vero hujus metropolitice ecclesie archiepiscopi;

^{/o} Ware's Annals of Ireland.

^{/p} On the death of archbishop Morton, the king on Oct. 13, in his 16th year, anno 1501, delivered the great seal to Henry Deane, bishop of Sarum. Dugd. Orig. p. 8.

^{/q} Rym. Fœd. vol. xii. p. 791. In that year he had been commissioned with the earl of Surry, and Richard Fox, bishop of Winchester, privy seal, to treat with James IV. king of Scots, about a marriage between him and Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII. Rym. Fœd. vol. xii. p. 791.

^{/r} Anglia Sacra, P. i. Rym. Fœd. vol. xii. p. 791.

^{/s} The king's licence to the prior and convent of Christchurch, to chuse an archbishop in the room of John Morton, cardinal, late archbishop of Canterbury, is dated 16 Hen. VII. 150*l.* Rym. Fœd. vol. xii. p. 771. The temporalities were restored August 2, following.

438

diem suum clausit extremum apud Lambeth. 15 die mens. Feb. Ann. Domini 1502, in secundo translationis anno. cujus anime propitiatur altissimus.

He bore for his arms, Argent, on a chevron, gules, three pastoral staffs, or, between three chonghs, proper.

69. WILLIAM WARHAM succeeded to this patriarchal chair in 1503,^{/t} to which he was translated from London, of which see he was then bishop. He was descended of an antient family seated at Walsanger,

in the parish of Okecliffe, commonly called Okely, in Hampshire, in which parish he was born; he was first educated at Wickham's college, in Winchester, from whence he was sent to New college, in Oxford, where he became fellow, and proceeded doctor of laws, and afterwards practised as an advocate in the arches, and in 1448 became moderator of the civil law school, and taking orders, had the rectory of Barley, in Hertfordshire, conferred on him, as appears by the church windows there; after which he was dignified with several promotions, both ecclesiastical and civil; for in 1493 he was made chancellor of Wells, and next year constituted master of the rolls,^{/u} when being sent ambassador to Philip, duke of Burgundy, concerning the two counterfeits Lambert and Perkin Warbeck, he behaved himself in that business so wisely, that the king highly commended him,^{/w} and in 1502, on his return, preferred him, being then a privy councillor, to the bishopric of London,^{/x} and made him keeper of the great seal, and lord chancellor of England,^{/y} in which office he succeeded archbishop Dene, as well as in this archbi=

^{/t} See Biog. Brit. vol. vi. p. 4314, 4337.

^{/u} Dugd. Orig. p. 8. ^{/w} Rym. Fæd. vol. xii.

^{/x} Rym. Fæd. vol. xiii. p. 27.

^{/y} See Dugd. Orig. p. 80.

439

shopric,^{/z} and as legate of the apostolic see.^{/a} His entertainment, which was kept in his palace at Canterbury, on his inthronization, on March 9, being Passion Sunday, anno 1504, was truly magnificent, the duke of Buckingham performing the office of high steward, during the solemnity, many of the nobility, superior clergy and others of rank, being present as guests at it.

At this palace king Henry VII. in his 24th year, took up his abode as the archbishop's guest, during which time he made his last will, which is dated at Canterbury, on April 10 that year, 1509, by which he founded one anniversary mass in Christ-church, and another in St. Augustine's monastery.^{/b}

On the scite of this antient palace, archbishop Warham is said to have intended to have raised a most sumptuous one for himself and his successors; but on account of a difference which arose between him and the citizens, concerning the limits of his ground here, he changed his former intention, and in his displeasure bestowed on his palace at Otford, which before this was but a mean house, 33,000l. leaving nothing of the former building standing, but

^{/z} The temporalities were restored on Jan. 24, 19 Henry VII. anno 1504. Rym. Fæd. vol. xiii. p. 90. It appears by his register, cited by Dr. Gibson in his Codex, p 122, that before and after his consecration, he had eleven several bulls and instruments from Rome for that purpose, and archbishop Cranmer had the same number.

^{/a} Archbishop Warham was chancellor, and the pope's legate, anno 1508, 24 Hen. VII. Rym. Fæd. vol. xi. p. 238. He resigned both these offices on December 22, anno 1515, 7 king Henry VIII. at Westminster, to cardinal Wolsey. Rym. Fæd. vol. xi. p. 529; but the resignation of the latter seems to have

been only that of legate a latere, for Warham is stiled legate two years afterwards, in anno 1517. Rym. Fœd. vol. xi. p. 589; and he continued so at his death, and Wolsey was legate a latere during life at the same time. Rym. Fœd. vol. xi. p. 589, passim.
/b Harleian MSS. No. 297-2, and No. 1498-184-153.

440

the walls of the hall and chapel; notwithstanding which, he had already liberally builded at Knole, a palace of the archbishopric, little more than two miles from it./c

In the beginning of the year 1506, he was unanimously elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, and after king Henry VIII.'s accession to the throne, he held the great seal for the first seven years of that reign, and the king appears to have esteemed him highly, insomuch that he appointed him, together with the earl of Surry, sponsors at the christening of his eldest son;/d notwithstanding which, Wolsey by his ill treatment, at length obliged him to resign the seal; for that prelate's power and interest with the king and court of Rome, were so much greater than the archbishop's, that during the whole of the cardinal's administration, he was little more than the shadow of a metropolitan; but as he was a man of parts and principle, so he could not see the insolence and depravity of the cardinal, without complaining of it to the king, which put the two prelates upon ill terms as long as Wolsey lived./e

Archbishop Warham is said to have understood the interest of the nation, and the canon law, as well as most men of his time. He was a friend to merit and learning, and encouraged a more rational and useful knowledge, than was to be acquired by the learning of the schools.

Erasmus gives a true character of archbishop Warham, when he commends him for his humanity, learning, integrity and piety, and concludes by saying, that he was a most perfect and accomplished prelate.

He was an especial benefactor to the university of Oxford, particularly by contributing to the finishing

/c See Lambarde, p. 566. /d Hall's Chron. f. 9.

/e Archbishop Warham's stiling himself Wolsey's brother, gave great offence to the cardinal. See Fiddes's Life of Wolsey, p. 176, 206.

441

of St. Mary's church, and the divinity school there; he gave several books and manuscripts to All Souls and New college, in Oxford, and to Wickham's college, near Winchester, and he is said to have given the iron railing to Rochester bridge; and he was a principal contributor in 1519 to the church of Lambeth. He was a benefactor to the fabric of this cathedral, especially to the great tower of it, on which his arms are still to be seen in memory of it; so that excepting the above, and the great sums he laid out on his palaces, we read of no other public benefactions during his long continuance in this see.

Having sat as archbishop for twenty-eight years, he died on August 3, 1532, at St. Stephen's, near Can=

terbury, in the house of William Warham, archdeacon of Canterbury, his kinsman, having by his last will assigned the place of his sepulture in his own cathedral, and expressed his hopes that his successor would not charge his executors with dilapidations, as he had expended above 30,000*l.* in building and repairing the edifices belonging to this see; he was accordingly buried in a small chapel built by himself, for the purpose, upon the north side of the martyrdom in his own cathedral, where there is an elegant tomb with his effigies at full length in his pontifical habit, lying on it; *f* in this chapel he founded a chantry of one priest, daily to celebrate for his soul, which was suppressed with the priory in king Henry VIII.'s time.

f This monument, from its preserving the true symmetry of gothic architecture, induced the dean and chapter to restore it to its original grandeur, at the expence of 160*l.* The repairs began in Sept. 1796, and the monument was compleated in 1797. It is composed of Caen stone. The tomb is removed from the west side of the monument and placed in the centre. The iron rails are removed, with every other impediment that obstructed the sight, and it is now considered the first model of beauty and elegance in this kingdom. In repairing the monument the arms of archbishop T. Becket was discovered. On the upper part of the monument are six shields, and on the front of the tomb six shields, with the arms of T. Becket and archbishop Warham alternately.

442

70. THOMAS CRANMER, S. T. P. was elected archbishop, the next in succession, in the year 1532. */g* He was born at Arlaiston, in Northamptonshire, on July 2, 1489, and educated at Jesus college, in Cambridge, where he became fellow and A. M. and afterwards divinity reader, moderator and S. T. P. in that university; on the death of archbishop Warham, the king foreseeing the importance it would be of, to the designs which he had in hand, that the see of Canterbury should be filled with a person of that moderate disposition, which would not be likely to thwart his measures, and one, who being inclined to the changes he was bringing forward in religion, he could the better influence in his future designs, sent to Cranmer, then abroad in Germany, to inform him of his intention to advance him to this see, and desiring him to return home for that purpose. This, after some little hesitation he did, and it is said, rather in obedience to the king's commands than his own inclination; for he foresaw the storms which were arising, and the difficulties and troubles it would bring on him. On his return, however, he accepted of the promotion, and was consecrated in St. Stephen's chapel, in the royal palace at Westminster; */h* but before his consecration, he made a solemn protestation in the presence of a public notary, that the oath he was then about to take to the pope, should not bind him from doing whatsoever he was bound to do, to God, the church, or the king.

/g Biog. Brit. vol. iii. p. 1510; and Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 663, where there is a full account of him.

/h He was elected by the prior and convent, having first obtained the king's licence, and was afterwards accepted and con=

firmed by the pope, as in former times; and the temporalities were restored on April 29, 24 Hen. VIII. anno 1533. Rymer's Fœd. vol. xiv. p. 456. He was consecrated by the bishops of Exeter, St. Asaph, and Lincoln.

443

He was instrumental in beginning the reformation in the reign of king Henry VIII. and zealous in carrying it forward in that of king Edward VI. when queen Mary came to the crown, he was advised to make his escape by flight, but he retired only into Kent, where he spent a few days at his palace of Beaksborne, from whence he removed to that of Ford in the same neighbourhood, where he received a summons to appear at Westminster, before the privy council; soon after which he was committed prisoner to the tower, and from thence conveyed to a prison in Oxford, where, after he had been brought to a public disputation with the papists concerning the real presence in the sacrament, he was led to his trial, and through the queen's implacable hatred to him, on account of her mother's divorce, and her bigotry and the inveterate malice of his enemies, he was, in the first year of queen Mary's reign, attainted of high treason in parliament, and his archbishopric was immediately sequestered; and though the queen afterwards pardoned the treason, yet he was degraded, excommunicated, and condemned to suffer death as an heretic, so that being delivered over to the secular power, he was accordingly burnt at Oxford, on March 21, 1555,^{/i} aged 67, and in the 23d year of his primacy.

Archbishop Cranmer had acquired learning, both in the canon and civil law, equal to most of his cotemporaries; but he had a defect in his style which was diffused and unconnected, even for that age. He had a natural simplicity and openness of heart, which made him unfit for the courts of princes, where truth and candour are but of little use; he was affable, gentle and easy to be intreated, full of benevolence and condescension, and very inoffensive; at the same time

^{/i} The writ bears date, Feb. 24, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, anno 1556. Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 431.

444

he was exceedingly timorous, which caused him frequently to comply with the king's measures, and that where the most valuable rights of his church were to be given up for the purpose; in this he has been blamed by most historians, nor can his servility in it ever meet with a defence. The archbishop left issue one son, of his own name.^{/k}

Besides his life, to be found in Parker's Antiquitates Brit. Eccles. Godwin and others; it was written at large by Mr. Strype, in folio, in which a list of his writings may be seen.

Among the Harleian manuscripts are the archbishop's five books on the Eucharist; his Reform of the ecclesiastical laws; his renunciation of the papal authority and submission to king Henry VIII. his discourse concerning cardinal Pole's finding so much favour at Rome, many letters to and from him, many

pieces concerning him, his life, his letters to the king and others, and many other papers relating to him.

There is a seal of archbishop Cranmer's appendant to a deed, anno 1536, among the *Chartæ Antiquæ*, in the treasury of the dean and chapter; 4 inches by 2½ diam. the upper part blurred; but it is the murder of Becket; underneath the archbishop, kneeling; on one side a shield, with the arms of the see impaled with his own; on the other, another with his own arms; legend, THOME CRANMER; the rest obliterated, p. 128.

He bore for his arms, Argent, on a chevron, azure, three cinquefoils, or, between three cranes, sable; but king Henry VIII. changed the cranes to pelicans, vomiting their breasts.

71. REGINALD POLE, cardinal of the church of Rome, and related to the blood royal, was elected

/k Anno 5 Elizabeth, an act passed for the restitution of the children of Thomas Cranmer.

445

archbishop of this see in the year 1555, and was consecrated on March 22 that year, the day after Cranmer's execution./l

He was the fourth son of Sir Richard Pole, knight of the garter, cousin-german to king Henry VII. his mother being the lady Margaret, countess of Salisbury, daughter of George, duke of Clarence, the youngest brother of king Edward IV./m He was born at Stoverton castle, in Staffordshire, and brought up at the monastery of Carthusians at Shene, in Surry, whence he went to Magdalen college, in Oxford, and became fellow of Corpus Christi, in the same university. He was first promoted to a prebend in the church of Salisbury, and was afterwards, in 1517, admitted to that of Knaresborough, in the church of York, and likewise to the deanry of the collegiate church of Wimborne, in Dorsetshire.

Being sent abroad by king Henry VIII. he resided seven years at Padua, where he became acquainted with and entertained in his family several of the most learned men of the time;/n in the meanwhile the king made him dean of Exeter, and having abolished the papal power, sent for him home; but Pole refusing to return, was, about the year 1536, deprived of his preferments./o To make him amends, however, for the king's displeasure, pope Paul III. on May 22,

/l See Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 216; vol. v. p. 3385.

/m This lady shared the same fate with her brother Edward, earl of Warwick, who was beheaded, unmarried, in 1499, on account of Perkin Warbeck's conspiracy, being likewise beheaded in 1541, upon an act of attainder passed against her without being heard, for corresponding with her son Reginald the cardinal. Her eldest son was Henry Pole, lord Montague.

/n See the several names of them in Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 113, where is a long account of the cardinal's life.

/o See the letter he wrote to the king, excusing his return, among the Harleian MSS. No. 283-49.

446

that year, created him a cardinal,/p and deputed him

ambassador to the emperor, and the king of France; he was afterwards made legate, and sat in the council of Trent; he was twice elected pope, but not approving of the proceedings of the election, he at last lost it. Upon this disappointment, he retired to Verona, where he remained till queen Mary's accession to the throne, who sent to him to return and take upon him the direction of the affairs of the church in this kingdom; shortly after which he arrived in the character of legate from pope Julius III. landing at Dover on Nov. 22, 1555, his attainder having been reversed in parliament, by the first act that passed in that queen's reign; he came to London two days afterwards, but privately, for the papal power not being yet re-established, he could not be received in quality as legate; but the parliament having addressed the queen to reconcile the kingdom to the see of Rome, and offered to repeal all laws repugnant to it, the cardinal went with much solemnity to the house, and in a long speech gave them and the whole nation a plenary absolution, and to proceed by degrees, he took out a licence under the great seal, for his legantine power. Being but in deacon's orders on his coming into the kingdom, he was ordained priest, and was afterwards, on March 22, the same year, anno 1555, being the 2d of queen Mary's reign, consecrated archbishop of Canterbury, by Heath, archbishop of York, and six other bishops, in the church of the Franciscan friars, which had been newly restored by the queen, who was present herself at the solemnity; on the 25th he received the pall in Bow-church, in London, and on the 31st was in-

/p He had at times three several titles of this dignity; first, of S. S. Nerei & Achillei; secondly, of S. Mariæ-in Cosmedin; and lastly, of Priscæ.

447

throne by proxy; q the queen having furnished the palace at Lambeth for him at her own expence and she afterwards honoured him with her company there several times. In October following he was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, and soon after, as is affirmed by some, of Cambridge likewise: and he afterwards governed this church with a conduct that has gained him the love, the praise and the admiration of posterity. But at the latter end of the queen's reign; pope Paul IV. having taken a dislike to him, for his mild and gentle proceedings, revoked his legantine commission, and cited him to appear personally at the court of Rome, to answer such matters as should be objected to him; and in order to divest him of all power in England, he bestowed a cardinal's hat on William Peto, the noted Franciscan friar of Greenwich, and made him his legate a latere, in the archbishop's room, on June 13, 1557, and gave him besides the bishopric of Salisbury.

When the queen was informed of the pope's intentions, she made use of every endeavour to defend and support the archbishop, who on his part was not inactive in this affair, but dispatched his friend Ormaret to Rome, to render an account of his conduct, and the state of religion in England, and in the mean time, the queen stood so stoutly in the defence of her kinsman,

that she would not suffer the new legate either to enter the realm as legate, or to enjoy the bishopric, which the pope had assigned him, and she accordingly sent to forbid his entrance into it,^{/r} and the legantine power was left entire as before, to the archbishop.

^{/q} The writ for restoring his temporallties is dated March 21, 1556, anno 2 and 3 Philip and Mary. Rymer's Fœd. vol. xv. p. 432.

^{/r} Whilst cardinal Peto was upon his journey hither with his bulls and faculties, he received the queen's injunctions, forbidding him to enter her dominions at his peril; so he stopped in France, not daring to venture further.

448

At last, by the queen's firmness, her remonstrances, and an alteration of circumstances, the pope, who foresaw that he should again lose England if he obstinately persisted in his resentment, condescended to stifle it, and was outwardly reconciled to the archbishop, telling Ormaret, that he was now satisfied that Pole had been misrepresented, and that he plainly saw no one living could escape calumny. But it is said, that the pope's change of behaviour arose from a secret article which he made that year, in a treaty of peace with the duke of Alva, in the name of the king of Spain, whose general he was, in which cardinal Pole was expressly restored to his legantine authority; which seems not improbable, considering the queen's resolution not to admit of any other in that character.^{/s}

The cardinal was in person of a middling stature, handsome and comely, his countenance was fresh coloured, his eyes sparkling, and had a look of nobility, mixed with a placid gentleness; and he had a courtesy of behaviour, which insured both respect and affection from all who approached him; he was besides, of excellent piety, a man of learning and of great integrity.

The divisions at this time among the Protestants, their want of discipline, their disregard of the sacred orders, and their seizing the church revenues, together with the prejudices of education, inclined him to think, that religion could not be supported without a power equal to the pope's; but in this he was governed purely by motives of conscience. Had interest or ambition swayed him, he would have complied with king Henry's measures, and would then probably have stood foremost in that prince's favour, neither would he have declined his election to the popedom,

^{/s} See Collins's Eccl. Hist. pt. ii. p. 399, 403. Godwin. — Wood's Ath. and Collect. Anglo-minorit.

449

if wealth and greatness had been his object. His whole conduct was noble and exemplary in all respects, and had he lived under a pope of less haughtiness, or a queen of less bigotry, his measures might have been fatal to the reformed religion; the great pattern of disinterestedness, regularity, and application which he shewed himself, his care to reform the manners of the clergy, and the abuses which their sloth and negligence had introduced, and the candid

and gentle treatment with which he desired the Protestants might be used, joined to his constant opposition to the fire and the sword, gave the Papists room to suspect him of leaning towards the heretics; wherefore he was never taken into their councils, or at least never heard or attended to in them. But in this they were mistaken, for it was the sweetness of his temper and the solidity of his judgment, that both concurred to engage him to oppose cruelty and violence, although he had at the same time an invincible attachment to the see of Rome, to a degree of superstition, and thought it impossible to maintain the order and unity of the church without it; in short, to sum up his character, he was a man of as great probity and virtue, and of as excellent endowments of mind, as any of his predecessors who had sat in this see before, had ever been, and have since, to the present time.

He died on Nov. 17, 1558, a few hours after the queen's decease, having sat in the patriarchal chair of this see two years and almost eight months; /t forty

/t He built the front gate-way at Lambeth palace, which for the time in which it was erected is a handsome structure; and there are against a part of the palace, two fig-trees, said to have been planted there by him, which are still beautiful and flourishing, and spread to a very unusual extent, both in breadth and height, covering a surface of fifty feet in height, and forty in breadth, they are of the white sort and bear very fine fruit; the gallery was built about the same time.

450

days after which, his body having laid in state, was with much pomp, brought to his own cathedral, where it was entombed on the north side of Becket's crown; his monument, which is only a plain tomb, yet remains, and on it this short epitaph, Depositum Cardinalis Poli./u

He bore for his arms, Per pale, sable, and or, a saltire engrailed, counterchanged.

He is said to have given to his church of Canterbury, two silver candlesticks of great weight; a golden cross, a crozier and mitre, two rings, and a silver bason for holy water.

He was the last archbishop who was intombed in this church, their burials having ever since been discontinued here; a circumstance, seemingly strange, that not one of the archbishops since the reformation, should chuse to be buried in their own cathedral, in which they had so many bright and illustrious examples; but all, as it were with one accord, have shrunk from a burial in it, though it was the antient and accustomed place of archiepiscopal sepulture, affecting rather an obscure burial in some one private parish church or other.

He constituted Aloysio Priuli, a noble Venetian, his heir, who had been his intimate friend and companion abroad, and who coming back with him into England, continued so at the time of his death; but this noble person refused every benefit arising from it, and accepted only of two prayer books, which were constantly used by the cardinal, contenting himself with distributing the legacies and gifts, according to

the directions in his will.

/u On the wall is painted a coat of arms under a cardinal's hat, supported by two angels, viz. of eight coats; 1. Clarence; 2, Pole; 3, Nevil, earl of Warwick; 4, Beauchamp; 5, Warwick; 6, Montague; 7, Monthermer; 8, Clare and Le Despencer, quarterly.

451

The several books and treatises, written by the cardinal, w may be seen enumerated in Wood's Ath./x and likewise the several lives of him written by different persons, to which may be added, a more modern one, being the life of the cardinal, published by Mr. Phillips, in 1764, which has since, however, met with a refutation.

72. MATHEW PARKER, S. T. P. succeeded cardinal Pole in this archbishopric, to which he was elected and consecrated in 1559. He was born at Norwich, y and educated at Corpus Christi, alias Benet college, in Cambridge; in the time of king Henry VIII. he was promoted to be one of the king's chaplains, and was made tutor to the princess Elizabeth; after which he was made a prebendary of Ely, and in 1544 master of Benner college, above-mentioned, of which he had been fellow; afterwards being chaplain to king Edward VI. he was by the king made dean of Lincoln, and had likewise the prebend of Coringham, in that church, conferred on him, and the rectory of Landbeach; besides which, he had the deanry of the college of Stoke Clare, in Suffolk,

/w Among the Harleian MSS. are two letters from cardinal Pole to archbishop Cranmer, concerning the belief of the latter, of the sacrament; and several letters to and from him.

/x Vol. i. p. 122.

/y He was born on August 6, 1504, being the son of Wm. Parker, by Alice Monins his wife. The archbishop married in 1549, Margaret, daughter of Robert Harleston, of Norfolk; by whom he had John Parker, who married Joan, daughter of Dr. Richard Coxe, bishop of Ely; Matthew, who died young; and another Matthew, who married Frances, daughter of William Barlow, bishop of Bath and Wells, afterwards of Chichester. She afterwards remarried Dr. Tobias Matthews, dean of Durham, and afterwards archbishop of York. In the north isle of Lambeth church is an inscription for Margaret, wife of archbishop Parker, obt. 1570, and her son Mathew, who died 1521. See an account of archbishop Parker, in Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 687. Biog. Brit. vol. iv. p. 2459; vol. v. p. 3295.

452

which was suppressed by king Edward VI. notwithstanding Dr. Parker used all his endeavours for the preservation of it; but in queen Mary's reign, in 1554, he was deprived of all his preferments, for having entered into the state of matrimony, and afterwards lived a private and retired life, by which he escaped all the storms of those days; from this obscure state he was called forth by queen Elizabeth, who advanced him to this archbishopric, the highest station in the English church, though not till after several persons had refused it, on which, and not before, he proceeded in his degree of S. T. P. his con=

secration was performed with great solemnity, before a number of spectators in the chapel of Lambeth palace, on Dec. 17, 1559, by the bishops of Chichester, Exeter, Hereford, and the bishop suffragan of Bedford, free from the ceremonies of the church of Rome, for there were used no mitre nor pall, no pastoral staff nor ring, no gloves nor sandals; nor was there the authority of any bulls from Rome, to establish or confirm it. Being thus seated in this see, he became an excellent governor of the church committed to his charge, and strictly adhered to its doctrine and discipline, by which he incurred the ill will of the great men in power, and of most of the Puritans; but he was so firm and resolute in what he undertook to defend and maintain, that he would neither be frightened nor dissuaded from his purpose and intention. On his coming to the archbishopric, he partly rebuilt and partly repaired his palace at Canterbury, which he found burnt and almost wholly destroyed, at the expence of 1400*l.*/*z* and he afterwards having entertained queen Elizabeth and her whole

/z See Peck's Desid. Curios. B. vi. p. 50. Though on this and other accounts, he hoped as he expressed himself in his will, to be spared from dilapidations, yet his executors paid on that head 450*l.* Battely, pt. ii. p. 36.

453

court for seven days at Croydon, entertained her sumptuously in his palace of Canterbury, in her progress through this county in 1573, and the queen's visits to him at Lambeth palace were afterwards frequent. During his continuance in the see, he performed many pious and charitable acts; he was a great benefactor to the public library at Cambridge, and to Bennet, Caius and Trinity colleges, in that university; in the former of which he founded thirteen scholarships; in the latter, one; and he repaired the regent walk, in that university; he founded a grammar school at Stoke Clare, in Suffolk, and another at Rochdale, in Lancashire, and gave 10*l.* per annum. for the preaching of six sermons at five churches in Norfolk, in Rogation week, and he repaired, pewed and beautified the chancel of Beaksborne church.

He was a great patron and encourager of learned men, and was himself a great lover and promoter of that learning especially, which served to illustrate the history of this country, in which he was indefatigable, and spared no cost whatever. For this purpose, the regulation of his family was laudably adapted, for as he assigned to all his domestics some business, and kept none idle about him, so those who were not employed in the management of his revenues, or the affairs of his household, were entertained for binding books, engraving, and painting, in transcribing manuscripts, or in drawing and illuminating; and having built the library of Bennet college, he deposited in it printed books to a very considerable value, and all his manuscripts relating to the reformation and church history; which have been of no small service to later historians.

He published new editions of the histories of Matthew Paris, Matthew Westminster and Walsingham,

and of the four gospels in the Saxon language; and a little before his death, he finished the lives of his predecessors, archbishops of Canterbury, under the

454

title of *De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ*, &c./a in which he is said to have been principally assisted by Josceline, one of his chaplains, and it seems at first not to have been generally known who was the author of it./b

Willis says, that the archbishop was raised by Providence, to retrieve the learned monuments of our forefathers, which had been so miserably dispersed at the dissolution of monasteries, that nothing less than the protection of so great a man could have saved them from being irrevocably lost. The above very excellent history, drawn up and published by his direction, shewed his regard to the church; and the vast expence he was at in collecting, not only Saxon manuscripts, but all other books, by which the history of this nation might be illustrated, demonstrated his affections for every thing by which the piety and learning of our forefathers might be transmitted to posterity.

He was the author, among many other treatises,/c of one in defence of priest's marriages, to which he was probably induced by the sufferings he had undergone, and the inconveniences he then felt with the

/a It was printed in London, 1572-3. Most of the copies of this impression that were commonly sold, conclude with the life of archbishop cardinal Pole, who died in 1558. The other copies that remained, and were to be bestowed on public libraries, and to be given to special friends, had in the year 1574, added to them, the life of the author, Matthew Parker, containing twenty-nine pages. In 1729, Dr. Drake published a handsome edition of this book, with the author's last corrections and emendations.

/b Mr. Somner, p. 138, says, Curacius having occasion to make mention of this book, gave it this commendation, that there were many excellent things in this author, whose name was not known, and that this book was to be had only in England, where it was sold at a dear rate. See the account of the archbishop's presenting his book to a nobleman, among the Harleian MSS. No. 6990-49.

/c See a list of them in Wood's *Ath.* vol. i. p. 688.

455

rest of the married clergy from the queen's severity to them on that account; for queen Elizabeth ever discountenanced those of them, who entered into this state, and she made it a continual obstacle to their preferment; nor did those of the bishops and dignified clergy, in general, have their wives and families to reside with them in their palaces, and cathedral precincts, but hired houses, or lodgings for them elsewhere./d

The character of this worthy prelate, given by the author of the *Athenæ*, is certainly both just and true; who tells us,/e he was a very religious and learned man, of modest manners and behaviour; he was well read in the English history, and a diligent and curious collector of antient manuscripts, which

had been scattered at the dissolution of monasteries, which he gave to the college in which he had been educated. He was reported to have been a person of great charity, a noted benefactor to the public, and an eminent ornament to the places which gave him birth and education; to which may be added, that he had neither ambition nor avarice in his disposition, and notwithstanding his public benefactions, the appearance of his family and the hospitality of his table, at which entertainments to the nobility were not unfrequent, were always suitable to his dignity; for though he left two sons, who were both married, yet he did not exert himself to amass a heap of wealth for them out of the revenues of the church, in or=

/d On this account archbishop Parker purchased a house over against his palace in Beaksborne, for his wife and family to reside in, during his and their abode there; and a house likewise for the same purpose, called the Duke's place, during his and their stay at Lambeth. Battely, pt. ii. p. 80.

/e Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. col. 688.

456

der to raise a name and to give his family the rank of quality /f

The archbishop's life has been written at large by Mr. Strype, in folio, London, 1711, with a copious appendix of instruments relating to it.

Having sat in the chair of this see for fifteen years and five months, he died on May 17, 1575, at his palace of Lambeth, having directed his funeral to be solemnized without pomp, noise or expence, his bowels to be buried in the Duke's chapel, in Lambeth church, /g and his body in the chapel of Lambeth palace, /h at the upper end against the communion table, on

/f The inventory of his goods, as appraised, amounted to only 2703l. 5s. 1d. of which the cost of his funeral amounted to near one half. Battely, appendix, No. xiv/a, xiv/b.

/g The archbishop's bowels were deposited near the remains of his wife in the Howard chapel, (the inheritance of the house to which it belonged having been purchased).

/h In the time of the usurpation, in the middle of the last century, when the Hierarchy of the church was put down, Lambeth palace was inhabited by several lay persons, of whom Thomas Scott, one of the regicides, and one Hardyn, were two; which former having the chapel allotted to him as his share, he divided it into two rooms, making the upper part towards the east a dining room. At length, hearing that the corpse of archbishop Parker had been there interred, he took up a floor he had made there, and the pavement under it, and dug up the corpse, which had been put into sear cloth of many doubles, in a coffin of lead; the coffin he sold to a plumber, and after he had caused the sear-cloth to be cut open to the flesh, (which was found fresh as if newly dead) he conveyed the corpse to an out-house, where it was tumbled into an hole. About the time of the restoration, this fellow was forced to discover where he had laid it; upon which, it was again brought into the chapel, and buried just above the litany desk, near the steps ascending to the altar. Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 689, the spot being marked by a marble slab and inscription; and archbishop Sancroft placed the old monument at the corner of the vestibula of the chapel, with an inscription said to have been written by himself. But Strype says, the body lay buried in

obscurity till Sir Wm. Dugdale acquainted archbishop Sancroft with it, who ordered it to be taken up and deposited again in its proper place, and a new memorial to be put over him.

457

the south side against his accustomed place of prayer/i under an altar tomb which he had erected for himself, the inscription on which was written by Dr. Haddon.

The legacies in his will, both public and private, were very numerous; among the latter were, those to the queen; the several bishops who were his friends; Sir Nicholas Bacon, keeper of the great seal; Sir William Cecil, lord high treasurer; Sir William Cordel, and Mr. Justice Manwood, and the doctors of the college of the arches in London; among the former, besides his benefactions already noticed to Bennet, and the other colleges above-men= tioned, he ordered his executors to prepare chambers in the former of them, for three other of his scholars, to each of whom he gave 3l. 6s. 8d. yearly, to be given in such manner as his executors by their writing should prescribe; of which scholars he ordered, that the first should be elected by them from the school of Canterbury, being a native of it; the second from the school of Aylsham, and the third from the school of Wymondham, being both natives of those towns.

/i The particulars and place of his burial, were appointed by a paper in his own hand-writing, which is printed in Battely, pt. ii. app. No. xiv/b. The expences of his funeral, as certi= fied by his son John Parker, were, including the alms distri= buted to the poor, 1148l. At the archbishop's funeral, on June 6, 1575, there was used about the hearse, pall, &c. se= venty four yards of velvet, eighty-three yards of broad cloth, twelve yards of taffeta, thirty-four yards of buckram, fifteen yards of caffoy, forty-five ounces of gold fringe, and three pound weight of black silk fringe; all which, together with the timbers of the rails and hearse, cost 136l. 18. 8d. and were taken by the heralds, as dreits belonging to them, exclusive of their other fees, liveries, and allowances. At the funeral of archbishop Grindal, afterwards in the year 1583, his executors found it expedient for them to compound with garter king at arms, for no less a sum than one hundred pound in lieu of the hearse, with its furniture and all liveries and fees to which the officers of arms were entitled on the day of interment. See Edmonson's Heraldry, vol. i.

458

He devised a charitable donation to the mayor and citizens of Norwich, in which city he was born, and to the mayor and citizens of Canterbury and their successors 100l. to be lent out to one or more manu= facturers of wool, in that city, by whom the poor of it might from thence be employed, according to the judgment and consent of the dean and chapter; to be lent every third year, if they should see proper. — For which he directed, that the commonalty, or some able citizens of Canterbury shall be bound, in order that his legacy should not at any time be lost; and he besides bequeathed a benefaction to the uni= versity library./k

The archbishop bore for his arms, Gules, on a chevron, argent, three stars of the first, between three keys

of the second.

73. EDMUND GRINDAL, S. T. P. succeeded to this see in the same year 1575./l He was the son of William Grindal, gent. of St. Bees, in Cumberland, he was first scholar, then fellow in 1538, of Pembroke hall, in Cambridge; in 1540 he proceeded A. M. and in 1544 had the college titles for orders; four years after which he was chosen master of the college, and assistant to the chancellor in his court; then B. D. in 1549 he was Margaret professor; he was next chaplain to bishop Ridley, chaunter of St. Paul's, and by the bishop's means, was promoted to be one of the king's chaplains; and in 1552 to a prebend of Westminster, when he quitted his fellowship; the year after which, on queen Mary's accession, he fled with many others, for their religion's sake, into Germany,

/k His executors were, Master Peter Osborne, of the exchequer, esquire to the queen; his son, John Parker, esq. of Lambeth, Richard Wendesly, esq. his steward; Andrew Peerson, cl. commissary of the faculties; and John Baker his brother, of Cambridge, gent. His will, which is dated April 5, 1575, is printed at length in Battely, pt. ii. app. No. xiv/a.

/l See Biog. Brit. vol. iv. p. 2428, 2440 [F].

459

and there is a letter of his to Ridley, printed and dated at Frankfort in 1555./m

He was, says Camden in his Annals, anno 1583, a religious and grave man, who returning from banishment on queen Elizabeth's accession, was first promoted to the see of London, being consecrated on Dec. 1, 1559;/n before which he had been chosen master a second time of Pembroke college /o In 1570 he was translated to York, and thence again to Canterbury in 1575, as above-mentioned;/p at first he enjoyed much of the queen's favour, but being accused of countenancing the conventicles of the turbulent ministers, and their prophecies,/q of which his enemies took advantage, he quite lost the queen's favour, and was also ordered by her to keep his

/m See some account of the archbishop from Parker's Skeletos Cantab. and bishop Wren's account of the masters of Pembroke-hall, inserted in Leland's Collect. vol. v. p. 205 and 392.

/n Stow speaks very slightly of him; for he says, that whilst bishop of London, he collected money for the building of St. Paul's church, which he afterwards appropriated to his own use. Survey, B. III. p. 150; but he should have quoted good authority before he told this tale.

/o He at first refused the mastership with a great many excuses, but at last he accepted it; and on August 3, 1559, the 14th day after he was chosen, being then B. D. and bishop of London elect, he was admitted master by proxy, and his leave of absence was renewed from time to time by the college; so that he was never there afterwards, but resigned his office about May, 1562, two years after he had been chosen.

/p The queen's licence to elect, was dated Dec. 29, 1575; her confirmation February 14th following; and the temporalities were restored April 23. Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 751, 752, 755. He did not commence S. T. P. till 1564.

/q Hence the other party brought up the expression of Grindalizing, that is, to act like archbishop Grindal, as an oppro-

bious term of his complying with the factious and schismatical party. See the speech of the lord-keeper concerning him, among the Harleian MSS. No. 393-5.

460

house;/r during which time and his remaining under the queen's displeasure, the bishops of his province wrote to her in his behalf. About this time he became blind, and continued so for two years before his death, when having sat as archbishop for the space of almost seven years and an half, he died on July 6, 1583, aged 64, at his palace of Croydon, and was buried in the middle chancel of that church, on the south side of the altar, where there is a handsome monument erected to his memory, having his effigies on it at full length, in his doctor's robes.

The small wealth which he had gathered, he in great measure bestowed upon the founding of a school at St. Bees, the place of his nativity, and for the advancement of learning in both the universities. The charitable benefactions which he gave by his will were; to the above-mentioned school 30l. per ann. to Queen's college,/s in Oxford, 20l. per annum, the greatest part of his books, 87 ounces of silver plate, and the discharge of a debt of 40l. owing to him from the college; to Pembroke hall, in Cambridge, 24l. per annum;/t the remainder of his books, and a gilt cup of forty ounces, called the Canterbury cup; to

/r Camden says, he lost the queen's favour, on account of his having condemned the unlawful marriage of Julio, an Italian physician, with another man's wife, in the proceedings of which the archbishop was opposed, though in vain, by the earl of Leicester. Sir John Harrington relates the story of the Italian physician, with other circumstances; and says, that the archbishop's blindness was only pretended, upon the queen's commanding him to keep his house; but others, more charitably inclined, impute this misfortune, which seems to have been real, to his intense studying.

/s In this college he founded the Greek lectureship, and gave a stipend for it, out of the manor of Westbury, in Ashwell, in 1568.

/t The letters of mortmain obtained of the queen, were for 40l. per annum; but his estate is only 24l. for the maintenance of one fellow and two scholars, from his school of St. Bees.

461

St. Mary Magdalen's college, in the same university, 5l. per annum, in lands; to Christ's college there, forty ounces of silver plate; to the parish of Croydon, the sum of 50l. to buy lands for the benefit of the poor, and to the city of Canterbury 100l. to be kept in stock for ever, for the use of the poor traders and dealers in wool in that city./u

Archbishop Grindal is said, when he returned from banishment on the accession of queen Elizabeth, to have first translated into this country the Tamarisk, so very useful in medicine, against the diseases of the spleen./w

There are several letters from and to the archbishop among the Harleian manuscripts, viz. of Nicholas Ridley to him; of the archbishop to Zanchius, and to Bullinger; of John Fox to the archbishop, and of

the archbishop to him; his remarkable letter on the

/u Godwin. Battely, pt. ii. p. 80. Parker's *Skeletos Cant.* and bishop Wren's account of the masters of Pembroke-hall, in *Lel. Coll.* as above. The latter says, the poet Spencer, who was of that college too, laments him in one of his pastorals, under the name of Algrind.

/w It has been observed, that the English have not been so grateful as the Romans, to celebrate those who have first imported lasting ornaments, as well as useful things, to their country; yet we have some authors not altogether silent in these vegetable acquisitions, from whom we learn, that Dr. Linacre first brought into this land, that prince of flowers, the damask rose. That the perdrigon plum, with two kinds more, were first made natives of this soil by Thomas, lord Cromwell, when he returned from his travels; and the apricot, by a priest named Wolf, who was gardener to king Henry VIII. In this reign also, were first propagated among us hops and artichokes; and then were cherry-orchards first planted here, about Sittingborne, with a more improved kind of that fruit, brought from Flanders by one Hayns, another of that king's gardeners. What effect Carden's recommendation of olive trees had with king Edward VI. I do not know; but in queen Elizabeth's reign, besides the tamarisk, as above-mentioned, after our opening a trade with Zant, the shrub which bears that excellent fruit the currant, was first transported hither, as was the tulip flower in 1578.

462

defence of prophesyings; his directions concerning preachers; his speech whilst under the queen's displeasure; the archbishop's letter to lord Sussex, and another letter concerning him. The archbishop left behind him the character of being a good natured, friendly, inoffensive man, a learned, useful prelate, and a sincere pious Christian, and an amiable example of all Christian virtue.

He bore for his arms, granted to him by Dethic, garter king at arms, quarterly, or, and azure, a cross, or, and ermine, in each quarter a dove, or, and azure, counterchanged of the field.

The archbishop's life is written by Mr. Strype, at large, in folio, London.

74. JOHN WHITGIFT, S. T. P. bishop of Worcester, was next preferred to this see, being promoted to it on Sept. 24, 1583./x

He was born at Great Grimsby, in Lincolnshire, and was first educated at St. Anthony's school, and afterwards at Pembroke hall, in Cambridge, under the famous martyr John Bradford, and became fellow of Peter-house, then in 1567 master of Pembroke-hall, and the same year admitted S. T. P. about three months after which he became head of Trinity college. Being chaplain to Dr. Cox, bishop of Ely, he was promoted by him to a prebend in that church, and to the rectory of Taversham, near Cambridge.

He bore the office of vice-chancellor of that university twice, viz. in 1571 and 1574, and adorned both chairs of the divinity professor in it, having been first reader of the lady Margaret's divinity lecture, and afterwards the queen's public professor of divinity. At this time he was made one of the queen's chaplains, and promoted by her to the deanry of Lincoln, when

archbishop Parker granted him a dispensation, dated

/x See Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 369; vol. vi. p. 4134, 4247, 4251; vol. vii. p. 4231.

463

Oct. 31, 1571, that with that deanry, a prebend of Ely, the mastership of Trinity college, in Cambridge, and the rectory of Taversham, he might hold any third benefice, with licence to exchange, and to be non-resident upon any of them,/y and this seems to have been granted by the free favour of the archbishop, without his seeking after it, nor do I find he made any use of it. In that year, 1577, he was consecrated bishop of Worcester, and the next year was constituted vice-president of the marches of Wales. Whilst archbishop Grindal lay under the queen's displeasure, she designed bishop Whitgift should be directly translated to the see of Canterbury, on his intended resignation; and to this he was strongly importuned not only by several honourable persons about the queen's person, but by the archbishop himself, who, out of a due sense of his own uneasy situation from the queen's displeasure, and of his own years and infirmities, was willing to retire from his high station, and spend his days in a private retirement, being content to receive a yearly pension from the queen for his support. But bishop Whitgift could not be prevailed on to accept of this offer upon any condition whatever, during the life of another, who was in the just possession of it; however, he did not wait long before the death of the archbishop removed this difficulty and he was promoted to the archiepiscopal dignity in 1583, as above-mentioned; two years after which he was sworn of the privy council. Soon after his promotion to this see, he put in practice his design

/y It was the custom of those times, to grant dispensations of plurality, of ecclesiastical benefices and licences of non-residence, as honorary rewards and encouragements to such persons, as appeared signally eminent in the church, for the soundness of their learning, and their holiness of life; such dispensations were granted by archbishop Parker, to several persons, as may be seen in a manuscript book or register, now among the archives of the church of Canterbury. Battely, pt. ii. p. 81.

464

for the benefit of those poor vicars, who were but slenderly provided for, by the endowments of their vicarages, or the stipends of their curacies; for which purpose when he renewed the leases of his appropriated churches, he abated much of the fines for the increase of their pensions and salaries.

On the queen's declaring her inclinations to appoint him lord chancellor of England, and the university of Oxford having at the same time nominated him their chancellor, he declined both those honourable offices, recommending Sir Christopher Hatton to both of them, upon whom they were conferred. He presided over this church for the space of twenty years and about five months, and died at Lambeth on Feb. 28, 1603,/z being then above seventy years old, and was buried at Croydon, in the parish church there, where his tomb still remains in the south isle, or bishops chan-

cel, having his effigies lying on it in his robes, his epitaph being composed by his chaplain Dr. Benjamin Charier. His daughter Elizabeth married Wymond Bradbury, esq. who died in 1612, and was buried in Croydon church.

At his first coming to the see, he found it overcharged in the queen's books, and procured an abatement of 100l. of the first fruits for himself and his successors, and recovered soon after of the queen a former part of their possessions, viz. Long Beech wood, in this county, being 1000 acres, detained from his predecessors, and farmed out by the comptroller of the queen's household. Archbishop Whitgift resided frequently at Croydon, and more than once entertained the queen there, particularly in the year 1600.

He founded and endowed in his life time, being in 1596, an hospital for a warden and twenty-eight poor persons, brothers and sisters, the warden's salary

/z On July 21, preceding his death, the archbishop crowned king James I. and his queen, at Westminster.

465

being 20l. and the other members 5l. each, and a grammar school near it, at Croydon, with a convenient house for the schoolmaster, who is likewise chaplain, and a stipend of 20l. per annum; the building was finished in 1599, and cost the archbishop 2700l. the lands with which it was endowed being 184l. 4s. per annum, and they remain at this time lasting monuments of his piety and charity. He gave some of his books to Pembroke hall and Trinity college, in Cambridge, and some estate to that of Peter-house, in the same university. Sir Henry Wotton, as we learn from his remains, says, and he was both able to know and judge of this archbishop, that he was of a primitive temper, when the church in lowliness of temper did flourish in high examples./a

Archbishop Whitgift had learning, courage and greatness of mind, sufficient for the high rank he held in the church. He was a man of quick abilities, of great good nature, of a peaceable temper, and a general scholar; and if he had not lived in those times of contention about conformity, when the factious attempts of the Puritans made rigour in a great degree necessary, he would scarcely have had a single objection made to his character, even by his adversaries. His house was a sort of academy, where young gentlemen were instructed in languages, mathematics and other

/a Reliq. Wotton, p. 19. Archbishop Whitgift's life was written and published both by Mr. Strype, and by Sir George Paul. In it there is a narrative of those troubles, which he met with from Mr. Cartwright, and others of that turbulent party, and of the archbishop's mild and prudent conduct towards them, and of the correspondence he maintained by letters with Beza and others, at Geneva. By one of his letters to Beza may be discerned, what manner of treatment the church of England found in those days, from the brethren of Geneva. — It is printed in Battely's Appendix, pt. ii. No. xv. R. Parker's Skeletos Cantab. in Leland's Collect. vol. v. p. 206. Bishop Wren's account of the masters of Pembroke-hall, in Leland's Coll. vol. v. p. 394.

scientific learning; and besides the indigent scholars, which he entertained in his family for this purpose, he supported several in the universities with exhibitions, and encouraged them in proportion to their merit and necessities. He lived in a time of public disturbance, when invasions were often threatened and insurrections at home attempted; his domestics were, on these accounts therefore trained to military exercise, his palace was well furnished with arms, and he kept a stable of managed horses. His hospitality was considerable, in which every thing shewed his generosity and the largeness of his mind, and as he was a great lover of pomp, besides the constant establishment in his family, which was princely, he usually travelled with a great retinue; he once came to Canterbury with a train of 500 horse, one hundred of which were his own domestics, so that he lived in too much splendour to be able to do any great works of charity; though besides his usual benevolence to the poor at his house, he founded the hospital and school at Croydon, as above mentioned. He was always an encourager of learned men; Stow found him a gracious patron, and dedicated his annals of queen Elizabeth to him.

Archbishop Whitgift wrote a treatise in defence of church government; his letter to Theodore Beza, dated in 1593, is printed in Battely's Appendix, as has been mentioned before; among the Harleian manuscripts, is one written by him, being his heads for a history of the pope's incroachments, and several other letters written by him, and two from Mr. Abraham Hartwell, to him, and the archbishop's answer to a book called an admonition to parliament; and among the Bodleian manuscripts, there are several treatises written by him./b

Archbishop Whitgift bore for his arms, Argent, on a cross fleury, at the ends sable, four bezants.

/b See Peck's Desid. vol. i. B. v. p. 7, 10, 12.

75. RICHARD BANCROFT, S.T.P. bishop of London, was next in 1604, promoted to this archbishopric of Canterbury./c He was born at Farnworth, in Lancashire./d and educated at Christ's, and afterwards at Jesus college, in Cambridge, where he commenced S. T. P. He had been made at times first prebendary of the cathedral church of Dublin, then rector of Tavershams, in Cambridgeshire, prebendary of Durham and Westminster, treasurer of St. Paul's, London, and canon of Christ-church, in Canterbury. On May 8, 1597, being S. T. P. he was consecrated bishop of London, and thence translated to this see in 1604, and in 1608 was constituted chancellor of the university of Oxford; thus he ascended by degrees, until he was exalted to the highest dignity in the church of England, being esteemed an ornament to each preferment, which he had been at different times promoted to.

By what means he was thus advanced, Sir John Harrington, whose partiality cannot be suspected, thus informs us; he says, that the archbishop came to all his preferments very clearly, without prejudice or spoil of his churches, that by means of the lord chancellor

Hatton, whose chaplain he was, queen Elizabeth came to take knowledge of his wisdom and sufficiency, especially from his writings against the Genevising and Sco-tizing ministers, of which king James also had heard, so that he became a favourite to both of those princes, and to the state; the seditious sectaries, (to use Judge Popham's words, who would not have them called Puritans) maligned him in libels and rhimes, laying on him the imputation of papistry (as they then did and still continue so to do on all men who cross their designs) for which, some were punished in the

/c See Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 465. Wood's Ath. fasti, vol. i. col. 178.

/d He was born in 1544, son of John Bancroft, gent. by Mary his wife, daughter of John, brother to Dr. Hugh Curwyn, archbishop of Dublin.

468

Star Chamber; but he was so far from being popishly affected, that it may be truly affirmed, that the greatest blow which the papists received in all queen Elizabeth's time, came from his hand, or at least from his head; for he having observed the emulation between the secular priests and Jesuits, found means to set them one against another, (Watson against Parsons) and he divided their languages so, that they can scarcely understand one another yet. In the disputations at Hampton-court, king James found him both learned and stout, and took such liking of him, that passing by the bishops of Winchester and Durham, both men of eminent learning and merit, he made choice of bishop Bancroft for the filling up of the then vacant see of Canterbury, as a man more exercised in affairs of state; to conclude with that, which the truth, rather than kindness forceth me to say, no bishop has been more vigilant in looking to his charge. Thus far Sir John Harrington, and coming from his pen, it stamps a forcible truth on the character he gives of this prelate.

Lord Clarendon, speaking of his death, in his history of the Rebellion, says, /e at this time happened the never enough lamented death of Dr. Bancroft, that metropolitan, who understood the church excellently and had almost rescued it out of the hands of the Calvinian party, and very much subdued the unruly spirit of the non conformists by and after the conference at Hampton court, countenancing men of the greatest parts in learning and disposing the clergy to a more solid course of study, than they had been accustomed to, and if he had lived, would have quickly extinguished that fire in England which had been kindled in Geneva, or had he been succeeded by any man who understood and loved the church, that infection would easily have been

/e See vol, i. p. 68.

469

kept out, which could not afterwards be so easily expelled. On the contrary, the Puritans mention him in a very different light, they say, he was naturally of a rough uncourtly temper, which was heightened by his great authority in the high commission. He had extreme high notions of government in church and state,

and was strongly suspected of having cherished the king's disposition to assume a power above the laws and constitution of this country; he was most certainly, a great friend to the prerogative, and what with the want of that hospitality which becomes a bishop, what with the roughness of his temper and his high and arbitrary notions, /f he was but little regarded in his station as head of the church. The above is a lamentable instance, let it be on which side it will, how far the rancour of party will make men deviate from the truth, in giving the characters of those in high stations, in such divided times. Archbishop Bancroft persuaded the king to found a college at Chelsea, for a certain number of learned divines, with an ample allowance of lands and privileges; but this foundation, though strongly countenanced at first, miscarried afterwards and fell to the ground.

He died of the stone at Lambeth on Nov. 2, 1610, æt. 67, and was buried in the parish church there, within the rails of the altar, where there is a memorial for him. He published a book, intitled, *Dangerous Positions and Proceedings*, published and practised within the island of Great Britain, under pretence of Reformation, and for the Presbyterial Discipline; and in 1593 another, called a *Survey of the Pretended Holy Discipline*. Among the Harleian manuscripts are some letters of this archbishop, and his will, No.

/f Wilson, the writer of king James I.'s life, says, that Whitgift left Bancroft, a sturdy piece, to succeed him, but not with the same spirit; for what the former strove to do with gentleness, the latter carried on by rigour and severity.

470

7043-8, by which it appears, that he began the foundation of the Lambeth library, which has been since so greatly increased by his successors, especially by the archbishops Abbot, Sheldon, Tenison and Secker, so that at present it consists of upwards of 700 manuscripts and 15,000 printed books.

Archbishop Bancroft bore for his arms, Or, on a bend, between six cross-crosets, azure, three garbs of the field; assigned to him in Nov. 1604, by William Camden, clarencieux.

76. GEORGE ABBOT, S. T. P. bishop of London, was next promoted to this see on April 9, 1611; he was born in 1562, at Guildford, in Surry, /g and had his education at Oxford, where he was first fellow of Balliol, and then in 1597, elected master of University college, and commenced S. T. P. two years after which he was promoted to the deanry of Winchester, and then to that of Gloucester, and in 1609 was consecrated bishop of Lichfield and Coventry; soon after which, he was translated from thence to the see of London, and from thence to this of Canterbury, as has been already mentioned.

During the time of his being archbishop, he had the misfortune to kill a gamekeeper accidentally, in shooting at a deer, in Bianhill-park, in Hampshire, belonging to the lord Zouch. /h This gave him a real and heartfelt concern, and brought him into great uneasiness.

/g See Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 3 and 12. Wood's Ath. vol. i. col. 430, says, he was younger brother of Robert Abbot, bi-

shop of Salisbury, the sons of Maurice Abbot Sherman, by Alice March, his wife.

/h It happened on July 24, 1621; the man's name was Peter Hawkins, who rode swiftly between the archbishop and the deer, though cautioned and advised by all against it, at the moment the archbishop had drawn his cross-bow to shoot, by which he was wounded in the fleshy part of the left arm, and died of it the same day. The archbishop's pardon was dated November 22, that year, 19 James I. Rym. Fœd. vol. xvii. p. 337.

471

ness and trouble, which lasted during his life, and he kept the anniversary of it with the strictest fasting and humility.

In 1627, being the 1st year of king Charles's reign, being accused of remissness in his government of the church, and of favouring the Puritans; among other matters, the king inhibited him from proceeding on his metropolitical visitations, confined him to his house at Ford, in this county, and granted his commission to the bishop of London, Durham and others, to execute that jurisdiction; but the next year he was sent for by the king and reconciled to him, and was ordered to attend in his place at the council board.

He sat in this see twenty-two years, during which time he bestowed great sums of money in building and endowing an hospital at Guildford, in Surry, the place of his nativity./i He built likewise a conduit of stone, in the city of Canterbury, for the common good and service of it; a work of great cost, and no less benefit to the inhabitants there. He died at Croydon on August 4, 1633, aged 71, and was buried in the Lady chapel, in the church of Guildford, under a handsome monument of marble, on which is his effigies, cloathed in his pontifical ornaments, lying at full length.

Very different are the characters which have been given of archbishop Abbot, by the opposite parties of the time in which he lived.

Lord Clarendon has given the following account and character of this archbishop, which I shall give at large, especially as it contains an impartial account of the state of the church, at a time when the seeds of rebellion seem to have taken deep root in the constitu=

/i He endowed it with lands worth 300l. per annum, 100l. of which he ordered to be employed in setting the poor to work; and the remaining 200l. he ordered for the maintenance of a master, twelve brethren, and eight sisters. The archbishop's birth-day is annually commemorated. The archbishops of Canterbury are visitors.

472

tion of both church and state. He says, that archbishop Abbot had sat too many years in this see, and had too great a jurisdiction over this church, though he was without any credit in the court, at the death of king James, nor had he much for many years before. He had been master of one of the poorest colleges in Oxford, and had learning sufficient for that province; he was a man of very morose manners, and a very sour aspect, which in that time was called gravity, and under the opinion of that virtue and by the recommenda=

tion of the earl of Dunbar, the king's first Scotch favourite, he was preferred by him to the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield, and presently afterwards to that of London, before he had been parson, vicar or curate of any parish church in England, or prebendary of any cathedral church, and was in truth totally ignorant of the true constitution of the church of England, and the state and interest of the clergy, as sufficiently appeared throughout the whole course of his life afterwards. That archbishop Abbot having himself made very little progress in the antient and solid study of divinity, adhered only to the doctrine of Calvin, and for his sake did not think so ill of the discipline as he ought to have done; and though many other bishops plainly discerned the mischief, which daily broke in to the prejudice of religion, by his defects and remissness, and prevented it in their own dioceses, as far as they could, yet that temper in the archbishop, whose house was a sanctuary to the most eminent of that factious party, and who licensed their most pernicious writings, left his successor a very difficult work to do, to reform and reduce a church into order, that had been so long neglected, and that was so ill filled by many weak and more wilful churchmen. Had archbishop Bancroft, says the noble historian, been succeeded by any man,

/k Lord Clarendon adds here, the word dean, but this appears to be a mistake.

473

who understood and loved the church, that infection which had been kindled in Geneva, would easily have been kept out, which could not afterwards be so easily expelled; but Abbot brought none of this antidote with him, and considered the Christian religion no otherwise than as it abhorred and reviled popery, and valued those men most, who did that most furiously; for the strict observation of the discipline of the church, or the conformity to the articles or canons established, he made little enquiry and took less care./m

But lord Clarendon's character of archbishop Abbot, ought to be credited with much wariness; for as party zeal at this time carried men to an extraordinary length, in the characters they drew up of their friends or opposites, far beyond the lines of truth, it is no wonder that the archbishop, the head of the English church, should be as much villified by one party, as he was highly extolled by the other. Contrary to lord Clarendon's character of him, several historians, particularly bishop Godwin, A. Wood, /n Mr. Coke, and Dr. Welwood, speak of him in very honourable terms; and Dr. Warner, who has taken some pains to inves=

/m Lord Clarendon further observes, a little after, the remissness of archbishop Abbot, and some other bishops, by his example, had introduced, or at least connived at a negligence, which gave great scandal to the church, and no doubt offended very many pious persons; namely, the taking too little care of churches and chancels, to beautify, or so much as to repair or to keep them clean. History of the Rebellion, vol.i. p. 68, 73. Battely, pt. ii. p. 83.

/n Wood, in his Athenæ, vol. i.col. 584, says, he was a person pious and grave, and exemplary in his life and conversation. He was likewise a learned man, and had his erudition all of the

old stamp. He was stiffly principled in the doctrine of St. Augustine, which they who understand it not, call Calvinism, and therefore disrelished by them who incline to the Massilian and Arminian tenets. He was a plausible preacher and an able statesman, and the things which he wrote, shewed him to be a man of parts, learning, vigilancy, and unwearied study, though overwhelmed with business.

474

to judge the archbishop's character, concludes his account of him as follows: it is not to be wondered at, that a prelate of Abbot's principle should have little credit in the court of two such kings, who were carrying the prerogative above the law, to the destruction of civil and religious liberty, neither will that stain upon his memory remain in the least to his discredit with those who are lovers of their country, and of our present happy establishment in church and state./o

He bore for his arms, Gules, a chevron, between three pears stalked, or.

The several books and treatises written by archbishop Abbot were many. The different titles and the contents of them are enumerated in Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, who makes honorable mention therein of both the archbishop and his writings./p

Among the Harleian manuscripts are several of his letters; his opinion and narrative of the nullity of the marriage of Robert Devereux, earl of Essex; his letter to king James I. and his speech on the toleration of Papists; notes concerning him; his funeral sermon, and other matters relating to him.

77. WILLIAM LAUD, S. T. P. bishop of London, succeeded next to this see in 1633./q He was born at Reading, in Berkshire,/r and first educated at a school

/o A more modern writer, speaking in praise of Sir George Hume, earl of Dunbar, king James I.'s minister, says, to his honor, he recommended the temperate, firm, and honest Abbot, to the see of Canterbury, and by his assistance, gave peace to the church of Scotland, too soon interrupted by their deaths.

/p See Vol. i. p. 584.

/q The licence for the dean and chapter to elect was dated August 12, 1633. Royal assent for William, late bishop of London, on Sept. 4; and the temporalities were restored on Sept. 23. Rym. Fœd. vol. xix. p. 525.

/r See Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 2886. He was son of William Laud, by Lucia his wife, the widow of John Robinson, of Reading, and daughter of John Webbe, of the same place; who was father of Sir William Webbe, lord mayor of London,

475

in that town, whence he was sent to St. John's college, in Oxford, where he successively became fellow, divinity reader, and president. He was first preferred to the vicarage of Stamford, in Northamptonshire, and was inducted to North Kilworth, in Leicestershire, which he exchanged for West Tilbury, in Essex. In 1608 he became chaplain to Dr. Neal, bishop of Rochester, who became his patron and steady friend, to whose good offices he owed all his future advancement in life, and gave him the rectory of Cookstone, in Kent, which he exchanged for that of Norton, near Sittingborne; after which he was promoted

to a prebend of the church of Lincoln, and to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon. In 1609 he was made one of the king's chaplains. In 1615 he was made dean of Gloucester, and about two years afterwards exchanged his livings in Kent and Essex for the rectory of Ibstock, in Leicestershire; for all which he was indebted to the friendship of the same patron, then advanced to the see of Lincoln.

In 1620 he was installed a prebendary of Westminster, and in 1621 was consecrated bishop of St. David's, with leave to hold the presidentship of St. John's college, and the rectory of Ibstock, in commendam; but he resigned the former the day before he was con=

in 1591. The archbishop was born on October 7, 1573. — See a long and particular account of him, in Wood's Ath. vol. ii. col. 55, who speaks of him with unbounded praise and partiality.

/s So early as the reign of king Edward I. commendams were in use, and then it is observable that an ecclesiastical person being promoted to a bishopric, his wardenship of an hospital, as well as his benefices, prebends, and other ecclesiastical dignities, became void in law. But that the king, by his special dispensation and grace might prevent their avoidance, and grant his licence to retain them; and that this licence, or commenda retinere must precede his consecration as a bishop, else it comes over late. Dyer, fol. 159/a. Hobart's Reports, p. 141. Prynne, p. 788.

476

secrated bishop, in recompence of which, the king gave him leave to keep the parsonage of Creek, in Northamptonshire./t In 1625 he became deputy clerk of the closet, and on the Candlemas day following, he officiated at the coronation of king Charles I. as dean of Westminster, by the king's appointment, in the place of the bishop of Lincoln, then out of favour at court, being then a canon of that church, in commendam. In 1626 he was translated to Bath and Wells, and was made dean likewise of the chapel royal, and next year was made a privy councillor, and in 1628 was translated to London. Two years after which, he was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, when he drew up those statutes for regulating the university, which were recommended by the king, and received by that body. In 1633 he was sworn chancellor and a privy councillor of Scotland, the king being then about to be crowned at Edinburgh, and was elected chancellor of the university of Dublin; in which year, on Sept. 19, he was translated to this metropolitanical see of Canterbury; some little while before which, a person came to him seriously and of avowed ability to perform it, and offered him a cardinal's hat, and about a fortnight afterwards he had another like offer, of both which he immediately at the time acquainted the king and of his refusal of it./u Next year he was appointed one of the commissioners of the exchequer, about which time he took order that all the records of the tower, which concern the clergy, should be collected together and written on vellum, at his own charge, and it was brought to him finished, curiously

/t Whilst bishop of St. David's, he repaired the palace, and built a new chapel at Aberguilly, the residence of the bishop,

and gave much plate and rich furniture to it.

/u His answer, as appears by his own diary was, that some= what dwelt within him, which would not suffer that, till Rome was otherwise than it was.

477

written and richly bound on June 10, 1637;/w two years after which, he sent the remainder of his manu= scripts to the public library at Oxford, being in num= bers 576, to be added to 700, which he had for= merly sent to it, and in 1640 he sent more, all con= sisting of several languages and faculties, but espe= cially in the Hebrew, Greek, Persick, and Arabian tongues./x

In the beginning of the grand rebellion, he fell un= der the displeasure of the factious commons, and was imprisoned almost four years, on an impeachment of high treason. His trial was five months depending upon the general charge, that he had endeavoured to subvert the laws, the Protestant religion, and the rights of parliament. The archbishop made a full and un= daunted defence of himself for above twenty days, with great art, vivacity, oratory and firmness, and con= sidering the malice and animosity of the managers for the commons against him, with more patience and dis= cretion than could be expected from a man of his warm and hasty temper; it was not without difficulty that the commons could be prevailed with, that the sen= tence of hanging should be changed into beheading, which, as the prisoner was a bishop, a privy councillor and the first peer of the realm, shews the rancour and inveteracy with which they persecuted him to death./y

/w This book commences, anno 20 Edward I. and reaches to the 14th Edward IV. and is at this time reserved as a choice rarity, in the library at Lambeth.

/x Of these, two hundred and sixty were Greek MSS. two hundred and forty of which were given by the earl of Pem= broke; and forty by Sir Thomas Rowe.

/y The life and troubles of archbishop Laud are so closely in= terwoven with the public affairs of that time, that they are to be found in every historian; and the separate accounts of them, which have been from time to time printed, are so frequent in every ones perusal, that they render a more copious account of them wholly unnecessary here. Among the Harleian manu=

478

His behaviour on the scaffold was truly great and mag= nanimous, and did him more honour than all the other circumstances of his life; he was beheaded on Tower= hill, on Jan. 10, 1645, aged 71, being attended on the scaffold by Dr. Richard Sterne, one of his chaplains, where he read his speech to the multitude which sur= rounded it, and suffered the fatal blow with much cou= rage, meekness and chearfulness; his remains were afterwards accompanied to the earth by great multi= tudes of people, whom affection or curiosity had drawn together for the purpose, and were decently interred according to the rights and ceremonies of the church of England, in the chancel of Alhallows, Barking; but in July 1663, they were removed to Oxford, and deposited in St. John's college chapel, in a small vault built purposely for them near the high altar. Thus

ended the life of archbishop Laud, of whom our historians speak with such strange extremes, as they stood affected to one party or the other; but he neither deserved the fulsome praises of the one, nor the vile aspersions of the other. As to his temper, it must be allowed, that with great openness and sincerity, there was joined an ungovernable heat and impetuosity, which put him off his guard, and betrayed him into indiscretions, which gave a handle against him. His spirit being active and uncontrollable, it was a misfortune to him to be placed in the high rank of metropolitan, and of having the king's ear so much, in which he had so many opportunities to exert it; because, with his high principles in church and state, it made him no friend to the free laws and constitution of this country, and it of course raised many powerful enemies against him, who were implacable. He was a man of good parts, which had been improved by learning, but scripts there are a great number of papers concerning him, his life, and troubles, most of which, however, have been already printed.

479

he was more a man of business than of letters; and lord Clarendon himself has confessed, that the archbishop retained too keen a memory of those who had used him ill, and there was something boisterous and turbulent in his disposition./z

There is no doubt, let his enemies say what they will, but that he was a firm and thorough Protestant, without any inclination whatever to become a Papist; but as his zeal for the church of England made him a mortal enemy to all the sectaries, which divided from it; so to remove himself as far as he could from these, he countenanced and introduced ceremonies into the service, which too much resembled those in the church of Rome, and which he pressed with as much vigour, as though they had been the essentials of religion; and this was the great foible of archbishop Laud. It must be owned too, that he had a great deal of superstition in his composition, which appears in many instances of his diary./a His resolution was surpassed in nothing, but his zeal for the king and the hierarchy of the church, and in obeying the impulse of that zeal, he trusted too much to his good intentions, without any regard to prudence, or even common decency of manners; that is, he took no care to make these intentions appear in their best colours, or to pay any deference to other people's opinion about them, but rested satisfied in his own integrity. He was to the last degree impatient of contradiction, even in council, nor could he debate any arguments, which were not of moment,

/z See lord Clarendon's character of him, in his History of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 51, 72.

/a The breviate or diary of his life, which he had written for his private use, was taken out of his pocket by force, whilst he was a prisoner in the Tower, and was published by Prynne, his avowed enemy, with a design of rendering him odious; but on the contrary it proved, and was received by many, as the fairest testimony of his piety and integrity, that could be given.

with that patience and temper which became his character. But the archbishop, with all the virtues and accomplishments which his most partial friends have attributed to him, it must be owned, was very unfit for either of the stations which he filled in church or state, especially in such times, and under such a prince as Charles I. Upon the whole, it may be said of archbishop Laud, that he had virtues and qualifications sufficient to have made him as much beloved and respected in private life, and in more quiet times, as he was the contrary in those turbulent ones in which he lived.

The archbishop was a munificent benefactor and patron, upon all occasions, though his activity in it procured him many enemies. He was peculiarly so in regard to the university of Oxford; for besides the statutes which he provided for the better regulation of it, he obtained of the king the grant of annexing a canonry of Christ-church in that university, to the Hebrew professorship, by which means the knowledge of the Hebrew and Chaldee languages began to be known in it; and he afterwards procured another canonry of the same church to be annexed to the Divinity professorship, and established likewise a professorship for the Arabic language. He obtained in 1637 of the king, out of certain confiscated lands, as much as was sufficient to endow three fellowships in the colleges of Exeter, Jesus and Pembroke, in that university, for educating as many natives of the islands of Jersey and Guernsey; and so much did he upon every occasion study to promote the interest of learning, that having built the Convocation house, at the end of the Divinity school, in the same university, he furnished the room over it, being that now called the Bodleian, or University library, with that great number of choice and rare manuscripts mentioned above, which he had with great care and expence collected from all parts, not

only of this kingdom, but the most distant foreign ones. He enriched his own college of St. John, with a variety of valuable manuscripts, and with 500*l.* in money, besides having erected at it several buildings; among which were three sides of the new quadrangle of it, at his own costs and charges; and by this example and by his endeavours, other colleges followed the like improvements, beyond all expectation, so as to gain the admiration of every one./b

He settled the impropriation of Cuddesdon on the bishopric of Oxford, which has since become the bishop's residence of that see, and annexed commendams to several other bishoprics; whilst bishop of London, the church of St. Paul's was, by his singular care and management, entirely repaired and finished; a work which was then almost despaired of./c He settled 200*l.* a year on an hospital at Reading, where he was born, and procured a new charter of incorporation for that town, and he left several legacies of the like nature; and among others ten guineas per annum to put out poor boys apprentices.

Soon after his death, a narrative of his commitment,

trial and execution, together with a large introductory discourse, was published by his inveterate enemy, Prynne, in which there appears as little regard to truth and Christian charity, as there had been to justice and mercy in pronouncing and executing the bloody sentence on him; but the keen pen of this incensed writer has not answered his intent to wound the archbishop's reputation in the mind of any unprejudiced person.

Besides the large account of archbishop Laud, collected by Wood in his *Athenæ Oxonienses*, and Dr. Peter Heylin, who calls him our English Cyprian, published

/b See Battely's *Somner*, p. 139.

/c He allowed 100*l.* per annum out of his bishopric, towards the work of it.

482

soon after the restoration, in a full and elaborate work, the *History of his Life and Death*; and there was published some years after the *History of his Troubles and Trial*, written by himself during his imprisonment in the tower, together with a preface by the editor, Mr. Henry Wharton, and there was afterwards a supplement added to it.

The titles of the several books and treatises may be seen in Wood's *Athenæ*. See more also of this archbishop in Le Neve's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, 1720, p. 144–149.

Archbishop Laud bore for his arms, Sable, on a chevron, or, between three stars of six points, as many crosses patee, fitchee, gules./e

78. WILLIAM JUXON, S. T. P. bishop of London, was next promoted to the see of Canterbury,/f on Sept. 20, 1660, after it had remained vacant upwards of fifteen years by the abolition of episcopacy, and the tyranny of fanaticism, which overturned the government of both church and state.

He was born at Chichester, of a good family,/g and educated at Merchant Taylor's school, whence he was sent to Oxford, to St. John's college, of which he became a fellow, and about 1603 was a student of Gray's Inn, but afterwards taking orders, was in 1609 instituted to the vicarage of St. Giles's, in the north suburb, Oxford. He was also some time rector of Somerton, in Oxfordshire, where in the east window of the chancel is his coat of arms, according to Le Neve.

Whilst fellow of St. John's college, he contracted an intimate friendship with Dr. Laud, then president, whom he afterwards succeeded in the year 1621, in the government of it. After which, he was promoted to

/e Archbishop Laud's nephew had an addition granted to his coat of arms, by the special command of king Charles II. — See *Harleian MSS.* No. 1172–114.

/f See *Biog. Brit.* vol. iv. p. 2792.

/g He was son of Rich. Juxon of that city. There is some account of this archbishop in Wood's *Ath.* vol. ii. col. 1145.

483

the deanry of Worcester, being then one of the king's chaplains, and at the instance of Dr. Laud in 1632, was appointed clerk of the closet; in 1633 he was elected bishop of Hereford, and at the same time was

made dean of the chapel royal, but before he was consecrated he was translated to the see of London, made a privy counsellor, and in 1635 constituted lord high treasurer; all which honours and preferments he owed to the special recommendation of Dr. Laud, who well knew his worth and goodness, but the office of treasurer, though he filled it with probity, yet it produced a great deal of envy from the courtiers, on account of his being a churchman, a circumstance then become unusual (no churchman having held it since king Henry VII.'s time), and from its being a post the most beneficial of any in the kingdom, except the great seal. He resigned it in 1641, a little before the king's breach with the parliament, and attended wholly to the duties of his see; after which he continued high in the king's esteem and confidence, attending him in his sufferings, and being present with him on the scaffold at his martyrdom; he retired afterwards and lived privately at Little Compton, in Gloucestershire, until the restoration of king Charles II. when he was translated as above-mentioned to this archbishopric, but he was then so infirm and aged that he could with difficulty acquit himself of the duties of his high station.

Having sat in this see not quite three years, he died at Lambeth palace on June 20, 1663, æt. 81, and his body was conveyed with great state and solemnity to Oxford, where it was interred in the chapel of St. John's college. At the upper end near the altar, in a grave walled with brick on the south side of that, then made to receive the remains of archbishop Laud, which in a few days after were laid in it. He built the great

His will is among the Harleian MSS. No. 3790-2. He left Sir William Juxon, knight and baronet, his executor, for whom as such, an act passed, anno 20 Charles II.

484

hall of Lambeth palace, at the expence of 10,500*l*. upon the old model, and the books of the library having been dispersed by the fanatics, the archbishop made a demand of them, and they were restored to his successor, who prosecuted the claim, and he likewise made great repairs at Croydon palace; and before his death augmented the livings of many parishes in his diocese; of which see an account in Le Neve's Lives, &c. p. 158. By his will he gave also many noble bequests, as to St. John's college, in Oxford, 7000*l*. to the repair of St. Paul's cathedral 2000*l*. to the cathedral church of Canterbury 500*l*. and various other sums to the poor of several parishes: See Le Neve, p. 161, 162.

He left behind him the character of being a good man, and a person of primitive sanctity, of great moderation and patience of temper, and much beloved, in short of a character unexceptionable; but if his abilities and learning were considerable, we have no remains of them, and he may be numbered rather among the good, than the great archbishops of this see. — Of his writings there is nothing extant except one sermon.

He bore for his arms, Or, a cross, gules, between four blackamoors heads, coupéd at the shoulders, proper; which coat, impaled with the see of Canterbury, is in a window in Gray's-Inn hall.

79. GILBERT SHELDON, S. T. P. bishop of London, succeeded next to this see, being elected to it on August 11, 1663. He was a native of the parish of Stanton, in Staffordshire, and educated at Trinity college, in Oxford, and thence removed in 1622 to All Souls college, of which he was elected fellow, and (about which time he took orders) afterwards warden, at which time he was canon of the church of Gloucester, and

/i Wood's Athenæ, vol. ii. p. 663.

/k See Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 3666; vol. vi. p. 4742.

/l He was the youngest son of Roger Sheldon of that parish, where he was born on July 19, 1598. See an account of him in Wood's Ath. vol. ii. col. 1162.

485

soon afterwards he was made one of the king's chaplains and appointed clerk of his closet; other preferments were designed for him, as the mastership of the Savoy, and the deanry of Westminster; but the unsettled times prevented him from coming into the possession of these dignities; his steady attachment to the royal cause was so well known, that he was not only sequestered from his preferments, but imprisoned at Oxford in 1648. He had been, however, according to Le Neve, rector of Ickford, in Buckinghamshire, and afterwards vicar of Hackney, in Middlesex.

On his release from prison, he retired and lived privately till the approach of the restoration, when his wardenship being void by the death of the intruder, was reserved for him, but he never retook possession of it, but was appointed master of the Savoy, and clerk of the king's closet, and then dean of the chapel royal, and almost immediately upon the translation of bishop Juxon to the archbishopric of Canterbury, he was appointed his successor in the see of London, being consecrated on October 28, 1660; and again upon his death he was advanced to this metropolitanical chair, as above-mentioned. In 1667 he was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, but was never installed, nor ever was there after that time, not even so much as to see the noble theatre which he had caused to be erected there, nor even at Canterbury to be there personally enthroned archbishop, or upon any other occasion whilst he was so.

By some, he is said to have presided over this church with much prudence, discretion and integrity, but by others he is severely blamed for being the promoter, in conjunction with the earl of Clarendon, of all the severities against the non-conformists. He certainly was a man of very high principles in church and state, which his usage in the civil wars and under the Common Wealth did not at all abate; he opposed all the measures proposed for a comprehension, and wrote

486

frequent letters to the several bishops of his province to put the laws in execution against the nonconformists; the remembrance of the severities he had undergone, and the destruction they had brought upon the episcopal church, and the desire he had for its future preservation, might well however plead his excuse for this behaviour to them, to annihilate every mea-

they might again have, and which he well knew if they had, they would certainly make use of to overthrow the church again. But although he was a man of these high principles, yet when he saw the advances made in favour of popery, he retired from all public affairs, and if these severities are allowed to have been the effects of prudence and self preservation, his character was unblemished. He was a great example for his charities and public benefactions for the encouragement of learning, from the time of his being elected bishop of London, to the time of his death; among these were the building of the theatre in Oxford, which cost him more than 16,000*l.* besides the gift of 2000*l.* to buy lands worth 100*l.* per annum to keep it in repair; the library at Lambeth-house, built at his own charge; 2000*l.* towards the structure of St. Paul's cathedral; considerable sums of money to Trinity college in Oxford, and Trinity college in Cambridge, besides great and large sums of money annually bestowed, some to public and some to private charities; his legacies at his death to charitable uses amounted to 1500*l.* which afterwards were paid, part to All Souls college, part to the church of Canterbury, part to Harbledown hospital, and part to indigent persons. — The whole which he had expended in those purposes being not less than 66,000*l.* as appeared by his book of accompts. For some years before his death, he retired to Croydon, and there lived privately, concerning himself no more with state affairs, till his death, which happened there on Nov. 9, 1677, and he was buried

487

by his own special direction, in the church of Croydon, near the tomb of archbishop Whitgift, where there is a sumptuous monument with his effigies, in his pontifical habit lying on it, the whole unequalled for the curious workmanship of it. It is of white marble, a fine piece of sculpture made by Latham, the city architect, and Bonne. It is supposed that the head was finished by an Italian artist.

There is extant only one single sermon of his writing printed. Among the Harleian MSS. are two volumes of familiar Letters to and from him.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Argent, on a chevron, gules, three mullets of the first; on a canton, gules, a rose, or; as they are painted in one of the windows of Gray's-Inn hall.

80. WILLIAM SANCROFT, S. T. P. dean of St. Paul's was next advanced to the archiepiscopal throne on archbishop Sheldon's death, being consecrated on Jan. 27, 1677, in the abbey church of St. Peter, at Westminster./n

He was born at Fresingfield, in Suffolk, on Jan. 30, 1616, and educated in grammar learning at St. Edmundsbury, from whence he was sent to Emanuel college, in Cambridge, where having taken his degrees in arts, he was in 1642 chosen fellow of it, from which he was ejected in 1649, for refusing the engagement; upon which he went abroad, and was at Rome when king Charles II.'s restoration took place; upon which he returned to England, and became chaplain to Dr. Cosin, bishop of Durham, and two years afterwards was, by mandamus, created at Cambridge S. T. P. In

1664 he was promoted to the deanry of York, but upon the death of Dr. Barwick, was removed to that of St. Paul's; soon after which he resigned the mastership of Emanuel college, and the rectory of Hough-

/m His will is among the Harleian MSS. No. 6835, among which is a grant of arms to him, No. 1172-153; and the trophies carried at his funeral, No. 1478-6.

/n See Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 3582; vol. vi. p. 4369.

488

ton, which, with a prebend in the church of Durham, had been conferred on him by bishop Cosin soon after his arriving in England; on his becoming dean of St. Paul's, he employed himself diligently in the repair of that cathedral, which had suffered greatly from the Puritans till the dreadful fire in 1666, when on the rebuilding of it he contributed 1400l. besides what he procured by his interest and solicitations towards it; besides which, he rebuilt the deanry and greatly improved the revenues of it.

In October, 1668, he was admitted archdeacon of Canterbury, which dignity he resigned in 1670; he was also prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, and in that station he was, when the king advanced him, not expecting any such thing, to this see of Canterbury, in 1677. He attended on king Charles II. on his death bed, and made a very weighty exhortation to him, in which he is said to have used a great deal of freedom. In 1686 he was named the first in king James II.'s commission for ecclesiastical affairs, and two years afterwards joined with six of his brethren the bishops in the petition to the king, in which they set forth their reasons for not causing his declaration for liberty of conscience to be published in churches; for this petition, which was construed into a libel, they were committed to the tower, and being tried for a misdemeanor on June 29, were acquitted, to the great joy of the nation; after which, accompanied by eight of his brethren the bishops, he waited on the king, who had desired the assistance of their counsels, and advised him, among many other things, to annul the ecclesiastical commission; to desist from the exercising of a dispensing power, and to call a free and regular parliament; and a few days afterwards, though very earnestly pressed by the king, yet he refused to sign a declaration of abhorrence of the prince of Orange's invasion, and on king James's withdrawing himself, he signed and concurred with the lords spiritual and temporal in a declaration to the prince for a free parlia-

489

ment, for the security of our laws, liberties, properties, and of the church of England in particular; but notwithstanding this, when the prince came to St. James's, the archbishop neither went to wait on him, though he had once agreed to it, nor did he even send any message to him, and absented himself from the convention; and after king William and queen Mary were settled on the throne, he and seven other bishops refused to own the established government, from a conscientious regard to the allegiance they had sworn to king James, nor would the incorrupt sincerity of the

archbishop's heart suffer him to take the oath of that allegiance to another, as appointed by the act of parliament.

In consequence of this, he was suspended on Aug. 1, 1689, and deprived the 1st of February following. — The archbishop continued at Lambeth till June 23, being resolved not to stir till he was ejected by law, and a few weeks afterwards retired to Fresingfield, his native place, where he spent the remainder of his life in privacy, and retirement, and dying on Nov. 24, 1693, of an intermittent fever, æt. 77, was buried very privately, as he had ordered it, in the church-yard there; soon after which a tomb was erected over his grave, with an inscription, composed by himself; on the right side of it there is an account of his age and dying day, in Latin; on the left side the following inscription in English:

WILLIAM SANCROFT, born in this parish, afterwards, by the Providence of God, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY; at last deprived of all, which he could not keep with a good conscience, he returned hither to end his life, and professeth here at the foot of his tomb, that naked as he came forth, so naked he must return; the Lord gave and the Lord has taken away, (and as the Lord pleases so things come to pass) blessed be the name of the Lord.

He was a prelate of singular prudence and integrity, and he certainly gave the strongest instance pos=

490

sible of his sincerity, in sacrificing the highest dignity, to what he thought truth and honesty. He presided over this church at a time which required a proof of those qualities, in which he excelled, and happy it was that the church had so good and wise a prelate at the head of it, in those most difficult times.

He was exceeding liberal in his charities, and was particularly bountiful to Emanuel college, in Cambridge; he augmented the incomes of several small vicarages in the diocese of Canterbury, and discharged a debt of 67l. due from the hospital of St. Nicholas, Harbledown; and the amount of what he gave in his life time to charitable uses, was near 18,000l, for he did not waste his large revenues profusely in luxury and extravagance, but decently bestowed them in hospitality and deeds of charity, and he was remarkable for conferring his preferments with great propriety and discretion.

Stow says, the archbishop was a good benefactor to Sion college, after the fire of London.

Though of considerable abilities and uncommon learning, he published but little; the titles of the few things he wrote are enumerated in Wood's *Athenæ*; besides which, the sermon, which he preached before the university of Cambridge, for his bachelor's degree, is still extant; and among the Harleian MSS. there are several letters to and from him, and other letters and miscellaneous matters relating to him./p

There is a very curious letter concerning this prelate, from Mr. Thomas Baker, of Cambridge, to Dr. Richard Rawlinson, of St. John's, Oxford, published in Gutch's *Collectanea Curiosa*, Ox. 1781, vol. i.

p. xxxvi. &c. It was never before printed.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Argent, on a

/p He left behind him a vast multitude of papers and collections in manuscript, which, upon his decease, came into his nephew's hands; after whose death they were purchased by bishop Tanner, who gave them, with the rest of his manuscripts, to the Bodleian library.

491

chevron, gules, three doves of the field, between three crosses formee of the second.

81. JOHN TILLOTSON, S. T. P. dean of St. Paul's, was, on the archbishopric being deemed void by the ejection of archbishop Sancroft, next put into the possession of it. He had been dean of the church of Canterbury, which he quitted on being promoted to the deanry of St. Paul's, till which time, an account of him has already been given among the deans of Canterbury.

When Dr. Tillotson was made dean of St. Paul's, the king communicated to him his intention of advancing him to the metropolitical see, in case archbishop Sancroft should incur the sentence of deprivation, which it was strongly suspected he would; that sentence being at length passed, the dean, after some consideration, accepted the offer, and was nominated archbishop and consecrated on May 31, 1691; at which time many of the nobility attended to countenance his promotion, and shew their esteem for his character. — But this station he did not enjoy long, for on Nov. 18, 1694, he was seized, whilst in the chapel at Whitehall, with a sudden illness, which turned to a dead palsy, and on the 23d he died; his speech was much affected by the violence of this attack but he was heard to say, he had no burthen on his conscience.

His death was universally regretted, for whilst his talents commanded respect, his humility, benevolence, charity and moderation secured esteem. The king is said to have deplored his loss in this expressive tribute to his memory; I never knew an honester man, and I never had a better friend. The works of archbishop Tillotson are too well known to require a detail; his sermons interest the heart and convince the understanding; ease and perspicuity, good sense and sincere piety, are observed by that elegant writer Dr. Blair, to be their distinguishing character; some instances indeed occur of incorrect expressions and uninteresting stile; but when his many excellencies are considered, he must always maintain the reputation of being one of

492

the best writers and ablest divines, that this nation can boast of; and of such influence was his example, that he is said to have taught more ministers to preach well, and more people to live well, than almost any other since the primitive times; and that he converted more dissenters to the established church, than any other divine of his time.

The ardour of his opposition to popery, it must be allowed, betrayed him into some very exceptionable assertions, which were exposed by his enemies with unsparing rancour. His discourse too on the Eternity of Hell Torments, occasioned no small clamour against

him, and has been attacked by cavillers both at home and abroad. His opinions on this subject coincide with those of Episcopius, and some part of the discourse appears almost a literal translation from that celebrated Arminian. He was also charged with Socinianism, on which he published his sermons on the Divinity of Christ, to vindicate himself from that charge; but his spirits are said to have been greatly depressed by the petulance and the slander of his adversaries, though the wrongs which he experienced never prompted him to a revenge.

He had married in February, 1664, Elizabeth, the only daughter of Dr. Peter French, by Robina, the youngest sister of Oliver Cromwell; by her he had two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, both of whom died before him; the former of them was married to James Chadwick, esq. commissioner of the customs, the latter died young. The archbishop's widow experienced the bounty of king William, according to his promise, on his promotion to the primacy, in case he should die before her; I promise to take care of her. The archbishop foresaw the great expence of taking possession of this see, which added to his generosity, so reduced his finances, that his debts could not have been paid, if the king had not forgiven his first fruits. He left not

See Noble's Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 277.

493

thing to his widow, but the copy of his posthumous sermons, which was afterwards sold for 2,500 guineas. The annuity granted at first by the king to her, was 400l. which on account of some unforeseen losses she had sustained, was augmented with 200l. more, both which were continued till her death in January, 1702; and so solicitous was the king for the regular payment of this pension, without any deduction, that he always called for the money quarterly, and sent it to her himself.

The archbishop was buried in the church of St. Laurence Jury, London; on the left side of the altar, there is a neat marble monument erected to his memory with this inscription:

P. M.
Reverendissimi et sanctissimi præsulis
JOHANNIS TILLOTSON
Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis
Concionatoris olim hac in Ecclesia
per annos xxx celeberrimi
Qui obiit x/o Kal. Dec. MDCLXXXIV,
Ætatis suæ LXVIII
Hoc posuit ELIZABETHA
Conjux illius mæstissima.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Azure, a bend cotized, between two garbs, or.

82. THOMAS TENISON, S.T.P. bishop of Lincoln, was next promoted to this archbishopric, and was enthronized in person, at Canterbury, on May 16, 1695.

He was the son of the Rev. John Tenison, B. D. rector of Mundesly, in Norwich, and was born at Cottingham, in Cambridgeshire, on Sept. 29, 1636. He

was first educated at the free-school of that city,

/r See Birch's and Le Neve's Life of the Archbishop, and Todd's Lives of the Deans of Canterbury.

/s See Biog. Brit. vol. vi. p. 3923.

494

whence he was sent to Cambridge, and admitted a scholar at Corpus Christi, alias Benet college. In 1657 he took the degree of A. B. in 1661 of A. M. and the next year was admitted fellow; in 1665 he at first studied physic, but afterwards took orders, and was one of the university preachers, and curate of St. Andrew the Great, in Cambridge. In 1667 he proceeded B. D. became rector of Holywell and Nedingworth, in Huntingdonshire, and was made chaplain to the earl of Manchester. In 1674 he was promoted to be upper minister of St. Peter's of Mancroft, in Norwich, and in 1680 took his degree of S. T. P. and was presented to the vicarage of St. Martin's in the Fields, by king Charles II. being then one of the king's chaplains. Soon after the revolution, he was made archdeacon of London, and in 1692 was consecrated bishop of Lincoln, and two years afterwards was promoted to this metropolitical see of Canterbury, in which he sat more than twenty years, and died at Lambeth palace, on Dec. 14, 1715, and was buried in the chancel of Lambeth church, in the middle of which there is a memorial for him; Anne his wife died the same year, on the 12th of February.

Archbishop Tenison's charities were very extensive, exclusive of his public foundations, and the uncommon number of legacies and benefactions at his death, for he yearly expended large sums in alms, for the relief of the poor; he founded, whilst vicar of St. Martin's in 1685, a free school in that parish, now called Castle-street school, and a spacious library over it, with convenient lodgings contiguous for the librarian; and in 1697, being then archbishop, he gave 1000l. towards a fund for the support of it; and some time after, by the consent of Dr. Patrick, bishop of Ely, another sum of five hundred pounds which had been left them jointly in trust, to dispose of in charitable uses; which two sums, together with two leasehold messuages, he vested in trustees for the support of his school and li-

495

brary./t Besides this, the archbishop founded in 1704, a charity school, which he endowed with two farms, of 53l. per annum, for the education of twelve poor girls, in Back-street, in Lambeth, who are cloathed and taught; these are since increased to twenty, and will be still more so, according to the improvement of the estate; and another at Croydon. He gave the burial ground in the High-street at Lambeth, for the burials of the parishioners. He built the apartments of brick, at Lambeth palace, between the entrance and the great hall there, and erected the archiepiscopal throne in the cathedral at Canterbury, at the expence of 2441. and upwards; he gave upwards of 2561. in books, to the library of St. Paul's cathedral; seventy guineas to the poor Palatines in 1709; 30l. towards beautifying the church of Cranbrooke; 461. to Lambeth church for a

velvet pall; 3000l. to Benet college, Cambridge; 501. to advance printing in the university; 1000l. to the society for the propagation of the gospel; 1000l. to the governors of queen Anne's bounty, for augmenting small livings in Kent; 500l. for the relief of clergymen's widows and children; fifty guineas for the repairs of Bromley college, and the like sum to the widows of it; 100l. to the French protestant refugees; he gave a piece of ground for a burying place to the parish of Lambeth; 100l. to archbishop Whitgift's hospital at Croydon, with 400l. to the school founded there in his life time; 10l. each to ten poor rectors or vicars in the diocese of Canterbury; 40l. each to the poor of Canterbury, Lambeth and Croydon; 30l. each to the parishes of St. Martin's in the Fields and St. James's, Westminster; 10l. each to five parishes in

London. Out of the profits of these benefactions, the librarian has an allowance of 10l. per annum; the schoolmaster, besides a dwelling-house, has a salary of 30l. per annum; and the usher the same salary without an apartment; for which they teach thirty boys, the sons of the inhabitants of St. Martin's parish. The library consists of upwards of 4000 volumes.

496

Norfolk, Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire, and 50l. to Dr. Lilly Butler, minister of Aldermanbury, who had several children.

As archbishop Tenison lived in times of the severest trial, so his character has been variously represented; but he is by most allowed to have been a prelate, who in general, through the whole of his life, practised that integrity and resolution he at first set out with; nor was he influenced by the changes of the times he lived in, to act contrary to the pure and peaceable spirit of the gospel. He adorned his high station with an exemplary piety and a munificent charity; and he was endowed with such a happiness of temper, as enabled him to steer the church with steadiness through those violent storms of party, the rage of which too much affected the too mild and tender spirit of his predecessor. His character as a writer, is seen in his performances of that kind, which set his abilities far enough above contempt; yet his style is undoubtedly both heavy and inelegant.

In 1670, the archbishop gave a public specimen of his learning and abilities, by publishing, in octavo, the creed of Mr. Hobbs, examined in a feigned conference between him and a student in divinity; in 1678 he published a discourse on idolatry, and in king James II.'s reign, when the controversy with the Papists was professedly agitated, he published eight

sermons. On archbishop Tenison's death, his successor made great demands for dilapidations, both at Lambeth and Croydon; and on a survey they were valued at 3500l. on which great disputes ensued, which were carried to a great length by archdeacon Tenison, on the part of the deceased archbishop's executors, and he printed several very scurrilous letters to archbishop Wake and others, on this business; at last, it was decided in November, 1716, by the chief justice and the dean of the arches, that the late archbishop's executors should pay 2800l. for dilapidations.

Among the Harleian MSS. are some notes of archbishop

or nine pamphlets; in 1679 he put out in octavo, *Baconiana*, or certain genuine remains of Sir Francis Bacon, &c. in 1681, being the year after he became vicar of St. Martin's, he published a sermon upon the discretion of giving alms, which was attacked by Poulton the jesuit; and in 1688 being one of the ecclesiastical commissioners appointed to prepare matters to be laid before the convocation, he published a discourse concerning the ecclesiastical commission.^{/x} He bore for his arms, Gules, a bend, azure, engrailed and voided, argent, between three lions heads, pierced by fleurs de lis.

The archbishop married the daughter of Dr. Love, master of Benet college, in Cambridge, who died about a year before him.

83. WILLIAM WAKE, S. T. P. bishop of Lincoln, was the next archbishop, being promoted to it in 1715, on the death of archbishop Tenison.^{/y} He was descended of a genteel family, being the son of William Wake, esq. a gentleman of considerable fortune at Blandford, in Dorsetshire; at the age of fifteen he was admitted a student of Christ-church, in Oxford, and in 1682, went chaplain to the lord viscount Preston to the court of France, and after his return home, was chosen preacher to the society of Gray's Inn. After the revolution, he was appointed deputy clerk of the closet, and one of the king's chaplains. In 1689 he was created S. T. P. made canon and afterwards dean of Christ-church, in Oxford, and in 1693 was inducted to the rectory of St. James's, Westminster; his preferments were afterwards as rapid, for he was in 1701 promoted to the deanry of Exeter, in 1705 consecrated bishop of Lincoln, from whence, on the decease of archbishop Tenison, he was translated by that prelate's recommendation, to this archbishopric, in which he continued upwards of ten

^{/x} Biog. Brit. vol. xiv. ^{/y} Ibid. vol. vii. p. 4083.

years. He died, æt. 79, at his palace at Lambeth, on Jan. 24, 1737, on which as well as at Croydon, in which latter he built the great gallery, he laid out much money and was interred in a private manner in a vault in Croydon church, his tomb being in the chancel of it.

As a writer, archbishop Wake's publications best speak his character; his letters written by him to several divines of the Sorbonne, on effecting an union between the two churches of England and France, were so full of energy and argument as to excite the admiration even of pope Clement XI. who declared, that it was a pity that the writer of such profound letters, was not a member of their church.^{/z} As a man, he was of extensive liberality and charity, which was reached out to the unfortunate and distressed object, as well as the industrious and necessitous poor. He expended near 11,000*l.* in repairing the two palaces of Lambeth and Croydon, and 700*l.* in repairing the vicarage-house of the latter. By his last will

he gave his library of printed books and manuscripts, together with a curious collection of coins, to Christ-church college, in Oxford, valued at 10,000*l.* besides which he died very rich, leaving his youngest surviving daughter, married to Dr. Lynch, dean of Canterbury, his residuary legatee.

He bore for his arms, Or, a trefoil slipt, sable, between two bars, gules, in chief three torteauxes.

The archbishop married Etheldred, daughter and coheir of Sir William Howell, who died in 1731, and

/z See a short account of archbishop Wake, and a list of some of his early writings, in Wood's *Athenæ* vol. ii. col. 1059. — In the 13th of George I. anno 1727, an act passed, for vesting several sums of money in the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of Ely, given for the augmentation of the maintenance of poor vicars, within the dioceses of Canterbury and Ely; and to empower them to lay out the same in the purchase of lands, to be vested in other trustees for the same purposes.

499

was buried at Lambeth, but on the archbishop's death was taken up and carried to Croydon, and interred in the same vault there with him; by her he had issue eight daughters, viz. 1. Amye, married to Henry Seymer, esq. 2. Etheldred, to Thomas Bennet, esq. 3. Hester, married first to Richard Broadrep, esq. secondly to Thomas Strode, esq. 4. Dorothy, to James Pennyman, esq. 5. Magdalen, to William Churchill, esq. 6. Elizabeth died unmarried; 7. Mary married to John Lynch, dean of Canterbury; and 8. Catherina, who died an infant.

84. JOHN POTTER, S. T. P. bishop of Oxford, was successor to archbishop Wake in this archiepiscopal see, being nominated to it directly after his death./a He was the son of Mr. Thomas Potter, of Wakefield, in Yorkshire, where he was born about the year 1674, and being put to school at the same place, he made an uncommon progress in a short time in the Greek and Latin languages; at the early age of fourteen he was sent to University college, Oxford, where he took the degree of A.B. in 1694 he was chosen a fellow of Lincoln college, and commenced A. M. in 1704 B. D. and was appointed chaplain to archbishop Tenison, and went and resided at Lambeth. In 1706 he proceeded S. T. P. and soon after was appointed one of the queen's chaplains; the year after which he was promoted to the chair of the regius professor of divinity, and to a canonry of Christ-church, in Oxford. In 1715 he was consecrated bishop of Oxford and in January, 1737, on

/a See *Biog. Brit.* vol. v. p. 3417. Wood's *Ath* vol. ii. col. 941. The archbishop had issue two sons: John, dean of Canterbury; and Thomas Potter, esq. whom he made his heir; and four daughters, who married, the eldest to the Rev. Dr. Sayer, archdeacon of Durham, &c. the second to Dr. Tanner, prebendary of Canterbury, rector of Hadleigh, in Suffolk, &c. the third to Dr. Milles, dean of Exeter; and the fourth to Dr. Tenison, prebendary of Canterbury.

500

the death of archbishop Wake, was translated to this archbishopric, which he continued to fill during the

space of ten years with great reputation, wholly attentive to the duties of his ecclesiastical function, without engaging too busily in the secular affairs incident to his high office. Thus employed, he fell into a lingering disorder which put an end to his life, and he died on October 10, in the year 1747, æt. 74, and was buried in the vault in Croydon church, in the chancel over which his tomb remains.

He left behind him the character of a prelate of distinguished piety and learning, strictly orthodox in respect to the established doctrines of the church of England, and a zealous and steady guardian of it against all the attempts that were made to subvert and undermine it, during his presiding over this see. He was remarkably studious of regularity, order, and œconomy; at the same time he was not unmindful of supporting the metropolitical dignity by a suitable carriage and deportment, which gave room to some to censure it, as proceeding from a spirit of pride and haughtiness, tinctured with too great severity of manners./b

Archbishop Potter was a learned and voluminous writer; in 1693, at the age of nineteen, he published *Variantes Lectiones & novæ ad Plutarchi Librum de audiendis Poetis & ad Basilii magni orationem ad Juvenes, quomodo cum fructu legere possunt Græcorum Libros*, 8vo. In 1697 he printed his edition of *Lycophron*, folio, reprinted in 1702; in the same year 1697, he published likewise the first volume of his *Antiquities of Greece*, which was followed by the second volume in the year after; several additions being made by him in the subsequent editions of this useful and learned book,

/b See more of him and the family above, among the deans of the church of Canterbury, in the account of his son, Dr. John Potter, dean of it; and his life, in *Biog. Brit.* vol. x.

501

of which the seventh edition was published in 1751. These works established his name in the republic of letters, both at home and abroad, and engaged him in a correspondence with Grævius and other learned foreigners. In 1707 he published a *Discourse on Church Government*; in 1715, being the same year in which he became bishop of Oxford, he published an edition of the works of *Clemens Alexandrinus*, in two folio volumes. His theological works, containing his *Sermons*, *Charges*, *Discourse on Church Government*, and *Divinity Lectures*, were published at Oxford in 1753, in 3 vol. 8vo.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Sable, a fess, between three cinquefoils, argent.

85. THOMAS HERRING, S. T. P. bishop of Bangor, was next promoted to this see in 1747./c He was the son of the Rev. John Herring, rector of Walsoken, in Norfolk, where he was born in 1693; he was first educated at the school of Wisbech, in the Isle of Ely, and in 1710 was admitted at Jesus college, in Cambridge, where he took the degree of A.B. in 1716; the year after which he was chosen fellow of Bennet college, and commenced A. M. and was successively minister of Great Shelford, Stow cum Qui, and Trinity, in Cambridge. In 1722 he was made

chaplain to Dr. Fleetwood, bishop of Ely, rector of Rettington, in Essex, and of Barley, in Hertfordshire. In 1724 he took the degree of B. D. in 1726 was made preacher of Lincoln's inn, and one of the king's chaplains. In 1728 he commenced S. T. P. at Cambridge, and in 1731 was inducted to the rectory of Blechingley, in Surry, and was promoted to the deanry of Rochester. In 1737 he was consecrated bishop of Bangor, with which prebend he kept his deanry in commendam. In 1743 he was made archbishop of York, and in 1747 was translated to the archbishopric

/c See Biog. Brit. vol. vii. appendix, p. 89.

502

of Canterbury; in these high stations he treated his friends with the same ease and courtesy as before; for he knew how to condescend without detracting from the reverence due to his character; to which may be added, that his love for his country in the time of real danger, was equal to his reverence for religion, it was great and undissembled, and that he had great candour and moderation to those who differed from him either in political or religious sentiments. He died at Croydon, where he generally resided, which palace he had compleatly fitted up and repaired, on March 13, 1757, æt. 64, and was buried in the vault of Croydon, church, the poor of that parish only attending his suneral, having absolutely forbid any monument to be erected for him, though there is a tomb for him in the chancel above the vault.

Dr. Jortin, in his Life of Erasmus, having quoted the excellent character which that author gives of archbishop Warham, takes occasion from thence to give the following just one of archbishop Herring, saying, that besides the good qualities in which he resembled Warham; he had piety without superstition, and moderation without meanness; an open and liberal way of thinking, a constant attachment to the cause of sober and rational liberty, both civil and religious. Thus he lived and died, and few great men passed through this malevolent world better beloved and less censured than he.

By his will he gave 100*l.* to the society for the relief of the widows and sons of poor clergymen, and 1000*l.* to the master and fellows, for the rebuilding of Corpus Christi college, in Cambridge: He improved the palace of Bishopsthorpe, and being exceedingly partial to Croydon palace, which he found in a ruinous state, he laid out much cost in the repairs of it, and rendering it commodious, making it afterwards his constant summer's residence; and being exceedingly fond of botany, formed a garden there,

503

which became the chief and constant object of his vacant amusement; here and at the palace and gardens at Lambeth, he expended upwards of 6000*l.*

His sermons, which are printed, contain that true religion which he felt and practised himself.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Azure, semee of cross croslets, six herrings, three, two and one.

86. MATTHEW HUTTON, S. T. P. archbishop of

York, was next advanced to this archbishopric in 1757. He was a direct descendant lineally from Dr. Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York in queen Elizabeth's reign. He was born at Marske, in Yorkshire, on Jan. 5, 1693, and was educated at Rippon free school, in that county, and in 1710 was admitted of Jesus college, in Cambridge; he took the degree of A. B. in January, 1713, and of A. M. in 1716, and was elected fellow of Christ's college, in that university, in 1717; being chaplain to the duke of Somerset, he was presented by him, in 1726, to the rectory of Trowbridge, in Wiltshire, which vacated his fellowship; in 1728 he was created S. T. P. at the royal commencement, and in 1729 was presented by the duke to the valuable rectory of Spofforth, in Yorkshire; in 1730 he was appointed one of the king's chaplains, and in 1735 prebendary of Langtoft, in the church of York; he attended king George II. to Hanover in 1736, the year after which he was appointed canon of Windsor, which he resigned about two years afterwards for a prebend of Westminster; upon the promotion of Dr. Herring to the archbishopric of York, he was nominated to the see of Bangor, and was consecrated on Nov 13, 1743; and on that prelate's promotion to the archbishopric of Canterbury, he succeeded him in that of York, being confirmed on Dec. 10, 1747, and the next year was appointed lord high almoner; on the death of archbishop Herring in 1757, he succeeded him in the archbishopric, and was confirmed on April 29, that year.

504

He died at his house in Duke-street, Westminster, not having ever resided at his palace of Lambeth, on March 19, 1758, æt. 65, from an inflammation in his bowels, caused by too long an abstinence from food during a tedious attendance in the house of lords. He was buried in a vault in the chancel of Lambeth church, on March 27, and there is a monument erected for him on the south side of the chancel there, the inscription on it being written by Dr. Lort; Mary, the archbishop's wife, died in 1779, æt. 86, leaving two sons, who put up the monument in 1781.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Gules, on a fess, or, a fleur de lis, between three cushions, ermine, tasselled of the second.

87. THOMAS SECKER, LL. D. succeeded on the death of archbishop Hutton to this see in the same year. He was a native of Sibthorp, a small village in Nottinghamshire, in which he was born in the year 1693; his father, who was a Protestant dissenter, residing there on a small paternal fortune; he received his education at several private schools, at which, before the age of nineteen, he had made a considerable progress in different learned languages, and being destined by his father for the ministerial office among the dissenters, his studies during the last years of his education, were chiefly turned towards divinity, in which, by the time he was twenty-three, he had made quick advances, but yet doubts arose in his mind, as he pursued his studies, insomuch that he could not bring himself to a determination what communion he should

embrance; he resolved to pursue some profession, in which he should not be obliged to declare publicly, opinions which he had not yet thoroughly settled in his own mind.

About the end of the year 1716, therefore, he applied himself to the study of physic in London, dur=

505

ing that and the following winter; after which he went to Paris, where he attended different lectures, especially a course of them in midwifery, and during his continuance in that city, became acquainted with Albinus, afterwards professor at Leyden, father Mont= faucon, and several other persons of note; here like= wise was his first acquaintance with Mr. Martin Ben= son, afterwards bishop of Gloucester.

From the time of his leaving England, he had kept up a constant correspondence with Mr. Butler, afterwards bishop of Durham, who recommended him to Mr. Talbot, who promised to engage his father then bishop of that see, to provide for him in case he chose to take orders in the church of England; which proposal Mr. Butler communicated to him on or about the beginning of May, 1720.

Mr. Secker had not at this time any thoughts of quitting the profession of physic, but having seriously deliberated in his own mind on Mr. Butler's unexpected proposal, and his former doubts having lessened, he resolved to embrace the offer, and for this purpose he quitted France about the beginning of August, 1720. Upon his arrival in England, he was introduced to Mr. Talbot, with whom his acquaintance was, however, but of short duration, for he died in the December following, at the early age of twenty-nine. This event seemed to put an end at once to all his hopes, but as he had taken his resolution, he was determined to persevere, especially as he found, that Mr. Talbot had, on his death bed, recommended him to his father's notice.

It was now judged necessary by him, that he should have a degree at Oxford, and he found that if he previously took the degree of doctor of physic at Leyden,/d

/d Whilst at Leyden, he published his Thesis De Medicina Statica, the only medical book he ever printed.

506

it would facilitate his taking the other; upon which he went to that university, and there took his degrees in March, 1721, and on the 1st of April following, having returned to England, he entered himself a gentleman commoner of Exeter college, in Oxford; about a year after which he obtained the degree of A. B. in that university, in consequence of the chancellor's recommendatory letter to the convocation, and in Dec. 1722, he was ordained deacon, and soon afterwards priest, by bishop Talbot in St. James's church, where he preached his first sermon on March 28, 1723; the bishop then appointed him one of his domestic chaplains, and before the end of the year, promoted him to the valuable rectory of Houghton le Spring.

In the course of those frequent visits of gratitude

which Mr. Secker paid to Mrs. Talbot, the widow of his deceased friend, by whom she had a daughter, born five months after his death; he became acquainted with the sister of his friend Mr. Benson, who had been for some time Mrs. Talbot's inseparable companion, and his preferment now putting it in his power to settle in the world, he made her proposals of marriage, which being accepted, they were married by bishop Talbot, on October 28, 1725; and at the earnest desire of both, Mrs. Talbot consented to live with them, and the two families from that time became one.

The residence at Houghton being exceedingly damp, he exchanged it for the more healthy one of Ryton, to the rectory of which, and a prebend of the church of Durham, he was instituted in 1727; in consequence of which exchange, he divided his residence between those two preferments. In 1732 he was appointed one of the king's chaplains, and not long afterwards, upon a proposal made by bishop Gibson, that his son-in-law, Dr. Tyrwhit, should resign the rectory of St. James's, and should be made resi-

507

dentary of St. Paul's, and that Mr. Secker should succeed him in that rectory, the arrangement was so acceptable to those in power, that he was instituted rector in 1733, and in the beginning of July he went to Oxford, and took his degree of LL. D. not being of sufficient standing for that of divinity; on this occasion it was, that he preached his celebrated act sermon, on the advantages and duties of an academical education; it was printed at the desire of the heads of houses, and quickly passed through several editions.

In December, 1734, he received notice by letter, from bishop Gibson, that the king had fixed on him to be bishop of Bristol, and in the following month he was consecrated in Lambeth chapel, and held with the bishopric, the prebend of Durham and the rectory of St. James's, in commendam, for the use of the parishioners of which, he drew up those lectures on the Church Catechism, which have been since published, and not only read there once every week on the usual days, but every Sunday evening, either at the church, or one of the chapels belonging to it, where they were received with universal approbation, and the sermons which he at that time composed, rendered him one of the most popular preachers of his time.

In 1737, the bishopric of Oxford being vacant, was offered to Dr. Secker, who at first declined it, but he was at length prevailed on to accept of it, and was confirmed bishop of that see in May that year. In 1750 the deanry of St. Paul's becoming vacant, the lord chancellor Hardwick immediately wrote to Hannover, where the king then was, recommending the bishop of Oxford for that preferment, which he was to take in exchange for the rectory of St. James's and the prebend of Durham; to which the king consenting, he was installed in December, 1750. About two years before this exchange took place, the bishop's wife died, and he had not been long in possession of

his dignity, before he experienced the loss of three friends, the bishops Butler, Benson and Berkeley, with each of whom he had been most intimate, and who were all cut off within the space of one year.

During the whole time of his being dean of St. Paul's, he attended his duty and resided there at the deanry constantly in winter, and in the summer months at his episcopal house at Cuddesden, in Oxfordshire, where he regularly preached in his parish church every Sunday morning, and read a lecture on the catechism in the evening. In this see of Oxford he continued upwards of twenty years; at length, however, he was removed from this station, being promoted in 1758, on the death of archbishop Hutton, to the metropolitanical see of Canterbury.

Whilst in this patriarchal chair, he patronized with zeal and generosity, every design and institution that tended to advance morality and religion; he contributed largely to the maintenance of schools for the poor, and to the repairing of parsonage houses and places of worship. To the society for promoting Christian Knowledge, he was a liberal benefactor, and to the society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts, of which he was president, he paid much attention; and when a pamphlet was published by Dr. Mayhew, of Boston, in New England, which charged the society with a misapplication of the money they had collected, the archbishop thought himself called upon to refute it, and accordingly published an answer to it.

The conduct which the archbishop observed towards the several denominations of religious sects in this kingdom, was such as plainly discovered his way of thinking towards all Protestant persuasions, to whom he demeaned himself with great mildness and moderation, and he appeared to be at all times sincerely desirous of cultivating a good understanding with the dissenters, whom he looked upon as a con-

scientious and valuable set of men, with the most eminent of whom, he maintained an intercourse of friendship, and was highly revered and esteemed by them, and to such as needed help, he shewed equal kindness and liberality, as to those of the established church.

He resided usually at Lambeth, where he was seized on July 30, 1768, with his last illness, and next evening in the raising of him from his couch, his thigh bone broke, (which appeared to have been casual and the internal part destroyed for some time before); this put him in great agonies of pain, in so much, that a fever soon ensued, and he became lethargic, and continued so till the next evening, when he expired with much calmness, in the 75th year of his age, and except in some very slight defects of memory, he retained his faculties in their full vigour till within a few days of his death.

Archbishop Secker was buried, according to his own directions, in a covered passage leading from a private door of the palace, to the north door of Lam-

beth church, and he forbade any monument or epitaph to be placed over him, notwithstanding which there is a memorial for him there. He gave in his life-time 500l. towards building a chapel at Stockwell. By his will he appointed the Rev. Dr. Burton, canon of Christ-church, and Mrs. Catherine Talbot, above-mentioned, his executors, and left 13,000l. in the three per cent. annuities, to Dr. Porteus and Dr. Stinton, his chaplains, in trust, to pay the interest of it to Mrs. Talbot and her daughter, during their joint lives, or the life of the survivor, and after both their deaths, 11,000l. and upwards, of the above sum, to be transferred to the following charitable uses, viz. To the society for the propagation of the Gospel, 1000l. for the general uses of it; to the same society for the establishment of bishops in America, 1000l. – to the society for promoting Christian Knowledge, 500l. – to the Irish

510

Protestant working schools, 500l. – to the corporation of the sons of the clergy, 500l. – to Bromley college, 500l. – to the archbishop's hospitals at Croydon, St. John's, in Canterbury, and St. Nicholas, Harbledown, 500l. each; to the society of the stewards of the corporation of the sons of the clergy, 200l. to St. George's and the London hospital, and the Lying-in hospital in Brownlow-street, 500l. each; to the Asylum, in the parish of Lambeth, 400l. to the Magdalen hospital, the Lock hospital, the Small Pox hospital, and the Inoculation hospital, 300l. each; to the incurables of Luke's hospital, 500l. and towards repairing or rebuilding the houses belonging to poor livings in the diocese of Canterbury, 2000l./e

Besides these benefactions, he left 1000l. to be distributed among his servants; 200l. to such indigent persons, as he had assisted in his life time; 5000l. to the two daughters of his nephew Mr. Frost; 500l. to the widow of his nephew the Rev. Dr. George Secker; after the payment of these and some other smaller legacies, he left his real and the residue of his personal estate to his nephew Mr. Thomas Frost, of Nottingham.

He had expended in his life time upwards of 300l. in arranging and improving the archbishop's library at Lambeth, then under the care of Dr. Ducarel, the librarian of it; and having observed with concern, that the printed books in the library had received no addition since the time of archbishop Tenison, he made it his care to collect books in all languages, from most parts of Europe, at a very great expence, with a view of supplying that chasm, which he accordingly did, by leaving to it at his death, out of his private library, all such books as were not in the archiepiscopal one be=

/e Miss Talbot, the daughter, died in 1779; and Mrs. Talbot, her mother, in 1784; upon which the several benefactions above-mentioned, were paid to the respective charities.

511

fore, which comprehended much the largest and most valuable part of his own collection. He bequeathed likewise to the manuscript part of the library, a variety of learned and curious pieces, written by himself, to

be preserved there under the sole care of the archbishop for the time being, and to be inspected by no one without the archbishop's express permission.

Archbishop Secker was in his person, tall and comely, in the early part of his slender and rather consumptive, but as he advanced in years, his constitution gained strength, and his size increased, yet never to that over degree of corpulency that was disproportionate or troublesome; his countenance was florid and manly, nor was it easily varied, so as to betray the sentiments of his mind; although he might be said to receive his company with politeness, yet there was a shyness in his behaviour, which he had caught from the dissenters in his early part of life, nor was he in general affable and courteous; there was such a reserve and coldness in his manner, and such an affected quaintness in the tone of his voice that threw a damp on conversation, and prevented strangers from being at ease before him, and made them doubt his sincerity towards them. It was remarkable, that he always chose rather to talk of things, than persons, that he was very sparing of giving characters, and very candid when he did.

The archbishop bore for his arms, Gules, a bend engrailed, between two bulls heads erased, or.

Not long after the archbishop's decease, his executors, in pursuance of an order left under his own hand, published a letter to the Hon. Horace Walpole, written in 1750, concerning Bishops in America, in which his own sentiments on that subject are fully explained, and an answer given to the principal objections against such a proposal.

The archbishop left his lectures on the catechism, and his manuscript sermons, to be revised and pub-

512

lished by his two chaplains Dr. Stinton and Dr. Porteus, which they accordingly were, the former in two volumes, the latter in seven, with some account of his life before them; they published likewise in one volume, the archbishop's eight charges delivered to the clergy of the dioceses of Oxford and Canterbury, to which are added instructions to candidates for orders, and a Latin speech intended to have been spoken at the opening of the convocation in 1761.

The nine sermons on the War and Rebellion, published in 1758, by the author himself, when bishop of Oxford, which were out of print and much sought after, have been also reprinted with the addition of the answer to Dr. Mayhew, and the letter to Mr. Walpole; which volume, together with the fourteen occasional sermons printed by the archbishop in 1766, and the publications enumerated above, complete his works in twelve volumes octavo.

88. FREDERICK CORNWALLIS, S. T. P. was next promoted to this see in 1768. He was the seventh son of Charles, the fourth lord Cornwallis, and was born on Feb. 22, 1713, being a twin brother with the late Lieut. General Edward Cornwallis. He was educated at Christ college, in Cambridge, where he took the degrees of A. M. and S. T. P. *tanquam nobilis*, and was chosen a fellow of that society; in 1740 he was presented by his brother to the rectory of Chelmon-

deston, in Suffolk, with which he held that of Tite= shall St. Mary, in Norfolk; after which he was made one of the king's chaplains in ordinary, and promoted to a canonry of Windsor; on Feb. 8, 1750, he was consecrated bishop of Lichfield and Coventry; and on Nov. 28, 1766, made dean of St. Paul's.

On the death of archbishop Secker on August 13, 1768, he was promoted to the archbishopric of Canterbury, in the chair of which he sat not quite fifteen years, when dying on March 19, 1783, æt. 70, at his palace at Lambeth, after a few days illness; he was

513

buried in St. Mary's church, adjoining to it, in bishop Thirlby's grave, whose body was found entire, his funeral being attended by Dr. Beilby Porteus, bishop of Chester, as chief mourner, and Dr. Vyse, rector of Lambeth, and Dr. Lort, his chaplains; and there has been a monument erected to his memory on the south side of the chancel there, the inscription on the slab being much the same as that for his predecessor Hutton, just by it.

Although archbishop Cornwallis was not deeply learned, yet he had a competent share of learning, and, what is better, a purity and benevolence of heart, which, joined to his affability and courtesy of manners, gained him the respect and love of every one.

At his first residence at Lambeth, he abolished that disagreeable distinction of his chaplains dining at a separate table, for however the parade and state of the archbishop's household, and as well as the manners of former times might have made it consistent for them to sit at table with his upper domestics, yet the change of manners and the alteration of the times, had long made it odious and complained of by every one; and it remained for an archbishop of Dr. Cornwallis's noble birth to declare, that they should be seated at the same table with himself, where his hospitality, as well on his public days, as at other times, was as noble, as his own moderation in the enjoyment of it was exemplary. In 1769 the archbishop improved the palace with two handsome additional rooms.

This palace in 1780 became once more exposed to the fury of the mob. The infatuated rioters, amidst their zeal against popery, had been prepossessed that the archbishop was a favourer of the Roman Catholics, and on June 6, a party of several hundred per=

/f It is the custom for the archbishop, when resident at Lambeth palace, to keep a public table, one day in every week, during the sittings of parliament.

514

sons, who had been previously assembled in St. George's fields, came to it, crying No Popery. They knocked at the gate, which was secured, and receiving no answer they went away, saying they would return in the evening. Upon this alarm, the archbishop was prevailed on to leave Lambeth, with his family, and afterwards removed for greater safety from place to place, and at last to lord Hillsborough's, at Westerham, where he remained till the disturbances were over. In the mean time application was made

for some soldiers to defend the palace, and a detachment of the guards was immediately sent, and centinels were placed on the tower and at all the avenues, and afterwards a party of the militia were ordered here, who continued for some weeks, and kept strict garrison duty in the palace. The officers being entertained by the chaplains, and the soldiers having their meals in the great hall, where they remained till August 11, when they quitted the palace, all apprehensions having subsided.

The archbishop married in 1759, Caroline, daughter of the Hon. William Townshend, a son of the lord viscount Townshend, whom he left surviving, but left no issue by her.

He bore for his arms, Sable, guttee d'eau; on a fess, argent, three Cornish choughs proper, a rose for difference; as for the seventh son.

89. JOHN MOORE, S. T. P. bishop of Bangor, was next promoted to this archbishopric, being confirmed on April 26, 1783.

He was born in the city of Gloucester, and was educated at Pembroke college, in Oxford; after being recommended to the late duke of Marlborough, he was intrusted by him with the education of his two younger sons, lords Charles and Robert Spencer, with whom, as tutor, he travelled to Rome; in 1761 he had a prebend of Durham conferred on him, and in May 1763, a canonry of Christ-church, in Oxford;

515

in Nov. 1769, he was inducted to the rectory of Ryton, and on Sept. 20, 1771, was installed dean of Canterbury, from which he was removed on the death of bishop Ewer, in 1775, to the bishopric of Bangor, and from thence translated, as above-mentioned, to this metropolitan see of Canterbury, over which he still presides with that strict and unimpaired propriety of conduct, which adds a lustre to his character, and renders it as respectable in public, as it is amiable in private life.

He bears for his arms, Argent, on a chevron, sable, two swords, their hilts, or, the blades argent, their points crossing each other upwards; between three Moors heads couped at the neck, proper.

The coat of arms borne by the archbishop of Canterbury, as belonging to the archiepiscopal see, is – Azure, an episcopal staff in pale, or; ensigned with a cross-pattee, argent, surmounted by a pall of the last, edged and fringed of the second; charged with four crosses formee fitchee, sable.

/g The archbishop at his coming to the see greatly improved the palace itself, and laid out the gardens and paddock, containing thirteen acres, in the modern taste, at no inconsiderable expence. See a further account of him and of his family in the List of Deans of Canterbury, p. 48.

516

- - -

PROVINCIAL JURISDICTIONS AND PREROGATIVES OF THE ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTERBURY.

THE PROVINCE of Canterbury at this time com=

prehends the sees of twenty-one suffragan bishops, which as they are universally known, need not be enumerated here; and there are several churches, about eighty-three in number, in the dioceses of Rochester, Winchester, London, Norwich, Lincoln, Chichester, Oxford, and one in the diocese of Chester, within the province of York, exempt from the jurisdiction of their respective bishops, and immediately subject to the archbishop of Canterbury, and are called his peculiars; to which he collates as the patron of them./h

The archbishop is patron besides, of a great number of benefices in his own diocese, of three prebends in the church of Canterbury, and of the archdeaconry, and has the nomination of the several officers belonging to the ecclesiastical courts within his jurisdiction.

He has the right of conferring all vacant ecclesiastical benefices in the province of Canterbury, which devolve to his collation by a lapse of time, either by the negligence or fault of the patrons of such clerks, or inability of the person presented, or by any other means.

He has likewise a privilege, confirmed by long custom, of collating to certain dignities and benefices in different dioceses within his province, called his op=

/h Wherever the archbishop has had any manors or advowsons in right of his see, that place, though in another diocese, is exempt from any jurisdiction of the ordinary, and is called a peculiar, from its being of the peculiar and immediate jurisdiction of the archbishop.

517

tions, which arise from this custom, that whenever a bishop is confirmed in any see within his province, the archbishop claims a right to make his choice or option of the next avoidance of any one dignity or benefice, in that bishop's patronage, to be at his disposal, if vacant, during the bishop's continuance in that see; and the patronage or gift of this option does not cease with the archbishop's demise, but is devised by him, by will or otherwise, as chattels, to whomever he pleases, and as such seems alienable afterwards by the possessor of it./i

Besides the sees above-mentioned, in former times the archbishop of York, the bishops of Ireland,/k the clergy of the provinces of Normandy, Gascony, and Aquitaine, so long as they continued in subjection to the kings of England, were subject likewise to the archbishop of Canterbury, as their metropolitan./l

The archbishops of Canterbury have all those rights, powers and jurisdictions, which, by the canons of the church, belong in common to all metropolitans; and there are besides those, some peculiar and proper rights and jurisdictions, privileges, liberties and immunities annexed to their see. The archbishop has two concurrent jurisdictions, the one as ordinary of the see of Canterbury, the other as superintendant throughout all his whole province, of all ecclesiastical matters; both to correct and supply the defects of the several ordinaries; and therefore Panormitan calls

/i See the archbishop's right to this custom, in Battely, pt. ii.

appendix, p. 12, No. iv/b; and in Burn's Ecclesiastical Law, vol. i. p. 219.

/k The bishops of Ireland were consecrated by, and made their submission to him, of which there are several forms given by Mr. Wharton, in his Ang. Sacra, vol. i.

/l The city of Calais was made subject to his jurisdiction, for which purpose pope Urban VI. granted him licence, anno 1379, to exercise it there. See Wilkins's Councils, tom. iii. p. 144.

518

him, *ordinarius totius provinciæ*, for he has jurisdiction *volente ordinario*, as in cases of visitation, which is a right vested in him by custom immemorial. Belonging to this his provincial jurisdiction are several courts, as those of the arches, the prerogative, audience, and consistory, at Canterbury, all belonging to their provincial jurisdiction; a particular account of which, in this place, would only be prolix and tedious to the reader, and may the rather be excused, as they are particularly treated of by the learned compiler of the Antiquities of the British Church, towards the beginning of his work, where he treats of the privileges and prerogatives of the see of Canterbury.ⁿ

There is a manuscript treatise, among the archives of this church, concerning the prerogatives of the archbishop of Canterbury, chiefly collected from the several registers of the archbishops; of these Mr. Battely has printed, in his appendix, that of the wardship of the heirs of the earls of Gloucester, and some others, of the immunities and privileges granted to

/m The archbishop had formerly his court of audience, which was held in his palace, and the jurisdiction of it exercised by the master official of the audience, who held his court in the consistory at St. Paul's; but now the three great offices of official, principal of the archbishop, dean or judge of the peculiar, and official of the audience, have been for a long time past united in one person, under the general name of dean of the arches, who keeps his court in Doctors Commons Hall.

/n Many of these privileges are, generally speaking, grown out of use; and in relation to the privileges of this see, archbishop Parker says, *Autoritas ejus non certis & definitis. Arch. vel Maltr. Jurisdictiones cancellis concluditur sed ordinaria, libera, penes; arbitraria per suam provinciam excurrit & diffundetur.*

/o Pt. ii. appendix, No. iv. et seq. where they are enumerated at large.

/p The archbishop had this privilege, among others, that such as held lands of him were liable for wardship to him, and compounded with him for its though they held other lands in capite of the king.

519

them, their servants, tenants or vassals, by several different kings, the right of receiving appeals, called tuitory or defensive, the visitations of the dioceses of their comprovincial bishops, the probates of wills, the several courts belonging to them as archbishops, and the like; to these may be added, the rights due to the archbishops and the church of Canterbury, upon the death of every suffragan bishop of the province, which is likewise in the same book, but which the

reader may find printed in the *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 88./q

The archbishops of Canterbury had, in very antient time, the privilege of coining money; and there are still extant among the cabinets of the curious, several of their coins minted at Canterbury, so early as the time of the Saxons. These are some silver pennies coined by the archbishops Athelard, Wlfred, Ceolnoth and Plegmund; the former of whom came to the see in 793, and the latter in 889; but after this there are none extant, till the time of archbishop Bourchier, so late as king Henry VII.'s reign./r

In the reign of king Athelstane, the coinage of the Saxon kingdom underwent a material regulation made by him in 928, by which he took the prerogative of coining money entirely into his own hands,

/q See Wilkins's *Councils*, tom. iii. p. 8.

/r The late learned and Rev. Samuel Pegge, in 1772, published a dissertation on these coins, fabricated by authority of the archbishops of Canterbury, in which there is a plate engraved, of the above pennies, and likewise of the others mentioned below. Selden, in his notes upon Eadmer and Speed, in his history, makes mention of two silver pennies of the archbishops Plegmund and Ceolnoth, then extant, the latter being engraved by Speed, the former by Selden; one of Ceolnoth is likewise given by Camden, præf. cxxxv. tab. N. 4; and Sir Andrew Fountain two, in his tables of Saxon coins, at the end of Hickeys's *Thesaurus*; and of Plegmund, one, in Camden, præf. cxxxv. tab. v. N. 3; and two in Hickeys's *Thesaurus*, tab. ix.

520

and put an end to every innovation hurtful to the state, and injurious to the dignity of his crown./s By the above regulation, the several places where mints were allowed are specified; in Canterbury there were to be seven, of which two were to be the archbishop's./t

That part of the royal edict which respected the archbishop and other like subjects, seems to have continued in force but a short time, not quite a century, and to have been repealed in king Ethelred II.'s reign, when the inferior mints were in general resumed into the hands of the crown. At what time the archbishop resumed this privilege, is not certainly known, however it is plain, he was not in the possession of it at the time of king Richard I.'s accession to the crown, as appears by a grant of king John in his first year, by which he grants and confirms to Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, and his successors for ever, three mints in the city of Canterbury, which king Richard, his brother, had restored to archbishop Baldwin and his successors, and had confirmed by his charter./u If bishop Wilkins's copy of king Athelstane's edict is accurate, there must, as appears by the charter of king John, have been an additional one added afterwards. Bromton, col. 843, however, gives us a copy of the above-mentioned edict, in which the archbishop is allowed the privilege of three mints, making the total in Canterbury, eight; and this seems more probable to be the true number, as appears by the above and the succeeding grants, for king Edward I. in his 7th year, granted to the archbishop, of his special grace,

his writ, that he should have the profits of it, saving

/s In confirmation of this, it is observable, that no metropo=
litical coin has ever been seen with an archbishop's name or ef=
figies, posterior to the reign of this king, in the Saxon times.
Pegge, p. 51.

/t In Wilkins's Councils, tom. i. p. 206, it is two; in Brom=
ton, col. 843, three; of which see more hereafter.

/u See Dugd. Orig. p. 9.

521

his own right – Qd ad præsens liberat denarios suos
proprius custodibus Cambii Cantuariæ & percipiat emo=
lumentum denariorum suorum propriorum per visum unius
de suis quem ad hoc deputaverit quantum ad emolumen=
tum trium cuneorum quos clamat ad se pertinere ratione
archiepiscopatus sui sicut temporibus prædecessorum suo=
rum et temporibus aliorum Cambiorum fieri consuevit
salvo jure regis./w

King Edward II. in his 1st year, granted his letters
testimonial to Everie de Friscombald, keeper of his
exchange in Canterbury, that the archbishop had a
right, by certain grants which he had produced to
him, to three mints and three coinages (cuneos et mo=
netarios) in the city of Canterbury;/x and whereas the
said keeper of his exchange had obstructed the arch=
bishop in them, to his great detriment and the disin=
heriting of his church, the king therefore commanded
him by no means to interrupt the archbishop in his
just right in the exercising of it, and that he should
restore to the archbishop all the profits accruing from
it from the time of such obstruction;/y these mints
were still further confirmed to the archbishop by king
Henry VI. in his 25th year, and by king Edward IV.
in his 2d and 3d year, the title of the roll being de
tribus monetariis cum tribus cuneis ad monetam fabrican=
dam in civitate Cantuar concess. archiep Cantuar./z

Archbishop Bourghier, who filled the see at this
time, appears to have exercised this privilege, for there
is a half groat of his coining, during the next reign
of king Richard III./a his successors afterwards did the

/w See Prynne, p. 237.

/x Wilkins's Councils, tom. iii. p. 552. See Madox's For=
mulare, p. 177.

/y Witness, &c. at Westminster, 22 Maij anno 1/mo regni. –
Rym. Fœd. vol. iii. p. 81.

/z Rot. Cartarum de annis, 2 and 3 Edward IV.

/a On one side is the king full faced, a B on his breast, the
legend RICABDIWS DEI GRA. and in the inner circle of the

522

same, and there are extant several half groats of arch=
bishop Warham's mintage, and a halfpenny likewise,/b
and two half groats and an halfpenny of archbishop
Cranmer's,/c all during the reign of king Henry VIII.
soon after which this privilege of coining in these, as
well as all other private mints throughout the king=
dom, ceased, the coinage of money being prohibited
in any other mint, but such as should be appointed by
royal authority for that purpose.

The archbishops of Canterbury have not for a long
time past exercised their privilege of visiting their
province,/d but they usually hold a visitation of their

diocese every fourth year, oftener than which they are, by the patents granted to their officers, inhibited./e These visitations are holden by the archbi=

reverse, CIVITAS CANTOB – The blunders of the letters from the confusion of the reign, may well be accounted for. See an engraving of it in Pegge, p. 113, addenda.

/b On one side of these half groats, is the king, side faced, and his legend – a clove or pomgranate for the mint mark; the reverse, the royal arms with W on one side, and A on the other, for Willielmus Archiepiscopus; another has a cross-croset for the mint mark; another has a fleur de lis; and in another, the letters W. A. are placed over the shield of arms, and the mint mark is a martlet. There are others of this arch= bishop's coins, with no difference but the mint mark; but it should be observed, the halfpenny has the king's full face, the half groats all side faces, and are of the best money of that reign.

/c This curious half groat has, like those of archbishop War= ham, king Henry VIII.'s side face, and legend on the reverse; on each side the royal arms T. C. for Thomas Cranmer; the halfpenny has the king full faced, on each side T. C.

/d When the archbishop visits provincially, he has the power of censuring any bishop in his province. If he visits an infe= rior diocese, and inhibits the bishop during such his visitation, and he should happen at that time to have a title to present to a living by lapse, the bishop cannot do it, but must present his clerk to the archbishop, because during the inhibition, the bi= shop's power is suspended.

/e Archbishop Secker proposed to visit his diocese every third year, or as much oftener as he thought proper, which being

523

shops with a pomp and splendor, equal to their high station and dignity, and may be said to be the only ceremony, which bears an appearance of the state and grandeur which accompanied their high rank as me= tropolitans in former times.

The right of the archbishop to visit the two uni= versities as metropolitan, occasioned many disputes between them; the one attempting, and the other denying the archbishop's right to exercise this power. At length it was, by the king's command, solemnly argued in council in 1636,/f and determined in the archbishop's favour, exclusive of all others; and the sentence was drawn up by the king's council, and the broad seal was put to it to take away all dif= ferences that might hereafter arise; upon which the king directed his letters that year, to archbishop Laud, to visit the universities of Oxford and Cam= bridge./g

opposed by his commissary, &c. as infringing upon their rights, he acquiesced at last, after much altercation; for he was some time before he could be brought to believe, that he was inhi= bited from visiting as often as he thought proper.

/f In relation to the university of Oxford, it was alledged on behalf of the archbishop, that upon the full hearing of both parties, it had been adjusted by king Richard II. for the arch= bishop; and afterwards, upon a like hearing and re-examina= tion by king Henry IV. and both of their judgments established by act of parliament, anno 13 Henry IV. and the archbishop produced an original deed from the university of Cambridge, to the archbishop, under the hands of the heads of houses,

containing renunciation of all privileges from any pope, and wherein they bind themselves under the penalty of 1000l. not to oppose the archbishop's jurisdiction; and this was, anno 27 Henry VIII the year before those bulls were abolished by act of parliament. Burn's Eccl Law, vol. i. p. 41.

/g Harleian MSS. No. 787-32-91. Wilkins's Councils, vol. iv. p. 525, 528, in which, p. 529, may be seen, a letter of Gerard Vossius to the archbishop, concerning his right to visit the universities.

524

OF THE PALACES AND CASTLES BELONGING TO THE SEE OF CANTERBURY.

BESIDES the most antient palace of the archbishopric at Canterbury, given to it at the first erection of it by Ethelbert, king of Kent, of which a full account has already been given before, there were many other stately mansions and castles belonging to the see, situated on the principal manors and estates of it; these were, those of Wrotham, Maidstone, Otford, Knoll in Sevenoke, Charing, Aldington, Saltwood, Tenham, Gillingham, Wingham, Ford, and Beaksborne, all in this county; Lambeth and Croydon, in Surry; and Mayfield and Slindon, in Sussex; most of which were large and stately palaces, fit for the reception of so eminent a personage and his numerous establishment; and though the several archbishops made choice of some one of these houses as a favourite place, in which they resided as their home-stall, for a longer time than they did at the others, and consequently they laid out much cost in the improving and adorning the buildings of it more than of the others, yet they generally visited and sojourned for some time at most or all of them in their progress, indiscriminately, and this they were induced to do from the greatest part of the rents of these manors being paid in kind, such as corn, straw, poultry, eggs and other provisions, and which from the former scarcity of money, could not easily be turned into specie, so that the whole was consumed by the archbishops with their suite, which at times consisted of knights, esquires and other attendants, to the number of two or three hundred on horseback, whilst they remained there, and by their families resident in them during the rest of the year. Of these palaces, with their adjoining royalties and manors, the archbishops conti-

525

nued possessed till the reign of king Henry VIII. who, looking with a jealous eye on these stately possessions, at different times stripped this see of many of them, as did king Edward VI. and queen Elizabeth of all of the rest, excepting the antient palace at Canterbury, those of Ford and Beaksborne, which were not so well worth their attention, and Croydon and Lambeth, of which only the last remains standing at this time, and is now the only archiepiscopal palace belonging to this see. Here the archbishop resides in general, keeping a stately household of officers and domestics attendant on him, suitable to his high rank and dignity; here his constant housekeeping, as well as his hospitality, is great and noble; as a part of

which, during the time of the sitting of parliament, he keeps weekly a public day, on which he entertains at dinner such of the nobility, bishops, clergy and gen=try, as come to pay their respects to him, who are in general very numerous, and are entertained by him with a costly plenty, and with a welcome decorum and courtesy, which so universally characterize his grace's behaviour.

OF THE ELECTION OF AN ARCHBISHOP, AND TO WHOM THE RIGHT OF IT BELONGED.

The right of electing an archbishop was, accord=ing to ecclesiastical canons, antiently in the prior and chapter, confirmed by the royal concessions of our kings, by bulls of the several popes, and by consiant practice, though in it they were continually opposed, and their elections as frequently declared null and void.

King John, in the 16th year of his reign, granted and declared by his royal charter, a free election of prelates in all cathedral and conventual churches for ever, throughout all England; which was confirmed

526

by the bulls of several popes, /h and these, together with the king's charter, are still preserved among the archives of this church. This freedom of election was, in particular, most strictly observed by king Henry VI. who, when this see was vacant by the death of archbishop Kempe, granted to the monks on their usual petition in this case, a licence to elect a new archbishop, without recommending any one in any shape to their choice, lest he should seem to in=fringe on the liberty of their free election, at which time Thomas Bourghchier was chosen, but this was a rare instance of it.

Upon the petition of the prior and convent for leave to fill up the vacant see, from time to time, a licence of electing an archbishop was generally granted to them easily, and without any solicitation; but this was not so entirely free, as in the above-mentioned instance, for it was usually accompanied, as it is at present, with a recommendation of some particular person, under the king's sign manual; and although the prior and convent, aware of this intru=sion on their free liberty of election, hastened as much as possible, by making a prior election, to frustrate this recommendation, as well as the frequent one of the pope by his bull of provision; yet they were ge=nerally forced to make a second election, in confor=mity to one or the other of them, of the person named in them; inded the convent rarely had a quiet, un=disturbed and free election, and for the most part the archbishop elect was forced upon them, either by the king or the pope.

/h Viz. of the popes Innocent III. and Gregory IX. the fol=lowing bulls, corroborating this privilege and right of electing an archbishop, are still extant, in the registers of this church, viz. of Adrian IV. anno 1158; of Alexander III. anno 1170; of Urban II. anno 1187; of Celestine III. anno 1191; of In=nocent III. anno 1206; and of Honorius III. anno 1219. See Battely, pt. ii. p. 46.

Another strong opposition which the convent had to encounter, was from the suffragan bishops of the province, who contested, that they had the true right to elect their metropolitan, either by themselves alone, or at least by themselves in conjunction with the prior and convent of the church of Canterbury; but upon the latter making their appeals to the court of Rome, they procured the several bulls from the pope, as before-mentioned; and though they at length overthrew the pretences of the bishops, which had continued just one hundred years,^{/i} during which time there had been nine archbishops elected, at the same time, as perhaps was intended by the court of Rome, they made way for those papal bulls of provision, which proved a much greater grievance to them, and in great measure took the free election entirely from them; for afterwards, till the time of the reformation, though some few were duly elected by the convent, yet the archbishops in general received their admission to the metropolitanical dignity by power of the papal authority, under the title of the pope's bulls of provision, as may be seen at large before in the account of the several archbishops, where the means by which each of them became promoted to this see, are fully related.

But since the reformation and the abolition of the papal power in this kingdom, the method of election has been thus: the vacancy of the see having been notified, a conge de lire, or licence to elect, is issued in the usual garb of pageantry, under the great seal, and directed for that purpose to the dean and chapter of Canterbury, inclosed in which, is an unadorned small sheet of paper, containing a recommendation of the person to be elected, under the king's sign ma=

^{/i} Pope Innocent the III^d. anno 1206, pronounced a definitive sentence, in relation to this controversy. See Spelman's Councils, tom. ii. p. 130.

nual. Accordingly, the chapter being met, and the licence and letter of recommendation being read, another person, either one of the prebendaries or a minor canon of this church, is nominated as a candidate likewise with him who is recommended, but the remembrance of a premunire, with other cogent reasons, always renders the royal candidate successful, and that by a unanimous suffrage of the chapter; nor has his opponent ever been known since the reign of king Henry VIII. to have gained a single voice in his favour. After the return of this election, the royal confirmation succeeds of course, without any difficulty, and the new archbishop is afterwards consecrated by two bishops, usually at his own chapel at Lambeth palace.

Let us now take a view of the difficulties which the archbishop elect met with in obtaining his confirmation from the court of Rome, before the reformation. After the election of an archbishop by the prior and convent of Canterbury, the royal assent and approbation was obtained with far more ease than the papal confirmation at Rome; for by the canon law it was

provided, that the archbishop elect should personally appear at Rome, and obtain there a confirmation of his election. This was an undertaking of both great trouble and expence; the journey was long, tiresome and perilous, and the attendance on the dilatory process of a tedious suit, and the submission to all the humiliating vexations brought forward by the pride and avarice of those who had dealings in it, could not but be severely felt by a good and generous mind; for, notwithstanding the archbishop elect carried with him authentic instruments of his being duly and canonically elected, he in general met with many pretended difficulties during the process; fresh objections were made, and new doubts and scruples raised from time to time, merely to prolong the suit, and inance the expence; till at last a large sum of money given, ei=

529

ther for expedition, or wasted in the fees of the court, reconciled every scruple, and thus the end being answered, the business was finished. A notorious instance upon record, of the intolerable exactions of the court of Rome, which this nation once laboured under.

Two instances among several others in the registers of the church of Canterbury, may be produced, of the trouble and charges attending this confirmation of the archbishop elect at Rome. One is of archbishop Winchelsea, who, by reason of the vacancy of the papal chair, was necessitated to spend a year and nine months in his journey, to obtain his confirmation; during which time, as appears by the register of the church, the archbishop spent in England 142l. 19s. and in the court of Rome, two thousand five hundred marks sterling; and the expences of the proctors of the chapter amounted to one thousand seven hundred and forty-four marks sterling more; all which enormous expences were laid out upon no other account than the procuring of the confirmation of the archbishop's election.

Other archbishops in suing for their confirmations, met with full as long and tedious a business; for whatever difficulty there was in passing the Alps, and that frequently in the most inclement season of the year, there was still more in bringing it to a speedy conclusion in that venal court, where it found so many wilful stops and hinderances.

The long attendance of archbishop Winchelsea might indeed, in some measure have been occasioned by the vacancy of the papal chair; but most of the other archbishops met with their delays from the pope himself and the cardinals, who were excellently versed in all the arts of stripping those of their money, who had any dealings with them, and never ceased, whilst they had any thing left for them; and there are some instances, when, after taking this long journey, and

530

much money expended, the pope chose to declare the archbishop's election null and void, under the power of providing for this see with one of his own choice.

I shall here produce only one instance more, and that for the sake of shewing what strong and powerful

efforts were made by the king, as well as the whole nation, against the papal provisions and other usurpations of the see of Rome, at that time; this was in the case of Simon Mepham, who was elected archbishop on Dec. 11, 1327, and within a month afterwards began his journey to Rome, carrying with him the usual testimonials, as well from the prior and chapter, as from the king. Upon the dilatory proceedings in his cause, the king sent a second letter to the pope and to the several cardinals, and soon after a third, in both which, he recommends the archbishop's cause in a special manner, pressing the pope with much vehemency for a speedy dispatch of it; and this was accompanied with one from Isabella, the queen mother, and another from the nobles then assembled in parliament at Northampton. In these letters, they all repeat how much the speedy return of the archbishop would promote the peace and tranquility of the nation, and that through his absence several weighty affairs were interrupted, which could not be transacted without the immediate presence of the archbishop; and they all concluded with a plea against cassating the election, and putting another into the chair by papal provision. — The king's former letter urgeth this from the great danger of sedition and schism from the people which might follow thereupon; but in his third letter, he beseeched the pope, that if he should find just cause to make null the present election, he would acquiesce in his former request of providing for the see of Canterbury, by the promotion of Henry, bishop of Lincoln, to it. The queen mother gave the pope more roundly to understand, that this was a concern, not only of the people of the province of Canterbury, but of the whole

531

nation, which she and all the nobility had espoused as their common interest, and had agreed to acquaint him therewith in that same stile, being well assured that the promotion of any other to this dignity would give great offence to the people, and raise a lasting schism in this church. The nobles wrote in the same manner, and in the same strain, concluding, that they trembled at the event, which a contrary decision would produce among the people. By these vehement importunities, the pope condescended to celebrate the confirmation of the archbishop, at a public consistory on May 27, and returning, he arrived at Dover on the 5th of September following./k

OF THE ARCHBISHOP'S CONSECRATION AND INTHRONIZATION.

The archbishop was usually consecrated, unless he was a bishop already, on the next Sunday immediately after the declaration of his confirmation. The solemn

/k Battely, pt. ii. p. 56. There was an antient custom which the earl of Boleyn claimed, which was, that the first time any archbishop of Canterbury crossed the sea from Dover to Whitsand, in his journey to Rome, there was due to the earl as his fee, as lord of that place, the best sumptuary horse which the archbishop had with him, together with all his lading and harness; and that the archbishop should lay before the bailiff of Whitsand, a heap of sterling money, of which the bailiff

should have as much as he could take up at twice, in both hands together; upon which, the archbishop, with his family, his servants and messengers were to pass, free from all toll and custom, throughout the earl's territories during the archbishop's life. Archbishop Winchelsea in 1306, compounded with the earl for forty marcs sterling, and afterwards passed with his family, as well as his servants and messengers, free of all toll and customs; for which purpose, he had the earl's acquittance, under the seal of his principal seneschal, and of the community of Wythsand, dated the 14th kal. June, that year. Batt. pt. ii. appendix, p. 19, No. viii.

532

nity was performed by a cardinal, whom the pope appointed for that purpose, in some church where the court of Rome was at that time.

After this, there still remained in former times, another ceremony, without which the archbishop could not exercise the power and office, or so much as take upon him the name and title of archbishop; which was, that according to canonical sanctions, he was to receive the pall, the badge and ensign of the fulness of his authority; which was usually, though not without earnest petition, given soon after the consecration./l The use of it was allowed only upon solemn times and occasions, called apostolical privileges, and in this they were inferior to the pope, who reserved to himself the honour of wearing the pall at all times and in every place. There was this provision too, wisely made, that no archbishop should lend his pall to another, or transmit it to his successor, but he carried it with him to the grave, and was buried in it./m

/l At what price this honourable badge of authority was rated in the bills of fees to an archbishop, I don't find; but it was certainly at no very easy rate; for the archbishop of Mentz, as Fox tells us, in his Acts and Monuments, was forced to pay 27,000 florins for it.

/m The form of petitioning for the pall, and of delivering it, and the oath which the archbishop took when he received it, are added, in Battely's Appendix, pt. ii. No. ix. a, b, c; and some of them are printed in Fox's Acts and Monuments, vol. i. The pall was a pontifical ornament, much of the figure as it is now borne in the coat of arms of the archbishopric of Canterbury, and of Dublin in Ireland; it was made of lamb's wool only, and was purpled with crosses of black; in breadth about three fingers, and having two labels, which parting like a Y on the upper part of the breast, were pinned on the shoulders; the other, or perpendicular part of it, hung down on the body before, and it was worn over all other vestments. These palls were made with great ceremony, and at Rome only, on the particular feast day of St. Agnes the virgin, at the time of chaunting the Agnes Dei in the mass, when two white lambs were laid on the altar, and after remaining there during that part

533

The bulls declaring the confirmation of the archbishop being arrived in England, and that to the king being presented to him, the archbishop appeared personally before him, for such was the custom of the realm, and laying his hand upon his breast, took the oath of fidelity; upon which the king ordered the writ to restore the temporalities of the see to him.

The archbishop, after this, being received at his first coming to his church with the usual ceremonies, the greatest of all solemnities followed next, which was his inthronization, which was celebrated with a pomp and state, almost equal to royalty itself. The entertainment was great and magnificent; the variety of costly and dainty provisions in most profuse quantities, prepared with the rarest skill of cookery, seems almost incredible. In the archives of this church, there is an old printed roll, containing the inthronization feast of Geo. Nevill, archbishop of York, made in the 6th year of king Edward IV. and of William Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, in the 20th year of Henry VII. which are strong instances of it. Battely has given in his appendix, the bill of fare of the former, with the names of the great officers who waited at that feast. — The description of archbishop Warham's feast he has

of it, were afterwards delivered to the sub-deacon of St. Peter's church, who put them out to graze till sheering time, and then of their wool mingled with other, there was made fine thread, of which the palls were woven. At each end of the pall were thin pieces of lead of the same breadth with them; when they were thus finished, they were carried to the bodies of St. Peter and St. Paul, and after certain prayers were said over them they were left there all night, and the next day the sub-deacon received them again, and kept them till some archbishop wanted one, and either went himself to fetch it, or sent his proxy to sue for it, when it was delivered with many ceremonies, and at a most extravagant price; as one instance, when Walter Grey was translated from Worcester to York in 1215, his pall cost him 10,000l. equal perhaps to 30,000l. of our money as at present.

534

given, whole and entire, in the same appendix; in it there is an account of the manner in which the services were performed, of the number of dishes, the distinct messes or companies of the guests, the bills of the provisions and prices of the same. The compiler of the Antiquities of the British Church refers us to this very printed roll, and says, that he was afraid to relate the number of guests and dishes, lest he should report what could not be believed. He mentions too, the devices of the subtilties and the verses that were made on them; whence it is plain, that in those days the skill in cookery and confectionary flourished far beyond the art of poetry. These devices, as they were then termed, consisted of the most gross and fulsome flattery, such as archbishop Warham himself, who was a good and learned man, could not have submitted to, had not his feelings of a man been lost in the greatness and hurry of that day's solemnity.

The royal and honourable guests who were invited to these solemnities, shew the honour and esteem they were held in. At the great feast of archbishop Winchelsea in 1294, there were present, king Edward, prince Edward the king's son, Edmund the king's brother, the bishops of London, Lincoln, Ely, Hereford, Norwich, Rochester, and Durham; the earls of Gloucester, Pembroke, Marshal, Hereford and Warwick, and a great number of other prelates, nobles, and inferior persons. At the feast of archbishop Wal-

ter Reynolds, there were present, king Edward, the bishops of Winchester, Bath and Wells, Chichester, Coventry and Lichfield, Ely, and Worcester; the earls of Hereford, Pembroke, &c. At the feast of archbi=

/n Appendix, No. x/b—x/c.

/o See Somner's Appendix, No. xlvii. See the provisions and expences of this feast, which amounted to 513l. 3s. in the whole, in Drake's edition of Parker's Antiq. Brit. Eccles. p. lxiii.

535

shop Warham, there were entertained, the duke of Buckingham,/p earl of Essex, lords Cobham, Berga= venny, Brook, and Clynton; the bishop of Mayo, suffragan, the prior of Christ-church, the abbot of St. Augustine's, Sir Edward Poynings, Sir John Fineux, chief justice; Sir William and Sir Thomas Scot, Master Boteler, sergeant at law, the master of the rolls, the several archdeacons and doctors, the mayor and ci= tizens of Canterbury, the barons of the five ports, be= sides a number of others of quality, private gentlemen and a multitude of inferior persons.

In imitation of the inthroning and coronation of royal personages, the archbishops was attended at these feasts by his great officers, who performed their ser= vices by a kind of grand sergeantry, and were persons of distinguished rank and title; for which purpose, the day before this solemnity, the high court of stew= ardsnip was held in the archbishop's palace, to judge and admit the several claims to these tenures. These are particularly described in a printed roll in the ar= chives of this church, so early as the 42d year of king Henry III.'s reign, anno 1264, by which it appears, that the offices of high steward and butler were then executed by the earl of Gloucester, as holding the ma= nor and castle of Tunbridge and other manors of the archbishop, by the performance of such service at his inthronization./q

/p The order and form of the coming of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham, to Canterbury, on the day before the inthronization of the archbishop, is in the Harleian MSS. No. 532—8.

/q By a composition made in the 42d year of king Hen. III. anno 1264, between archbishop Boniface and Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, it appears, that the archbi= shop claimed homage, and the service of four knights fees, and suit to the court of the archbishop, for the manors of Tunbridge, Vielston, Horsemonden, Meliton and Pettis, and that he should be high steward and high butler of the archbi=

536

The office of chief panterer on that day was exe= cuted by the lord Conyars and Mr. Strangwish, as holding the manors of Whyvelton and others./r The office of chamberlain for that day was claimed and al= lowed to Bartholomew, lord Badlesmere, as holding

shop and his successors, whenever the archbishop should be in= throned, with divers other services for those manors; and the earl claimed and was allowed for him and his heirs for the office of stewardship, seven robes of scarlet, thirty gallons of wine, fifty pounds of wax for his lights during the whole feast; the

livery of hay and oats for eighty horses, for two nights only, the dishes and salts which should stand before the archbishop at his high table, and after the feast the sojourning for three days with fifty horses, at the sole expence of the archbishop, at the nearest manors of the archbishop, at the choice of the earl, ad sanguinem minuendum, says the record; and for his office of butler, seven robes of scarlet, fifty pounds of wax, twenty gallons of wine, the livery of hay and oats for sixty horses, for two nights only; the cup which he served before the archbishop on the day of the feast, and all the empty casks.

Memorandum, that on the inthronization of Robert Kilewardbye, archbishop, the earl had in the first place, the above-mentioned fees, and then he had one mantle with a cloak; and afterwards, on the inthronization of J. de Peckham, archbishop, he had two mantles; the earl held these manors for performing his office of steward, viz. Tonebregg with the castle, and Handlo with its appurtenances, and the whole lowy. The earl held these manors for the office of butler, viz. Bradestede, Vieleston, Horsmandenne, Melton and Pettes. See Somner, appendix, No. xiv. Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. x/a. Harleian MSS. No. 357, 12. After that, Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, received in 1295, his whole fee of Robert Winchelsea, archbishop, as by composition, for his stewardship and butlership; and he likewise received of archbishop Walter, for his fee, 200 marcs; and Hugh de Awdley, earl of Gloucester, received of archbishop Stratford, 100 marcs, and the earl of Stafford, lord of Tunbridge castle, received at the inthronization of archbishop Sudbury, for his fee, 40 marcs, and a cup of silver, gilt. Battely, pt. ii. appendix, p. 20.

/r These manors seem to have been in the county of York; the fee due for the performance of this service is not mentioned.

537

the manor of Hothfield, near Charing./s The office of carver, by the son and heir of Roger de Mereworth, as holding the manor of Ceriston,/t and the office of cupbearer, by Roger de Kirkbye, as holding the manor of Horton,/u each by the performance of those respective services.

There is an account of the inthronization of archbishop Morton, in a manuscript in the Cotton library, in which we learn, that after Christmas in the year 1487, anno 2 Henry VII. the archbishop was, on a Sunday, in the month of January, inthronized at Canterbury, greatly accompanied with lords, both spiritual and temporal. In his journey towards this place from Lambeth, after the king's licence, he rode greatly accompanied, first to Croydon, and from thence to Knowle; from thence to Maidstone, to Charing, and to Chartham, where he lay on the Saturday at night, and on the Sunday, when he entered Canterbury, all the bells in the city were rang, and he alighted and went on foot. At the great gate (south within) met him, the procession of Christ-church, and censed him, and when he was entered a little within the west door, there

/s His fee for the performance of this service was, the bed and whole of the furniture of the archbishop's chamber; but it seems his right to this was rather in doubt, for though he received this fee, he engaged to return it immediately after the solemnity to the archbishop again, till he had made his claim to it appear more plainly and authentic. It appears by the

escheat rolls of the 2d year of king Edward III. anno 1330, that the relict of Bartholomew de Badlesmere held the manor of Hathfield, of the archbishop of Canterbury by sergeantry, viz. by the service of serving the said archbishop with water, for the washing of his hands, on the day of his inthronization.

/t His fee was the knives after dinner, with which he had performed his office, not being a knight, another was appointed to execute the service.

/u His fee was the cup in which the archbishop should drink; not being a knight, he was not qualified to perform the office, and the lord high steward appointed another for that purpose in his room.

538

was placed a stool with a rich cloth of silk and cushions, where he kneeled some time and wept much, and after proceeded to the high altar. The Te Deum was sung, and he and all the prelates had on them rich copes and with procession went and met the pall, sent from the pope, which was borne by the bishop of Rochester; then they returned before the high altar, where the bishop of Worcester read and declared the pope's bulls, and made a great proposition of them, shewing the virtue and meaning of the pall, which being so delivered to the archbishop, who sat in a chair, all the prelates who were there kissed the relic or pall, and after the cheek of the archbishop, and in the same manner after them all the religious people of that house; this done, the archbishop and all other prelates, went into the vestry, the bishop of Ely was deacon, and read the gospel, the bishop of Rochester bore the cross and read the epistle; the bishop of Salisbury was chaunter, and began the office of the mass. As for all the solemnity of that mass and the feast, it was written, says the author, in a large book made for that purpose, but it was the best ordered and served, that he ever saw, or that could be compared to, and the king's servants and officers of arms, that were there on the morning, when they took their leave, were well and worshipfully rewarded; there was likewise the marquis of Dorset with eight or nine other barons, besides knights and esquires which were in marvellous great number, and all in his livery of Mustredeveles./w

At the feast of the inthronization of archbishop Warham, above-mentioned, the solemnity was equally grand and splendid, to any which had been before, when the archbishop sat in the middle of the high table or board, as it was then termed, alone; for the archbishop's state on that day was too great to admit of any to be of his mess, or at the table at which he sat. The

/w See Leland's Collections, vol. iv. p. 207.

539

duke of Buckingham, lord high steward, came in on horseback, bareheaded, habited in his scarlet robe, having the white staff, the badge of his office, in his hand, being followed by two heralds at arms; then came the chief sewer, and after him the dishes of the first course were brought up; whilst these were placing on the table, the high steward lighting from off his horse, stood on foot before the archbishop, till the first course being served, he retired to his own dining-

room, where the duke's and the messes or services at the ends of the archbishop's board were served up./x At the first mess of the duke's table sat the duke himself, lord Clinton, Sir Edward Poynings, and the lord chief justice Fineux; at his second board sat Sir William Scot, Sir Thomas Kemp and Mr. Butler, sergeant at law; at the archbishop's board's end sat, on the right hand, the earl of Essex, the bishop of Mayo, suffragan, and the prior of Christ-church; on the left hand, the lords Bergavenny and Brook, and the abbot of St. Augustine's; the rest of the messes and services for the several degrees of the numerous guests being served and conducted in the several rooms, with equal solemnity and decorum, according to their several degrees./y

/x The duke's board was served in each course, with one dish less than the archbishop's; and the messes at the end of the archbishop's board, were served each with two dishes in each course less than the duke's had.

/y See the roll describing the several particulars of this feast, the bill of fare, and the several expences of it, printed in Bately, pt. ii. appendix, No. x/b; and a much larger and more particular one, printed from the archives in the Bodleian library, and inserted in Leland's Collectanea, vol. vi. p. 16. — In which latter it appears, that the duke of Buckingham sent his secretary and harbingers before him to give notice of his coming, and to have provision for his servants, and seven score horses, according to the composition; after which the duke came into Canterbury, attended by an honourable company with two hundred horses, and was honorably received by the

540

After the solemnity of the day was over, and these great officers attendant on it were dismissed, the number of the archbishop's household, his officers and servants that attended upon him, were sometimes more, sometimes fewer, according as he was disposed to appear in a greater or lesser state; but for the most part, his retinue was like his rank, and his revenue great and princelike; and the officers of his palace were so constituted, as in some measure to bear the resemblance to those of a prince's palace. Of late, the archbishops have usually been enthronized by proxy, and that with a very scanty ceremony; for now, on the day ap=

archbishop's officers in the court within the prior's gate, against the south door of the church. The archbishop came into Canterbury on the Sunday morning, March 9, 1504, and was met by the duke with great reverence, and all due apparatus at St. Andrew's church, and there received him honorably; and then he preceded the archbishop with a great multitude of his servants to the great church of the priory of St. Thomas, the archbishop proceeding on foot, with his feet bare as far as the church, where he was honorably received by the prior and convent, and after prayers offered up to St. Thomas, he entered the vestry with his clerks to prepare himself for mass.

Among the names of the officers who gave attendance at this ceremony, all of whom are inserted in the above roll, are the following: — High steward, Edward, duke of Buckingham; chamberlain, Sir Edw. Poynings; chief butler, Edward, duke of Buckingham, by his deputy, Sir Thomas Burgher, who was steward of the archbishop's liberties by patent; cup-bearer, master Robert Fitzwater; carver, master Thomas Cobham,

hæres; sewer, master Richard Carew, miles; almner, M. Mum=
 peyson, D. Jur. Can. under almner, M. Myles Bacchal, in
 utroq; jure; panterer, Syndham, gent. marshalls, Rich. Minors
 and William Bulstrode, gent; ewer, John Borne Sergeant, gent.
 ushers of the chamber, Brookes, William Parise, gent. sewers
 for the upper end of the board, Edw. Gulforde, gent. sewers
 for the lower, Geo. Gulforde. – Then follow the names of
 above hundred others, with their offices of under butlers,
 sewers, panterers, ewerers, clerks of the kitchens, marshals,
 surveyors, conveyers, almnors, door keepers, officers of the
 halls, &c. &c. belonging to the different places and parts of
 the feast.

541

pointed for the inthronization, the archbishop, or his
 proxy, the members of the church attending in pro=
 cession, is placed in his patriarchal chair, at the east end
 of the church, when the proper instruments are read
 and obeizance made by the members of it; and by
 this ceremony the archbishop is put into the formal
 possession of his metropolitical dignity, with the au=
 thority and profits belonging to it; and this finished
 the ceremonies of the day.

OF THE PRE-EMINENCES AND PRIVILEGES BELONG= ING TO THE ARCHBISHOPRIC.

AMONG other pre-eminences and privileges belong=
 ing to this archbishopric, there was formerly a perpe=
 tual legantine power annexed to it, whence the arch=
 bishop had the title of apostolicæ sedis legatus natus,
 being, the pope's perpetual legate. He was sensible of
 the great power which the archbishop had in the admi=
 nistration of all ecclesiastical concerns in this nation,
 and lest he should seem to exercise that authority in his
 own right, he was constituted by the pope perpetual
 or hereditary legate, which was meant to denote that
 he implicitly derived all his authority from the papal
 see, and acted in every part of it by virtue of his le=
 gantine power only; and although this was then
 esteemed as a mark of special honour and dignity, yet
 it was really a diminution of that authority, and a les=
 sening of that prerogative, which of right belonged to
 the see of Canterbury. But though at the reformation
 and the abolition of all papal authority within this realm,
 the title of legate was suppressed, yet by the statute,
 the archbishop was continued in possession of every
 power and prerogative which he before enjoyed by
 virtue of it, not being contrary to the laws of the
 kingdom.

542

In consequence of which, the archbishop has
 continued to this time to conser degrees in the se=
 veral faculties of law, physic and divinity, the same
 as conferred by the two universities; which have
 been esteemed of equal force and validity, as those
 conferred there, excepting that they have not been
 allowed by those learned bodies to take effect within
 their respective universities./z Of such high rank and
 dignity was the archbishop of Canterbury held to be,
 that all England was in a manner reputed his dio=
 cese; the bishop of London was esteemed as his dean
 in the college of bishops, his office being to summon

councils; the bishop of Winton his chancellor; the bishop of Lincoln his vice-chancellor; the bishop of Sarum was his precentor, to begin the service when he was present; the bishop of Worcester was his chaplain, and Rochester was his cross-bearer; and he contended strenuously for the same obedience from the archbishop of York, as he himself paid to the see of Rome./a

His title is, primate and metropolitan of all Eng=land, and he stiles himself Providentia Divina Cantuar. Archiepiscopus; whereas other bishops write permissione divina. As in general councils, the archbishop was placed before all other archbishops, a favour conferred on him by pope Leo X./b so in the parliament and all

/z In the 25th year of king Henry VIII. stat. cap. 21, it was enacted, that all licences and dispensations not repugnant to the law of God, which before were sued for in the court of Rome, should be hereafter granted by the archbishop of Canterbury and his successors; and in the 1st year of queen Elizabeth stat. cap. 2, it was likewise enacted, that by the advice of the metropolitan the queen, or the ecclesiastical commissioners, might publish such rights and ceremonies as would be most for the advantage of God's glory.

/a See Selden's Titles of Honor, p. 224. Parker's Antiq. of British Church, p. 20.

/b Lambarde, p. 80, says, that before archbishop Anselm's time, the archbishop's place in general councils, was next to the bishop of St. Rufine. See Chronol. Aug. Cant. col. 2245,

543

other assemblies and conferences of council, he has now the precedence next the royal family, as first peer of the realm,/c and he has the privilege of qualifying eight chaplains, whereas a duke can qualify but six. — He is always of the king's privy council, and it being necessary to consult him on most great and important occasions, especially in which the church is concerned; he is frequently summoned to be present among the king's confidential ministers who compose the cabinet of state, and as archbishop, he is constantly chosen a president of the corporation of the sons of the clergy, a governor of the Charter-house, a trustee of the British museum, &c.

Among the rights and privileges formerly belonging to this see, was that of the right of patronage of the bishopric of Rochester, and whenever that see was vacant, the administration and custody of the temporalities, as well as spiritualities devolved on the archbishop, and the nomination of another bishop belonged to him. The temporalities likewise were restored to the bishop elect, and confirmed to him, he doing the same homage to the archbishop as other bishops did to the king on the like occasions, and this right they derived by custom from the time of archbishop Lanfranc, and which was allowed to them by the charters of several kings, and confirmed by the bulls of pope Alex=

anno 1056; but that archbishop Anselm in 1099, in recompence for his services to the holy see, was by pope Urban preferred to the honour of sitting, he and his successors, in those councils at the pope's right foot, who at the same time added, *Includemus hunc in orbe nostro tanquam alterius orbis Papam*.

/c This was decreed and confirmed, by a statute made anno 31 Henry VIII. cap. 10, intituled, How lords in parliament shall be

placed. By this statute, the king's vice-gerent in ecclesiastical matters, is seated in the first place, and then follows. It is also enacted, that next to the said vice-gerent shall sit, the archbishop of Canterbury; and then next to him on that from and side shall sit, the archbishop of York; and next to him on the same form and side, the bishop of London, &c.

544

ander III. and Honorius III. still extant among the archives of this church./d

Another right claimed by the metropolitans of the see of Canterbury, was that of performing the sacred and honourable office of anointing the kings and queens of this realm; of putting the royal crowns on their heads, and of administering to them the coronation oath. Eadmer reports/e a singular instance of the archbishops claim to this right; he says, when Henry I. came with his royal bride to be married, wearing the crown upon his head, archbishop Ralph, or Rodulph, refused to celebrate the nuptial solemnities, until he had expostulated with the king (who was then in the 21st year of his reign) for having had the crown placed upon his head by any other than the archbishop of Canterbury, to whom alone that office belonged; for the king, archbishop Anselm, being then banished, had been crowned by the bishop of London, upon his accession to the throne. Having thus expostulated, he took the crown from off the king's head, and after some pause, as if he kept it awhile in his own possession, at the earnest request and petition of the people present, he with uplifted hands placed it on again; and so this act passed for the new crowning of the king, by the hands of the archbishop, to continue the antient right and custom to the see of Canterbury.

The right to this office was confirmed to the archbishop by a bull of pope Alexander III./f When king Edward II. began his reign, archbishop Winchelsea was then suspended by the papal authority at the request of king Edward I. and the pope directed a commission to the archbishop of York, to anoint and crown the new king; but the king wrote to the pope that he

/d Antiq. Brit. Eccl. Gervas, in Dec. Script. col. 1362. — Ang. Sacra, vol. i. p. 358, 343, 386.

/e Hist. Nov. p. 137; and Gervas, in Dec. Script. col. 1661, repeats the same from Eadmer, word for word.

/f Regist. Eccl. Christi Cant.

545

was then reconciled to the archbishop, and desired that the suspension might be taken off, and that he might be restored to the execution of his archiepiscopal offices, one of which was to crown the kings of England, and therein he purposed to make use of him in a short time; upon which it was taken off, the commission to the archbishop of York was revoked, and the archbishop of Canterbury sent one in his own right to the bishop of Winchester, to celebrate that office, in case he himself could not return soon enough into England to perform it.

In the annals of our English histories, it appears, that at the marriage of the kings of England, the archbishops of Canterbury, for the most part solemnized

the marriage rights and ceremonies, and exercised the sacerdotal function of blessing the nuptials, and this office they laid claim to, as of right belonging to their see; for when king Henry I. was to be married at Windsor, the bishop of Sarum, within whose diocese the castle stands, asserted that right, of his own and proper jurisdiction within that place, and offered to interpose at the solemnity; but all the nobility cried out that the office belonged to the archbishop of Canterbury, whose peculiar and special parishioners the king and queen were, and whose primacy was extended over the whole island, and accordingly archbishop Ralph or Rodulph, solemnized the marriage himself.^{/g}

Mr. Somner has mentioned the record of king Edward I.'s marriage, solemnized by archbishop Winchelsea in this church, after which there were several pretences of claim made for the cloth of estate, which was used at that solemnity; the archbishop demanded

^{/g} Eadmer writes as if the archbishop did it by proxy, because he framed a commission, that in case he should be unable, through bodily infirmity to execute the office of himself, the bishop of Winchester should be deputed to it in his stead, designedly to cut off all the pretensions of the bishop of Sarum.

546

it as his fee, in right of his executing that office; the prior of the church laid claim to it in right of the mother church, in which no one received any such fee but the church itself, which was the mother of all the churches and chapels that were within the province of Canterbury;^{/h} the archbishop's cross-bearer and the king's chaplains likewise put in their claim; upon which the king ordered the cloth to be delivered to the earl of Lincoln, as an indifferent person, to be kept by him, till the matter should be ascertained to whom it of right belonged.^{/i} This privilege of crowning, marrying, and christening the kings and royal family of England, is still exercised by the archbishops of Canterbury.^{/k}

The monks of Christ-church have recorded, that the king and queen are the *speciales domestici parochiani*, the peculiar parishioners of the archbishop,^{/l} who was ordinary of the court of the king's household, wherever it was kept, and it may be added, he had antecedently the holy offerings made at the altar by the king and queen, wherever the court should happen to be, if the archbishop was there present.

The confirmation of all the comprovincial bishops of the province of Canterbury, abbots likewise, and priors, and the consecration of those bishops, the ab=

^{/h} Eadmer Hist. Nov. p. 136, 137. See Gervas, in Decem. Script. col. 1661.

^{/i} See Regist. Eccl. Christi.

^{/k} Eadmer and Gervas, Antiq. Brit.

^{/l} As one instance out of the many that might be mentioned, it appears, that at the christening of the new born princess, in the 5th year of king Henry VII. on the morn of St. Andrew's day, the rich font of Canterbury and the Westminster church gear were prepared, as of old time had been accustomed for king's children in the church of Westminster, where she was christened by John Alcock, bishop of Ely; John Morton, archbishop of Canterbury and chancellor of England, being god-father; the

princess being named Margaret, after the king's mother. See *Varia Opuscula*, inserted in *Lel. Coll.* vol. iv. p. 253.

547

solution of the obedientiaries of the monastery of Christ-church, and the nomination of new obedientiaries, and many other such like privileges belonged likewise to the archbishop; and lastly

The archbishop had the right of summoning the bishops and clergy of his province to appear before him in convocation; in which assembly he presided personally, or by his commissary.

OF THE REVENUES OF THE ARCHBISHOPRIC.

THE revenues of the archbishopric ought not to be passed by in silence. They were antiently very large, sufficient to maintain the honourable state in which the archbishop always appeared suitable to his high dignity and station in the church; the several manors which formerly belonged to the see, are recorded in Domesday, and are mentioned in the description of the several parishes in which they lay, throughout the course of the history of Kent. There is an antient taxation of the temporalities and spiritualities of it, in the black book of the archdeacon of Canterbury, in which it appears, the sum total of the taxation of these manors within this county, was 1499l. 15s. 8d. and in the dioceses of Chichester, Winchester, and in London and Middlesex, 549l. 15s. 11d. of his spirituals 200l.

In king Henry II.'s reign, the archbishop of Canterbury was charged with threescore knights fees, which he owned, and nineteen more which he disowned. *Madox's History of the Exchequer*, p. 439.

These manors were those of Westgate with its members, Westhalimot, Bishopesborn, Dale, Saltwood, Tenham, Aldington, Maidstone, Bexley, Wrotham, Reculver, Wingham, Petham and Waltham, Liming, Bocton, Northfleet, Cherring, Otford and Gillingham.

548

making in all the sum of 2249l. 11s. 8d. a great income in those days, and increasing in value yearly. – The present taxation of the revenues of the archbishopric is, 2682l. 12s. 2d. according to Ecton, notwithstanding the many possessions taken from it. – The rich and noble manors, together with many stately castles and palaces appurtenant to them belonging to the archbishopric, which composed the above revenue could not but raise the envy of the hungry courtiers in those reigns of ecclesiastical plunder under Henry VIII. Edward VI. and Elizabeth; when, under the colour of reformation, this archbishopric was stripped of its most valuable possessions, which were seized on, exchanged and alienated as were thought proper, especially such as appeared to continue to the metropolitan that state of power and grandeur, which it was determined he should be deprived of.

These grants and exchanges are mentioned throughout the course of the above History, and therefore need not be repeated here; it is sufficient to say, they were very many and made at different times. In this critical juncture, archbishop Cranmer, in the two for=

mer reigns, is said to have done all in his power, and that appears to have been very little indeed, to preserve the revenues of his see, and that he procured the best exchanges and bargains that he could at that time; but whatever efforts he made, they were in vain, all the exchanges were to his disadvantage, as much as if he had

/o Battely, appendix, No. xi/a. Thorn, col. 2163, says, the archbishop's temporalities were – in Kent, 1355l. 8s. 1d. – In the diocese of Chichester, 354l. 0s. 12 ob. – In the diocese of Winchester, 65l – In the diocese of London, and in Middlesex, 130l. 15s. The total of the whole taxation of his spirituals and temporals, 2005l. 4s. 1d. ob. The taxation of the archbishopric to the see of Rome, was 10,000 florins of gold. Harleian MSS. No. 1850-13.

/p Tanner, p. 195, says, the old value of the archbishopric, is said to have been, 3233l. 18s. 8d.

549

given gold and received brass for it in return. Strype, in his life of archbishop Cranmer, has given a full account of these proceedings, and in the Augmentation-office, the deeds of them are numerous; I shall only observe in general, that those revenues which were settled upon the archbishopric, in lieu of what it was deprived, chiefly consisted of lands or of tithes and appropriations, taken from the late dissolved religious houses, and even these lands when they were suspected to turn out more valuable than was intended, were often taken away again, and others of inferior value were settled in lieu of them, at the king's pleasure; and this arbitrary traffic was continued in the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth, whilst archbishop Parker remained in this see, and had not an act passed on king James's accession to the crown, which disabled the archbishops and bishops of this realm from alienating any of the revenues and possessions of their bishoprics in future, long before this time, in all probability, they would have been stripped of every valuable possession belonging to them; but although the see of Canterbury was by the above-mentioned means, bereaved of almost all its most desirable estates, yet it has now, by the increase in the value of lands, and other things from which the income of it arises, become a large and handsome revenue, being estimated at the yearly value, coibs annis, of 10,000l. besides other ca=

/q Queen Elizabeth, in her 3d year in particular took away many manors and lands from archbishop parker; in recompence for which, she, directing the whole of the exchange at her pleasure, granted to him several rectories, or impropriate parsonages, tithes, tenths, and annual rents of money, most of which had belonged to the late dissolved monasteries, amounting in the whole, to the sum of 1284l. 17s. 1³/₄d. nor was this the last bad bargain she forced on the archbishop. See several of the exchanges, among Harleian MSS. No. 6839-62-63. It appears that in archbishop Parker's time, the revenue of this see was, in rents 3128l. fines, &c. 300l. Total, 3420l. yearly income.

550

sual advantages and emoluments arising from the several patent and other offices in the archbishop's gift and nomination.

OF THE ARCHDEACONRY OF CANTERBURY.

THAT there were archdeacons of this church long before the Norman conquest, contrary to the opinion of Somner and others, /r Mr. Battely has plainly shewed in opposition to the manuscript, commonly called the Black Book of the Archdeacon, which had been before in general received as an incontrovertible evidence of the original of this archdeaconry, /s but this record loses great part of its insallibility, when it is considered that it seems to have been framed by the monks designedly for their own purposes, and that it was evidently compiled after the year 1313, that is, after the death of archbishop Winchessea. /t

Concerning the first institution of archdeacons in the church of Canterbury, I find no mention in any history or record. This seems to be a proof of its greater antiquity, and of its having been the general practice and custom of the Christian church, before even the archiepiscopal see was erected in Canterbury, and it had been the universal practice in both the eastern and western churches, where Christianity was embraced, to appoint archdeacons in great or cathedral churches; but how or when they were instituted, does not appear. In the church of Canterbury, the first archdeacon that we read of, is Wlfrid, whom we find subscribing to the acts of a council, and after him others are named in the records of this church and by historians, where

/r See Battely's Somner, p. 150. Parkeri Antiq. Britan. in vita Lanfranci.

/s See Battely, pt. ii. p. 129; Appendix, No. xxv. Anglia Sacra, pt. i. p. 150.

/t See Battely, pt. ii. p. 130.

551

they found occasion to mention them in the matters they treated of.

Upon the replanting of the Christian faith in Kent, the clergy seem not long afterwards to have become numerous, in consequence of which, the archbishop of Canterbury, after the example of other bishops in the Christian church, seems to have appointed his archdeacon also. /u

The manuscript above-mentioned, called the Black Book, in the possession of the archdeacon, records the several privileges and rights relating particularly to the jurisdiction of the archdeaconry, all of which, excepting the last, are such as belong to archdeacons in general; some of those however have not escaped without exceptions and controversy, one of them is taken away and another is lost. /w

These privileges were, a right to hear and determine causes belonging to their courts, &c. the correction of delinquents, the creating and appointing officials, deans of Christianity, as they were called, apparitors, &c. a right concerning the proving of wills within the archdeaconry, granting letters of administration, &c. and concerning the disposing of the goods and chattles of persons dying intestate. /x A right of visiting parochial churches, clergy, &c. of receiving procurations

/u See Battely, p. 133. /w Ibid. p. 141.

/x A sharp controversy continued a long time, between the

archbishops and archdeacons of Canterbury, concerning some matters contained in the last-mentioned privileges; but a final agreement was concluded between archbishop Thomas Arundel and Thomas Clifford, archdeacon; and a tripartite composition was drawn up in form, sealed by the archbishop in his palace, by the prior and convent, and by the archdeacon in the chapter-house, on March 26, 1397; which was afterwards confirmed by pope Eugenius, at the instance and suit of Thomas Chichely. See this composition, in Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xxvi.

552

and proceeding canonically against the disobedient;/y a right to visit and take a view of all churches, vestments, ornaments and utensils belonging to any churches within his archdeaconry, and to see they are kept clean and in repair, &c. a right to provide for all ecclesiastical benefices during their vacancy, and to collect, receive and dispose at pleasure of all the profits belonging to such, within his archdeaconry, for so long time as they remained vacant./z This was a profitable privilege to archdeacons, and the bishops in many places laid hold of it, insomuch as to give occasion for strife and afforded opportunities of several abuses, for the redress of which some ecclesiastical canons were framed both at home and abroad, and several decrees concerning it were made, in subsequent synods held at different places./a At last, by an act of parliament, anno 28 king Henry VIII. c. 12, in the preamble of which, the abuses which were occasioned by this privilege are re=

/y The abbot and convent of St. Augustine contended with the archdeacons for an exemption of certain churches belonging to that monastery from their jurisdiction; and this is not strange, since the former had procured of the popes bulls of privileges, by which they became exempt from the jurisdiction of the archbishop, and from all subjection and obedience to him, and had put themselves under immediate subjection to the pope himself. The archbishop and archdeacon concluded this controversy with that convent, by a composition, dated anno 1237, which is printed at large, in Thorn, col. 1882.

/z The abbot and convent of St. Augustine compounded likewise with the archdeacon, for an exemption from this privilege.

/a The archdeacons of Canterbury appear to have a most undoubted right to this privilege from antient custom, and this right continued to them, after the constitution of Othobon, made anno 1240; for upon founding the college of Wye, to which the parochial church of it, within this archdeaconry was annexed, the first provost of that college compounded with the archdeacon, among other things, for the profits which should arise in the time of the vacancy of that church. The composition for which makes mention of several rights belonging to the archdeacon, and is inserted in Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xxvii.

553

cited, the profits of all ecclesiastical benefices during such time as they had no incumbent, were settled forever on the next incumbent, any usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

The right of the induction of rectors and vicars into their benefices; a right of proceeding against excommunicated persons, &c. the examination of such as

were to be presented to the archbishop, to be admitted into holy orders; and lastly a right to receive every year, two great trees from the archbishop's wood, called Eriet, near Dodington, and to convert, and dispose of them to his own use./b

There must be added to these privileges of the archdeacon of Canterbury, the super-eminent one, peculiar to him alone, namely, of installing all the suffragan bishops of the province; a right which has never but once been called in question, which was by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, and that was soon yielded up. This solemnity was antiently celebrated personally by the archdeacon, and not by his letters of deputation, and in his Black Book there is described, after what manner and with what ceremonies it was performed, and the fees which appertained to it./c

/b See Battely, pt. ii. p. 142.

/c See Battely, pt. ii. No. xxviii/a. These fees were antiently, the bishop's palfry and saddle, with the appurtenances; his riding coat, hat, and boots; hay and provender for fifteen horses, so long as he tarried upon account of performing the inthronization; meat, drink and wine; two large tapers of wax, for the whole time of his stay; two small tapers every night, and 24 wax candles; the bishop's silver cup with which he was served at the table on the day of his inthronization; the bed likewise of the bishop was demanded, and ten marcs sterling. On that day a table on the right side of the hall was furnished, for the archdeacon, at which, none were to sit, but such as were invited by himself, to dine with him; to which may be added, that at the installation of the abbot of Faversham, the archdeacon's fees were, the abbot's palfry, meat and drink for two nights and one day for himself, and ten others, who should come along with

554

The convent of this church would not allow him, being a secular, a stall in their chapter-house, owing to the rules of their order, which forbid all seculars to intermeddle in the chapters of the religious; as such, he could not be admitted there, except upon extraordinary occasions, such as being called on by the convent for his advice, or when he attended upon the archbishop, or upon some special duty, and least these occasions should create a pretence of right of having a stall among the religious, archbishop Theobald, most probably, at the instance of the convent, framed a constitution, by which the archdeacon and all other seculars were prohibited from intermeddling with the concerns of the chapter, that is, as of his own right, and he was to have his place at the foot of the archbishop's chair, and this was afterwards confirmed by pope Innocent's bull, dated anno 1200./d

Mention has been made above of the archdeacon's coming to church upon special duties, one of those times was upon Thursday in the Great or Holy Week, as it was antiently called, for upon that day it was the old custom to reconcile penitents, which was done with great solemnities, and the archdeacon bore a considerable part therein. Mr. Battely has given an account of the process of this branch of ecclesiastical discipline;/e this is not taken notice of as an office peculiar to the archdeacon of Canterbury, for the same solemnities were observed in other cathedrals when

this ecclesiastical discipline was observed. At this time, to keep up some kind of remembrance of the archdeacon's duty to attend on that day, usually called

him, at the expence of the abbot. At the instalments of the priors of Leeds, Cumbwell, Bilsington, and Folkestone, the archdeacon received nothing, but an entertainment in meat and drink for two nights and one day. Battely, append. No. xxviii/b. Biog. Brit. vol. vii; Supplement, p. 207 [D].

/d Batt. Somn. pt. i, append. No. lviii. pt. ii. p. 144.

/e Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 144, appendix, No. xxx.

555

Holy Thursday, or Ascension Day, in this church; he sits during the morning service in his own seat in it, adjoining the archbishop's throne eastward, and afterwards preaches a sermon, the only time he appears at service in this church as archdeacon, during the whole year.

There are some causes however, which are reserved to be heard and determined in the archbishop's court, in which the archdeacon or his official are not to intermeddle, and there are within this archdeaconry, twenty-six churches, immediately subject to the archbishop, and visited by him or his commissary, which being exempted from the jurisdiction of the archdeacon, are commonly called the exempts.^{/f}

The whole diocese of Canterbury has but one archdeacon, whose jurisdiction, except as to the above-mentioned exempt churches, extends over the whole of it.^{/g} It is valued in the king's books at 163l. and 21d.^{/h}

The ceremony of his induction into the archdeaconry, was celebrated antiently by a mandate directed to the vicars of Tenham, Lymne, &c. that is, to any vicars of the churches belonging to his archdeaconry, and his induction was into one of those churches, for he had no stall then in the cathedral, nor till after the dissolution of the priory. Bernard de Eci was inducted into the archdeaconry by authority of a papal

^{/f} These excepted causes, and a list of the excepted churches, (which latter may be found likewise in the History of Kent, under their proper heads) is inserted from the archdeacon's Black Book, in Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xxix.

^{/g} There was once a design of dividing this one into three archdeaconries, by archbishop Richard, who in the year 1176, constituted three archdeacons, which was censured as a novelty contrary to the practice of former archbishops; but this project soon vanished, and we hear no more after this, of more than one archdeacon at a time, in this diocese. Matthew Paris. Rad. de Diaceto. Ang. Sacra, pt. ii. p. 692.

^{/h} See Weever, p. 186.

556

bull directed to the bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and the abbots of St. Augustine and Waltham. At this time the solemnity is performed by one of the prebendaries or canons of this church, by placing him in his stall above-mentioned, being the proper place assigned to him.

The archdeacon is appropriator and patron of the vicarages or curacies of the several churches and chapels of St. Stephen's, alias Hackington, Tenham, Lin-

sted, Dodington, Iwade, Stone, Limne, Westhythe, St. Mary's and St. Clement's, in Sandwich, Stodmarsh, and St. Margaret's, in Canterbury. The antient taxation of the archdeaconry was, of the churches belonging to it 180*l.* uncertain profits of it 20*l.* the total sum 200*l.*/*i* It is computed to be of nearly the value of 400*l.* per annum income.

ARCHDEACONS OF CANTERBURY.

1. WLFRIID, is the first archdeacon of Canterbury, whose name is found in any chronicle or record, the names of all his predecessors, as well as some of his successors, are lost. He seems to have been once a monk of this church; and in the record of a council convened by archbishop Athelard, at Baccancelde, now perhaps Bapchild, among the subscriptions, as they are printed in the Decem. Scriptores, among the Evidences of Christ-church./k Wlfrid, archdeacon, subscribed among the bishops, anno 798, and afterwards in a synod at Cloveshoe, anno 803, Wlfrid, archdeacon, subscribed with the rest; the record of which council in Saxon characters, remains among the archives of this church; and to shew that Wlfrid was archdeacon of Canterbury, which is not specified in either of these subscriptions, among the old writings of this church,

/i Thorn, col. 2165. /k Col. 2212.

557

there is in the like characters, a charter of archbishop Athelard, concerning the manor of Burne, dated anno 805, indict 13, to which Wlfrid, archdeacon of Canterbury, is a subscribing witness. The archbishop died the same year, and Wlfrid seems to have succeeded him in the archiepiscopal chair./l

2. BEORNOTH, anno 804, whose name in the subscriptions to a charter of king Ethelred, is set before divers dukes./m

3. ATHELWEALD, anno 853.

4. EALSTAN, anno 864.

5. SIGEFRETH, anno 866.

6. LIÆVING, anno 866; all these five archdeacons were, during the time in which Ceolnoth filled the archiepiscopal chair, which was a space of much trouble and confusion, on account of the Danish pirates, who then infested these coasts, assaulting the suburbs, and knocking at the very gates of the city of Canterbury, until they had a large sum of money given them to be gone, and at the same time there was a pestilence within the walls of the monastery./n

7. WERBEALD, anno 890.

8. BRINSTAN, about 1006; here is a long space of time unnoticed between this archdeacon and the former one, named before him, most probably upwards of 100 years, and there has been nothing met with to fill it up.

9. ALMERIC, or ALMER, who is supposed to have been the man, who infamously betrayed this city when it was besieged by the Danes in the year 1011,/o as the

/l Batt. Somn. pt. ii. p. 146. /m Ibid. pt. i. p. 152.

/n Gervas, col. 1643. Batt. Somn. p. 152, pt. ii. p. 146.

/o Leland calls him, the archdeacon of Elphage, whose burial place is said to have been in the north porch of the church of the

monastery of St. Augustine, in Canterbury. It should seem more probable from the place of his burial, that though perhaps Elphage might have constituted him archdeacon, whilst bishop of Winchester, yet that he retained him in that office, whilst he was archbishop.

558

story is told at large in the Saxon Chronicle, and afterwards by H. Huntingdon, R. Hoveden, W. Thorn, and others, whilst others have been inclined to impute this treachery to Elmar, at that time abbot of St. Augustine's, who was suffered to escape safe out of the hands of the Danes, and his monastery to remain untouched as the reward of it./p

10. HAIMO is the next archdeacon, mentioned as such; he lived in 1054, as we are informed from Bos-ton, monk of St. Edmundsbury, and he may reasonably be supposed to have been cotemporary with Godwin, the last bishop of St. Martin's, who died seven years after this time, and had been probably constituted bishop, anno 1052. It is certain, that at the death of archbishop Elphage, there was no archdeacon of Canterbury; there were continual confusions in these parts, through the continual ravages made by the insulting Danes, the metropolitical church lay desolate, and in ruins. Archbishop Livinge, who succeeded Elphage, after seven years imprisonment, went beyond sea into a voluntary exile, there to bewail in secret the desolations of the church, which he could not repair; during which calamities, we cannot expect to hear of an archdeacon.

Haimo, above-mentioned, stands upon record as eminent for his learning and goodness, as Almar was infamous for his treachery and ingratitude; we are beholden to Bale and Pitseus for what we know of him; they tell us, that he was born in England of good parentage, brought up to study from his childhood, but this nation being at this time filled with tumults and disturbances, he retired into France, and became a monk at St. Denis, and reader of divinity at Paris; as soon as the affairs of England were settled in quietness, he returned and was constituted archdeacon of

/p Battely, pt. ii, p. 146. See above, in the life of archbishop Elphage.

559

Canterbury, and grew into high esteem for his excellent preaching. He wrote several books, of which his Commentary on Genesis, was in the library of Lincoln college, in Oxford; he died at Canterbury on Oct. 9, but in what year, is nowhere recorded. With this archdeacon ended the anti-Norman ones./q

11. VALERIUS, of whom there is mention in a record concerning the right of provincial and diocesan jurisdiction in the vacancy of the see; it tells us, that archbishop Lanfranc constituted him archdeacon, and gave him and his successors a small tenement near the priory of St. Gregory, without the north gate of the city./r

12. ANSCHITILLUS probably succeeded him. He is mentioned in the survey of Domesday, taken anno 1070, by the name of Anschitil Archidiac, as holding

lands in Deal, which had before been held by archbishop Stigand, and other land there, and at St. Margaret's, given to him by the bishop of Baieux. He subscribed, as such, to the decrees of a provincial council in 1075, immediately after the bishops and before the abbots.

13. WILLIAM was archdeacon in 1101, in which year he was sent by archbishop Anselm, to make en-

/q Edsin stands next in Mr. Somner's list of archdeacons, but it is upon a supposition, that every bishop of St. Martin's was likewise archdeacon, a notion which Mr. Battely has controverted with strong probability. Battely, pt. ii. p. 148.

/r It is said that Lanfranc repented his constituting an archdeacon, instead of a bishop of St. Martin's, which is not a thing to be credited, for the archbishop was a man of great spirit, and not apt to be troubled upon slight occasions. He was prudent, and therefore, not likely to do any thing he should afterwards repent of. If he was displeased with the archdeacon or archdeaconry, he could as easily alter the constitution, or remove the person at his pleasure, as he is said to have appointed either of them; and in stead of repenting, we soon find an archdeacon of Canterbury, in his days, acting in the same station as his successor. Battely, pt. ii. p. 148.

560

quires whether Maud, daughter of Malcolm, king of Scots, who was intended to be given in marriage to king Henry I. was a professed nun; and afterwards, in 1108, he was sent by that archbishop, on his behalf, to invest Ralph, the next successor to Gundulph, and put him in possession of the bishopric of Rochester. Anselm having bestowed it on him; there are three letters of the archbishop's to him, as archdeacon, one of which is concerning priests marriages, mentioned in the acts and monuments. This William was one of the witnesses to Anselm's charter; when he gave the manor of Stisted to this church./t

14. JOHN, nephew (sister's son) to archbishop Ralph, was constituted archdeacon in June, 1115, on his return from Rome, whither he had been sent with others to bring back the pall to the archbishop, which he delivered to him at Canterbury, on June 27, 1115, many bishops, abbots, noblemen and others being present at the solemnity of receiving and putting it on, at which time the bishops made it their request, and the monks declared their approbation, that this John should be constituted archdeacon; upon which he was nominated and admitted by the archbishop in the chapter-house, and took the oath of obedience there, to the metropolitanical church of Canterbury./u In 1119, he was sent by the archbishop to the council at Rhemes, to withstand the consecration of Thurstan, archbishop of York, at the pope's hands, archbishop Ralph having rejected him, on account of his having refused to make profession of obedience to the church of Canterbury./w

/s Eadmer Hist. Nov. lib. iii. p. 57, 98. Somner, p. 153.

/t Among the archives of Christ-church.

/u Eadmer Hist. Nov. lib. v. p. 114. Anglia Sacra, pt. i. p. 109, 800. Gervas, col. 1662.

/w Eadmer Hist. Nov. lib. v. p. 114. Batt. Somn. p. 153. M. Paris. Malmsbury. Ang. Sacra, pt. i. p. 70; and Saxon

Chron. anno MCXXIII.

561

On the archbishop's death, William Corboil being elected archbishop, went to Rome for his pall, attended by this archdeacon and others; upon the death of Ernulph, bishop of Rochester, the archdeacon was promoted to that see, and consecrated by the archbishop on May 24, anno 1125./x

Eadmer says, he was a man of a good conversation, and courteous towards all.

15. ASKETIN, whose name, as archdeacon, is in an antient charter of this church./y

16. WILLIAM, the second, archdeacon of that name; is mentioned as such in a charter of archbishop Theobald, relating to the archdeaconry of this church, in which the succession of archdeacons before his time is thus given, viz. Asketin, William, Helwise./z

17. HELWISE was a regular canon, and promoted to this archdeaconry by archbishop William Corboil, who had a particular regard to those canons, of which he himself had been one, in 1134. He was sent by the archbishop, together with the bishops of St. David's and Rochester, to put the monks of Dover in possession of their new monastery, built for them by that archbishop; but those of Christ-church appealing to the see of Rome, they returned without effecting their purpose. In the year 1138, this archdeacon was summoned to a legantine synod, convened at Westminster by Alberic the pope's legate./a

18. WALTER, the next archdeacon, was brother to archbishop Theobald, and was witness to his charter for the induction of canons into St. Mary's church, in Dover, which was confirmed by pope Innocent in 1138. Upon the death of Ascelin, bishop of Rochester, Walter was elected by the monks of Rochester,

/x Hoveden; Rad. de Diceto, &c. Bromton, col. 1015. Ang. Sacra, pt. i. p. 343. Battely, pt. ii. p. 149.

/y Battely, pt. ii. p. 149.

/z See Battely. pt. 1, appendix, No. lviii.

/a Textus Roffensis. Gervas, col. 1341, 1346.

562

in the chapter-house at Canterbury, in the presence and at the nomination of the archbishop, to succeed in that see; which election was made in January, in the beginning of the year 1148./b

19. ROGER DE BISHOPSBRIDGE, or de Ponte Episcopi, succeeded him as archdeacon, and within a few years after, being advanced to the archbishopric of York, he was consecrated at Westminster by archbishop Theobald, in October, 1154./c Whilst he was archdeacon, as he was one who did not favour the monks of his time, he proved himself very offensive and troublesome to those of Christ-church, by intruding himself among them into their chapter and assemblies, as one of their society; being a secular, the monks could by no means submit to this, but addressed themselves to the archbishop for remedy, from whom they procured letters of inhibition to this purpose in future./d

20. THOMAS BECKET, so noted in the histories of

this time, was next preferred to this archdeaconry, by archbishop Theobald, who had sent him into Italy, to study the civil law, and at his return, having conceived a good opinion of his excellent parts, heaped many rich preferments on him, and among them this archdeaconry. At the archbishop's instance, the king made him chancellor of England, and on the archbishop's death, he was advanced to the metropolitical chair of Canterbury,^{/e} and not long afterwards resigned this archdeaconry.

21. GEOFFRY RIDDELL succeeded next to it, on the resignation of Becket, who would not, however, lay it down for some time after he was made archbi=

^{/b} Gervas, col. 1362. Antiq. Brit. vita Theobald. Godwin. Catal in Walter.

^{/c} Stephen Birchington. Rad. de Diceto, 510, 529. Imag. Histor. col. 529. Gervas, col. 1376. Battely, pt. ii. p. 150.

^{/d} Batt. Somn. pt. i. p. 154, appendix, No. lviii.

^{/e} Battely, pt. ii. p. 150.

563

shop, though the king importunately desired him to give it up, which he at last did, and at the king's most earnest request conferred it on Geoffry Riddell,^{/f} who afterwards became a chief favorite with the king, (be= ing constituted by him one of the barons of the exche= quer,^{/g} whose part he constantly took against the arch= bishop, and in 1169 was sent by him into France, to solicit, that the archbishop should not be permitted to remain in that kingdom, to which he had then with= drawn himself from hence.

He was soon afterwards excommunicated by the archbishop, who in a letter to the bishop of Hereford, advertized him of it, and calls this archdeacon in it, both arch-devil and a limb of Anti-Christ. In 1173, king Henry, at the instance of the cardinals Albert and Theodin, having granted that there should be free elections in the church of England, there were five archdeacons promoted to five bishoprics then vacant, one of which was this Geoffry, archdeacon of Canter= bury, who was elected by the convent of Ely to that see; but being accused as accessary to the death of Thomas Becket, he made his protestation in the cha= pel of St. Catherine, in Westminster, that he was inno= nocent of that murder, and was no ways accessary thereto, by word, deed, or writing, wittingly or know= ingly.^{/h}

22. HERBERT, or Herebert, was archdeacon at the time when archbishop Richard constituted three arch= deacons in his diocese, which usually had but one be= fore; their names were Savaricus, Nicolaus and He= rebertus; but this innovation held but a short time, the three being in the same archbishop's time reduced to one again,^{/i} namely, this Herbert, to whom the

^{/f} R. de Diceto, col. 511, 534.

^{/g} See Madox's Exchequer, p. 741, 743.

^{/h} M. Paris. Hoveden. Epist. Thomæ de Vitandis Excom= municatis. Battely, pt. ii. p. 150.

^{/i} R. de Diceto, col. 588.

564

archbishop made a personal grant of jurisdiction,

much like that concerning which the archbishop of York and the archdeacon of Richmond differed, about the same time./k

Herbert continued in this archdeaconry till he was elected bishop of Salisbury in 1193,/l and was succeeded by

23. ROBERT, whom Mr. Somner mentions next in his catalogue of archdeacons; but I know no more of him than his bare name./m

24. HENRY DE CASTILION was archdeacon in 1199, in which year he installed Savaricus, bishop of Bath, abbot of Glastonbury, his name as archdeacon is subscribed to several charters and other evidences belonging to St. Radigund's abbey, near Dover, made by archbishop Hubert and others. During his time, in 1202, there happened a great controversy between king John and the monks of St. Augustine's, concerning the right to the patronage of the church of Faversham; during which, great violence was used by both parties, to oust the other from the possession of the church, by which the profanation of it ensued; upon which this archdeacon challenging right to the custody of the church during the vacancy of it, and interposing, excommunicated the monks for holding

/k See this grant to the archdeacon of Canterbury, in Batt. Somn. appendix, No. lix. This charter is transcribed from the archdeacon's black book, where this, and another charter were inserted, by archbishop Parker; and these words in the margin, viz. Concessio Personalis circa annum Domini 1230 – were written by that archbishop's own hand, plainly relating to the latter. Battely, pt. ii. p. 151; and some annotations relating to it, made in the archdeacon's book, by a later hand, in Battely, append. No. xxxii.

/l R. de Diceto, col. 522, 673. Gervas, col. 1588.

/m Battely's Somner, pt. i. p. 155. Battely, pt. ii. p. 151; during his time, I find a charter of inspeximus of archbishop Hubert, of land given to St. Radigund's abbey, to which is a witness, Magro Radulf. vice archidiacono.

565

the church by force, overthrew the altars as profaned by them, and then interdicted the church; after which, the monks, by presents made to the king, compromised their suit with him; but as to their dispute with the archdeacon, concerning the custody and fruits of their vacant churches, especially those of Faversham and Milton, they immediately made their appeal to the pope, but what was the final issue of the controversy, I do not find, though it is probable, by a like course afterwards taken with a succeeding archdeacon, upon the renewal of the dispute, he had a composition given him by the monks; by which means he, in some degree shared with them a part of the profits of their vacant churches, which was yielded to him to make peace. The matter which they contended for was, in those days, of moment, and very considerable; but the case has been long since altered by the act passed for this purpose, which gives the successor the fruits in the vacancy, which put an end to all these broils./n

25. HENRY DE SANDFORD was the next archdeacon, who is reported to have been a great philoso=

pher, that is, a learned and skilful man. In his time the contest above-mentioned, between the archdeacon and the monks of St. Augustine, concerning their vacant churches, was compounded; he was present at the translation of the body of St. Augustine, and was co-executor, with the prior of Christ church, of the lady Agnes de Clifford; in the year 1227 he was, on St. Mark's day, consecrated bishop of Rochester, to which see he had been elected on December 26./o

/n Battely's Somner, pt. i. p. 155.

/o Thorn, col. 1857. Regist. St. Aug. Chron. Annal, Wicgorn, p. 487. Among the archives of the dean and chapter, in their treasury, is a seal of this archdeacon; oval, the archdeacon standing robed, in his right hand a church, in his left

566

26. SIMON LANGTON, the only brother of Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, was the next archdeacon. He had been elected to the archbishopric of York, by that chapter, but taking part with his brother against the king, the pope, at the king's instance, made void the election; in recompence of which disappointment, Lewis, the French Dauphin, for whose establishment he was very active, constituted him his chancellor of Dauphiny, and his brother the archbishop, the year before he died, conferred this archdeaconry on him, and in favour to him, much amended it, for with the consent and confirmation of the chapter, he annexed and united to it, not only the churches or parsonages of Tenham and Hackington, but the whole jurisdiction over the diocese, with an exception and reservation only of some causes and churches./q

For as the archbishops Baldwin and Hubert, upon a controversy between them and the monks concerning the chapels of Hackington and Lamhith, and upon a displeasure taken against the archdeacon, probably for opposing them in that project in behalf of the monks, had exempted certain churches from the archdeacon's jurisdiction; so archbishop Langton, with the monks consent, by a special charter, reversed and revoked that exemption and subjected again those churches to the archidiaconal jurisdiction, whose predecessors never had other than a personal grant, such as was that above mentioned, made to Herbert or the like. These things happening in December, anno 1227; in the month of February next following, the same archdeacon made a double charter to the monks;

a book, a tower in the lower part, on each side; legend – SIGILLUM HENRICI CANTUARIENSIS ARCHIDIACONI, D. 166.

/p Mathew Paris.

/q See this instrument, in Battely's Somner, appendix, No. lx/a.

567

for what reasons however, appears not; by one of which he conveys to them, with the consent of his brother the archbishop, all the tithes whatsoever of the manor of Eylwarton, lying within the chapelry of Stone, in Tenham parish, which at this day pass

by the name of dominical, or demesne tithes; by the other he became engaged for himself and his successors, that nothing should be done in the church or chapel of Hackington, to the prejudice of the church of Canterbury; a matter, which the late strife between archbishop Baldwin and the monks, made them fearful of, and therefore careful and cautious to prevent, and the more so, as the archdeacon had now seated himself there. From the time of archbishop Lanfranc, the archdeacon's dwelling had been before this, near St. Gregory's priory, close by the court there, without the north gate of the city; this being now given and made over to the monks of Christ-church, the archdeacon removing thence, seated himself as above-mentioned, at Hackington, where his usual residence continued till Henry VIII.'s reign, when his mansion there was alienated; since which the archdeacon has been left without a house to reside in. This archdeacon, in the vacancy of the see by archbishop Edmund's death, withstood the monks' official for that time of the vacancy, challenging to himself, in right of his archdeaconry, all the jurisdiction, both provincial and diocesan; but at length, after some altercations on both parts, all contentions between him and the chapter, on this account, were ended amicably by a personal composition.

/r See both these instruments in Batt. Somn. appendix, No. 1x. and the following ones.

/s See this instrument, in Battely's Somner, pt. i. appendix, No. lxii.

568

It is said of this archdeacon, that, when upon the death of archbishop Richard, the chapter of Christ-church had elected to the see of Canterbury, Ralph Nevil, a prudent man, and one in high favour with the king, and petitioned the pope to confirm his election; his holiness asked the archdeacon what manner of man the archbishop elect was? who immediately replied, that he was a smart cunning man, an old courtier, powerful in the king's favour, and so stout and sturdy, that there was danger, if he was confirmed archbishop, of his creating a misunderstanding between his holiness and the king. Upon which the election was set aside. He founded the hospital of the poor priests, in Canterbury; having been archdeacon twenty-one years, he died about the year 1248; u Bale says, he spent much time in study, and wrote a treatise concerning the Penitence of St. Mary Magdalen. There are collected several of his letters into one volume, &c./w

There is a seal of this archdeacon, anno 1227, among the archives of the dean and chapter in their treasury, oval, a bust profile, a hand reaching down from above; legend, SIGILL: DNI SIMONIS DE LANGETON ARCHIDIAC CANTUAR. E. 136.

27. STEPHEN DE VICENNA seems to have succeeded to this dignity on his death in 1248./x He appears to have been archdeacon but four years, and then, either by death or cession, to have given place to his successor./y

28. OTHOBON, a Genoese by birth, descended of a noble family, the son of Thedisius, brother of pope Innocent IV. was created cardinal deacon, by the title

/t See Godwin. /u Battely's Somner, pt. i. p. 157.

/w Battely's Somner, pt. ii. p. 152.

/x Anno 1250, he appointed Roger de Elham his official; and afterwards, one Mr. Omer in the same place.

/y Battely, pt. ii. p. 153.

569

of St. Adrian, anno 1252; he was then in possession of this archdeaconry, says Onuphrius, but it is not known how long he continued in it; he was afterwards exalted to the papal throne, which he enjoyed but a very short time./z

29. STEPHEN DE MONTE LUCILI appears to have been archdeacon in 1257, by his subcription to a charter of St. Radigund's abbey, near Dover; William de la Gare was his official, anno 1259./a

30. HUGH MORTIMER, a native of the province of Poitou, and official to the archbishop,/b and his chancellor and vicar-general likewise, in the former of which offices he continued in 1270, as appears by a decision of his made as such, that year,/c not long afterwards became archdeacon; for he was so at the death of archbishop Boniface, which happened in 1270; after which, during the vacancy of the see, he exercised the power of ordinary, by ratifying as far as the power or faculty of the ordinary is required, different appropriations,/d the challenging of which, and the like power in the time of the vacancy, occasioned a quarrel between him and the convent of Christ-church, in like manner as there had been before between them and his predecessor, Simon Langton; and this ended too in a composition made between them./e The year of his death I do not find, only that he died on October 4, but he could not continue in this office more than four or five years, being succeeded in it by

31. WILLIAM MIDDLETON, who was a man commended for his honourable birth, good conversa=

/z Battely, pt. ii. p. 153. /a Ibid.

/b See Matthew Paris, anno 1245.

/c See Battely's Somner, pt. i. p. 158.

/d Viz. the parish church of St. Margaret's Canterbury, to the poor priells hospital there; and the church of Preston to the abbot and convent of St. Augustine.

/e Batt. Somn. p. 158, appendix, No. lxii.

570

tion and excellent learning, particularly in both civil and canon laws./f In the year 1273 he appears to have been both official and vicar to the archbishop, at that time beyond sea, and confirmed the election of John de Chisull to the bishopric of London; he was soon afterwards made archdeacon of Canterbury, and on February 14, 1278, was elected bishop of Norwich, upon which he resigned this dignity, having been in the possession of it for two years and upwards./g

32. ROBERT DE YARMOUTH succeeded him as archdeacon, and continued so upwards of two years. In his time he renewed the dispute of jurisdiction in

the vacancy of the see, which then happened by the removal of archbishop Kilwardby; a matter twice set on foot before, as has been already mentioned; but during the appeal of the convent to the court of Rome, the archdeacon, who had gone thither to manage his suit, died there./h

33. RICHARD DE FERRINGES was his successor, who is said to have been well experienced in the rights and customs of the church of Canterbury; the archbishop on January 1, 1281, sent his mandate to Gregory de Rokeslye, citizen of London, requiring him to pay to his archdeacon Richard, in recompence for the dilapidations of the houses belonging to the archdeaconry, the sum of 33l. 18s. of the goods of Robert de Yarmouth, sometime archdeacon, which remained in his hands./i In 1290 he summoned the clergy, as he was commanded, to a convocation at Ely; his mandate for which is dated at Hackington, on August 4, that year, whilst he prosecuted with much warmth at Rome, the suit concerning jurisdiction during the vacancy of the see of Canterbury, which had lain dormant on account of his predecessor's

/f Chron. T. Wilkes. Matthew Westminster.

/g Battely's Somn. p. 158, pt. ii. p. 151.

/h Batt. Somn. ibid. /i Ibid.

571

sor's death; he was by papal provision constituted archbishop of Dublin in 1298; upon which

34. JOHN LANGTON succeeded to this archdeaconry in 1299, it being given to him by the pope, in recompence of his trouble and expence at the court of Rome, in his appeal against the archbishop, who had annulled the election, which the convent of Ely had made of him to be their bishop, at which time he was treasurer to king Edward, chancellor of England, and rector of Burwell in that diocese; but pope Boniface VIII rejected his appeal, and appointed another to that bishopric;/l he was afterwards, viz. in 1305, made bishop of Chichester, being consecrated by archbishop Winchelsea, on the 10th cal. October, that year./m

35. SIMON DE FAVERSHAM has the character of a learned man. He became eminent in philosophy and divinity, which he studied at Oxford, as Bale informs us, from Leland. He was rightfully constituted archdeacon by archbishop Winchelsea on the same day on which his predecessor was consecrated bishop of Chichester, but was soon forced to quit this dignity, and to give place to another, on whom the pope conferred it by his bull of provision, on,

36. BERNARD DE EYCI, who is written likewise Ecy de Labredo, or de la Breton, but perhaps more probably De la Barton, being the son of Aumery de la Barton, of noble rank./o The pope's bull of provision for this purpose is dated Nov. 20, 1305; in

/k He was first so constituted in 1293, and a second time in 1307. Annol. Wigorn. Histor. Elien.

/l Godwin, in the catalogue of the bishops of Ely, Anglia Sacra, pt. i. p. 639. Matthew Paris.

/m Batt. Somn. pt. i. p. 158. In 1332, he sent a precious cup to the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury, by Thomas

Searles, his clerk. Batt. Somn. pt. i. p. 158.

/n Pryne, p. 1097, calls him Lebreto.

/o See the archdeacon's black book.

572

which bull it is mentioned, that this Bernard had been advanced by papal provision to a prebend in the church of Bordeaux, and to the tithery of Anderanes, in the diocese of Agen; he was not of age to be canonically admitted into deacons orders, but the same power which heaped these rich benefices on him, dispensed with his infancy, and gave him licence to hold this archdeaconry likewise, without the necessity of being made a deacon, till he came to such years as the canons of the church required. The above-mentioned bull was accompanied with another mandatory one for his induction, which was directed to the bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and to the abbots of St. Augustine's and Waltham; he seems to have been deprived of this dignity for being married about 1318.

It will, says Mr. Battely, p. 154, give some light into the following account of some of the archdeacons, if we here observe, that Raymond Goth, born at Mihandrall, within the diocese of Bordeaux, was first, bishop of Cominges, then archbishop of Bordeaux, and then elected pope. Anno 1305 he sent for the cardinals to come to him at Lyons, where he was inaugurated by the name of pope Clement V. and from this beginning the Roman court was translated from Rome to France, where it continued about seventy years, by this he was guided in his search, after several of the following archdeacons of Canterbury, to look for them in their native soil in some province of France, in particular Britany, Aquitaine, Lemoisin, and Gascony, the country of pope Clement V.

In Rym. Fœd. vol. iii. p. 767, there is a letter from the king to the pope, in which he says, that understanding the archdeaconry of Canterbury, which the son of his faithful and well beloved Amanenus, lord of Labreto, lately held; and which, on his being married as was reported, had been declared vacant in the court of Rome; he recommended to the pope Master Henry de Burghersh, whom he had appointed archdeacon in his room, dated at York, May 10, anno 12 Edward II. 1319; and by another letter to the pope, dated Nov. 2, in his 13th year, the king recommended Henry de Burghersh to the bishopric of Winchester; which Henry was nephew to Bartholomew de Badlesmere, steward of his household. Rym. Fœd. ibid.

573

37. GUTTERDUS LABREDUS, most probably, Le Brito, and therefore of the same province with his predecessor.

38. SIMON CONVENIUS, or DE COMINGES, was archdeacon of Canterbury; he is stiled in the papal bull, chaplain of the apostolic see; he died in 1323.

39. JOHN DE BRICTON, treasurer of the church of Wells, rector of Saltwood, in this county, the king's chaplain, and the archbishop's chancellor, was, upon the above archdeacon's death, presented to this archdeaconry on April 19, 1323, and admitted to it on August 2, following; but he was soon turned out by a power, which at that time was superior to that of the archbishop, or of the king himself, who both of them

submitted to the pope's bull of provision, though yet not without some struggling; for when the pope, (John XXII.) sent his bull of revocation, namely, to recal the collation of John de Bricton to this archdeaconry, and to confer it upon Raymond, a cardinal of the church of Rome;/r the messengers who brought it were roughly handled, for the archbishop, (Walter Reynolds) caused one of them to be seized, and his letters and writings to be taken from him by force; the other fearing the like usage, hid himself; notwithstanding which, the pope at last prevailed, and his provision filled the archdeaconry at this time, which he had made vacant by ousting his predecessor from it violently, by the plenitude of his power./s

40. RAYMUND de Sta Maria in Cosmedin, deacon cardinal, was the person named in the above-mentioned bull of revocation to succeed to this archdeaconry.

/r In Rym. Fœd. vol. iv. p. 48, is the pope's bull, dated anno 1324, in favor of Raimund, cardinal deacon of St. Mary in Cosmedin, whom the pope had made archdeacon of Canterbury, requesting the king, as he had often done by his letters before, to admit the said cardinal into the full and peaceable possession of this dignity.

/s Regist. Eccl. Cantuar. G. Regist. Reynolds.

574

conry. He was nephew to pope Clement V. When he quitted, I have not seen, but the next possessor of this dignity that appears, was

41. HUGH DE ENGOLISME, so called from Angouleme, in the province of Aquitaine, sacrist of the metropolitical church of Narbonne, in Languedoc. — He was sent into England in 1324, as envoy from the pope and the apostolic see; he was archdeacon in 1327, at which time he received the Peter pence, collected in the diocese of Wells./t There is a letter extant to him as archdeacon, dated Aug. 16, 1328, from John, bishop of Exeter, who in it denied to pay the fees of his enthronization, to which the archdeacon replied, that he would assert and defend his rights; on December 20, that year, he requested leave to return to the court of Rome, which was at that time in his own country, France, pretending bodily infirmities and sickness./u His successor was

42. ROBERT STRATFORD, born at Stratford upon Avon, to which place he became a benefactor, by obtaining of king Edward III. in his 5th year, anno 1332, a charter of liberties for that town. He was canon of the church of Lincoln, and had procuratorial letters from the prior of Christ-church, to appear in his stead in parliament at York; in these letters he is called the archbishop's brother, John Stratford being then archbishop of Canterbury elect, and confirmed; and on Oct. 9, 1334, being then archdeacon, he was present at his enthronization./w

Among the archives of the consistory court of Canterbury, there is a plea of his, consisting of many articles, and containing in the first place a particular of all the rights and pleas of his archdeaconry; after

/t Regist. Episc. Wellens Eccl.

/u Regist. Grandison; Episc. Exon. Regist. Eccles. Christi Cantuar. Battely, pt. ii. p. 155. To him Nicholas Trivet

dedicated his history.

/w Dugd. Warw. p. 515. Regist. Eccl. Christ Cant. 6.

575

which follows a suggestion of certain grievances offered to him and it, by the commissary of Canterbury, put up against him to his brother the archbishop, but with what success I know not. He was elected bishop of Chichester in 1337, and was consecrated on St. Andrew's day that year, succeeding in it John Langton, one of his predecessors in the archdeaconry; after which he executed the great offices of chancellor of the exchequer, chancellor of England, to which he had two appointments, viz. in the 11th and 14th years of king Edward III. keeper of the great seal, and chancellor of Oxford; in 1338, he was constituted commissary to the archbishop, who was then beyond sea; not long after which he seems to have resigned this archdeaconry, having kept it near two years after he had been made bishop, and was succeeded in it by

43. BERNARD SISTRE, who appears to have been archdeacon in 1339, at which time he lent the prior and chapter of this church 1201. and in Feb. 1340, he collected the procurations for the cardinals./z

44. PETRUS ROGERIUS seems to have succeeded him as archdeacon. He was of the province of Thoulouse, of the county of Limosin, of the noble family of Monstria, born in the town of Malmont, earl of Beaufort, and nephew to pope Clement VI. who created him cardinal deacon, when he was but seventeen years old, by the title of S. Maria Nova; he never came into England, supplying his absence by constituting Hugo Pelegrinus, treasurer of Lichfield, and Raymundus Pelegrinus, canon of St. Paul's, to

/x Robert de Stratford, archdeacon of Canterbury, and elect of Chichester, was made chancellor and keeper of the seal, Oct. 23, 11 Edward III. anno 1338. Dugd. Orig.

/y Dugd. Orig. Wood Antiq. Oxon. Battely, pt. ii. p. 155.

/z Regist. Eccl. Christi Cant.

576

be his proctors in his absence;/a as such, they presented clerks to the void churches of St. Clement's and St. Mary's, in Sandwich, and those of Linsted and Tenham, in the years 1346 and 1349; in the former of which years, being notary to the pope, he requested, that being resident in the court of Rome, he might have licence to receive his archidiaconal procurations.

As he never came into England, and continued so many years in this archdeaconry, neither the king nor the archbishop knew who was archdeacon, so that the former wrote to the latter to certify who was archdeacon of Canterbury, in the 20th year of his reign, and who was archdeacon at that time, namely in the 39th year of it; to which the archbishop returned this answer, that he had searched the registers of John, late archbishop, and other registers and records, by which it appeared, that Petrus Rogerius, cardinal deacon, had been archdeacon in the 20th year of his reign, and that he did believe that the said

cardinal was yet alive and archdeacon of Canterbury, because he had never heard anything to the contrary, but on what day he had been installed, he could not tell;/b this cardinal archdeacon was in the 44th year of king Edward III. anno 1371, elected pope, and took on him the name of Gregory XI. upon which he returned with the cardinals to Rome, after the court of Rome had continued about seventy years in France.

/a The former thus wrote himself: – Hugh Pelegrin, treasurer of Lichfield, nuncio of the apostolical see to England, vicar-general in spirituals to the Rev. Father in Christ Peter Roge=rius, archdeacon of Canterbury, cardinal deacon of the holy church of Rome. Batt. Somn. p. 159

/b Mem. ex parte rem. Thesau. anno 39 Edw. III. rot. 19 Battely, pt. ii. p. 155.

577

45. WILLIAM JUDICIS, of Limosin, seems on his vacating this archdeaconry, to have succeeded to it by the pope's nomination. He was nephew to pope Clement VI. and was created cardinal deacon with the title of St. Mary in Cosmedin, by his uncle; he was constituted archdeacon of the holy church of Rome by pope Innocent V. and was made cardinal presbyter, with the title of St. Clement, by pope Gregory XI. and died at Avignon on April 27, 1374. – His executors were sued by his successors, archdea=cons, for dilapidations in 1375;/c the year before which there was enquiry made concerning all foreigners, who had ecclesiastical benefices in England, and were non-resident; on which this archdeacon was returned as one of them, and that the true value of all the yearly fruits, rents and profits of the archdeaconry was worth 700 florins./d

46. HENRY WAKEFIELD was next admitted to this archdeaconry in June, 1375, being presented by the king during the vacancy of the see of Canterbury, and the mandate for his induction was directed to the vicars of Hackyngton, Tenham and Lymne; at his admission, the see continuing vacant, he took the oath of canonical obedience to the prior and chapter, be=ing then treasurer of the king's household, before which he had been bishop of Ely, in the room of John Barnet, deceased, but the election was disan=ulled by the pope, anno 1373; however, in less than two months after his becoming archdeacon, the pope having disannulled the election of Walter Leigh to the bishopric of Worcester, by his bull of papal provision, dated Sept. 12, 1375, conferred it on him./e

/c Regist. Eccl. Christi Cant.

/d Fox's Acts and Monuments. Batt. Somn. p. 160.

/e Regist. Eccl. Christi Cant. Battely, pt. ii. p. 156.

578

47. ANDOMAR DE RUPY was in his room made archdeacon, by bull of papal provision,/f to which archdeacon, as appears by the bundle of writs of anno 2 Richard II. pt. 1. there belonged to the church of Lymin, within the same diocese, worth by year, after taxation of the tenth, xxi l. the church of Tenham

worth by year, after the said taxation xxx l. vi s. viii d. the church of Hackington, near Canterbury, worth by year xx marks; the church of St. Clement, in Sandwich, worth by year, after the taxation afore= said, eight marks; the church of St. Mary, in Sand= wick, worth by year, eight pounds, of the which the archdeacon received only six marks; the profits of all which premises Sir William Latimer had received, together with the profits arising out of the jurisdiction of the archdeaconry, worth by year xx l./g

48. WILLIAM DE PAKINTON, prebendary of York and Lincoln, was admitted to this archdeaconry on Nov. 7, 1381; this dignity having been conferred on him by the prior and convent, in the vacancy of the see, by archbishop Sudbury's death, his proctor making the accustomed oath of obedience to the prior and convent, that he would not attempt any thing to the prejudice of the church of Canterbury,

/f He is called in the patent of 2 Richard II. p. 2, m. 8, Adomar de la Roche, archdeacon of Canterbury; in which patent the king reciting that the archdeacon had taken part with the French, the king's enemies, by the advice of his council, he had caused the revenues and profits of the arch= deaconry to be seized and taken into his own hands; but on account of the special grace and affection which he bore to this church, and especially on account of his father's lying buried there, he grants all the possessions, emoluments, &c. as far as he can, to Simon, archbishop of Canterbury, in aid of the great work which the archbishop at his great charges was car= rying on, on the body of it, to hold them for so long time as they should continue in the king's hands. See Rym. Foed. vol. vii. p. 216.

/g Fox's Acts and Monuments, pt. i. p. 562.

579

but would faithfully execute such mandates as he should receive from the prior and chapter./h He died in the year 1390, and his will was proved on the 7th of October./i

Pitseus says much of this man, of his extraordinary worth and good parts./k

49. ADAM MOTTRUM, the archbishop's commis= sary,/l was constituted archdeacon on July 28, 1390;/m on March 6, 1395, he gave his assent, as such, to the appropriation of the churches of Sutton, Lillington and Farleigh, to the college of Maidstone; in 1396 he presented a clerk to the church of Westthithe,/n at which time he was the archbishop's chancellor, and one of his legatees, as appears by his will; about which year he resigned this archdeaconry, probably by exchange for some better preferment, as he had formerly done the archdeaconry of Ely, and a prebend of York, for the precentorship of Sarum;/o he died in 1414./p

50. RICHARD CLIFFORD was constituted arch= deacon about the middle of the month of March, 1397, and being archdeacon, was made keeper of the privy seal. There happened a controversy between him and archbishop Arundel, concerning matters of jurisdiction, which was compounded between them;/q he was in 1399 promoted by papal provision to the bishopric of Worcester, and had a licence to be conse=

/h Regist. Eccl. Christi Cant.
 /i Regist. Cur. Archid. Cant. /k Batt. Somn. p. 160.
 /l He was the archbishop's commissary, in his proceedings
 against the Wiclivians, anno 1382. See Council. Brit. vol. ii.
 p. 631.
 /m Regist. Courtney. /n Regist. Cant.
 /o Regist. Medford, Episc. Sarum.
 /p Regist. Bulwith, Episc. Sarum.
 /q It is extant, among the church records, and in the leiger
 of the consistory. See a transcript of it, printed in Battely,
 pt. ii. appendix, No. xxxiii.

580

crated out of the church of Canterbury, dated Oct. 1,
 1401, at which time he vacated this dignity;/r he
 was afterwards translated thence to London in 1407,
 in the account of the bishops of which, Godwin
 speaks very honourably of him; his name and figure
 were drawn and set up in the west window in the
 chapter-house of Christ-church, in Canterbury, as a
 benefactor in all likelihood to the work, it being new
 built in his time, as the reader will find in the ac=
 count of it.

In this manner religious men used to express their
 thankfulness to their benefactors, by representing
 their effigies, and setting up their names and coats of
 arms, if they had any, in some part of the building,
 which by their bounty they had helped to advance;
 sometimes adding what their gift was to it; an in=
 stance of this, out of many may be observed close by
 the door of the above chapter house, about the shield
 of a coat of arms, representing the effigies of a monk
 in his habit, one, who about the same time with this
 archdeacon, was a benefactor to that work; the le=
 gend about it tells us, that John Shepye, with the
 help of his friends, gave 100l. to the building of the
 cloyster, &c./s

51. ROBERT DE HALLUM was collated to this
 archdeaconry by archbishop Arundel, in 1401./t He
 was prebendary of York,/u rector of Northfleet, in
 Kent,/w and one of the executors of archbishop Court=
 ney's will in 1396; the dean and chapter of Lincoln
 contended with him and his predecessor Clifford, about
 the right of installing Henry Beaufort, bishop of Lin=
 coln, but at last they yielded and acknowledged the
 archdeacon's right, and confirmed this acknowledg=
 ment by an instrument under their seal, dated

/r Battely, pt. ii. p. 156. /s Ibid pt. i. p. 160.
 /t Regist. Cant. /u Regist. Ebor.
 /w Regist. Cant.

581

April 20, 1404, which is recorded in the registers of
 this church./x In 1403 he was chancellor of Oxford,
 which office he voluntarily resigned in the beginning
 of the year 1406;/y he then went to Rome, and was
 there declared by the pope archbishop of York;/z but
 the pope being sensible that he should provoke the
 king's heavy displeasure by it, revoked his papal pro=
 vision, and soon after promoted him to the bishopric
 of Salisbury, and he made his profession of obedience
 to the archbishop of Canterbury, at Gloucester, on

March 28, 1408, and this archdeaconry was vacated by him./a

52. JOHN WAKERING, chaplain to the king and keeper of the rolls in 1404,/b was instituted archdeacon of Canterbury, on July 13, 1408,/c probably by his proctor; for afterwards he is said to be admitted, perhaps inducted, to this archdeaconry on March 31, 1409,/d in all likelihood in his own person, otherwise there is no reconciling the two different days of his institution or admission into this archdeaconry, as

/x Regist. Cant. A. /y Antiq. Oxon.

/z Thomas Walsingham, anno 1406.

/a There is one remarkable thing to be noticed of him. In the same year that he was made bishop of Sarum, he, together with Henry Chicheley, bishop of St. David's, and Tho. Chylenden, prior of Christ-church, were by the prelates who were convened in a synod at London, nominated and appointed to go as legates or deputies from the English bishops, to an oecumenical council to be held at Pisa, a city in Tuscany. In their journey they passed through Paris, where John Gerson, the famous theologian, entertained them with a notable sermon. — They made a solemn entrance into Pisa, before the end of April. The bishop of Sarum made an elegant speech to the archbishops and bishops, who were assembled, to the number of 140, besides a multitude of abbots and other ecclesiastical persons. In 1411, this Robert was created a cardinal presbyter. See Battely, pt. ii. p. 156; who by the above, corrects the mistake of bishop Godwin, in his account of this legation, in his work, p. 495.

/b Pat. 6 Henry IV. p. i. m. 12.

/c Regist. Arundel I. /d Regist. Arundel II.

582

they are entered in the register of archbishop Arundel. He was made canon of Wells in 1409, and the same year he is said to have been keeper of the great seal;/e in 1415 he was elected bishop of Norwich, and was consecrated on May 29, next year./f He has the character of having been a person of extraordinary merit, and bishop Godwin makes honourable mention of him.

53. HENRY RUMWORTH, alias Cirencester, was next collated to this dignity on June 5, 1416, and continued in possession of it on Dec. 10, 1418;/g whilst he was archdeacon, he cited before him, John, bishop of St. Asaph, as not legally holding his bishopric, not being ever inducted or put into possession of it by his predecessor archdeacon Robert, as the manner was, and of right he should have been, it being one of the rights of the archdeacon to induct all bishops of the province into the possession of their sees. He was succeeded as archdeacon, by

54. WILLIAM CHICHELEY, of kindred to the archbishop of that name, prebendary of the church of Salisbury,/h who was collated to this archdeaconry on Oct. 3, 1420,/i at the time he was with the king in the French expedition; he was notary to the apostolic see and died at Rome in 1424./k He was succeeded by

55. PROSPER DE COLUMNA, a youth, then under fourteen years of age, who was by birth an Italian, of the noble family of that name, and nephew to pope

Martin V. Being apostolic prothonotary, he was created a cardinal by the title of S. Georgii ad Vellus aureum, which title was agreeable to the rich provision

/e Sir H. Spelman says, he was keeper of the privy seal to king Henry IV.

/f Ang. Sac. p. i. p. 417. Rym, Fœd. vol. ix. p. 321, 337, 338. /g Regist. Chicheley, Black Book.

/h Regist. Sarum. /i Regist. Chicheley.

/k Batt. Somn. pt. i. p. 161; pt. ii. p. 123.

583

that his uncle the pope had designed for him; for he not only advanced him by his bull of provision, dated June 10, 1424, to this archdeaconry, to which, however, the archbishop did not admit him till July 26, 1426,/l but he also obtained a grant from the king, for his nephew to enjoy as many ecclesiastical benefices in England, as did not exceed the sum of sixty marks a year,/m and as he could not be capable of this dignity, by the laws of the realm, being an alien, the pope so far prevailed on the king, that he was, by royal indulgence, made denizen, and capable of the same, but so, that the pope should by his bull in express words, give way to the patron, freely to confer it afterwards, as it should fall void, and that this indulgence should not be drawn into example./n

But he seems to have fallen short of the great expectations he had from his uncle, and of the benefit of this grant, which was occasioned partly by the sudden death of the pope, who died of an apoplexy in 1431, and partly from the misfortunes of the Columna family, in that faction which they had raised against pope Eugenius IV. at which time this Prosper, as he was advised, quitted the city of Rome, and though he saved his life by it, yet he suffered much by having his goods plundered, and his palace pulled down in the tumult; not long after which, he seems to have resigned this archdeaconry, upon condition of an annual pension of 500 florins, to be paid to him out of it during his life; for upon his death, pope Pius II. bestowed the last year's pension upon Jacobus Anagninus, a Florentine, of Luca, bishop of Pavia, and cardinal presbiter of St. Chrysogonus, and commanded his successor to pay it./o

/l Regist. Chicheley. /m Duck's life of Chicheley.

/n Batt. Somn. pt. i. p. 161; pt. ii. p. 123.

/o He appears to have been present at the council of Basil, in 1435; and at Ferrara, in 1438; and at Florence, to which

584

56. THOMAS CHICHELEY, a near relation of the archbishop's, was collated by him to this archdeaconry on December 14, 1433;/p he appointed John Pentworth, to be register of his court, and his apparitor-general, which was confirmed by the archbishop on October 17, 1463. He was doctor of the canon law, and had several ecclesiastical preferments, as prebendary of the church of Lincoln,/q provost of Wingham college, and master of the hospital of St. Thomas, in Canterbury, and was besides prothonotary of the apostolic see./r He obtained a bull from pope Eugenius, to confirm his archidiaconal right in proving wills; in

the year 1449, he made a composition with Thomas Gage, the first provost of the collegiate church of Wye,^{/r} the year before which he presented a clerk to the vicarage of Tenham;^{/t} he was one of those to whom archbishop Chicheley committed the care and oversight of his splendid building of All Souls college, in Oxford;^{/u} he died in 1466, and was buried in the collegiate church of Wingham.^{/w}

57. THOMAS WYNTERBURN appears to have been archdeacon on September 1, 1448. He was present in the chapter-house, when John Oxney was elected prior of Christ-church, but he was obliged to declare, that he was present there, not as archdeacon, but as chancellor to the archbishop;^{/x} in 1478 he constituted John Sheffield, a public notary, to be his apparitor-general; he was dean of Sts Paul's,^{/y} and had some other

the same council was transferred in 1439, and subscribed to the acts. He was constituted archdeacon of the holy church of Rome in 1449. Battely, pt. ii. p. 157.

^{/p} Regist. Chicheley. ^{/q} Regist. Grey Episc. Linc.

^{/r} Battely's Somner, pt. i. p. 161.

^{/s} See this instrument printed in Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xxvii.

^{/t} Regist Cant. ^{/u} Antiq. Oxon. lib, ii. p. 173.

^{/w} Battely, pt. ii. p. 158. ^{/x} Regist. Cant.

^{/y} Wharton, p. 229.

585

preferments, as may be seen in the history of the deans of that church. He died in 1478, and was succeeded as archdeacon by

58. JOHN BOURGHCHIER, LL. B. a near relation to archbishop Bourghchier, who was by him collated to this dignity in February, 1479;^{/z} two years after which he appears to have been stiled doctor in the laws, and was a prebendary of the church of Wells. He died on November 6, in the year 1495,^{/a} and was buried in the chapel of the blessed Virgin Mary, usually called the Lady chapel, where his memorial still remains.

59. HUGH PENTHWIN was collated to this archdeaconry on November 26, 1495.^{/b} He and Henry Edyal, archdeacon of Rochester, were two of archbishop Morton's executors, and were the only administrators who acted in the performance of his will, and he was afterwards one of the executors of archbishop Dean's will; he died on August 6, in 1504,^{/c} and was succeeded by

60. WILLIAM WARHAM, a kinsman of archbishop Warham, who had a papal dispensation when he was made archdeacon, of not proceeding to higher orders for seven years, which being almost expired, was in 1520, renewed for six years longer. He had several rich benefices conferred upon him, for he was admitted to the prebend of Brounswood, in the church of St. Paul,^{/d} in 1515; he was collated to the rectory of Wrotham in 1517, to the provostship of Wingham in 1520;^{/e} and lastly, to the rectory of Haies;^{/f} at his instance, archbishop Warham founded a perpetual vicarage in the church of Wrotham, and thereby converted the rectory into a rich sinecure.^{/g} He attended

^{/z} See Regist. Bourghchier.

^{/a} Battely, pt. ii. p. 158. ^{/b} Regist. Morton.

/c See Stow's survey of London.

/d Regist. Fitz James, Episc. London. /e Regist. Cant.

/f Regist. Eccles. Christi Cant. /g Stow's Annals.

586

cardinal Wolsey in his embassy to the French king in 1527; after the death of archbishop Warham, who died at his, the archdeacon's, house at Hackington, he resigned his ecclesiastical preferments, and had with the privity and consent of the then archbishop, Cranmer, a stipend or pension of 60l. per annum, allowed him during his life, out of the archdeaconry, and 20l. per annum out of the provostship of Wingham; which continued to be paid by his two successors in the archdeaconry./h

61. EDMUND CRANMER, brother to archbishop Cranmer, was by him, on March 9, 1534, collated to this archdeaconry, and the provostship of Wingham, and had several rich benefices besides conferred on him by his brother soon after his being made archdeacon; he was promoted in 1549, to a prebend in Christ-church, and to the rectories of Clyve and Ickham, in this county;/i about which time he is said to have alienated the parsonage house, commonly called the archdeacon's place, at Hackington, to the lord Cromwell and others. All the above preferments he continued to possess till queen Mary's reign, when in 1554 he was deprived of them for being married, and compelled to fly into Germany to save his life. He plainly confessed his marriage, alledging, that he thought his marriage lawful, and could never forsake his wife with a good conscience; upon which, sentence was pronounced against him, namely, to be suspended from executing the priestly functions, sequestered from all profits due to him, deprived of all ecclesiastical dignities and benefices, and enjoined to abstain from the marriage bed; to which sentence he submitted, without making any appeal or reply./k

/h Regist. Cranmer. Battely, pt. ii. p. 158.

/i Regist. Eccles. Christi Cant.

/k The whole process is entered in the registers of this church, and contains a specimen of the manner of proceeding against the married clergy in those times; it is printed in Battely, pt. ii. appendix, No. xxxiii.

587

62. NICHOLAS HARPSFIELD, LL. D. an eminent theologian, was, on his deprivation, presented to this dignity,/l and was admitted to it on April 21, 1554. — He was born in the city of London, and educated in Wykeham's school at Winchester, and afterwards at New college, in Oxford, of which he became fellow, where he became very eminent both in the civil and canon law. In 1544 he was admitted principal of an antient hall, mostly for civilians, called Whitehall, on the site of which Jesus college was afterwards partly built, and in 1546 he was appointed king's professor of the Greek tongue in the university. In 1553 he left his fellowship and took the degree of doctor of his faculty, and had then considerable practice in the court of arches./m Upon his institution into this archdeaconry, he made a solemn protestation, as was enjoined

him, that he would pay to William Warham, formerly archdeacon, during his life, the pension which had been settled on him out of the profits of the archdeaconry, as mentioned above, and decreed by Dr. John Cocks, vicar-general and principal official to the late archbishop Cranmer; in the same year, on April 27, he was admitted to the prebend of Harlston, in St. Paul's church, and two days afterwards to the church of Langdon, both void by the deprivation of Dr. John Hodgeskin. In 1557 he visited all churches, as well exempt, as not exempt, within the diocese of Canterbury, and all chapels and hospitals; at which time it appears, that he was rector of Saltwood, in this county; but in the year 1559 he was deprived of all his dignities and benefices in the church, and was committed prisoner to the Fleet in the beginning of queen Eliza-

/l He was presented by queen Mary, in the vacancy of the see, on April 2, 1554, Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 381.

/m See Wood's Ath. vol. i. col. 214.

/n See Regist. Bonner.

/o The records of this visitation are still extant, in the office of the archdeacon's register.

588

beth's reign, for not acknowledging the queen's supremacy, after which he continued about twenty-four years a prisoner, which was to the time of his death, which happened in 1583. His confinement was easy, without any hardship or want; here he found leisure to compile several books, of which some remain in manuscript, and others have been printed; the chief of which is, his ecclesiastical history, printed at Douay in 1622; towards the writing of which, archbishop Parker gave him much encouragement in the free use of his registers.

The character of him and his writings, are given with such different censures by those who have mentioned him, so clearly contrary, and to every appearance so full of partiality, as the one or the other of them have been protestants or papists, or at least inclined to the cause of either persuasion, that it is perhaps difficult to judge the real truth of it. On the one side Pitseus, the compiler of the Athenæ Oxonienses, and some others, give him and his history great commendations; whilst Fox the martyrologist, the author of the Anglia Sacra, and of the English Historical Library, and others of the same sort, give their severe censures, as much to the contrary; however, the general unprejudiced opinion is become much in favour of him, and the commendations the former have bestowed on him.

63. EDMUND GEAST, or Guest, as his name is sometimes spelt, fellow of King's college, in Cambridge, was promoted by the queen to this archdeaconry in October, 1559. He was son of Thomas

/p The original, in his own hand writing, is in the Cotton library, marked Vitellius, C. ix. No. 12; and there is a treatise of his, concerning marriage, occasioned by Henry VIII.'s divorce, in New college library, in Oxford.

/q Vol. I. col. 214, where there is an account of his several writings. /r Wood's Ath. vol. i. col. 700.

Gheast, of the family of that name, of Rough Heath, in Worcestershire, being born at Afferton, in York=shire, /s and on Jan. 21, in that year, was consecrated bishop of Rochester, and about the same time made almoner to the queen; in 1571 he was translated to Salisbury, till when he held this archdeaconry in com=mandam; upon his vacating it, /t

64. EDMUND FREAK, S. T. P. was next consti=tuted archdeacon; he was born in Essex, and educated at Cambridge; in 1564 he was promoted to a ca=nonry of Westminster; in 1565 to a canonry of Wind=sor, and on April 10, 1570, was installed dean of Ro=chester; in 1571 he was made dean of Salisbury, but before he was well settled in that stall, he was elected bishop of Rochester, and was consecrated on March 9, 1571. He had a dispensation, by which he held this archdeaconry, and the rectory of Purleigh, together with his bishopric in commendam; but this dispensation became void in 1576, on his being translated to the see of Norwich; after this he was again translated to the see of Worcester, where he died in 1590, having left behind him the character of being a pious, learned and grave person. /u

65. WILLIAM REDMAN, S. T. P. was instituted archdeacon on May 14, 1576. /w He was son of John Redman, of Shelford, in Cambridgeshire, and was educated in Trinity college, in Cambridge, /x of which he became fellow, and taking orders, was in 1589, further promoted to a canonry in this church, made rector of Bishopsborne, in this county, and in 1594, bi=

/s Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 1543.

/t Battely's Somner, pt. i. p. 162; pt. ii. p. 159. He died in 1576, and was buried at Salisbury.

/u Battely, pt. ii. p. 160.

/w Regist. Grindal. Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 752.

/x He gave 100 marcs to the improvement of the building of the college library.

shop of Norwich, /y when he vacated this dignity of the archdeaconry, /z which was bestowed on

66. CHARLES FOTHERBY, who was collated to it on January 28, 1596, /a at which time he was a preben=dary of this church; in 1615 he was made dean of it, but he still kept this archdeaconry till his death, which happened on March 29, 1619. He was bu=ried in the dean's chapel, near the martyrdom in this church. /b

67. WILLIAM KINGSLEY, S. T. P. fellow of All Souls college, in Oxford, was collated by archbishop Abbot to the archdeaconry, in his room, being then a prebendary of this church. /c He died on January 29, 1647, and was buried in the lower south wing or isle of this church, where his gravestone still remains with this inscription: Here lyeth interred the body of WIL=LIAM KINGSLEY, once archdeacon of Canterbury, and prebendary of Christ-church; a person as exemplary in his life, as he was sound in his doctrine. He took to wife, Damaris, daughter of Mr. John Abbot, of Guild=ford, and brother to George, lord archbishop of Canter=bury; by whom he had sixteen children: as he lived,

/y He died in 1602, and was buried in that cathedral, leaving his widow Isabel surviving, and several children. Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 701.

/z Battely, pt. ii. p. 160. He died in 1602, and was buried in Norwich cathedral.

/a Regist. Whitgift, p. 11.

/b See a further account of him, in the list of deans of this church.

/c In a register of these precincts is an entry, March 1, 1632; and the same for the years 1634, 1635, 1638, and 1639; received of Dr. Kingsley, archdeacon, 6s. 8d. to be distributed to the poor within the precincts, which he was to pay for a licence to eat flesh, granted to him and others by the archbishop, his diocesan, and confirmed under the broad seal by his Majesty. Witness, Matthew Wariner, sacrist; which note is inserted here, particularly to shew the custom of that time, so different from that at present.

591

so he died piously, on the 29th of January, 1647; in memory of whom his dear wife hath caused this memorial. Here lyeth also the body of DAMARIS, the wife of the above-named William Kingsley, obiit Oct. 30, 1678, ætat. 85. He was a considerable benefactor to the library of the cathedral.

68. GEORGE HALL, S. T. P. was, upon the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660, collated to this archdeaconry./d He was son of Dr. Joseph Hall, bishop of Exeter, and afterwards of Norwich, being born at Waltham abbey, in Essex, and educated at Exeter college, in Oxford, of which he became fellow; after which, taking orders, he became archdeacon of Cornwall, and vicar of Mayhenet, in that county. Some time before the restoration he had been first preacher of St. Bartholomew, near the Old Exchange, and afterwards vicar of St. Botolph's church, without Aldersgate; after the restoration he became one of the king's chaplains, canon of Windsor, and then archdeacon of this diocese; at length he was on May 11, 1662, consecrated bishop of Chester, and continued in this archdeaconry by a commendam, as he did in the rich rectory of Wigan, in Lancashire, conferred on him about that time./e

69. WILLIAM SANCROFT, S. T. P. succeeded to this dignity in 1668, and was afterwards promoted to the deanry of St. Paul's, upon which he resigned this archdeaconry in 1670; he was afterwards promoted to the archbishopric of Canterbury, where a further account may be seen of him.

70. SAMUEL PARKER, S. T. P. was installed archdeacon in his room, in June, 1670. He was the son of John Parker, a lawyer, and at length sergeant at law; being sent to Wadham college, in Oxford, he was there educated in rigid Presbyterian principles,

/d See Regist. Juxon.

/e He died at Wigan in 1668, and was there buried. See Wood's Ath. vol. ii. col. 416.

592

but upon the restoration he changed over to Trinity college, and became a convert to episcopacy and the church of England; after which he entered into orders,

and in 1667 was made chaplain to archbishop Sheldon, being sent for, for that purpose, to Lambeth; three years after which he was promoted to this archdeaconry, as above-mentioned; on Nov. 18, 1672, he was installed prebendary of Canterbury, having been collated in 1667, to the rectory of Chartham, and in 1671 to that of Ickham, both in this county. In the beginning of 1685, he resigned his prebend, and on October 17, next year, was consecrated bishop of Oxford, having licence to hold in commendam the rectory of Ickham, the mastership of Eastbridge hospital, and this archdeaconry. He was in 1687, by the king's mandate, put by force in possession of the presidency of Magdalen college, in Oxford, being then inclined much to temporize and change his communion. Wood calls him an eminent and celebrated writer, and gives a long account of his several writings./f He died at the president's lodgings in Magdalen college, on March 20, 1687, and was buried on the south side of the chapel there./g

71. JOHN BATTELY, S. T. P. was collated to this archdeaconry on March 23, and was installed on March 24, 1687; he was born at St. Edmundsbury, in Suffolk, was fellow of Trinity college, in Cambridge, and domestic chaplain to archbishop Sancroft, who collated him to the rectory of Adisham, and in 1688 to a prebend in this cathedral church. He died on Oct. 10, 1708, æt. 61, and was buried in the lower south wing or cross isle of this church, where there is a mural monument put up to his memory, with the following inscription:

/f Pt. ii. col. 297.

/g Battely, pt. ii. p. 160. Wood's Ath. vol. ii. col. 814. — See his life in Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 3300.

593

H. S. E.

JOHANNES BATTELY, S. T. P.

Buriæ Sti Edmundi in Suffolcia natus, collegii Scæ Trinitatis Cantabrigi socius, a sacris Domesticis Reverendissimo Willielmo Sancroft, archiepiscopo Cantuariensi, a quo meritissima accepit præmia, rectoriam de Adisham prope hanc urbem, hujus ecclesiæ metropolitice canonicatum, hujusq; dioceseos archidiaconatum, quæ omnia summa cum fide, & prudentia administravit munia, vir integerrima in Deum pietate, honestissimis, et suavissimis Moribus.

Excellenti divinarum et humanarum
Literarum scientia, singulari in egenos
Beneficentia, in suos charitate,
Candore et benignitate in omnes.
His tot præclaris dotibus hanc
Basilicam, totamq; ecclesiam
Anglicanam insigniter ornavit.
Obiit Octob. x. anno domini
MDCCVIII. Ætatis suæ LXI.

72. THOMAS GREEN, S. T. P. was in his room collated to this archdeaconry in 1708, being then a prebendary of this church; he was in 1721 consecrated bishop of Norwich, and in 1723 was translated to Ely; but on his becoming bishop of Norwich,/h he

vacated this preferment and was succeeded by

73. THOMAS BOWERS, S. T. P. who was collated to it by archbishop Wake in 1721; he was next year promoted to the bishopric of Chichester, and seems to have held this archdeaconry in commendam, till it was given to

74. SAMUEL LISLE, S. T. P. who was installed archdeacon in 1724, and was afterwards a prebendary

/h Biog. Brit. vol. vii. appendix, p. 112 [G]; and among the prebendaries of this church. He died in 1738, æt. 80.

594

of this church; he was in 1744 consecrated bishop of St. Asaph, but he held this dignity of the archdeaconry in commendam with his bishopric, till he was, in 1748, consecrated bishop of Norwich; when

75. JOHN HEAD, S. T. P. was collated to this preferment by archbishop Herring in 1748, and installed on April 15. He was the youngest son of Sir Francis Head, bart. and was educated a student of Christ-church, in Oxford. When he was promoted to this dignity, he was prebendary of this church of Canterbury; he was first rector of Pluckley, and of St. George's and St. Mary's, Burgate, in this city, both which he resigned on being inducted to the rectory of Ickham, which he held at his death, as well as the prebend of Barton Colwall, in the church of Hereford. Besides which, he was master of the hospitals of St. John, in Canterbury, and of St. Nicholas, in Harbledown. By the death of his elder brother Sir Francis Head, he succeeded to the title of baronet in 1768, which he enjoyed but a small time, for he died at his prebendal house in Canterbury, on Dec. 4, 1769, without surviving issue, universally regretted for his urbanity of manners, his unaffected piety, and universal benevolence, and was buried in a vault in the chancel of Ickham church./i

76. WILLIAM BACKHOUSE, S. T. P. was next promoted to this archdeaconry, and was installed on Dec. 18, 1769, and in 1771 was collated to the rectory of Ickham, as he was to that of Deal in 1776, in which year he had a dispensation to hold them together; in October, 1777, he was inducted to the mastership of Eastbridge hospital, in Canterbury, which

/i He married first Jane, daughter of the Rev. Peter Leigh, by whom he had several children, who all died before him; and secondly, in 1751, Jane, sister of Wm. Geekie, D. D. prebendary of Canterbury, who survived him, but by whom he had no issue; they all lie buried in the vault above-mentioned.

595

preferments he held till his death, which happened at his parsonage-house at Deal, to which he had been a good benefactor, by rebuilding it in a very handsome manner, on Sept. 28, 1788. He died unmarried, and was buried in the chancel of Deal church.

77. JOHN LYNCH, LL. D. was next promoted to this dignity on Nov. 7, 1788. He was the second son of Dr. John Lynch, dean of this church, and was educated at Christ-church, in Oxford, of which he was a student; he was first rector of St. Matthew, Friday-

street, London; in 1771 he was collated to the rectory of Adisham, which he in 1781 exchanged, by consent of the patrons of both, with Dr. John Palmer, for the fifth stall in the church of Canterbury; and in 1782 was presented to the rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch, in London, both which preferments he holds at this time, and is the present archdeacon of this diocese; a gentleman, whose affability and courtesy of behaviour, benevolence of heart, and diffusive charity, have deservedly gained him universal esteem and commendation./k

/k See more of archdeacon Lynch in the account of the family of Lynch, under Staple, vol. ix. of the Hist. of Kent, p. 187.

596

- - -

ADDITIONS
TO THE
HISTORY OF CANTERBURY.

VOLUME XI.

PAGE 78. – IT APPEARS that a tallage was assessed on the City and suburbs in the 32d year of king Edward I. on the oaths of the six aldermen. – These were,

Simon Bertelot, alderman of Northgate.

John Holt, ditto, of Newingate.

John de Terne, ditto, of Worgate.

John Andreu, ditto, of Redingate.

Thomas Chiche, ditto, of Burgate, and

Reginald Hurel, ditto, of Westgate./a

PAGE 85. In a manuscript of Matthew Paris's History, written, as supposed by himself, about the middle of the 13th century, in the Royal Library, marked 14, c. vii. is a rude, though nevertheless curious, Map of Stations for a Pilgrimage from England to the Holy Land, consisting of rude drawings of all the towns from London to Jerusalem. That of Canterbury is with this inscription: – Canterbire chef de iglises de Engletetre, and exhibits the cathedral with three towers, and without the walls of the city, a church, superscribed l'abbie Seie Augustin, under this is written Kent. Between each place is written Jurnee, that is a day's journey, and between Canterbury and Dover Pees de Jurnee, i. e. nearly a day's journey./b

/a Register A. in the Treasury of Christ-church, among the archives of the dean and chapter, f. 572, 573.

/b See the annexed Plate, Fig. 1.

597

In the Benet college MSS. of the first part of the same author, marked C. ix. is a similar map of stations where the towns are differently represented. In the city of Canterbury, without the walls, there are two churches, one of which may be St. Augustine's abbey, the other most probably one of the most antient parish churches, some of the inscriptions are in Latin, and the stage between Canterbury and Dover is here called demie jurnee. i. e. half a day's journey – under the city is Cantebrue, and under this CANCIA.

PAGE 120. It appears by the rolls in the exchequer of the reign of king Henry the 2d. that the Sheriff of Kent was discharged in his accounts year after year, for his payment to the porter of Canterbury, who performed the office

of executioner of the county – et in liberatione Constituta Portaris Cantuar. qui facit Justitiam Comitatus./c

PAGE 131, vol. i. The reception of the princess Maria-Henrietta, daughter of king Henry the IVth, of France, at Dover, by king Charles the 1st, on May 12, 1625, who conducted her to Canterbury, where their marriage was consummated in the king's palace of St. Augustine's monastery the next day, taken from the observations of Sir John Finnett, master of the ceremonies, touching the reception and precedence, &c. of ambassadors, published by Howell, 12mo. 1656, p. 151.

'On the 31st day of May, 1625, Madam Maria-Henrietta, second daughter of Henry the IVth, king of France, and the then affianced wife of king Charles, being upon her journey for England; his Majesty prepared for her encounter and reception, went by water to Gravesend, thence by post and coach to Canterbury. A day or two before, the master of the ceremonies had order for the provision and sending down of thirty-two coaches to serve her Majesty, and the duke de Chevereux, employed then ambassador extraordinary from that king, for his presence at the solemnization, and final ratification or consummation of the marriage. The coaches, mentioned to be taken up for the service, were defrayed by the king, but carts and post horses, (brought in by warrant sent abroad to the country) were to be immediately paid for at prices usual by such as should have use of them. The confusion was extraordinary, (for

/c Magn. Rot. 5. Hen. II. rot 9./a Chent – 12 Hen. II. rot. g /a Chent – 14 Hen. II. rot. 14./a 32 Hen. II. Kane m. 1./a See Madox Excheq. 4to. vol. i. p. 373.

598

want of orderly directions) in almost all things, but especially in the distribution of coaches, carts and horses; he that first laid hand on them, possessing them, though unworthily, when others of far better quality and more modest, were not at all or ill accommodated.

'His Majesty entering Canterbury was received by the mayor, who had borrowed the recorder, Master Henry Finches mouth for a welcoming speech delivered with much elegance, and was lodged at the lord Wooton's house, parcel of the demolished abbey of Saint Augustine; the great lords and their ladies that attended him from London (which were Arundell, Excester, Devonshire, Saint Johns, Andover, Dacre, de la Ware, Mordant, Wentworth, Harvey, and others) were quartered severally in the city, and had their rendezvous for diet (of his Majesty's providing) at the bishop's palace. The third day following his Majesty leaving the married lords and ladies at Canterbury, went to Dover for view and directions of what was fitting for the queen's accommodation; about which, and in expectation of the news of her approach, he there spent the time from Thursday to Tuesday, when Master Robert Tyrwhit, servant to his Majesty, returned from France (whither he had been purposely sent) with the news of her departure from Amiens, and her intention to be on Wednesday at Bolloigne, which made the king (upon assurance that the queen mother, indisposed in her health, would not come thither with her daughter) alter the resolution he had of passing the seas, and the next day returned to Canterbury, with the reason of giving to the queen some time of refreshing after her sea-distempers before he would see her.

'But on Thursday, the king's fleet not being able (for the wind's opposition) to recover Bulloigne, and left for the same cause on Friday, and two days after, on Munday the 12 of May, about nine of the clock, the reports of cannons from the French coast, and the wind then come faire, made us presume of her Majesty, then shipping, as it did after assure us of her landing at seven in the evening, passing out of her boat on shore by an artificial moveable bridge framed for that use only. The newes of her arriveall was by Master Tirwhit, within half an hour and six minutes carried to the king at Canterbury. Her Majesty rather ill at ease, than sick after her sea motions, was carried from the shore to the town in a litter, and there received wellcome, and presented by the Mayor, she went in a coach, up to the castle, and had there

599

the next day her best and happiest reception from the king, come that morning from Canterbury. Their Majesties dining that day together; the king after dinner gave audience to the duke de Chevereux, the duke of Buckingham, with my service (viz. Sir John Finett, the assistant master of the ceremonies)/d introducing him to the presence chamber of the queen, whence the king honoured him, (after his audience) with his company to his Majesty's own presence chamber, for a sight and wellcome of the faire dutches de Chevereux. — After this their Majesties set forth for Canterbury, and within two or three miles of it, on Barham Downs, were attended (for their meeting and reception) by the lords and ladies mentioned, these latter presenting themselves from a fitting distance (where the queen stood) to her Majesty, each in their ranke, with three low reverences kissing her hand, and her Majesty them for their greater honour. That night their Majesties supt and slept together. Sic Consummatum est. The next day they removed to Cobham, near Rochester, and from thence and Gravesend they came with the lowd wellcome of great ordinance from the ships on the Thames to London, May 16.'

PAGE 131, vol. i. Extract from a very curious and scarce pamphlet, entitled, A proper Memorial for the 29th of May, &c. London, printed for A. Bettesworth, 1715, 8vo. in which, p. 71, is an account of king Charles the Ild.'s reception at Canterbury, at his Restoration, on Saturday, the 26th of May, 1660.

'IN THE MEAN TIME all things were disposed for his Majesty's reception, and the fleet sent over under the command of General Montague. The king embarked on Wednesday the 23d of May, aboard the Naseby, whose name he then altered, calling it the Charles; and with a fair gale soon arrived within two leagues of Dover. There he landed Friday the 25th, being met on shore by General Monk, with whom and the Dukes of York and Gloucester, his two royal brothers, he proceeded by coach to Dover. After a short stay there, his Majesty was conducted by the General, with a guard of horse, and great numbers of the nobility and gentry, besides an infinite multitude of the meaner sort, to Canterbury, and there received and entertained by the Mayor and

/d Sir Lewes Lewknor, master of the ceremonies, died on the March following, when Sir John Finett, having the reversion of that office by the king's letters patent, succeeded to it.

600

other Magistrates in their formalities, who presented him

with a rich bible, and a gold cup full of broad pieces, as an acknowledgment of their duty. — The king continued at Canterbury all Saturday and Sunday, the 26th and 27th, with all his retinue; and on Monday the 28th went on, first to Cobham-hall, a house belonging to the duke of Richmond, in Kent, and then on forward to London.'

- - -

THE CORPORATION of the city of Canterbury having lately permitted Cyprian Rondeau Bunce, esq of that city, and an alderman of it, in compliance with his voluntary offer, to form an arrangement of the many valuable materials, that for some centuries past, in the course of the administration of the civil government of the city, have been deposited among their archives, tending to elucidate its History, he has thereby the satisfaction to become possessed of a compleat catalogue of those materials, a copy of which he intends shortly to present to that body. In making this arrangement he was much gratified by taking a variety of extracts from the earliest accounts of the chamber, and many from its records interesting to his brother freemen, as well in relation to their privileges, as, in other respects, throwing a light on the general history of the country, and as such not altogether uninteresting to the public at large. — These extracts he designs also to deposit with the Corporation.

In the mean time being desirous of contributing to the utility of this History, and the amusement afforded by the perusal of it, he has transcribed many articles, of a public nature, from these collections, which, at the Editor's request, Mr. Bunce has consented shall be inserted among the Additions which the Editor proposed making to his History of Canterbury, the following pages therefore contain those parts of Mr. Bunce's Collections which he has kindly communicated to the Editor for that purpose.

IT MAY NOT BE IMPROPER, says MR. BUNCE, as hereafter I shall have occasion frequently to mention the twelve jurats, or sworn men of the chamber of Canterbury, officers who, for ages, have been unknown in the body corporate of the city, to remark, that previous to the mayoralities, (which began A. D. 1448, and not, as stated by Mr. Somner, who though in general accurate, begins his list of mayors in 1449, and in which, for want of reference to the records,

601

he is otherwise very imperfect) while the bailiffs had the government of the city vested in them, the whole business of the chamber, and the principal part of that which is now transacted in the burghmote, was committed to the management of twelve of the most respectable citizens, six elder and six younger, called the twelve sworn men of the chamber; who were elected annually, as assistants to the bailiffs, and with them and the then six aldermen and thirty-six worshipful men, sworn to the council of the city, had seats and voted together in that court. — It was the particular province of the jurats, to admit and swear the freemen; to compound with intrants or new comers for leave to open shop within the liberties of the city; to take proof of and register the wills of citizens, then usually recorded in burghmote; to let and superintend the estates of the city; to receive from the cofferers of the chamber their yearly account of the income and expences of the corporation, and to register and pass those accounts with the bailiffs.

The cofferers, who were generally four in number, till

1412, when they were reduced to one only, assisted by the clerk and sergeant of the chamber, by their office were to receive the rents and dues of the corporation, to pay their bills, and do all matters of that kind; but, as the greater part of the jurats' business, in time became transferred to the court of burghmote, that court, in 1452, and the year following, discontinued the offices of jurat and cofferer, and appointed two of the aldermen by the name of chamberlains, to manage the concerns of the chamber in their stead. In 1454 the appointment of the 12 jurats was resumed, and that of chamberlain suspended, and so continued until 1465, during which period the office of cofferer was confided to the clerk and sergeant of the chamber, who accounted with the 12 jurats, and they with the mayor and house of burghmote. From thence, till 1503, the court appointed two of the aldermen chamberlains; but, from that year, one chamberlain only was elected, and the office has so continued to be executed by one chamberlain, assisted by the clerk and sergeant of the chamber, from thence until the present day. — The office of the twelve jurats and of the cofferers ceased when the appointment of a chamberlain became regular.

As the language of the cofferer's oath is singular, as well as explanatory of the nature of the office, it may not be uninteresting to your readers to see a copy of it, which is taken literally from the record, where it is thus written: —

602

'This here ye Maier, That y shal be trewe to kyng Edward, kyng of Englonde, and to his heirs, kynges of Englonde; and trewly doo and execute the office of a cofferer for the chamber of the citee of Caunt'bury, and the co'e we'll of the same. Y shall not bie ne selle with the money of the said citee to my use, ne noon other manny's, ne have noon ther'of. Y shal trewly kepe the dayes assigned for the 12 men, and a trewe accompte of all my receytes make and yelde, and all other thynges doo, be langgyng to my office and the usage and custumes of the citee abovesayd - so helpe me God at the holy dome.'

The temporal government of the city before the time of the bailiffs, says Mr. Somner, is somewhat obscure. Yet, questionless, it always had a special and distinct magistrate to preside over it, stiled either præfect, portreeve or provost; names differing more in sound than in sense or signification. The single became changed into a double portreeve, bailiff or provost, yet was not elective, by the vote and suffrage of the citizens, until 18 Hen. 3d. A. D. 1234, when the king, by charter, granted the town to the citizens in fee farm, at a certain yearly rent paid into the exchequer; and infranchised them with licence and power, yearly, to chuse bailiffs of their own: From which time the city continued a bailiff town; that is, was governed by bailiffs, until the change thereof into a mayoralty, by charter 26 Hen. 6. A. D. 1448. Fifty years afterwards, viz. A. D. 1498, king Hen. 7th. in the 13th year of his reign, by his charter, called Novæ Ordinationes, increased the number of aldermen from 6 to 12, and decreased that of the common council from 36 to 24; when the government of the city became vested in a mayor, 12 aldermen, and 24 common council, under the general title of mayor and commonalty of the city and county of Canterbury.

603

THE NAMES OF THE BAILIFFS of the city of Canterbury, for several years immediately preceding the Mayoralties, and the year in which they were elected; taken from the records and books in the chamber of Canterbury, and carefully examined with the same, by Mr. Bunce.

The Bailiffs were chosen annually on the 14th of September, and sworn into their office on the 29th of the same month.

Elected.

- 1380. Henry Lyncoln,
Robert Beneyt.
- 1381. Wm. Cornwaille,
Edmund Horn.
- 1382. Thomas Ikham,
Richard Bertelot.
- 1383. Henry Lyncoln,
William Elys.
- 1384. Thomas Ikham,
William Hardres.
- 1385. Edmund Horn,
Andrew Ofwell.
- 1386. Henry Lyncoln,
John Proude.
- 1387. Henry Lyncoln,
John Proude.
- 1388. William Elys,
Robert Beneyt.
- 1389. Stephen Sellynge,
John Proude.
- 1390. Edmund Horn,
Robert Beneyt.
- 1391. Henry Lyncoln,
Stephen Sellynge.
- 1392. John Symme,
John Harnhelle.
- 1393. William Elys,
Edmund Horn.
- 1394. John Proude,
Richard Gerways.

Elected.

- 1395. William Elys,
Thomas Ikham.
- 1396. Stephen Sellynge,
John Harnhelle.
- 1397. John Proude,
John Sextain.
- 1398. Edmund Horn,
Stephen Sellynge.
- 1399. John Harnhelle,
John Sextain.
- 1400. William Elys,
John Proude.
- 1401. Robert Coupere,
John Pyrye.
- 1402. William Elys,
Thomas Ikham.
- 1403. William Elys,
Thomas Ikham.
- 1404. Thomas Chiche,
William Emery.
- 1405. John Sextain,
John Brown.

1406. William Elys,
William Lane.
1407. Thomas Ikham,
Thomas Lane.
1408. Edmund Horn,
John Sheldwych.
1409. John Sextayn,
William Emery.

604

- Elected.
1410. William Lane,
John Brown.
1411. Thomas Lane,
William Mason.
1412. Thomas Lane,
William Mason.
1413. William Emery,
Rich Stopyndon.
1414. William Lane,
William Mason.
1415. John Brown,
William Beneyt.
1416. William Emery,
William Beneyt.
1417. Thomas Lane,
William Lane.
1418. John Sheldwych,
John Foxhunte.
1419. William Benet,
William Ikham.
1420. Thomas Langedon,
Robert Bertelot.
1421. John Brown,
William Benet.
1422. William Lane,
William Ikham.
1423. John Brown,
Thomas Norman.
1424. John Foxhunte,
William Chiltone.
1425. Richard Courteler,
Wm. Byllyngton.
1426. William Chilton,
John Bray.
1427. William Chilton,
John Bray.
1428. Wm. Billyntone,
William Rose.
1429. Robert Bertelot,
William Osbern.

- Elected.
1430. William Benet,
Wm. Billyntone.
1431. William Rose,
William Osbarn.
1432. William Lane,
William Chilton.
1433. William Lane,
William Chilton.
1434. William Benet,
John Lynde.

- 1435. William Osbarn,
Wm. Bonyntone.
- 1436. William Osbarn,
Wm. Bonyntone.
- 1437. William Chilton,
John Bertelot.
- 1438. Wm. Billynton,
Wm. atte Wode.
- 1439. William Rose,
William Bryan,
- 1440. William Rose,
William Bryan.
- 1441. William Osbarn,
John Bertelot.
- 1442. William Osbarn,
John Bertelot.
- 1443. William Benet,
Wm. Byllynton.
- 1444. William Benet,/e
Wm. Byllynton,
William Chilson.
- 1445. John Bertelot,
Wm. atte Wode.
- 1446. William Osbarn the
elder.
John Wynter.
- 1447. John Lynde,
Gilbert German.

/e William Benet dying during the year he was bailiff, William Chilson was elected in his stead, and served for the remainder of the year.

605

THE NAMES OF THE MAYORS of the city of Canter= bury, and the year in which each Mayor was elected, taken from the records and books in the chamber of Canterbury, and carefully examined with the same by Mr. Bunce.

The Mayor is elected annually on the 14th of September, and sworn into his office on the 29th of the same month.

Elected.

- 1448 John Lynde
- 1449 William Benet
- 1450 Gervas Clyfton
- 1451 Roger Rydle
- 1452 John Mullynge
- 1453 John Mullynge
- 1454 John Wynter
- 1455 Wm. Bonnington
- 1456 Richard Prat
- 1457 Philip Belknap,/f Wm.
Bolde.
- 1458 Roger Rydle
- 1459 John Wynter
- 1460 Roger Rydle
- 1461 William Bygge
- 1462 John Frennyngham
- 1463 Thomas Forster
- 1464 William Sellowe
- 1465 Hamon Bele
- 1466 John Harnell
- 1467 William Bygge
- 1468 John Frennyngham
- 1469 Roger Rydle

1470 Nicholas Faunt/g
1471 Roger Brent
1472 Roger Brent
1473 John Bygge

Elected.

1474 John Bygge
1475 John Whitlok
1476 Roger Brent
1477 Thomas Atwode
1478 Hamon Bele
1479 Thomas Atwode
1480 Thomas Atwode
1481 Richard Carpynter.
1482 Nicholas Sheldwich
1483 Nicholas Sheldwich
1484 William Sellowe
1485 John Whitlok
1486 Thomas Atwode
1487 Stephen Baret
1488 William Ingram
1489 John Crysp
1490 John Carlille
1491 John Swan
1492 Thomas Propchaunt
1493 Edward Bolney
1494 Edward Bolney
1495 Thomas Atwode
1496 Stephen Baret
1497 Henry Goseborne
1498 Thomas Sare
1499 John Plompton
1500 William Atwode

/f Philip Belknap lived at the Moat, and dying within his year of May= orally he was succeeded by William Bolde.

/g Nicholas Faunt was hanged (as tradition gives) at the Bullstake, in Canterbury, for aiding bastard Falconbridge; and the liberties of the city were seized into the king's hands, so that the city was without a Mayor for some good space. Somner.

606

Elected.

1501 John Huett
1502 Henry Goseborne
1503 Thomas Sare
1504 Thomas Wode
1505 William Crompe
1506 Henry Goseborne
1507 Ralf Brown
1508 John Nayler
1509 William Crompe
1510 John Huett,/h Ralph Browne
1511 Roger Clark
1512 Thomas Wode
1513 John Broker
1514 Thomas Wainflet,/i Tho. Fokys
1515 John Nayler
1516 Henry Goseborne
1517 Thomas Fookys
1518 William Rutlande
1519 John Broker

1520 John Briggs
1521 Roger Clark
1522 William Nutt
1523 Thomas Beale
1524 John Briggs
1525 John Alcock
1526 Roger Clark
1527 James Whitals
1528 William Rutlande
1529 Robert Lewys
1530 Thomas Wode
1531 John Alcock
1532 Thomas Beale
1533 William Nutt
1534 John Briggs
1535 John Alcock

Elected.

1536 Robert Lewez
1537 Roger Clarke
1538 John Starky
1539 Thomas Bele
1540 Robert Lewes
1541 William Copyn
1542 Thomas Gower
1543 John Freeman
1544 John Alcock
1545 John Frenche
1546 Thomas Bathcost
1547 George Webbe
1548 Gregory Rande
1549 John Freeman
1550 Robert Lewys
1551 William Copyn
1552 George Webb
1553 John Twyne
1554 Thomas Frenche
1555 Edward Carpenter
1556 John Fuller
1557 George May
1558 Stephen Sare
1559 John Fuller
1560 Henry Aldey
1561 Richard Furner
1562 Richard Railton
1563 Thomas Percy
1564 Thomas Giles
1565 George Maye
1566 William Fysher
1567 James Nethersole
1568 Peter Kelsham
1569 John Semarke
1570 James Drayton
1571 Anthony Webbe

/h John Huett dying in his mayoralty, Ralph Browne was elected and sworn mayor in his stead.

/i Thomas Wainflet died in his mayoralty, and Thomas Fokys was chosen and sworn in his room.

607

Elected.

1572 James Nethersole,/k
Wm. Fysher

1573 Symon Brome
1574 John Rose
1575 Peter Kelsham
1576 Simon Brome
1577 Thomos Lymiter
1578 Clement Bassock
1579 James Nethersole
1580 Leonard Cotton
1581 Richard Gaunt
1582 John Nutt
1583 John Rose
1584 Ralph Bawden
1585 John Eastey
1586 Gilbert Penny
1587 Simon Brome
1588 Adrian Nycholls
1589 Bartholomew Brome
1590 Edward Nethersole
1591 Christopher Leeds
1592 Marks Berry
1593 William Amie
1594 Thomas Long
1595 Thomas Hovenden
1596 James Frencham
1597 William Clarck
1598 Charles Wetenhall
1599 Robert Wynne
1600 Warham Jemmett
1601 Simon Brome
1602 Richard Gaunt
1603 Ralph Bawden
1604 Edward Nethersole
1605 Mark Berry
1606 Tho. Hovenden
1607 Tho. Paramore

Elected.

1608 William Watmer
1609 George Clegatt
1610 Thomas Halke
1611 Joseph Colfe
1612 Tho. Featherston
1613 George Elvwin
1614 John Peeres
1615 John Watson
1616 Markes Berrey
1617 Thomas Hovenden
1618 Avery Sabine
1619 Henry Vanner
1620 Ralph Hawkins
1621 John Hunt
1622 George Clagett
1623 Richard Lockley
1624 James Master
1625 William Whiting
1626 John Stanly
1627 John Furser
1628 John Roberts
1629 William Watmer
1630 Avery Sabyn
1631 John Meryam
1632 George Clagett
1633 John Lade

1634 Walter Southwell
1635 James Nicholson
1636 William Bridge
1637 John Terry
1638 James Master
1639 John Stanley
1640 Daniel Masterson
1641 Clive Carter
1642 John Watson,/l Da=
niel Masterson

/k James Nethersole was displaced by order of the queen in council, and on the 25th of October, 1572, William Fysher was elected and sworn in his stead.

/l John Watson died in his mayoralty, and on the 16th of July, 1643, Da=niel Masterson was chosen and sworn mayor in his room.

608

Elected.

1643/m John Lade
1644 John Pollen
1645 Avery Sabyne
1646 Paul Pettit
1647 William Bridge
1648 Michael Page
1649 William Reeve
1650 Thomas Tresser
1651 Wm. Whitinge
1652 John Lee
1653 William Stanley
1654 Henry Knight
1655 Henry Twyman
1656 Richard May
1657 Zachary Lee
1658 Thomas Ockman
1659 Squire Beverton
1660 William Turner
1661 George Milles
1662 Henry Twyman
1663 William Stanley
1664 Avery Hilles
1665 Thomas Ockman
1666 Leonard Browne
1667 John Simpson
1668 Francis Maplisden

Elected.

1669 Nicholas Burges
1670 Thomas Elwyn
1671 Thomas Fidge
1672 William Gilham
1673 Thomas Knowler
1674 Thomas Enfield
1675 John Lott
1676 Geo. Stanley,/n Avery
Hilles
1677 John Munn,/o John
Lott
1678 Nicholas Nicholson
1679 Thomas Dunkin
1680 John Garlin
1681 James Wraight
1682 William Gilbert
1683 Squier Beverton/p

1684/q William Rooke
1685 Sir Wm. Honywood,
bart.
1686 Thomas Knowler
1687 Henry Lee,/r John
Kingsford the elder
1688/s John Kingsford,
Henry Gibbs/t
1689 Francis Jeoffry

/m On the 14th of September, 1643, George Nott, esq. M. P. was elected mayor, but his election being declared void by the house of commons on the 28th of the same month, John Lade was chosen in his stead, and the day following sworn into his office.

/n George Stanley dying in his mayoralty, on the 20th of Nov. 1676, Avery Hilles was chosen and sworn mayor in his stead.

/o John Munn also dying in his mayoralty, on the 15th of May, 1678, John Lott was elected and sworn mayor in his room.

/p On the 4th of March, 1683, the charter of king James was surrendered to the king.

/q On the 12th of November, 1684, the new charter was brought into the city, and openly read in the Guildhall, by which charter Wm. Rooke, esq. was appointed mayor.

/r Henry Lee being discharged from the mayoralty by order of the king in council, on the 4th of January, 1687, John Kingsford, sen., by like order was elected and sworn mayor in his room.

/s John Kingsford was re-elected and sworn mayor in consequence of the king's letter to the citizens.

/t Henry Gibbs was elected mayor, by virtue of the king's proclamation for restoring to corporations their antient rights, and sworn into that office.

609

Elected.

1690 Henry Waddell
1691 John Beane
1692 Mathias Gray
1693 Nicholas Nicholson
1694 John Brickenden
1695 John Garlin
1696 Henry Waddell
1697 Squier Beverton
1698 Joseph Webb
1699 Francis Jeoffery
1700 Matthias Gray
1701 John Beane
1702 Anthony Oughton
1703 Joseph Webb,/u John
Beane
1704 George Hall
1705 William Pysinge
1706 Henry Gibbs
1707 John Beaumont
1708 William Botting
1709 Edward Feudall
1710 John Wilson,/w Edw.
Feudall
1711 Thomas Blunden
1712 Moses Agar
1713 Nicholas Fowle
1714 Thomas Beane
1715 Daniel Hall
1716 Valentine Jeken
1717 Lawrence Bridger

1718 Nicholas Fowle
1719 Lawrence Bridger
1720 Richard Picard
1721 Moses Agar
1722 Daniel Hall
1723 Valentine Jeken
1724 Thomas Bullock
1725 Thomas Shindler

Elected.

1726 Thomas Gray
1727 Edward Jacob
1728 Richard Pembroke
1729 William Botting
1730 Anthony Oughton
1731 Thomas Bullock
1732 Charles Knowler
1733 William Browning
1734 Thomas Shindler
1735 Thomas Gray
1736 John Castle
1737 Thomas Davis
1738 William Carter
1739 John Robinson
1740 William Browning
1741 Thomas Davis
1742 John Tolputt
1743 John Watts
1744 Mark Thomas
1745 John Castle
1746 James Tonge
1747 John Watts
1748 William Gray
1749 John Tolputt
1750 James Tonge
1751 William Cooke
1752 John Robinson
1753 Edward Hayward
1754 John Tolputt
1755 Wm. Pembroke
1756 John Lade
1757 John Byng
1758 George Plomer
1759 George Knowler
1760 William Gray
1761 John Lade
1762 Wm. Pembroke
1763 George Knowler

/u Joseph Webb dying in his mayoralty, on the 6th of September, 1704,
John Bean was elected and sworn mayor for the remainder of the year.

/w John Wilson also dying in his mayoralty, on the 15th of November,
1710, Edward Feudall was elected and sworn mayor in his stead.

610

Elected.

1764 James Avery
1765 John Byng
1766 George Stringer
1767 Thomas Parker
1768 Joseph Royle
1769 William Long
1770 John Cantis
1771 Thomas Smith

1772 John Taddy,/x Geo.
Gipps
1773 George Frend
1774 William Loftie
1775 John Jackson
1776 James Simmons
1777 John Denne
1778 Stephen Richards
1779 Thomas Elwyn
1780 William Long
1781 Thomas Hammond
1782 Richard Harris Bar=
ham

Elected.

1783 Joseph Royle
1784 George Frend
1785 Richard Halford
1786 Thomas Smith
1787 John Jackson
1788 James Simmons
1789 Cyprian Rondeau
Bunce
1790 Joseph Royle
1791 Thomas Delasaux
1792 Richard Staines
1793 Richard Frend
1794 John Hodges
1795 William Bristow
1796 Tho. Clowes,/y Tho.
Parker
1797 John Southee
1798 Matthew W. Sankey
1799 Joseph Royle
1800 Tho. Edw. Salmon.

/x John Taddy died in his mayoralty, and on the 22d of March, 1773

George Gipps was chosen and sworn mayor for the remainder of the year.

/y Thomas Clowes likewise died in his mayoralty, and Thomas Parker was
elected and sworn mayor in his room.

611

THE NAMES of the learned RECORDERS of the city of
Canterbury, and the year in which each Recorder was
elected, taken from the records in the chamber of the city,
and carefully examined with the same by Mr. Bunce.

1592 John Boys, esq./z
1612 Matthew Hadde, esq.
1617 John Finch, esq.
1621 Launcelot Lovelace, esq.
1638 Francis Lovelace, esq.
1643 Thomas Denne, esq.
1655 Thomas St. Nicholas, esq./a
1660 Francis Lovelace, esq.
1663 Thomas Hardres, esq./b
1681 Paul Barrett, esq./c
1684 The right hon. the earl of Thanet./d
1687 Sir John Dorrell./e
1688 Vincent Denne, esq. sergeant at law.
1692 Herbert Randolph, esq.
1725 William Crayford, esq.
1733 John Knowler, esq.
1763 Charles Robinson, esq. the present recorder./f

/z Afterwards knighted, and called to the degree of sergeant at law; and the same person who founded Jesus hospital, in Northgate, Canterbury.

/a In 1650, Robert Lade, esq. was appointed deputy recorder, for the purpose of holding two sessions; and Thomas Turner, esq. assisted the mayor at one court of trials.

/b Afterwards knighted, and called to the degree of sergeant at law.

/c Also afterwards knighted, and made sergeant at law.

/d The earl of Thanet was removed from his office of recorder, by order of the king in council. Mr. Sergeant Wyatt was deputy to the earl while in that office.

/e Sir John Dorrell was appointed recorder, by order of the king in council, on the 22d of February, 1687, at the same time that the earl of Thanet was displaced. Edward Crayford, esq. was deputy to Sir John Dorrell, during his recordership.

/f Who also represented the city in two parliaments.

612

MINUTES, collected by Mr. Bunce, from the ancient Records and Accounts in the Chamber of Canterbury, of Transactions in that City, during the Time of the Bailiffs, viz. from A. D. 1234, to 1448, when the Mayoralties begin.

1234. KING HENRY III. grants to the citizens his city of Canterbury to farm for 601. a year, to be paid into the Exchequer; and that, from among themselves, they may choose their bailiffs for ever.

1236. The Dominican, or Black Friars, preachers, settle in Canterbury.

1258. The great composition, between the abbot of St. Augustine and the city, is signed; by which their respective rights and boundaries are ascertained.

1264. Hamon Doge's chantry is founded in New-street, since called Chantry-lane, in the Borough of Longport, in Kent.

1272. The records of the Court of Burghmote (held under the charter of king Hen. III. who grants that a burghmote may be holden in the city once in fifteen days) are written in Latin, on small rolls of parchment. In 1352 the ordinances of the Court are sealed with the seal of the bailiffs. In 1463, all its orders are recorded on paper rolls, and so continue until 1542, when they are first entered in books. At this time deeds are inrolled, and the wills of citizens and their wives (who by ancient usage have power, notwithstanding coverture, to devise their freeholds in Canterbury) are proved and registered in this court. In 1557 this custom discontinues. The Court of Burghmote, it seems, has been assembled by the sound of an horn, nearly, if not ever, since its institution.

1273. The grey, or franciscan friars, settle in the island, called Bynnewith, in this city.

1301. King Edward the First grants to Wm. Cundy 301. a year, for his good services, payable out of the farm rent of the city.

1317. King Edward the Second grants to the city one seal, in two parts; the greater part to be kept by the major or custos of the city, and the letter by a person of the king's appointment.

613

1325. The Augustine mendicant white friars settle in Canterbury.

1330. The original deed of foundation, of this date, of the Trinity chapel, in St. Dunstan's church, is in the cham=

ber of this city.

1338. Recognizances of statute merchant are acknowledged before Edmund de Staplegate; who, for this year, is custos or keeper of the king's half of the city's seal.

1350. A tax is levied on the city, by the bailiffs, to pay the charges of the judges itinerant

1367. The Sac Friars, aut Fratres poenitentiae Jesu Christi, who came into England about 1250, in 1367 have their residence in St. Peter's parish, in this city, south to the common street, on the opposite side to the Grey Friars, but farther westward. The late Rev. and learned Mr. Pegge, whose paper, on the subject of the Sac Friars, was read before the Society of Antiquaries, 20th Feb. 1772, and which is to be seen in vol. iii. p. 125, of the *Archæologia*, doubted, as is apparent from a letter of his, now in the city chamber, written to the late Alderman Jacob in 1736, respecting those Friars, if they and the Grey Friars were not the same; but they most probably were of different orders, as they lived separate, and had distinct residences in this city for many years. At the time of the dissolution of the friery, the Sac Friars held their house by lease under the Corporation of Canterbury, which afterwards, by grant from the crown, came to Sir James Hales, knt. who, in 1551, passed it, by the description of his messuages and houses late le sacked Friars, in the city of Canterbury, with other estates, to the Mayor and Commonalty, in exchange for the further Dungeon hills and city dyke thereabouts; who very soon sold the house and land, of these Sac Friars, to a Mr. Bingham. The rolls of the chamber, of the date of 1367, particularly describe the estate.

1381. In the city's register of wills, mention is made of the iron cross in Saint Margaret's, then called Tierncrouche.

1386. In the same register, notice is taken of the four-headed crouch, or cross, in Saint Paul's, within the city's liberty.

1388. The parish of Saint Edward, meaning Edmund the King, by Ridigate, is named in that register.

1393. The account of the jurats, or twelve sworn men of the chamber, for this and the ensuing year, states the names of six bakers, who are appointed searchers of the mill

614

at Eastbridge, for each working day in every week, throughout the year; who are sworn to observe their days of search, taking each his day, and to grind all the corn, that they bake in this year, at the mill of Kyngesmelle, and not elsewhere; and not to bake black bread, called home-baked bread, sub pœna 40s. Eight other bakers are also sworn that they will not bake any corn, of their own preparing, nor of another's, elsewhere, than at the mill of Kyngesmelle; and that they will not bake any white bread for sale, sub pœna 40s.

The King's mill is letten, this year, at the rent of 100 quarters of wheat, to be delivered monthly. The quarter of wheat, said to be of eight bushels, between 1393 and 1450 fluctuates in price, and sells at the Canterbury market for not less than four shillings, nor exceeding twelve shillings the quarter. This appears from the account of the money received, during that period, by the sale of the corn rent of the mill.

The rental of the Bayliffs, in 1393, consists of the mill at Eastbridge, one tower at the waterlock, Ware-lane, in St. Mildred's, a tower at Newingate, the King's Mead, in

Northgate and Hackington, the Aldermanry of Westgate, let at 20d. a year, John Lord's house in Saint George's-street, which adjoined westward to the White Friars gate, a piece of land by the castle, the house of the brothers of the sac in St. Peter's, and of the Gravel-pit Field of four acres in Wincheap. The yearly rents of all which estates, exclusive of the mill, amount to 4l. 1s. 1d.

The fine paid for the freedom is uncertain. It is set as low as 5s., and never exceeds 40s. but depends on the ability of the petitioner.

Non-freemen, who are called intrants, compound with the jurats, for leave to open shop within the liberties, and pay from 4d. to 18d. a year, as the person can afford.

The customs of the city, respecting the freedom by birth, which is granted without fine to the chamber, as at present, and by marriage, on paying 11½d. on admission, are in all respects the same as at this day. There are no instances of persons admitted, by apprenticeship, at this period, nor until 1520.

The accounts of the jurats and cofferers, previous to 1393, are written in Latin, on parchment rolls, and from that year in books. In 1501 they are first entered in English. — The business of the chamber, at this time, is conducted by

615

12 jurats, 4 cofferers, the common clerk and sergeant of the chamber, 2 supervisors of repairs, and 3 keepers of the chest.

1397. Assessments are collected for the fortifications of the city.

1398. The accounts mention a gift of 3l. to the men of Chester, who guarded the king's house (Richard II.) at his last coming hither; also a payment of 1l. 6s. 8d. for divers matters expended in chancery, and before the king's council for letters patent of murage, granted towards the fortifications of the city, with consent of the bayliffs, 12 jurats and all the commonalty of the same; also a benevolence, of 1l. 6s. 8d. sent to the lord Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, and lord Henry duke of Lancaster, on their return from exile.

In a very antient paper, in the chamber, not dated, the whole circuit of the city of Canterbury is said to contain 3784 acres, whereof 1000 acres are underwoods. But either Westgate ward is wholly omitted in the estimate, through mistake, or it is included, in the computation, with some other ward, although not speciously mentioned to make part thereof. The manor of Caldicot contains 318 acres.

1400. King Henry the Fourth grants to the Bailiffs the right of holding pleas, in all actions real and personal within the city and suburbs.

1402. The sum of 1l. 6s. 8d. is expended in an entertainment given to the Judges and their associates, justices of gaol delivery at Canterbury, appointed by the king and council; and the cofferers pay 8s. for the letters patent for that purpose, with 1l. 3s. 4d. for gifts to the justices and their clerks.

1403. King Henry the Fourth grants power to the Bailiffs to purchase lands and a gift of all void and waste places within the city. A further grant is given, to the like effect, in 1409.

1406. The Bailiffs purchase the Lion, in St. Mary Bredman's; and, in 1408, make several considerable alterations therein, and in the Moothall adjoining. In that year the

accounts mention a payment, for carriage of gunnery from the old chamber to the new chamber of the twelve Jurats, also great repairs done at the old hall, and to the south chamber next the Street. In 1427, the hall is first called the Guildhall. In 1439, it is rebuilt: The contract for which,

616

with two chambers to the south and one to the north of it, dated 20th December, 1439, is in the city chest. The north chamber is rebuilt in 1689, at the expence of 72l. 13s. and the south end in 1697.

1409. The new tower, at Quenygate, is letten to the prior of Christ's church; and the year following a piece of land, with the new tower and porch at Quenygate, is letten to him.

1411. The wages of the Burgesses to Parliament are paid by the cofferers of the chamber, at the rate of 2s. a day, each burgess, while on duty in parliament, and absent from his family. In 1445 the wages are reduced to 12d. a day. In 1447 increased to 16d. In 1503 again paid at 2s. In 1513 reduced to 16d. In queen Mary's reign, the Corporation refusing to pay these wages any longer, they are raised, by assesment on the inhabitants at large, and so provided for until abolished.

1413. King Henry the Fifth is at Canterbury, and is presented by the bailiffs with bread and other articles to the amount of 1l. 4s. 10d.

1417. The yearly fee of the Legis Peritus (in 1607 first called Recorder) of the city, is 20s. a term.

The bailiffs, at every assize held at the castle, send bread and wine to the judges sitting there, usually to the amount of 3s. 6d. each assize.

1421. The cemetery of Holy Cross Westgate is enlarged by a purchase from the bailiffs, of part of the land called the Roziers.

Between this time and 1500, the city records make frequent mention of the parish of St. Sepulchre, in the ward of Redyngate; which removes all doubt of St. Sepulchre's having been a parish.

1427. The rector of St. Peter's compounds with the jurats, for inclosing Turn-again-lane, near the rectory of that parish.

1428. The crooked lane, in St. George's, leading from the cloth-market, near the east gate of the Augustine Friars, towards St. Mary Bredne's church, is first letten to the prior of that friery. In three years afterwards another crooked lane, opposite that church, extending from the new stone wall to a wooden gate in Shepshanke lane, is also letten to him. Piknot lane in St. Andrew's, the land since called, though improperly, Sutton's Friars, from its adjoining the

617

Black Friars, other parts of Quenygate-lane, the Barbican, near the gate of the Castle, (where, in 1553, a cross stood) the hermitage and hog market, the latter of which extends from Newingate to Redyngate, within the walls, the old Dungeon-field, and the greater part of the dyke surrounding the city's walls, are now first letten to tenants.

1432. Mention in the accounts, that the court of the Seneschal and Mareschal of the Lord the King, is holden in Westgate-street, without Canterbury.

1434. The city give a present to the Cardinal from Rome, of two dozen of capons, price 1l. 4s. 8d. while here, with

other nobility, on their journey into France to make peace; and of six couple of pheasants, at 2s. a couple, and 2 trout, which cost 4s. 10d.

1440. Gervas Clifton, gent. who holds the Aldermanry of Westgate, and is one of the aldermen of the city, has the freedom given to him.

1443. The bailiffs and citizens present a gift of red wine, cost 3l. 6s. 8d. to the lord John Stafford, archbishop of Canterbury, against the time of his inthronization in Christchurch.

1445. This account observes, that the queen of king Henry VI. being here on her devotions at the tomb of the martyr, is received by the bailiffs at the hall in the Blean, at Harbledown, and by them is presented with a gift of 21l.

N. B. — The foregoing notes close Mr. Bunce's observations, of a general public nature, during the time of the Bailiffs. The like occurrences of the city from the beginning of the Mayoralties, in 1448, as they are to be collected from the records and accounts of the chamber, form the next part of this collection. In all matters that arise from the accounts, and not records, the reader will be pleased to consider the year, in the margin, as connected with the year immediately following it, in course of time; as every account is from Michaelmas in one year, until Michaelmas in the following year, (the time for which the chief magistrate is elected to serve) without distinguishing in which year. the circumstance alluded to may have happened. This is to be observed in respect to the subsequent as well as present notes.

618

MINUTES, collected from the ancient Records and Accounts in the Chamber of Canterbury, of Transactions in that City, from the commencement of the Mayoralties in 1448, to the present year 1800.

1448. KING HENRY VI. by charter, dated 22d August 1448, grants that the citizens of Canterbury, on the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross then next, instead of Bailiffs, may chuse one person of the same, to be Mayor of the city for the government thereof; and so, from year to year, shall chuse their mayor for ever; who, on the feast of St. Michael next after his election, shall take his oath of office. On the 14th of Sept. 1448, John Lynde, who the year preceding was one of the bailiffs, is elected by the free-men the first mayor of the city; and, on the 29th of the same month, is sworn into that office.

The court, now holden before the mayor, (called the mayor's court) and, prior to this year, before the bailiffs, is of very antient establishment. Much business is done there, and many actions are tried in it. Its proceedings, at this time, are recorded in Latin on parchment rolls. The presentments of the leet, or view of frank-pledge, held from three weeks to three weeks, before the aldermen at the gates of their wards, and which is likewise a court of great antiquity, are entered in Latin on parchment rolls; but none are to be found earlier in date than 1362.

1449. The title of this year's account mentions, that a certain hermit, named Bluberd, who headed an insurrection, was taken by the mayor and citizens of Canterbury, and sent to the king at Westminster, and there adjudged to be hanged and decapitated, and that his head was placed over the Westgate of this city.

1450. King Henry VI. is at Canterbury this year. —

The price of wheat fluctuates from 5s. to 12s. a quarter, and is so sold in the Canterbury market, between this year and 1500.

1457. Guns and gunpowder are coming into use in the city.

1461. King Edward IV. by charter makes the city of Canterbury a county, independent of the county of Kent; also releases to the citizens 16l. 13s. 4d. of their fee farm rent, and grants to them the profits of the escheatorship. —

619

Thomas Vaghan, esq. alderman of Westgate ward, pays 40s. and is admitted and sworn to the liberties of the city.

Besides the visit which king Edward IV. made to this city in 1461, soon after the commencement of his reign, when he renewed the city's charter as before-mentioned, he paid many more afterwards to the tomb of St. Thomas the Martyr, in the cathedral. At his first visit in the above-mentioned year, the Corporation gave his Majesty a present of cattle, &c. which in the accounts of the chamber for 1461 and 1462, are thus charged: — 'Paid a butcher for 20 wethers, bought and given to the king, 2l. 6s. 8d. Paid him more for two oxen, also given to the king, 2l. 6s. 8d. Paid for four swans for the king, 13s. 4d. Bought several capons for the king, at 2s. the couple.' The next succeeding year's account contains the following articles: — 'Paid for making le Hale in le Blean, against the coming of the king to Canterbury, 1s. For one plece of Sandwich cord, bought for the hall, 4d. and paid for china, bought and given to the king, 1s. For red wine, 18d. For one flagon, one pint and an half of tyre, 19d. For one flagon and one pint of malmsy 18d. For one potel of red wine, and one of tyre 1s. For two flagons and one pint of red wine 19d. For two flagons and three quarts of red wine 23d. For one flagon and one quart of red wine 10d. For two flagons and three pints of red wine 19d. (all given to the king, and amounting in cost to 12s. 6d.)' The accounts for the year 1464 and 1465 mention as follow, viz. 'Paid for one saddle, with harness, and one silver gilt cup, weight 30³/₄ ounces, at 6s. per ounce, given to the king of England (Edw. IV.) at the time of his journey, when he came as far as Canterbury to the tomb of Thomas the Martyr, 17l. 7s. 9d. Gave to the king in gold, at the same time, 13l. 6s. 8d. Paid William Bigge, who was then mayor, for divers expences by him incurred, in receiving the king at Canterbury, 2l. 5s. 4d. Paid for work done at le Hale Royal in le Blean, at the last coming of the king to Canterbury, 2s. 4d. For 100 of trashes, for the same hail, 3d. For a horse to bring raw cloth from Fulham to the same hall for the king, 4d. Paid other expences for bread and wine for the king, and articles for the hall to the amount together of 17s. 10d.' The accounts for 1469, 1470, shew that king Edward IV. and his queen were in Canterbury, and were received as before at the hall, (in other ac=

620

counts termed Tentorium Tent, or Pavilion in the Blean, and said to be at Harbledown) when the Corporation presented their Majesties with wine as before, with two dozen of choynes, cost 1s. bread 4d. and other articles. Their Majesties came here in 1471, viz. at Easter and Michaelmas, and each time were received as before. Among other charges

the accounts mention a payment of 6s. for three tons of beer given to the king, and of 2s. 2d. for the carriage of it to the hall; also of 2s. 7d. for three men, two days each, working at the hall; and 10d. paid two days keeping and opening the gate at the hall. In 1475, while the king was on a visit here, the city gave an entertainment at the Chequers to the earl of Essex, treasurer of England, and many other noble=men and gentlemen, with wine and other costly fare, the whole expence of which, including a porpoise, which was a rare dish in those days, and 8d. paid to the cook for dressing the dinner, amounted to the large sum of 15s. 8½d. The king came to the city by night, on which occasion the porch of the church of St. Andrew was illuminated with four pounds of wax lights at the expence of 1s. In 1481, his Majesty paid his last visit here, in company with the Prince, and was provided with necessaries at the hall in the Blean, (which at this time the Corporation are said to hold on pay=ing a composition of 6d). It should seem from these ac=counts, that the king and queen used to reside in this hall during their stay in these parts, as there is frequent mention of keepers and labourers employed, at the expence of the Corporation, during his Majesty's stay there. When the king was last at Canterbury the Corporation presented his Majesty with a double gilt silver bowl, weighing 32 ounces, at 6s. 8d. the ounce, in which were put nobles and royals to the value of 20l. Total of the gift in value 32l. 12s. 10d.

1462. In the accounts of this year are the following charges, viz. paid for bread and wine, as a gift to the du=chess of York, 3s. for one pottle and one pint of red wine, given to her 7½d. for 100 of oranges 2s. 8d. for one flagon of tyre 1s. 4d. one flagon of rhenish wine 1s. one flagon of red wine 8d. given to the duchess of Exeter, for two fla=gons of muscadella 2s. 8d. and one flagon of white wine 8d. given to the ambassador of the duke of Burgundy, for bread, &c. 6d. and for wine 2s. 11d. given to the lord chancellor of England.

1463. Mention, in the pleadings of the Mayor's court, that the Steward's court of the liberty of the lord prior of

621

Christ-church, Canterbury, called the high court at Can=terbury, is held within the priory of the same church, in the parish of St. Paul, and in the ward of Burgate. – Hawkeswood's tenement, in Allhallows-lane, (since called Best's-lane) parcel of the Three Tuns, afterwards con=verted into a storehouse, and so used for many years by the corporation, comes into their possession this year, and has been since sold by them.

1466. Courts of Pie-powder are held in the city, but are discontinued about 1604. This court is mentioned in a pa=per in the chamber, to have been holden, time out of mind, before the mayor, de hora in horam, under the title of Pleas of the Court of our Lord the King of Pie-powder, of the city of Canterbury, held after the usages and customs of the city. Bullock-lane, in St. Mildred's, is letten to a tenant, and inclosed, and afterwards sold.

1468. The mayor is paid 4l. to conduct soldiers to the assistance of the earl of Warwick, against the great fleet of France, being in the sea called the Downs, by Sandwich. The year following the city pay 30l. 17s. to soldiers, at the rate of 8d. a day each.

1470. The city contribute 251l. to king Edward IV. – This year four men are paid for watching at the Northgate,

for the safety of the whole city, for 15 days, at 4d. a day. The other gates are watched in like manner. The accounts notice a payment of 7s. for carriage of the great gun from Blackheath to Canterbury; and 5s. 7d. paid to four armed men for guarding the same, also 8d. for carriage, of the brazen gun from the Court-hall to the gates of the city and back again; and 2l. 16s. 8d. for the Mayor's living at London, while attending the king in council, with the lord Warwick and other lords; and 2l. 13s. 4d. to Wm. Sellowe, for being council to the mayor at that time. In the year following, Mr. Sellowe is paid for a journey to London, for redemption of the liberties of the city. The king's messenger carries away the greater seal, which, on the succeeding year, is returned by a herald.

1473. The Mayor and Mr. Sheldwyche are paid 2l. for riding to London to the king, for conservation of 16l. 13s. 4d. which the king, of his special grace, late granted to the citizens, and a second time in Parliament resumed to himself.

Cokyn's-lane, in St. Peter's-street, is first letten to a tenant, and has been lately sold.

622

1474. The Grand Jury, at Sessions, present the chamberlain, for that he amendeth not the bridge without Redyn-gate; and for lack of making the bridge in the inside of the same gate, as in time past it was, &c. N. B. The sessions presentments are to be read as of the year in the margin, or the next year in course of time, for the reason before assigned.

1476. Six men are paid 12s. for themselves, their horses and expences riding from hence to Rochester, with the men, coming from the French king, cum reddit. Edw. III. for safe custody.

1478. An Act of Parliament passes, for repairing the streets of the city. The long depending disputes, between the abbot of St. Augustine and the corporation, are terminated this year; and a writing obligatory is sealed between them.

1479. The house, at the Westgate, is constantly in the hands of the Mayor, for the time being, at the rent of 40s. a year.

1480. The new market, near the church of St. Margaret, is paved with Folkestone stone. In 1490, the tolls of the market are first letten to a tenant.

1481. The tollinger is allowed 10s. for satisfaction of the loss which he sustains, in the time of the exchange of the market, from the women of Whitstaple, for the space of one month, and until their anger abates, and they do sell their fish in the new market.

1483. An Act of Parliament passes, by which the Aldermanry of Westgate is granted to the city, and Queningate-lane, with the postern and bridge, is passed to the prior and convent of Christ-church. By an act in 1485, the same Aldermanry is restored to Sir George Brown's heirs, and Queningate-lane, &c. revert to the Mayor and Commonalty. The king afterwards unites the Aldermanry of Westgate with the city, which before was the property of private persons.

King Richard III. visits the city, soon after his coronation; and, refusing the city's gift of 50 marks in money, the Corporation present his Majesty with four large fatted boars, twenty fatted rams, and twenty of the fattest capons,

cost 11l. 8s. 7d. The purse, in which the money was intended to be presented, (worth 1l. 6s. 8d.) is given to bishop Langton.

623

1488. Newingate is repaired, and partly rebuilt; and, in 1495, 30l. 9s. 7d. are assessed on the several wards, for the further repair of it, and laid out on it that year.

1492. The deed of composition is sealed, between the prior and convent of Christ's church, and the Mayor and Commonalty of Canterbury, concerning their respective jurisdictions; when Queningate-lane, and the city's wall, from St. Michael's church to Northgate, are given up to the prior and convent, and the boundaries of the manor of Caldicot defined.

1494. The Corporation present a purse of gold, containing in nobles 13l. 6s. 8d. to the lady Elizabeth, wife of king Henry VII. in the first year of her coming hither after her coronation, viz. 10th April, 1494, with a piece of plate, weighing $18\frac{3}{4}$ oz. price 5s. an ounce, together in value 18l. 10s. 9d. The Corporation, at this time, receive 3l. 17s. 2d. a year, for the toll of the fishermen, at their shambles and shops standing in Burgate-street.

1498. King Henry VII. by charter, called *Novæ Ordinationes*, extends the number of Aldermen from 6 to 12, and reduces that of the Common-council from 36 to 24; also ordains that, for the future, the Mayor shall be elected by in-dwelling freemen only.

The Sheriff of Canterbury holds a court, once in every lunar month, through his year of Sherifffalty. Its proceedings relate, chiefly, to outlawries; but there are instances of actions of debt depending in this court. — All applications. to the burghmote, which is a court of record, are by petition in writing. Fines are levied, in this court, of estates in the city, and writs of dower and assize fresh-force are prosecuted there. The Mayor holds view of frank-pledge, as clerk of the markets. — The four serjeants at mace are considered as keepers of the peace, in the wards to which they are assigned, and, as such, are called at every sessions. Waits or musicians are employed at a salary of 1l. a year, with a gown for each person.

1500. The King and Queen's foot soldiers are paid ten shillings on their Majesties coming to Canterbury in April, the king's heavymen 3s. 4d. in regard and not of right; and in like manner the king's clerk of the markets is paid 3s. 4d. by reason that the Mayor holds an inquisition, as clerk of the market, in the presence of the king and by his instruction.

624

The following are the expences of two persons, who are sent to London on the city's business, inserted with a view to shew the travelling charges of the times, viz. drink 2d. two horses 2s. supper at Sittingbourn 4d. fire 1d. drink in the morning $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. horse-meat 6d. ferry $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. two horses to Gravesend 8d. drink 1d. dinner 4d. barge hire 6d. hire of two mantles 2d. a wherry to Westminster 4d. drink 1d. a wherry $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. spent going from Lambeth 1d. at London 2d. supper for five persons 1s. drink in the morning 2d. fire 1d. two beds at Billingsgate 3d. ostler 1d. shipman to call them 1d. their breakfasts 10d. at Welling 4d. at Dartford 5d. supper at Gravesend 11d. malmsey $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. fire 2d. two beds, 2d. expences in the morning 2d. horse-meat at Gravesend.

10d. horse to Rochester 4d. at the wherry 3½d. at Roches=
ter 2d. four horses there 2s. 8d. for carrying the mails
from Lambeth to London 4d. the like by water to Faver=
sham 1s. and from thence to Canterbury 10½d. total
expendence 17s. 2d.

The charges of an entertainment given the same year at
Mr. Mayor's house. Pay for a dinner made for Master
Poynings, when he came to the city by the king's command=
ment, viz. a dozen and an half of bread 18d. a bushel of
flour for baked meats 1s. a vessel of beer 18d. two gallons
of bastard 2s. 8d. three of red wine and three of claret, at
8d. a gallon, 4s. 4d. a gallon and a pottle of malmsey 2s.
for good ale 8d. a sack of coals 3½d. sugar 8½d. eggs 6d.
milk and cream 1½d. salt-fish 4d. a cod 4½d. another cod
and whittings 18d. a turbot and three eels to roast 2s. ap=
ples 1d. ginger, mustard and white salt 4d. meat oil 2d.
rose water 1d. for divers spices 2s. 7½d. to the apothecary at
the Bullstake for dates, prunes, almonds, comfits and other
spices 2s. 3d. for making the same dinner 16d. in wood 6d.
total 1l. 7s. 3½d.

Extracts from a bill of expences, paid in the same year,
on the account of the mayor, his brethren the aldermen and
several of the commons, who travel to London, on the af=
fairs of the city. Pay at the beacon, by commandment of
Mr. Mayor, in alms 1d. to three council at Serjeant's Inn,
3s. 4d. each; afterwards, when the Mayor caused an exa=
mination of all the company, to ripen them against they
came into the Star Chamber, in bread and drink and for
house room 16d. at Westminster-hall to each council 3s. 4d.
at the tavern in wine 4d. at the Harp, in Fleet-street, with

625

Mr. Mayor and his company, in bread and drink 3d. at
Westminster for Sir Matthew Browne's breakfast, first two
geese 16d. a neck of mutton 3d. bacon 4d. chickens 5d.
for dressing and roosting of the meat 5d. and pay 1l. while
Mr. Mayor is in London and weening to the city that he
may speak with the king.

Extracts from another bill in that year. For a horse from
Canterbury to Rochester 1s. for a horse from Rochester to
London 16d. breakfast at Dartford and horsemeat 4d. sup=
per and drink at London 6d. dinner and supper 8d. a bed
for seven nights 7d. The same morning met with Master
Recorder of London, coming to the temple; besought him
to be a good master to the city, and retaining him 6s. 8d. —
The same day, at noon, at my lord Dawlaney's place, there
waiting Thomas Wainflet and others, 'till the said Mr. Re=
corder had supped, and when he came out, the said Mr.
Wainflet besought him to speed them, for the time of the
forfeit passed not three days; who answered, that he was sore
occupied and might not attend it so shortly; whereas we took
him, and then he bade us wait on him on the morrow in the
Temple.

1501. Expences attending a banquet, given in the Court-
hall. For making of two vestments and for the tower in
the hall 10s. for 12 ells of canvas, for the three vestments
3s. for painting of the same 3s. for meat and drink for two
men and for candle by the space of six days and six nights
6s. 8d. for the king's garments and their henshemenny's,
silver papers, gold papers, and sinoper papers for the same,
and monks frocks, with other things necessary thereto,
6s. 8d. for heading the henshemmen and gilding of a star five
shillings.

Expences of a like banquet in the same year. To six carpenters for two days and a half's work 7s. 6d. for two hoops for the castle 2d. nails 8d. a painter for painting the castle in the Court-hall and his colours 3s. 4d. for painting the drapery for the best of one of the three kings of Boulogne, the cloth of which is in Mr. Wode's hands 3s. for the dinners of three workmen 4d. for two sawyers a day and an half 18d. a dozen of bread 1s. a kilderkin of beer 18d. a dozen of candles 1s. a gallon of wine 4s. 2d. three gallons of wine 2s. 6d. two gallons of wine 20d. for wine for my Lord of Saint Austyn's servants and the servants of the lord prior of Christ's church, that drank not in the hall, the which were had to Mr. Prior's house at the breaking up of

626

the banquet 7d. a rynge of ale 14d. pay the same night, at the Swan, for the supper of the players, and others that were occupied about the banquet 3s. 4d. spent on them in wine 10d. to two men for taking down the scaffolds and setting up the bar in the Guildhall 1s. for brushing of the cloths and making clean of the hall 2d. total 1l. 15s. 5d.

Expences of an entertainment given in that year. For a dinner, made for the lord chief justice and Mr. Poynings, at the Mayor's house; first, in mutton and veal 2s. 3d. lamb and marrow bones 2s. 1d. milk and curds 8d. 3 capons 3s. two dozen of pigeons 10½d. butter 6d. cloves and mace 9d. cinnamon and ginger 7d. pepper 3d. raisins and currants 8d. three pounds of sugar 1s. prunes 4d. dates 8d. comfits 4d. rabbits 14d. two bushels of meal 2s. a stand with ale 4d. a kilderkin of beer 18d. wood and coal 8d. for dressing the dinner 10d. for Mr. Poyning's horsemeat at the Chequers, 5s. 3d. for a pottle of wine at the Chequers, spent on his servants. 5d. for a gallon of red wine and claret at John Goldsmith's, with Mr. Mayor and his brethren, at the departing of Mr. Poynings, 10d. total 1l. 6s. 11½d. – Pay the same year, at the shooting for the Lords and Gentlemen, for three gallons of wine 2s. at the wrestling, for the same Lords and Gentlemen, 4 gallons of wine 2s. 8d.

1502. It is in contemplation to rebuild St. Michael's gate. The accounts mention a payment of 8d. for engraving one iron wherewith to mark murderers.

Pay 19s. 11d. for making the king's tent and hanging the same with new cloth. Give to the lord prince Arthur, at his first coming to the city, viz. a gilt cup, weighing 23 ounces, at 4s. 2d. the ounce, and 14l. 6s. 8d. in nobles, put into the cup; and pay to the pursuivant, bringing the commission for the aid, 20d. to the king's beafers 20d. to the king's minstrels 20d. to the king's footmen 6s. 8d. to the Prince's footmen 6s. 8d. to the King's and Prince's horsemen 4s. 4d. and to the clerk of the markets 6s. 8d.

Pay 6s. 8d. for a present to the Lord Archbishop, viz. twelve capons, whereof the price of ten by the poll is eight pence, and the other two twelve-pence, at the Bishop's inthronization.

The accounts of the chamber, for 1503 and 1504, contain the following articles of expence, attending the pageant of St. Thomas the Martyr. 'Paid to carpenters hewing and squaring of timber for the pageant 8d. For making St. Thomas's cart, with a pair of wheels, 5s. 8d. Paid a

627

carpenter and his fellows making of the pageant, by four days, taking between them, by the day, finding them=

selves, 14d. 4s. 8d. For two yax-roughs, weighing four pounds and an half, 5d. For 114 feet of board, bought for flooring the same pageant, 2s. 8d. For nails 7½d. — For tallow for the wheels 1d. For ale spent 1d. To 4 men to help to carry the pageant 8d. And to a man for his horse hire 4d. For two bags of leather 18d. Paid a painter for painting the awle and the head 6d. For gun-powder, bought at Sandwich, 3s. 4d. For fetching of board from Northgate 2d. For linen cloth for St. Thomas's garment 6d. For a dozen and an half of tin silver 9d. For glue and packthread 3d. For two calf skins, 14d. In size bought 1d. For eight dozen of cades points 8d. In gold size 1d. For colours to mill the glue ½d. In a reward given to Thomas Fleaks for forging and making of the knight's harness 6d. To John a Kent for the hire of a sword 4d. And for washing of an albe and an amys 2d. For candles 1d. Total 1l. 5s. 10d.' The same accounts for 1513 and 1514 contain similar charges, and for a pair of new gloves for the saint, also for painting the head and angel of the pageant, and for standing of the pageant in a barn, to the amount together of 13s. 2d. Also in 1521 and 1522, a payment of 1s. for a staff and banner to bear before the mores pykes and the gunners, on St. Thomas's eve.'

1506. John Wydon is executed in the city.

1509. Jeremy Oxenbregge is bound apprentice to William Rotlonde, and his indentures are inrolled in the chamber. In 1520 he is admitted to the freedom of the city, by virtue of such apprenticeship and inrolment; and is the first person who obtains the liberties of the city by apprenticeship. The fee paid to the chamber for inrolment is 2s. 1d. and for the admission 4s. 1d. the same as at the present day.

1512. The tent, on the Blean, is prepared for king Henry VIII. when he makes his voyage into France, and three kilderkins of beer are provided; pay 8d. for carrying the beer to Tunforde, at the which manor of Tunforde the king changes himself; pay 11s. 2d. for wine had thither, and given to the king and his lords, for the which the city have great thanks. Pay to John Alcocke for a cup of silver and gilt, with the city's arms engraved thereon, weighing

628

thirty-one ounces and an half, price 4s. 10d. the ounce, given to the lady Catherine, queen of England, on her first coming to the city; and present to her Majesty 13l. 6s. 8d. in new nobles, put into the cup. Give to the king's trumpeters 6s. 8d. to the herald at arms 6s. 8d. to the pursuivants 6s. 8d. to the henshemen 6s. 8d. to the king's footmen 6s. 8d. To the queen's footmen 5s. to the trumpeters of the lord steward, in reward, 3s. 4d. pay 3s. 6d. for a kilderkin of beer, given to the king's guard at Harbledown, and 10d. to a person going to Ashford, to provide two great oxen to be presented to the king.

The town-clerk is paid 3s. 8d. for riding to London to the lord-admiral for gun-powder for the city. Pay 1d. for carrying the guns from St. George's-gate to the storehouse; to a pursuivant 3s. 4d. for bringing a commission, that Frenchmen shall wear white crosses. A certificate is sent to the privy council, stating how many men the city can send to the war, and how many harness. A standard for bushels and gallons is provided from London. The common pound is placed at Westgate, where it has continued ever since. —

The pillory is removed from the storehouse to the corn-market, and kept there affixed for many years.

Articles of composition are entered into, between the prior and convent of St. Gregories, and the mayor and commons of Canterbury, concerning privileges.

1513. Pay 2s. 10d. for making the tent in the Blean, against the king's coming, on his Majesty's going to Dover, with his sister the queen of France, and for bread, ale and beer at Harbledown, for the mayor, aldermen and commons, when they ride to meet the king's grace. Rewards are given to the king's servants on his return from France, viz. To the waits 6s. 8d. to the footmen, trumpeters and henshemmen 6s. 8d. each, to the French queen's footmen, at St. Augustine's, a crown, valued at 4s. It appears, that the queen resided at St. Augustine's abbey, but that the king was in the precincts, as the account contains a charge of 3d. for candle and coal, when the mayor and aldermen went into Christ's church on the king's coming from beyond sea.

Posts and rails are set up at St. Michael's gate; pay 2s. 6d. on account of the city's soldiers, for 3 yards of green cloth, to make the guards of their coats; 2s. 6d. for corvyshe shoes 2d. for bowstrings to the shoes, and 2s. for red cloth, for the crosses to their coats.

629

1514. Pay 6s. 8d. to the king's footmen, when his Majesty came from Dover, after the shipping of the French queen his sister, 9th August, 1515; pay 6s. 8d. to the king's waits; 1s. for a horse, for Humphry Wales who rode to Dover, to know the Duke's pleasure, how Master Mayor should receive the French queen; also 6s. 5d. for a great base, 10 lobsters and 3 turbot, given to the French queen; pay 1s. for the town clerk's horse, he riding with Mr. Rotland to Dover, to meet the queen; give to her footmen 3s. 4d. pay Mr. Rotland's expences of 3s. 4d. riding to the road of grace, against the king's coming, to know his pleasure, if Mr. Mayor shall wait and receive his Majesty on his entering the city.

1515. An Act of Parliament passes for cleaning and deepening the river. A dyker is paid for making a dam, and turning the stream, at the end of the town-wall, by St. Mildred's church, for making of the King's mills.

1516. Pay 4s. for one gallon of ypochras, given to the ambassador, who brings over the cardinal's hat from Rome, 20th November; also 5s. for three couple of capons, and 1s. for spiced bread for him; pay 6s. 8d. to the pursuivant, who comes from the king with a letter to Mr. Mayor, giving knowledge of the birth of the prince, 19th Feb.

1517. The king and queen are in the city this year. — The new cut near the hospital of poor priests is made with consent of the Corporation. The shoemakers, curriers and cobblers of the city are first incorporated. About this period several others of the handicraftmen are forming themselves into companies or fraternities.

1518. The town clerk is paid 7s. 2d. for riding to London for a commission, that no victual be taken nigh Canterbury for the king's coming; pay 2s. 8d. for the hire of a horse, for two days, to Charing, with a messenger, to enquire by what way the king's grace will come to the city. — The king and queen are here with the lord cardinal. A pair of butts for archery is erected over the city's dyke in Northgate. A new cage is built by the pillory at the corn market.

1519. Christopher Ward, convicted of murder, is executed here.

1520. A cucking stool is provided. A post is set up before the court-hall, to hang on the letters, expressing the ordering of victuals and lodgings for pilgrims, in this year of grace.

630

1521. Pay 1l. 10s. 7d. for carriage of sand for the streets, against the king and emperor's coming to the city. – All the city officers have new gaberdines on the occasion, cost 6s. 8d. each. Pay 5d. for three long bags of canvas to put in the king's money, also 1s. for a riband of silk, to bind the keys of Westgate, when delivered to the emperor; pay 2d. for mending one of the roads of the canopy, broken at my lord cardinal's coming home from beyond sea; (the canopy is hired from the sexton of St. Dunstan's in the East) pay 2l. 14s. 4d. to the king's footmen, for the discharge of the canopy, which they claim to be theirs of duty, and which by great means and entreaty is had again; pay 5d. for bread and ale at the meeting of the king at Harbledown, to the trumpeters 6s. 8d. 10d. for a great box of comfits, that should have been given to the emperor, 1s. for horse hire, for a person going to Dover, to bring knowledge to Mr. Mayor, of the emperor and king's coming, 2s. for preparing the canopy, for white lyre and silk points, and 1s. for gilding the staves of the canopy, that were hurt by the king's footmen, for haste in cutting off the canopy from the staves.

Pay 5l. 0s. 9d. for making one of the little crosses, in the top of the cross at the bullstake, also for repairing and painting the cross, except gold to the same, and for gilding the stars. A pursuivant is paid for bringing letters from the privy council, for keeping the watch, nightly, within the city. A hall is built at the Dungeon, against the coming of the king's commissioners, for the inquiry of every man's value, &c. and fish are provided from Stodmarsh to be given to them. The customs of the city are proclaimed at the cross, the beginning of every year. Fish shambles are built at an expence of 12l. 15s. 4d.

Honorable mention is thus made of entertainments given, this year, by one of the mayors of the city –

'Be it had in Myende, that Mr. John Briggs, being maior of the citie of Caunt'bury, ex'cising the Mistrers of bruyng booth of Ale and Bere for the Releyf of the Commons of the said citie, occupy'd th' office of Mayoraltie, well and worshipfully; and, in the Monday aft' xii day, hadde the Lorde Prior of Saint Gregories, being suffrincane to the Lord Archbishop of Cant'bury, the Lorde

631

Prior of Christ Church, and, bycause the Lorde Abbot of Seynt Austeyn's was gone to Rome, one Mr. Dovoy, Wardeyn of Seynt Lawrence, and having the rule of the seid Monastery of Seynt Austeyn's, wh. dyv's other Gentlemen, all the Aldermen of the said cetie, and other worshipfull p'sones to din' at his dwellyng House, in Seynt Georg's, and ther were welcome, and fared honorably, as ensuyeth, 1. Brawne and Mustard, Chewetts, Swanne, Pig, Pork. 2. Creme of Almons, Venyson, Creme, Lambe, Tels, Fesannt, Partriches, Dowcetts. 3. Jely, Curlew, P'trige, Greylings, Oxbirds, Larks, Tarts. 4.

Blank Manyoy, Quyns, and Orangs, Marche payne, Cardeyns. 5. Wafers, Ipochnas. And the Tuysday hadd all the Aldermennys' wives and other Gentilwome'; and Thursday the co'en Counsell, and other honest p'sones, and the honest curats of the cetie, and hadd like fare; and, on Thursday night, all his neighbours and other honest p'sones, and hadd worshipfull fare.'

1522. The Corporation make agreement with the lord abbot of St. Augustine's for the land, whereon the Whitstable market stands.

1524. The following is a copy of an order from the Star Chamber, for punishing a man guilty of perjury. — 'After my duty of recommendation remembered, it may please you to know, that this day, in the Star-Chamber, where were no men, but only my lord cardinal's grace, and sixteen or seventeen lords of the council, the clerk of the council and I; I informed my lord's grace of the demeanour of John Cok, of Boughton, according to the tenor of your letters, written in the 23d day of this month; where all the said lords condescended and agreed, that the said Cok shall be delivered to Master Mayor of Canterbury; to the intent that Master Mayor shall cause him, at the next market day, when most confluence of people is there assembled, to wear a paper, written with these words, "This is a false, perjured and forsworn man," and so to ride thrice about the market-place, which is the bull-stake, and from thence into the corn-market; and after that to stand where he shall be most seen, 'till the

632

market is done, upon some table or stall to be set for him, as he may be seen above all other men; and, when the market is done, to be led to Westgate, and there to be put out of the city, with his said paper over his head, whereof, if he be proud, he may go so home and shew himself among his neighbours. Wherefore, for execution hereof, it shall be good that ye advertize Mr. Mayor, that the Sheriff, with all the serjeants and other officers, with their bills and other great weapons, be about the said lewd person, because it may be the more famous in example of others. Ye know the order of Westminster Hall in like case; and because this punishment proceedeth of so high a decree, it requireth to be the more seriously done. I trust to see you at Canterbury this hallow-tide, but I am not sure thereof. Written in Grey's Inn, before dinner, the 25th day of October. Signed Cristofer Hales, and directed to the right worshipful Master Hales, one of the Barons of the King's Exchequer, and is underwrote thus: The punishment of the which said John Cok was done according, as is abovesaid, the Saturday following in Canterbury, &c. in every thing, &c.'

1525. A friar is paid 4d. for saying mass before Mr. Mayor and Mr. Baron Hales, the day they viewed the King's mead and tithe acre.

1526. A dinner is given to Mr. Mayor, Mr. Baron Hales and others, the day of the assizes, held for hearing the matter between the millers and the parishioners of Westgate.

1527. Pay 1s. for fourscore of cresset lights, to give light to the Ambassador in Allhallows-lane, and 4d. to a man to wait upon the cresset to feed the light.

1528. A broad cloth, of the value of 5l. is given to Ba=

ron Hales, for a new year's gift.

1529. A gallows is erected at Hallow-way.

1530. William Goldfinch, arrested by the king's writ, is taken to London for the murder of Dyrick Pope, and his goods are seized to the city's use.

1532. Almshouses are standing on the ground in St. Peter's-lane, now vested in the officers of that parish.

1533. Pay 10s. for twelve capons for my lord of Canterbury, at his inthronization, 6s. for a dozen of teal, 2s. 1d. for five load of sand, laid in the streets, for the said lord to go upon bare from the house of Mr. Christopher

633

Hales, the king's attorney, where the said lord changes himself.

1535. Pay 14s. 8d. the expences of bringing an heretic from London, and for one and an half load of wood to burn him 2s. for gunpowder 1d. a stake and staple 8d. Receive 11s. 8d. from sale of John Barley's harness, viz. a breast, a back, a gorget of mail, and another of steel, a salet, and a two hand sword.

1536. The Corporation keep several swans on the Stour, and a person is employed, with a yearly salary, to look to them. St. George's gate is the prison for the fremen of the city. No person is allowed to buy or sell less than six eggs for a penny, on pain of 12d.

1537. An indenture of composition is interchanged between the Corporations of London and Canterbury, that on paying 4s. a year, the freemen of Canterbury shall be free from all tax, tallage or custom, for their merchandize conveyed to London. The Grand Jury present the wife of John Tyler, for living viciously, and for the which her husband hath forsaken her; and the Jury desire she may be banished by the feast of St. James next, under the pain of open punishment in the ducking stool.

1538. The burial ground of St. John's chapel is first letten to a tenant. The altar stone, paving tiles and timber of the steeple of the chapel are sold for 10s.

1539. The Grand Jury present William Sandford, parson or the church of St. Peter, for maliciously tolling the avie-bell, in said church, after the evening song done; with a view to set up, again, the Bishop of Rome. A void piece of land, on the west side of the corn market, is letten to a tenant. In 1553 a house is standing on it. It was formerly the way to the Speech-house, or Moothall, which stood where the corn-market now is, and was called Speech-house-lane. Friar Stone is executed in the city.

1542. Three bells are sold to the parishioners of Nether Hardres, out of the church of St. Mary castle. On the dissolution of St. Augustine's monastery, the city are supplied with paving and building stones from its ruins, on paying a trifle to the gatekeeper. The inquest of the city present many persons, who have not large bows or shafts, nor exercise shooting; also the wards of Burgate, Newingate and Worthgate, for lack of butts in their wards.

634

1543. Pay 15s. for stuff, bought at London, for the play, also 1l. 3s. 3d. for stuff, and making of cloaths for the tormentors in the play, 10d. for drink, given to the players at divers times in the Court Hall, and 3s. 4d. to my Lord Warden's players, who played in the Guildhall.

The Corporation receive from the king a grant, which is

said to be half gift and half purchase, (and so it should seem from the smallness of the consideration money,) of the mill called Abbot's Mill, and of all the houses and dry rents, in Canterbury, late belonging to the abbot and monks of St. Augustine's monastery, now dissolved.

1544. An Act of Parliament passes, which confirms the liberties of the city. The common clerk is to have one shop, adjoining the Court-hall, called the Fyle; upon condition, that he shall there, or one for him, do the duty of his office, and instruct children. During winter, every dark night, the aldermen, common council, and innholders are to find one candle, with light, at their doors, sub-pœna 6d. and the other inhabitants are to do in like fashion, upon request; and, if any lantern be stolen, the offender shall be set in the pillory, at the Mayor's discretion; the candles are to be lighted at six, and continue till burnt out. Mention in the accounts of the exchange in Canterbury, and the houses of the Jews in the Corporation's possession. A man is drowned in the well at the Rushmarket. The city have a common beam to weigh with, in the accounts called the Trove or Thrawbeam, (Tronagium) hanging in the corn-market; which was in constant use for some centuries, and oftentimes letten to tenants with the tolls of the markets.

1547. Receive 23l. 9s. 5d. of divers churchwardens in Canterbury of their church goods, lent to the behoof of the city.

1548. Nicholas Fyshe is paid 1l. 6s. 8d. for stopping the gate in the wall, in the Old Castle, (supposed by some to be the antient Worthgate of the city). The town clerk is sent to the privy council, at Richmond, touching the rebellion near Canterbury; and a person goes to London for artillery to defend the city against the rebels.

1549. The Sheriff of the city pays a fine of 3s. 4d. for wearing his beard. The gate of the Grey Friars, in St. Peter's-street, is compounded for with the Corporation and enclosed.

635

1550. A reward of 2s. 6d. is given to one of the king's pursuivants, who brings letters to be certified how many of the inhabitants are dead of the sweat. Suit is made to the lord archbishop of Canterbury, for the plate of the churches. The charges of burning Arden, and for the execution of George Bradshaw, amounting to 23s. are paid. Mention of a trial, about this time, at Westminster, concerning the city's customal.

1553. A person is paid 5s for riding to Maidstone, to know the state of the commotion, began there by Wyatt and his accomplices. Labourers are employed to fetch guns and other ammunition from the Archbishop's palace, for the city's defence. George Tofts rides to London, with letters to the council, for certain affairs of the city, concerning Wyatt's rebellion. Receive 3l. from Sir Thomas Moyle, towards repairing the city walls, for defence of the city against the rebels; also 6l. 13s. 4d. of the dean and chapter of Canterbury, for the like purpose; and, out of the treasury chest of the chamber, by the appointment of the Burghmote, 19l. 19s. 5d. and gifts from other persons to the amount of 16l. 17s. 4d. whereof the sum of 42l. 7s 5½d. is expended this year, in repairing and building the wall of the city, between the postern of St. Mildred's church-yard and Worgate, and somewhat on the other side of Worgate, towards Redyngate. A pursuivant brings letters from the

queen's majesty, of thanks to Mr. Mayor and the citizens for their truth and fidelity, borne unto her grace, in the time of Wyat's rebellion.

1554. The Corporation present 20l. to king Philip, on his first coming to the city; and give to his heralds at arms 10s. to his servants at arms 10s. and to the trumpeters 6s. 8d.

1555. Every Alderman, within one quarter of a year after he is sworn, is to provide one gown of scarlet colour, to be furred with black bogue only, 'till called to the office of Mayor; when he shall wear such furs, on his gown, as have been accustomed to be worn by the Mayors of this city.

1556. The Mayor, before Christmas yearly, is to provide for his wife, the Mayoress, one scarlet gown, with a bonnet of velvet, made for her to wear, according to the antient usage of the city, under the penalty of 10l.

636

1558. On the 8th of July queen Mary passes through the city, and is presented by the Corporation with a purse, containing 20 angels, amounting to 10l. Her Majesty departs from Canterbury, towards the house of Sir Thomas Moyle, and rides through Wincheap; and before her grace rides Mr. Mayor, bearing the mace of the city, 'till he comes to the lane, leading to the meadow, late of Sir James Hales, at which place Sir Thomas Moyle, sheriff of Kent, requires him to lay down his mace; which the Mayor denies to do; but says, that he will bear his mace, as far as the liberty of the city goes, which is to the utter part of the stone wall of St. Jacob's, and so does: All which way the Sheriff of Kent gives place, and wears no rod; and, at the utter part of the said wall, the mayor takes leave of the queen's majesty, and she departs, giving him most hearty thanks.

1559. Mr. Manwood is sent down from the Council, to take the verdict of the inquest, charged to inquire of the murder of one Skrodder, servant to the lord warden. Robert Waynflet rides to London to the lord warden, to satisfy him, that we cannot sit upon wilful murder, by our charter, without commission of oyer and terminer. The constables of the several wards pay 3l. 16s. 1d. towards the suit between Sir T. Fynch and the city, concerning jurisdiction at the Moat.

1560. A person is sent to London, with the money for Rochester bridge. Wat. Tayler is executed within this city.

1562. Morning prayer is to be said every day, being no holiday, at six in the morning, in the parish church of our Lady, in the High-street; unto which prayer shall come Mr. Mayor with his brethren, and the rest of the house of Burghmote, having no lawful let.

The Jury present the wife of Stephen Colyer, for that she is not of good name, nor fame, but liveth viciously; for the which she hath been divers times banished, out of one ward into another, and in conclusion banished by all the Council of the Shire of Cantebury; and that, notwithstanding, she is abiding in the city, viciously and idly using herself.

1563. A letter is received from the Privy Council, appointing Commissioners to take a view of Ridingate, and signify to the Mayor and Aldermen, that they cause it to be

widened, sufficient for carriages to go through it. The Jury, who passed on the lives and deaths of John Hart and others, for several felonies, are to be disfranchised of their liberties, and their shop windows shut up, and are to go to Westgate to ward, for the acquittal of those felons, contrary to evidence.

1564. Every Alderman and Commoner, and as many of the inhabitants, as the Mayor shall appoint, shall provide one armed pike, to be kept for use if needful. A person named Skreene, is hanged this year.

1565. Assizes are held for the city and county of Canterbury.

1566. Sir Thomas White, by indenture, secures payment of 100l. to the city of Canterbury, and the like sum to 23 other cities, payable to each city once in 24 years for ever, to be lent out to young freemen in sums of 25l. each for ten years, on security without interest. Pay for a drinking given on fishing the town dyke and river; and for half a porpoise, weight 26 pounds, at 3d. per pound, given to Mr. Serjeant Lovelace.

1567. Pay 16s. for measuring and setting out the river, to try the level of the same, between Canterbury and Fordwich. A company of the Walloons or Strangers, is allowed to inhabit within the liberties of the city, by order from the queen's council, under the direction of the Burghmote.

1569. Pay 10l. 14s. for entertaining the judges of assize. The city appoint three council, called the learned council of the city, to act on the city's behalf, with a yearly fee of 2l. each. A man is paid 1s. who wades in the town ditch, when the carp are taken. A present is given to the archbishop of Canterbury of 12 couple of capons, and 100 of pippins; and to the bishop of London, of two March-panes, one gallon of ipochras, one of sack, one box of wafers, and 100 of pippins.

1570. Assizes are holden at Canterbury this year. The first wine licence is sealed, and the fee paid to the chamber is 6s. 8d. The Grand Jury present that, as touching religion and such things as belong thereto, they know no one within this city, but behaveth himself according to the queen's proceedings in that behalf; saving that, within the cathedral church and cloysters, at the sermon time, there have been and are divers that walk, keep prattle and talk there, to the great offence of good people; which the Jury wish might be

638

reformed. As to shooting, the Jury find that, in this point, there are very few, or none, within the city that are excusable; and the cause thereof, they think to be the daily use of bowling.

1571. Pay 9d. for writing papers for witches, and to the keeper's man for ringing the bason. The Grand Jury present Mother Hudson, of the parish of St. Mary Dungeon, for that they vehemently suspect her to be a witch. They also present persons, as regraters of butter, cheese, poultry, and other victuals. Presentments for regrating and forestalling are common from the earliest period.

1572. The Corporation receive a letter from the Privy Council, for displacing of the Mayor from his office, and for a new election. Two beadles are appointed for the whole city, viz. one to be in Northgate, Burgate, and New=

ingate, and the other in Westgate, Worgate, and Redyn= gate; who are to make diligent search, at the least twice in every day, in their wards, to see that persons, able, do work; and, if any are found loitering, idle, or begging, they are to be had before the wardens of the hospital; who shall take order with them: and the beadles are to look to hedge-breakers and wood-carriers, and all other disordered persons, and bring them before the said wardens.

1573. Queen Elizabeth keeps her court at the abbey of St. Augustine, near this city. The corporation receive the queen, on her coming hither, and present her majesty with a gift of 30l. in a scented purse. Her majesty's servants have the following presents made to them, viz. to the kings of heralds 2l. to the serjeants at arms 1l. to the queen's footmen 2l. to the trumpeters 30s. to the messengers 1l. to the coachman 10s. to the surveyors of the ways 10s. to the porters 13s. 4d. to the black-guard 10s. to the captains and knights-marshals 1l. to the drummers and flutes 5s. to the musicians 6s. 8d. to Walter, the jester, 3s. 4d. to the clerk of the market 1l. to his man 6d. to the queen's be= royd 10s.

At this period fines are paid to the chamber, for licence to kill bulls, without previously baiting them at the Bullstake, according to the custom of those days. This year several persons are executed in the city.

1575. Queen Elizabeth grants to the Mayor and Com= monalty of Canterbury and their successors, the hospital of poor priests in this city, now the common workhouse, with all the estates appertaining thereto.

639

1576. A gallows is erected at Ote-hill; where, from this time, criminals are executed.

1577. The corporation provide candles for the morning prayers and lectures at Christ's church. Elizabeth Burrell, widow, is executed for murder, and her goods are seized by the chamberlain to the city's use; but which, afterwards, are given to her children. A suit is now depending, concern= ing lands of the hospital of poor priests, in Ickham; and in 1588, the corporation receive 12l. as costs, in the common pleas, from a Mr. Gason, their opponent, in that suit. – This year assizes are holden in the city.

1578. Ware-lane, leading from Stour-street to Castle-street, in Saint Mildred's, is sold, and afterwards built upon.

1579. The foot post is paid 3s. 4d. for carrying letters to London.

1580. A mark is painted at the Dungeon for the caliver-shot to fire at. The Grand Jury present three persons, dwelling in St. Andrew's, for keeping open shop; being unmarried and under the age of 30 years. – The cattle-market is to be kept, from henceforrh, in the street without Newin= gate, viz. from the nunnery gate, down through Rother= cheap, unto St. Michael's gate, now called Burgate, and in no other place in the city; and tolls are enacted to be taken at such market.

1581. The corporation receive 4l. 17s. 6d. of the Wal= loons or Strangers, resident within the city, for the use of 390 looms for half a year.

1582. Queen Elizabeth makes her second visit to the city. Gravel is dug to lay in the streets, while her majesty is here. The corporation give a purse of 20l. with a silver cup, to the queen; and to her majesty's footmen 2l. to the

yeomen of the bottles 10s. to the trumpeters 30s. to the serjeants at arms 1l. to the surveyors of the ways 10s. to the yeomen of the rolls 6s. 8d. to the knights marshalmen, 13s. 4d. to the black-guards 10s. to the porters 10s. to the coachmen 10s. to the clerk of the market 30s. to the noble= mens' trumpeters 5s. and 5s. for a table of the prices of victuals, while her majesty continues here, and putting up the same. At this period the tanners of the city have a mar= ket for their leather, on the south-west side of the Whitsta= ble market.

1583. A suit is depending, between the city and Mr. Ovenden, concerning the way in the Black Friars.

640

1584. A market bell is erected, at an expence of 27l. 0s. 1¹/₂d.

1585. An Act of Parliament passes, for the better foun= dation of the hospital of St. Thomas the Martyr, at East= bridge. An armourer to the chamber is appointed, with a yearly salary of 30s.

1586. An annual stipend of 1l. 6s. 8d. is paid to a person, who shall every morning, at four o'clock, ring the great bell, in Saint George's steeple, for one quarter of an hour.

1587. Jane Harvey is executed for theft. Pay 20s. for one March-pane, wrought and fair gilded, given to the lord Leicester, with four pounds and two ounces of perfumed quinces, a quantity of perfumed cherries and spiced comfits. Pay 23s. for two gallons of white ipochras, given to the lord chief baron's son and daughter on their marriage. Edward Holland is allowed 13s. 4d. in consideration that, every ses= sions, and at all other times, when required, he shall attend the mayor as his cook; and be ready to serve such of the al= dermen, the sheriff, and common council, as shall have need of him; who are further to recompence him.

1588. A large sum is laid out in scouring the river Stour, and a level taken, with a view to make it navigable. The money is raised on the inhabitants by an assessment. A toll is taken, at this time, in respect of travelling waggon, com= ing through the city with merchandize, which is demanded by antient custom, and this year is revived. In the early accounts mention is found of tolls received for like car= riages.

1590. Measures, of four bushels each, are bought for measuring coals. The court of burghmote appoint six watch= men to guard the city by night. The plague rages in Can= terbury.

1591. The road to the convent garden, from Burgate= street, is now built upon. Alderman Rose gives 300l. to the mayor and commonalty, to be employed towards making the river Stour navigable.

1592. Sir Roger Manwood, by his will of this date, founds and endows an hospital at Hackington, near this city, and appoints the mayor and aldermen visitors thereof. Give 1s. to the prisoners at Westgate, when Mr. Mayor and his company come from solemnizing the funeral of the lord chief baron Manwood, at Hackington. The corporation, in the

641

course of this year, expend upwards of 700l. on the river, and in the following year a further sum.

John Bois, esq. (afterwards Sir John Bois, knt. and founder of Jesus hospital, in Northgate) is admitted to the freedom

of the city; and is to continue Legis-Peritus, and bear the name and office of Recorder of the city. He is the first Legis-Peritus, called by the title of Recorder, and is appointed Recorder by the charter of king James.

1594. Mention of locks in the river, at Sturry and Barton, and that lighters go between Canterbury and Fordwich. The rates of all manner of wages, to be paid in the city, are settled by the Mayor and Justices at the Sessions, by order from the Privy Council. A printed copy of these rates is now in the city's chamber, and, being a very curious paper, is intended to form a part of these collections.

1596. The Corporation expend nearly 1400l. on the river.

1597. The city provide 15 soldiers, who are paid by an assessment on the inhabitants; and, by the queen's order, are sent to Chartham downs.

1598. A sessions is held, 8th August, for making the first subsidy. At this time assessments are raised, weekly, for the maintenance of the poor. All lands within the circuit of the city, except woodlands, are rated at 2d. an acre, and woodlands at 1d. an acre. A carved post is set at the Guildhall door, at which rogues and idle persons are punished. A yearly pension of 40s. is paid to a person, for keeping of Westgate clock.

1599. Jesus hospital, in Northgate, is founded and endowed by John Boys, esq.

1600. Commissioners come to the city, to enquire into the application of Sir Thomas White's gift. Assizes are held here.

1603. Margaret Yokins and her mother are executed for murder, and their goods taken to the city's use. The brazen bushel, now the standard measure, weighing 65lb. is purchased for 3l. 15s. 10d.

1605. Leonard Cotton, alderman, by his will, enlarges the establishment of Maynard's spital, in this city; originally founded, says Mr. Somner, by one Mayner, in king Henry the 11th's days.

The hospital at Eastbridge is said to have been founded by archbishop Becket, who came to the see of Canterbury in 1161, and died in 1170, but the precise year is not known. In 1230, it was united with Cokyn's hospital, (to which it

642

adjoined) dedicated to St. Nicholas and St. Catharine, and so continues. The hospitals of St. John, in Northgate, and St. Nicholas, in Harbledown, and the priory of Saint Gregory, in Northgate, were all founded by archbishop Lanfranc, who was made archbishop in 1070, and died in 1089; the exact year of either foundation don't appear.

1607. The king's engraver makes a new seal of silver in two pieces, cost four guineas, that the Statute-Merchant may be acknowledged in Canterbury, agreeable to charter. The Corporation expend 29l. 18s. 6d. in defending the citizens from appearance on juries, at Westminster; being urged thereto, by occasion of the trial of Robert Ladd, who was indicted for murder, and whose indictment was removed by habeas corpus.

1608. Sir Thomas White's picture, cost 6l. 11s. 8d. is placed in the Guildhall.

1609. King James I. grants his charter of privileges to the citizens of Canterbury. The expence of obtaining this charter is 369l. 8s. 4d. part whereof is raised by assessment on the inhabitants. A sword is now, first, borne before the

Mayor of the city; the cost of which, with the scabbard, is 10l. 6s. A commission of oyer and terminer issues for the city and county of Canterbury.

1613. The court hall is prepared for the king and prince. Pay 5s to the five waits, for playing the loud music on the top of All Saint's church, at the coming into the city, by Westgate, of the prince, his sister the lady Elizabeth, and the Palsgrave her husband. Their reception, by the Corporation, is thus recorded: 'They were received at Westgate by the Mayor, all the aldermen and common council, the mayor and the aldermen in their scarlet, and commons in their best attire; when the prince was presented with a fair silver cup gilt: and the palsgrave and his wife the like, of several makings for fashions; when Mr. Matthew Hadd, then recorder, made upon the delivery of the present two several orations, first to the prince and his sister, the lady Elizabeth, sitting in one coach, and another oration to the palsgrave and the duke, sitting in another coach; with all the shot, to the number of eighty, with halberts, &c. in their red soldiers' coats, new hats and feathers, half on the one side the street, and the other half on the other side, guarding them from Westgate to the further gate of Christ's church; when they went into the dean's house to lodge, where they continued nine days.' Pay 14d. for bread, beer and wine, the morning prince

643

Charles goes from hence, and 7d. for bringing, from Christ's church to the court hall, a pike that was lent, upon request of the dean, to hang out at the top of Bell-Harry steeple, to know when the wind did shift well, for the palsgrave and the lady Elizabeth his wife, to take shipping at Margate. — Pay for bringing down a proclamation, commanding noblemen, justices of the peace and others, to repair out of cities into their own counties, to keep good hospitality. A motion is made, in the exchequer, for discharge of the city from the king's writs for homage, which yearly issue on account of Abbot's mill.

1614. The mayor and commonalty, as guardians of orphans, receive the rents of an orphan's estate.

1617. A bason and ewer of silver gilt, weighing 126 ounces, are purchased at 6s. 7d. an ounce, with the city's arms engraved. The Corporation had a silver bason and ewer in use before this time; which, in 1587, is said to weigh seventy-six ounces, a quarter and half a quarter of one ounce.

1619. The house adjoining, north westward, to Northgate church, is built over the city's ditch.

1620. A handsome conduit is erected,/* at the expence of George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, behind St. Andrew's church, for the benefit of the inhabitants. The fish shambles are taken down, and placed in the present fish-market. The court hall is hung with tapestry, at an expence of 331.

1622. Two of the inhabitants lose their lives, from the damp of a well, lately made in the town dike, without Burgate.

1624. A quo warranto issues against the city. At this period the price of beer is set by the court of sessions; the brewers are ordered to sell their strong beer at 8s. the barrel, and no more. A watch keeps guard at Westgate, to prevent London goods from being brought into the city, because of the plague raging in London.

1625. On the 13th of June, king Charles the First consummates his marriage, with the princess Henrietta of France, at the abbey of St. Augustine, near this city. The

/* Mr. Todd has, in his collection, a curious sermon, preached soon after the conduit was erected; the title-page to which is a minute and well-executed engraving of the conduit. It is entitled 'Jacobs Well and Abbots Conduit, Paralleled, Preached, and Applied, in the Cathedral and Metropolitane Church of Christ in Canterbury, to the use of that Citie; now to make glad the Citie of God. By James Cleland, D. D. Lond. 1625.' 4/o.

644

king and queen are received by the corporation with usual ceremonies; and the following gifts are made to the attendants of their majesties. To the gentlemen ushers, daily waiters, 5l. the great usher of the privy chamber 5l. the serjeants at arms 3l. 6s. 8d. the gentlemen ushers, quarto waiters, 1l. the sewers of the chamber 1l. the king's harbingers 3l. 6s. 8d. the king's state marshal 1l. the yeomen ushers 1l. the grooms and pages 1l. the footmen 2l. the four yeomen of the mouth 2l. the porters of the gate 1l. the serjeant trumpeters 1l. the trumpeters themselves 2l. the surveyors of the ways 1l. the bottle-men of the field 10s. the coachmen 1l. the yeomen harbingers 1l. the yeomen ushers for the sword 6s. 8d. the king of heralds and pursuivants at arms, at his Majesty's entering the city, 5l. the king's musicians, the antient fee, 10s. the king's drum and fife 5s. the jester 10s. and to Mr. Waller, deputy clerk of the market, for the virge, as a courtesy from the city in forbearing to execute his authority here, 30s. — John Gason, esq. engages with the mayor and commonalty, to make the river Stour passable with boats, between Canterbury and Fordwich.

1626. A fine of 20 nobles is set on the mayor and commonalty by the court of chancery, in a suit, depending in that court, concerning the river. The duties of the common beadle, appointed by the magistrates of the city, are said to require, that he shall daily walk the street of the city, and attach all such rogues, roguish vagabonds, beggars and idle persons, as do resort to the city and suburbs, to the shame and disgrace of the city; and those persons shall see punished, or set on work, or drive out of the city; by which means the city and suburbs will be purged of many idle, sturdy and dissolute rogues, to the great good and benefit of the city, and the poor and inhabitants of the same; and that (at such times as it may please God to visit this city with the infection of the plague) he, by his place, may do many good offices, both in attending the searchers to the infected houses, and back to their own houses again, and by walking before the bodies of infected persons to their graves; in which, he being known to be employed, people in the streets, who otherwise would not do it, may avoid the danger of the searchers and other dangers, in those times, which would tend to the hurt of many persons.

1628. Common washing shambles are built, on the river, near the Bridewell.

1629. At the quarter-sessions, the chamberlain's clerk, whose duty it is to read, and truly to expound unto the great

645

inquest, the true sense and effect of all indictments and presentments, preferred in Latin, into English, whereby the inquest may proceed to find such bills, is fined 10l. for causing an indictment against John Boys, gent. for the murder of

Thomas Alcock, gent to be indorsed 'billa vera,' which the jury had directed and agreed, should be indorsed for manslaughter only. A fine is received from a person, for beginning market before the bell is rang.

1630. Tents are to be made for the relief of the infected with the plague, and set up in the lower part of the Dungeon, where most out of fight of passengers. Assessments are raised on the inhabitants for the support of infected persons. The like in 1637, 1647, 1665, and 1672.

1631. A well is made, and a pump put down, at the fish market. Order is taken for ending disputes between the waits of the city, who play their music in the morning in the streets, between the feast of All Saints and the Purification of the Virgin Mary, and for settling the number of boys they are to keep.

1633. Susan Whetnal is executed in this city, as is Mary Screene, convicted of felony. The sessions direct the mayor and aldermen, calling unto them proper and experienced persons, to place poll-bays at the several mills within the city's liberties.

1634. In this year thirty two actions are tried in the mayor's court of the city. It is recited in an order of sessions, that the river Stour, within the liberties of the city, hath, in former times, and until of late, been plentifully stored with the brood of sundry kinds of fish, and especially, with the fish called the trout, (this river being apt for increase and breeding of that kind of fish) whereby the mayor and magistrates, as occasion required, have received a great commodity, and sometimes presented the same to great persons, coming to the city, as a gift; that kind of fish being greatly in request, &c.

1636. New conduit pipes are ordered to be laid through Barton-close, and thence through Chantry-lane, into Ivy-lane.

1637. An assessment is first made on the city, for paying the watch; who, in 1649, are said to consist of 12 persons. The keeper's house, at Westgate, is purchased by the corporation.

1638. The salary of the mayor is set at 100l. The mayor and commonalty grant to Arnold Spencer all the powers, privileges and authorities, vested in them by act 6

646

Henry VIII. for deepening and cleansing the river. A wharf is directed to be made by the side of the river.

1639. Eighty men are arrayed by the city, at a large expence, to be sent against the Scots; the cost of which is provided for by a general assessment on the inhabitants.

1640. Mr. William Somner presents to the mayor and commonalty his book intituled, 'The Antiquities of Canterbury.' In the year preceding, the corporation had voted this gentleman the freedom of the city, as a mark of their respect. A quay is to be made by the river, and the terms of wharfage are ascertained.

1641. King Charles the First is again in the city. Gratuities, to the amount of 4l. 10s. are given to his Majesty's attendants. The sessions order, that Mr. Sheriff shall return an able Jury of Freeholders, to enquire as to the concealment of the great inquest, in not finding the bill against Mr. Ventris, upon the statute of 3 Hen. VII. c. 1.

It appears that the Protestant Walloon Congregation, living in this city, came into it about the beginning of queen Elizabeth's reign, by order of the State – And as, by reason

of the war in Picardy, Artois and Flanders, many other Walloons are now resorting to the city, and more are daily expected, it is agreed, that if they do conform to the government of the city, and to the orders of the congregation of Walloons, they may, for the future, live under the government of the mayor and aldermen of the city, as that congregation hath done for sixty years and upwards; it being found that, by their trade, they have been beneficial to the city. And a book is to be provided, in which their names shall be entered, with their testimonials, &c.

Fourteen pikes are hung up in the Guildhall, which were taken out of the house of lady Wootton, by order of Parliament, on account of recusancy.

1642. The old muskets and calivers, in the town hall, are to be delivered out to 36 persons to be stocked, &c. at their charge; who are to engage to restore them. The city is to be speedily fortified, and ordnance and ammunition provided. The city gates are to be mured up, turf and earth dug, and all such things done for fortifying the city, as shall be necessary. The sum of 400l. is allowed by Parliament towards this work. The ammunition purchased, consists of 10 barrels of gunpowder, 100 weight of match, 2 firkins of musket bullets, 1 firkin and 1 rundulet of pistol bullets, 1100

647

and 1 quarter of iron bullets, for ordnance, and 1 blundering musket.

1643. In July, the ordnance on the Dungeon are to be watched day and night by the housekeepers of the city, and the fort made defensible, and fit for a watch, in wards in order one after another, viz. four in the day time, and ten in the night. In October it is directed, that there be twelve watchmen for the day, and 14 for the night; of whom 3 shall be at St. George's gate, 3 at Westgate, 2 at St. Andrew's church, and 6 to walk the rounds in two companies. The ordnance, at the Dunjeon-hill and Old Castle, are afterwards ordered to be dismounted. — In 1647, and the following year, all the ordnance of the city, likewise the posts, timber and boards set at the gates belonging to the fortifications, are disposed of for the city's use.

The election of George Knott, to the mayoralty of the city, is declared void by a committee of the house of commons, and a new election directed.

1644. The city pay 19l. 6s. towards the charge of suppressing the insurrection at Faversham.

1645. The market-cross, at the Bull-stake, is taken down.

1646. The chamberlain is to provide a sufficient hanging, before the town-hall door, for keeping the hall warm, at public meetings. Complaint is made of the great abuse, that happens by stamping and uttering farthings, tokens, or pieces of metal, and advice taken for remedying the same.

1648. A new quay is erected at Hopper's mill. A sermon is first preached before the mayor and his brethren on the election of the mayor; which, in the ensuing year, Thomas Ludd, one of the common council, intending to perpetuate, directs shall be paid for, as far as 11s. annually, out of his estate.

1649. The king's arms, at the Guildhall door, are taken down, and those of the Commonwealth introduced in their stead.

1651. The corporation give a dinner, at an expence of

20l. 2s. 3d. to the lord-general Cromwell, in his passage through the city. William Lee is executed for poisoning his wife.

1653. Pay 8s. 9d. for a rope for Bell-Harry, which tolls every Saturday at ten in the morning, when the mayor and aldermen attend to open the market.

648

1654. New shambles are set over the river in Saint Mildred's.

1656. The Lord Protector is proclaimed; the trumpeters and drummers are paid 30s. and 5l. 2s. 6d. are expended in wine and beer and for the ringers.

At the sessions in this mayoralty, John Alcock, late of St. Paul's, in Canterbury, labourer, is indicted for feloniously killing one Thomas Slawter, at Canterbury, in the parish of St. Paul, and ward of Burgate, by striking him on the head with a crab-stick; and being found guilty by the jury, it is presently asked of him, if he knows any thing to say for himself, wherefore the court here to judgment and execution of him, of and upon the premises, ought not to proceed: who says, that he is a clerk, and prays the benefit of clergy, in this behalf, to be allowed; and thereupon comes James Lamb, clerk and ordinary, and the book being delivered unto the said John Alcock by the court here, the said John Alcock reads as a clerk; therefore it is considered by the court, that the aforesaid John Alcock be burnt in his left hand, according to the statute, &c.

At this period the mayor and aldermen wear scarlet gowns, with tippets of velvet, at the sessions, and at other times black gowns. During the interregnum, in the presentments of the grand inquest, the inquest are called jurors for the keepers of the liberties of England, by authority of parliament.

1657. Mr. John Cogan founds an hospital for the widows of clergymen in St. Peter's, in this city, adjoining to Cokyn's hospital, before mentioned to have been united with Eastbridge hospital, and in 1696 it is further endowed by Dr. Aucher.

1658. Part of the duty of the common beadle of the city is, that he shall go with the hospital boys, upon the Lord's day, to the Mayor's, and attend him to church; to correct all such as shall be sent to the house of correction; and to whip those who shall be so adjudged by the court of sessions.

1659. King Charles the Second, at the restoration, visits the city, and is some time at St. Augustine's palace. His Majesty is received by the corporation with great respect, and presented with a gold cup of the value of 200l. (being the voluntary gift of the citizens raised among themselves by subscription) as a token of loyalty and grateful respect for his

649

Majesty. The mayor and commonalty give to four of his majesty's coachmen 4l. to sixteen footmen and pages 8l. — to five grooms 50s. to six footmen of the duke of York's, 3l. to six footmen of the duke of Gloucester's, 3l.

In the following year, the king and queen-mother come to the city, and are loyally received by the citizens. Their attendants have the following gifts, viz. the gentlemen ushers, daily waiters, 5l. the gentlemen ushers of the privy chamber 5l. the serjeants at arms 3l. 6s. 8d. the king's harbinger 3l. 6s. 8d. the knight-marshal 1l. the gentlemen

ushers, quarter waiters, 1l. the sewer of the chamber 1l. the yeomen of the wardrobe 16s. 8d. the wardrobe 1l. the yeomen ushers 1l. the grooms of the great chamber 1l. the pages of the presence 10s. the king's footmen 6l. the king's porter at the gate 1l. the serjeant trumpeter 1l. the trumpeters 2l. 16s. the yeomen of the mouth 2l. the coachman 10s. the yeomen harbingers 1l. the way-maker 1l. the yeomen of the field 10s. the jester 10s. the queen's coachman and footman 1l. the duke of York's footman 1l. — pay to Henry Hales, by order of Mr. Mayor, for his journey to Sittingbourne, to bring intelligence of the king's coming 10s. to him more, for his journey to Dover, to attend the king's motions, and from thence to bring notice thereof to the city, 4s. to three labourers, to carry goods for his majesty's service to his lodgings, at Mr. Best's house, 3s. 6d. to five watchmen to watch his majesty's coach in the night, and to keep the gates 5s. 6d. with other expences for wine, &c. for the mayor and his brethren, and the city's drummers, for 5 days service, at half a crown a day, amounting in the whole together, to 53l. 19s. 6d.

The Mayor of the city is appointed a Deputy Lieutenant.

1660. Several persons are executed for witchcraft within the city.

1661. A Committee is appointed to enquire into the true value of every spiritual living in Canterbury, and who are patrons and incumbents thereof; and to advise, in what manner the parishes may be united, in the most useful way. The corporation receive a letter from king Charles II. dated 16th Sept. 1661, recommending Wm. Turner, the then mayor, to be continued in that office for the year ensuing; but the citizens do not think proper to re-elect Mr. Turner.

650

1662. Mrs. Ann Smith's hospital, in the borough of Longport, is founded and endowed this year. The Corporation give a banquet to the lord bishop of Chichester, at the Dean's house, the expence of which is 16l. 6s. exclusive of 1l. 16s. for 3 gallons and 1 quart of canary, and 3 gallons of French wine had at the banquet.

1663. The Grand Jury present a dresser of flax, for watering several loads of flax, in a dyke adjoining to the common river, and permitting the corrupt water to run and sew into the river, to the great destruction of the fry and brood of fish.

Assizes are holden this year, in the yard of the Old Castle, before Sir Orlando Bridgeman, and Sir Samuel Browne, knights, two of the king's justices, at the special request of the inhabitants of Canterbury, to try a question, between the citizens and the Walloons, who deny contributing to the assessments for the relief of the English poor of the city. — A temporary court-house is built, for the trial of writs of Nisi-prius, which is hung with two hundred and twenty yards of white cotton, and with black bays. The Judges are entertained, partly by the corporation, and partly by the citizens, at an expence altogether, including the court-house, of 93l. 15s. 11d.

1664. The building erected by Mr. Somner, over the market-place, at the Bullstake, is finished. One Hawkes and his wife are executed for felony.

1668. The corporation pay forty shillings for matting, and nailing the same down on the seats and pews in Christ's church, where the Mayor, Aldermen and Common-

Council, and the wives of the aldermen, at this period, have seats.

1669. The Mayor and Commonalty purchase plate, intended as a gift to the queen, in her passage through Canterbury to Dover; and prepare a banquet, and are at other expences; but her Majesty's stay in the city is so short, that the plate is not presented to her, but is returned at a loss of 10l.

1670. The Corporation give a collation to Dr. Jacob, for his love and favour to the city, in repairing Wincheap-gate.

1671. King Charles II. and his queen pass through this city in their way to Dover and back, and are attended by the Mayor, &c. who present a banquet of sweet-meats to the queen.

651

1673. The city give a banquet to the duke and duchess of York, and to the prince and duchess of Modena, on the 24th of November, 1673; consisting of the following articles, viz. candied eringo, three pounds and an half, cost 21s. dried suckets of all sorts, seven pounds and an half, 25s. green citron, twelve pounds, 48s. dried past. 8 pounds, 26s. 8d. dried pears and pippins, 16 pounds and an half, 26s. quince past, four pounds and an half, 17s. candied lettuce, one pound, 4s. dried apricots, four pounds, 32s. — raspberry past. five pounds, 11l. dried plums, five pounds and a quarter, 26s. 3d. rock candies, two pounds, 12s. savoy ambers, three quarters of a pound, 9s. smooth almonds, six pounds and three quarters, 13s. 6d. macaroons, 7 pounds, 10s. 6d. iced march-panes, 7 pounds, 14s. prince biscuits, 7 pounds, 9s. 4d. drop cakes, 3 pounds, 6s. a large march-pane, 25s. 12 quarts of canary, 24s. 9 gallons of claret and white wine 36s. Total charge of the banquet, including glasses, &c. 21l. 10s. 11d.

The great question, as to the city's jurisdiction in the borough of St. Martin, is determined this year, on a trial at law, between the Chamberlain and George Bingham, in favour of the right of the city over that borough.

1675. An information is filed against the city, for refusing to contribute to the repair of Boughton highway; which being tried in the county of Sussex the year following, and the Jury finding for the defendants, the city is acquitted from that charge.

1677. The prince and princess of Orange and duchess of York are in the city, and lodge in the house of William Mann, esq. prepared for them by the mayor. The Corporation give them banquets of sweet meats, &c.

1678. A poll tax is raised on the inhabitants of the city. Francis Allen is executed at Oaten-hill, for the murder of William Gill. A map is taken of the circuit of the city.

1679. Every inhabitant, within the city and liberties, is to watch, in his own person, by turns, or provide a sufficient man in his stead: and the watch is, every night, to consist of 16 able men, who are to watch from ten at night, until four in the morning. Their stand is at the door of St. Andrew's church.

1681. A new large and fair silver gilt mace, to bear before the Mayor of the city, is purchased, weighing 121oz. and

652

four penny weights, at 10s. the ounce. The weight of the

old mace is 59 oz. twelve penny weights, which sells at 8s. 4d. an ounce. The price of the new mace, including all contingent expences, is 62l. 10s.

1683. The earl of Winchelsea grants a warrant to Mr. Mayor, giving authority to him to hunt and kill a buck in the park at Eastwell, when such of the aldermen and common council as chuse may be present.

1684. The mayor and commonalty surrender all the liberties, privileges and franchises of the city to his Majesty king Charles II. who grants a new charter to the city, at the costs of 248l. 10s. 2d but which is not now acted under by the Corporation, and is a mere dead letter among their archives. The fine for the freedom is set at twenty pounds, at which sum it has continued ever since. Two labourers are paid for carrying the wooden horse from the town-hall to the bridewell.

1685. Dr. Kay is paid 4l. for reading divine service to the Corporation, in the parish church of St. Andrew, every burghmote day during this year, and 1l. to the parish clerk. A fine of 100l. is set on any alderman, who, being elected to the office of mayor, shall neglect to appear on the Michaelmas day following, having notice of his election, and be sworn into the office. Sir William Honywood, bart. M. P. is elected mayor, and, waving his privilege, takes the oaths and the office. The iron bar, in Iron-Bar-lane, is to be provided by the chamberlain, according to antient custom.

1686. Sir William Aucher, bart. M. P. elected to the office of mayor, delivers to the mayor an order from the king in council, for discharging him from that office, and is discharged accordingly. The keeper of Westgate prison is repaid 16s. being arrears of the duty called hearth-money for the several chimnies in Westgate. The mayor and commonalty take possession of the leasehold estate, called Calais Grange, in the Isle of Thanet, under the will of Mrs. Elizabeth Lovejoy, deceased, in trust for the poor of the city, &c.

1687. Henry Lee, esq. now mayor, by order of the king in council, and a special commission, is removed from the office of mayor, and J. Kingsford, sen. esq. is elected mayor in his room. Many of the aldermen and common council are also displaced, and others chosen in their stead.

653

1688. John Kingsford, esq. mayor, by virtue of the king's letter, on the 14th of Sept. is continued mayor for the year ensuing, with the consent of the freemen, who, out of loyalty to the king, unanimously elect and continue Mr. Kingsford in that office.

By virtue of the king's proclamation, for restoring to corporations their antient rights, the charter of king James is restored to the city, and Mr. Kingsford being removed from his office, Henry Gibbs, esq. is chosen and sworn mayor in his room, for the remainder of the year. — All the aldermen and common council, who were displaced in 1687, are, in like manner, restored to their offices.

His Majesty, in council, orders that dragoons be quartered in the city, and that the keys of the gates be given to the officer in chief, commanding those troops.

Thomas Turner, gent. makes a present to the city of one great light or lucidary, such a one as is in Cheapside, London, with all the iron-work and materials thereof, which is to be fixed at the Bull stake, and lighted with oil, for the

general benefit of the inhabitants.

1689. The following expences attend the proclaiming of king William and queen Mary. – At the Red Lion tavern, five hams and one gammon of bacon, cost 3l. two dozen and an half of neats' tongues, 3l. 15s. two ribs, a loin and a rump of beef, 2l. two dozen and two of fowls, 2l. 12s. lobsters 6s. oysters 12s. anchovies 15s. oranges and lemons 12s. bread and beer 2l. 17s. faggots burnt 6s. 4d. glasses broken and tobacco 16s. 2d. wine drank by the whole company 9l. 2s. sweetmeats, had of Mr. Freebody, 2l. 8s. 8d. Mr. Mayor gives to the soldiers on that day, 5l. to the ringers at the cathedral 5s. Total 34l. 7s. 2d.

Alderman Gibbs is paid 10l. for the painting over the chimney-piece, in the new chamber, and for painting the king's and city's arms in the Guildhall.

1690. The Corporation receive king William, on his coming to the city, and present his majesty with a banquet of sweetmeats; the cost of which is 20l. The king's surveyor is paid 1l. and the coachman 4l. which he claims as a fee, because his majesty is in the city. The year following the queen dowager, Catherine, passes through the city.

1693. A Common Hall of the freemen is holden in the Guildhall, when the question of granting freedom to a Walloon is agitated and determined in the negative.

654

1694. The Corporation expend 25l. 5s. 6d. in a banquet of sweetmeats, given to their Majesties, king William and queen Mary, during their stay in Canterbury, and in fees to their attendants. The room and entry, leading into the the Guildhall, are laid into the hall, for its enlargement, it not being, otherwise, sufficiently large to hold the Freemen.

1695. King William is in the city. The next year his majesty again passes through, in his way to the continent. – A man is paid 7s. for riding as a guide to his majesty to Queaks, in the Isle of Thanet. October 6, 1696, the king is in the city, on his return from Flanders. The way between Newingate and Ridingate, within the wall by the Little Dungeon, is levelled.

The mayor and commonalty grant a lease, for 41 years, to Thomas Rogers, gent. of all their powers, privileges and authorities, vested in them by act 6 Hen. VIII. to enable him to make the river Stour navigable, from Fordwich to Barton, or Browning's mill.

1696. An inquisition is taken before the Coroner of Canterbury, on view of the bodies of Anth. Buckeredge and Finch Rooke, gents. who were both killed, in a duel fought by them with swords, in the North-Holmes, in Northgate, Canterbury.

1698. Assizes are holden, by one judge, for the city and county of Canterbury, at an expence of 34l.

1699. The tolls of the Cattle-market are relinquished by the Court of Burghmote, and the market is, from henceforth, made free, for the sale of all manner of cattle.

1700. King William stops at the deanery, in his way through the city.

1702. The Mayor and Commonalty pay 6l. 9s. towards taking a view of the circuit of the city, intended to be prefixed to the Reverend Mr. Battely's History of Canterbury.

1703. John Butcher is hanged, for stabbing Robert Amsden.

1704. One hundred and seventy-four persons are admitted to the freedom, in the course of this mayoralty.

1706. The mayor and aldermen pay a visit to the duke of Marlborough, while in the city.

1709. A large portrait of queen Ann, cost 10l. is finished by Mr. Tho. Gibbs, and placed in the Guildhall.

655

1710. A cut, beyond St. Mildred's church, is made from the river Stour, and a bridge built over it.

1714. A deputation, from the mayor and commonalty, wait on his majesty king George I. to congratulate the king on his arrival in Britain. The common shambles, at the west end of Jewry-lane, are removed.

1716. Thomas Bell is hanged for murder, whose effects, to the amount of 300l. are forfeited to the mayor and commonalty.

1719. The alms-houses, called Harris's, in Wincheap-street, are founded and thus endowed. Thomas Harris, of Canterbury, hop-merchant, by his will, dated 14th Dec. 1719, devises unto trustees his five dwellings, with the gardens appertaining, in Wincheap-street, in the parish of St. Mildred, in Canterbury, which he designs for alms-houses, and wherein he has placed five old men and their wives, to live there during life, rent free; in trust, that such old persons, as are or shall be placed therein by him, shall continue to dwell there during life, rent free, they keeping their several dwellings, and the fences of the same in good repair: And, as they shall die, the trustees shall place in those dwellings, as they become vacant, such other poor person and persons, as the trustees shall think proper, there to dwell for their lives, rent free; and so shall continue in charity for ever. And he directs that two of the dwellings shall be, from time to time, filled up with two poor persons, of the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, in Canterbury; other two, with two poor persons, of the parish of Thanington, in Kent; and the remaining dwelling with one poor person, of the parish of St. Mildred, in Canterbury; all of them to be of the age of 50 years, at the least, and who do not receive alms of any of the said parishes. And, for the better maintenance of those poor persons, the testator gives to the same trustees his messuage, farm and lands, called Marly, in Kingston, in Kent, in trust, from time to time, to pay and dispose of all the clear yearly rents and profits thereof (after repairs, quit-rents and other necessary deductions are allowed) unto and amongst the said poor persons, dwelling in the said alms-houses, to be equally divided amongst them; and so to continue for ever. And the testator directs that, as often as the trustees shall be reduced to three, such three shall convey the said alms houses, messuage, farm and lands, to a competent number of new trustees, upon the aforesaid trusts, that

656

so the charity may be perpetuated. The late alderman Barham, of this city, as heir at law of his father, who was the surviving trustee, under the above trusts, dying seized of the fee simple of these alms-houses and of the estate at Kingston, the premises became vested in the infant niece of alderman Barham, as his heiress at law, whose trustees or guardians have now the entire management of the concerns of this hospital.

1720. King George I. passes through Canterbury. – The corporation receive his majesty as usual.

1721. The king again passes through the city, and is attended by the mayor, aldermen and common council.

1728. King George II. is waited on by the mayor, aldermen and common council, in his way through Canterbury. An Act of Parliament passes, by which the hospital of Poor Priests, and all the estates appertaining to it, being the property of the mayor and commonalty, with their consent, vest in certain persons who are incorporated and called guardians of the poor, in trust for the poor of the city; and henceforth the hospital is used as a General Workhouse for such poor, comprizing within it a bridewell, which is under the direction of the city magistrates. The guardians are obliged, by bond, to maintain and educate 16 poor blue-coat boys, of the city.

1729. A lantern, called the city lantern, is bought for the use of the corporation; which gives rise to the present custom, of sending a glass lantern to the house of the mayor on his election.

1733. Sir John Hales, bart. at a great expence, conveys water to the city, by pipes from his spring head at the Old Park, and makes a gift of the same to the citizens; which they receive thankfully, and celebrate with ringing of bells and much festivity. The mayor and commonalty vote the freedom of the city to Sir John, to be presented in a silver-gilt box, which he declines to accept; but, in return for the intended compliment, sends them a buck from his park.

1735. The loft, over the corn-market, is rebuilt.

1737. Assizes are holden for the city, in this mayoralty, the expences of which amount to 54l. 4s. 2d.

1739. The mayor and commonalty purchase the Salutation tavern, in St. Andrew's; and take down the same, and, at a very large expence, erect shambles and a herb market on the scite of it.

1741. Assizes are held this year, by one Judge, for the city and county of Canterbury.

657

1743. An engine, for weighing hay and straw, is erected in the city.

1744. William Hook, convicted of burglary, is executed at Oaten-hill.

1746. The conduit, standing by St. Andrew's church, is illuminated in honor of the marriage of Sir Edward Hales, bart. who, afterwards, generously continues his ancestor's benefaction of water to the city.

1750. Mr. Francis Whitfield, the lessee of the mayor and commonalty, builds assembly rooms at the corner of St. Margaret's street, in this city.

1752. An Act of Parliament is obtained, for the more easy recovery of small debts, within the city and county of Canterbury, and the liberties and precincts of the same.

1754. The old conduit, by St. Andrew's church, is taken down, the lead of which sells for 124l. 13s. 2½d. New reservoirs of water are placed in the towers of St. George's-gate. Margaret Mantle is executed for the murder of her male bastard child, and her body given to the surgeons for dissection.

1758. The corporation purchase a fire engine, for the use of the inhabitants, which costs 52l. 8s.

1762. The mayor and commonalty give 100l. towards rebuilding St. Andrew's church; for which purpose an Act of Parliament passes.

1766. His present Majesty, king George III. grants his

charter to the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of Canterbury, and their successors, of liberty of a market, toll free, within the city, on Wednesday in every week, for ever, for the buying and selling of hops, wholesale and retail, in bags, pockets, or otherwise.

1768. The mayor and commonalty make claim of their privileges in the exchequer, which, after an expensive application, are allowed and confirmed.

1769. East-bridge, otherwise called King's-bridge, is altered and widened. The curious old arches, standing over the river, by Abbot's-mill, are taken down, and the materials used in that work. The tower in the Dungeon-field, next to Wincheap-gate, is removed.

1770. The building, over Wincheap-gate, is taken down, at the particular request of the inhabitants of St. Mildred's, it being in a very ruinous and dangerous state.

A portrait of Thomas Hanson, of London, merchant, cost 24l. 14s. 6d. is placed in the Guildhall, at the expence of the Corporation. This gentleman, by his will, had given

658

1500l. stock to the mayor and commonalty, in trust to apply the dividends among the poor, in the hospitals of Maynard, East-bridge and St. John, in this city, in sums of 500l. to each hospital.

1775. The city cage is removed from under Westgate, and placed in the new shambles in St. Andrew's.

1778. At the request of the late Mrs. Bridger, of this city, six small tenements are built by her friend the Rev. Mr. Byrche, without Newingate, which are intended as almshouses for six unmarried women, and to be endowed accordingly.

1780. A billet-master is appointed, with a yearly salary, during the pleasure of the mayor and commonalty.

1781. The centre of Burgate, or Borough-gate, also called St. Michael's-gate, which was rebuilt about the year 1475, and to which John Franyngam, John Nethersole and Edmund Minot, whose names are written, in large and legible characters, on the north side of the gate, were principal benefactors, is now taken away. John Frennyngham, who I suppose to be the same person, was twice mayor of the city, viz. in 1462 and 1468.

1782. Ridingate, Redyngate, or Road-gate, the oldest of all the city gates, and said to have been standing before the conquest, being in a very decayed state, is taken down. In 1791 it is rebuilt by alderman Simmons, at great expence.

1783. Thomas Stokes, convicted of a robbery, is executed at Oaten-hill.

1784. The freedom of the city is voted to the right hon. William Pitt, his majesty's chancellor of the exchequer.

1785. The large wooden doors at Westgate and Saint George's-gate are removed away. The court of the Guildhall is new made, more suitable to the convenience of the court.

1787. An Act of Parliament passes, for paving, watching and lighting the streets of the city, and the city is soon afterwards new paved, &c. at the same time the entrance at Northgate is widened about four feet. The Black Friars gate, in St. Peter's-street, long famed for its curious flint facing, is taken down. A bridge, for weighing hay and straw, is erected by the mayor and commonalty, without Saint George's-gate. A pass-master is appointed, with a yearly salary, who by his office is to consider of the wants and ne=

cessities of the travelling poor, and relieve those who need it.

1789. The building erected by Mr. Somner, over the Bullstake market, last used as a theatre, is taken down, and

659

the mayor and commonalty make a commodious market-place for sale of butter, poultry, &c. there as heretofore.

1790. Alderman Simmons begins his improvements on the Dungeon field. The corporation subscribe 100 guineas, towards building an hospital, intended to be called the Kent and Canterbury Infirmary; the first stone of which is laid on the 9th day of June, 1791; and, in 1793, the building is compleat for the reception of in-patients.

An Act of Parliament passes, for making a new road from St. George's gate in Canterbury, to Gutteridge bottom, and for repairing and widening the road from thence to the Dover turnpike road, in the parish of Barham, in Kent.

A large and elegant new theatre, erected at the sole expence of Mrs. Sarah Baker, in Prince of Orange-street, is opened this year for the performance of plays, &c.

1791. The antient Roman arch, in the wall of the Old Castle-yard, by historians said to be the old Worgate, or Worthgate, of the city, is removed away, and a new road, or entrance, made from Wincheap, across the Castle-dike and yard, into the city by Castle-street. To effect this improvement, the corporation exchange their land, by the castle, called the Coulton-field, with Samuel Balderston, esq. for a sufficient part of the Castle-yard, which they afterwards give up to the public for that purpose.

Abbot's-mill is rebuilt by the lessees, Messrs. Simmons and Royle, at very considerable expence.

A mill, upon Sir Richard Arkwright's model and principles, for working cotton, is erected in this neighbourhood, by Mr. John Callaway, an ingenious and useful citizen; who now first introduces the manufacture of cotton into this county, and thereby gives employment to a great number of the industrious poor of Canterbury, in framing, by a judicious admixture of silk and cotton, a dress of extreme elegance for the ladies, well known throughout the kingdom, by the name of the Canterbury Muslins.

1792. The right hon. William Pitt, by invitation from the mayor, aldermen and common council, accompanied by the right hon. Henry Addington, speaker of the house of commons, the recorder of Canterbury, and the members for the county of Kent and city of Canterbury, is sumptuously entertained by the corporation, at dinner in the Guildhall, and takes the oath of a freeman of the city.

660

Alderman Simmons builds and copes the wall, by Gravel lane to Ridingate, the corporation bearing a part of the expence.

A metal bushel Winchester measure, a gallon and a quart measure, compared with the king's standards in the exchequer, are placed in the Guildhall, for the accommodation of all persons, who may wish to ascertain their measures thereby.

1793. The gaol at Westgate, undergoes a very large repair and alteration. The gate itself, Mr. Somner says, was re-edified, in king Richard II.'s days, by archbishop Sudbury, who was called to the see of Canterbury in 1375, and died in 1381. The mayor and commonalty purchase the

house and ground called St. Radigund's, by Abbot's mill.

1794. The court of burghmote vote 100 guineas towards raising volunteer companies of infantry, for defence of the city and suburbs. A committee survey St. George's steeple, and report it to be in a dangerous state; in consequence of which it is soon afterwards taken down.

Government erect permanent barracks, for a great number of cavalry, on ground purchased of Sir Edward Hales, bart. in the parish of St. Mary Northgate, within the liberty of the city.

1795. The mayor and commonalty sell the scite of St. John's chapel, and burial-ground adjoining, to Wm. Baldock, esq. the lessee thereof.

1796. Cold Harbour bridge is rebuilt, by the mayor and commonalty. An Act passes, for effectuating an exchange of lands, between the guardians of the poor of Canterbury, and Thomas Barrett, esq.

1798. The court of burghmote voluntarily contribute 300l. in aid of government, for the defence of the country; and engage, annually, to advance the further sum of 200l. during the continuance of the war.

In this and the following year permanent infantry barracks, for upwards of two thousand privates, with accommodations for a suitable number of officers, are built, at the expence of William Baldock and Thomas Delasaux, esqrs. adjoining the cavalry barracks in Northgate, in this city.

His royal highness George, prince of Wales, is at Charlton place, in this neighbourhood. The mayor, recorder, aldermen, sheriff and common council, in their robes, at=

661

tended by all the city officers, wait on his royal highness, with an address, and request the honor of his acceptance of the freedom of the city, in testimony of their personal respect and reverence for his royal highness. The copy is presented in a gold box, and very graciously received. The prince, in consequence of an invitation from Matthew William Sankey, esq. the mayor elect, honors the city and the mayor with his presence, on the 29th of September, when the mayor assumes his office; and, with the lord lieutenant of the county and city, the recorder, the members for the county of Kent and city of Canterbury, and a large company of noblemen and gentlemen, is entertained, at dinner, by the mayor, at the Assembly Rooms, in a stile of magnificence highly creditable to the loyalty and hospitality of the chief magistrate.

A deputation, consisting of the mayor, the chamberlain and other members of the court of burghmote, in their robes, attended by the city officers, wait on his royal highness prince Wm. Frederick of Gloucester, at the prebendal house of the Rev. Dr. Walsby, in the precincts of the cathedral, where the prince is on a visit, and present his royal highness with the freedom of the city, inclosed in a gold box, as a mark of their high respect for the public and private virtues of his royal highness, which the prince is pleased to accept very graciously.

A manuscript register, in two volumes, of all the loans and charitable donations to the poor of Canterbury, also of sundry documents respecting the hospitals of Eastbridge, Maynard, Jesus, Poor Priests and Cogan, in Canterbury, and Manwood's and Smith's in the county, is presented to the court of burghmote by one of its members; a which the

court is pleased to receive favourably, and orders to be placed among the records of the city, there to remain, both for the use of the court, and for the information of the citizens; by whom the register may be referred to, at all times, without fee, on application to and in the presence of the chamberlain or town clerk.

1799. A deputation from the court of burghmote, robed and attended by the city officers, wait on the right hon. Charles, lord Romney, lord lieutenant of the county of Kent, and of the county of the city of Canterbury, at the

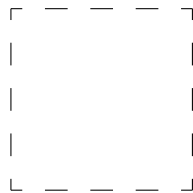
/a This Register was given to the Corporation by Mr. Bunce. and comprizes in it copies of all the ancient grants (200 in number) of the Estates and Rents of Eastbridge Hospital, also of Sir John Boys's grants to Jesus Hospital, and of the Statutes and every other document, resepecting all the Hospitals and Charities in which the Corporation have any concern.

662

seat of George Gipps, esq. M. P. at Harbledown, in this county, and present his Lordship with the freedom of the city, in a gold box. His Lordship politely accepts the freedom, and shortly afterwards comes into the city, and takes the usual oath of a freeman.

Margaret Hughes, convicted of poisoning her husband, is executed at the front of the gaol at Westgate, and her body is delivered to the surgeons, at the infirmary, to be dissected.

1800. The King's mill, at Eastbridge, is taken down by alderman Simmons, the lessee of the corporation, and a dwelling-house is erected by him on its scite. The mayor and commonalty sell the building and scite of the corn-market. The watch-house, which formerly was in the front of St. Andrew's church, and since in the corn-market, is removed to the building westward of the new shambles, in that parish, late the loft for the hay engine.



663

SUPPLEMENT TO MINUTES,

From antient Records, &c. being a Copy of a printed Assessment of Wages payable to Artificers, Servants and Labourers, within the liberties of the City, A. D. 1594.

City of

Canterbury. William Amye, mayor of the city of Canterbury, Simon Brome, Richard Gaunt, Ralfe Bawden, Edward Nethersole, Bartholomew Brome, Markes Berrye, Thomas Long, Thomas Hovenden, James Frengham, William Clarke, Charles Whethen=hall, Robert Wyn, aldermen and justices of the peace, within the said city, and Nicholas Mitchell, sheriff of the same city, assembling themselves together in the Guildhall of the said city, the 2d of May, in the 36th year of the reign of our most gracious and sovereign lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, according to the purport, true meaning and intent of one estatute, made at the Parliament holden at Westminster, the 12th

day of January, in the fifth year of the reign of our sovereign lady the Queen's Majesty, that now is, touching divers orders for artificers, labourers, servants of husbandry and apprentices, calling unto them divers and sundry grave and discreet persons, of the said city, have rated, limited and appointed the wages of artificers, handicraftsmen, husbandmen, and labourers, within the said city, and liberties of the same, as followeth,

First, Every labourer by the day, from Easter to Michaelmas, with meat and drink, 4d. finding himself, 10d. and from Michaelmas till Easter, with meat and drink, 4d. without meat and drink, 8d. Mowers, by the day, with meat and drink 8d. without meat and drink, 14d. Grass in marsh grounds, with meat and drink, 10d. without meat and drink, 16d. By the acre, oats and barley, with meat and drink, 4d. without meat and drink, 8d. Laying upon the band, and binding and copping of oats, 8d. barley 10d. Reapers, by the day, the man reaper, with meat and drink, 6d. without meat and drink, 12d. The woman reaper,

664

without meat and drink, 8d. with meat and drink, 4d. — Reapers by the acre, the reapers for binding and copping of wheat and rye in uplands, without victuals, 2s. 4d. and with victuals, 14d. In the marsh, without victuals, 3s. 4d. with victuals, 2s. The reaping, binding and copping of peas and tares, without meat and drink, 2s. 4d. with meat and drink, 12d. Threshers, by the quarter, with meat and drink, for the quarter and making clean of wheat and rye, 5d. oats and barley, 3d. finding themselves, for the quarter and making clean of wheat and rye, 12d. oats and barley, 6d. — Ditches out of the whole ground, for every rod, of nine foot in breadth at the brinks, four foot in the bottom, and four foot deep, 12d. of four foot in the top, two foot and an half deep, and one foot and a half in the bottom, 5d. and so forth, in other ditches, after this rate, for cleansing and scouring of old ditches, after the rate of the new ditches, according to the foulness of the same. For plashing and teening of a quick hedge, for every rod, 2d. and for dead hedge, 2d, for letting pale, without rail, even at the head, the rod, 8d. and not even at the head, the rod, 7d. For felling, cutting and making of hosterie faggots, the hundredth, 14d. of other faggots, the hundredth, 13d. billets, the thousand, 12d. tale wood, the load, 4d. For felling, cutting and burning of a load of coal, containing 30 sacks, 4s. For setting single rail, with post, the rod 1d. double rail, the rod 2d.

The chief carpenter, with meat and drink, 8d. without meat and drink, 14d. The best bricklayer, tyler and sawyer, from Easter to Michaelmas, with meat and drinks, 7d. without meat and drink, 14d. in winter seasons, with victuals, 6d. without victuals, 12d. Master ploughwright, as the carpenter; every of all the said artificers, from Easter till Michaelmas, with victuals, 6d. and without victuals, 10d. In winter, with victuals, 4d. without victuals, 8d. The best apprentice of an artificer, for the summer season, with victuals, 4d. without victuals, 9d. In winter season, with victuals, 3d. without victuals, 7d. Sawyers, for the hundredth of board work, without victuals, 2s. For slitting work, the hundredth, 2s. 2d. Thatcher, with meat and drink all the year, every day he worketh, 6d. The thatcher's man, with victuals, 4d. — by the hundredth, with victuals, 10d. without

victuals, 20d. Master milnwright, by the day in summer, with meat and drink, 10d. without meat and drink, 16d. — By the day in winter, with meat and drink, 7d. without

665

meat and drink, 13d. Plaisterer, in winter, with meat and drink, 6d. without meat and drink, 12d. in summer, with meat and drink, 7d. without meat and drink, 14d. Brick=maker, by the thousand, for digging the earth, making, striking and burning, having all other necessaries brought unto him, with victuals, 3s. Tilemaker, his servant, by the thousand, without meat and drink, 12d. Master freemason, by the day in summer, with victuals, 8d. without victuals, 14d. in winter, with victuals, 6d. without victuals, 13d. Plum=bers, for laying and casting the hundred, with meat and drink, 2s. For common work, by the day, with victuals, 8d. without victuals, 14d. Glazier, by the day, with victuals, 7d. without victuals, 14d. Carver and joiner, by the day, with victuals, 8d. without victuals, 14d. Their servants, in summer, with victuals, 6d. without victuals, 10d. in winter, by the day, with meat and drink, 6d. without meat and drink, 12d. his servant, in winter, with meat and drink, 4d. without meat and drink, 10d.

The bailiff of husbandry, which taketh charge, with his livery, 3l. without his livery, 3l. 6s. 8d. The best servant, with his livery, 40s. without his livery, 46s. 8d. The second sort, with his livery, 33s. 4d. without livery 40s. — Every boy, from 14 years of age 'till 18 years, 20s. or else meat and drink and cloth, and 6d. a quarter. Women servants by the year, the best sort, without livery, 33s. 4d. — The second sort, without livery, 20s. Clothier his foreman, 3l. 6s. 8d. The journeyman, 43s. 4d. Weaver his foreman, 3l. The common servant, 50s. Fuller, the mill-man, alias the thicker of cloths, 4l. The boiler, 53s. 4d. Sheerman, the best servant, 3l. the common 40s. Dyer, the wringer, alias the under-dyer, 4l. Hosier or taylor, the foreman, 3l. the common servant, 46s. 8d. Shoemaker, the best servant, 4l. the common servant, 46s. 8d. Tanner, the marketman, 3l. the common servant, 53s. 4d. Pewterer, the foreman, 3l. 10s. the common servant, 46s. 8d. — Baker, the furner, alias the setter, or seasoner, 4l. the common servant, 53s. 4d. Brewer, the head brewer, 4l. the common servant, 53s. 4d. Glover, the waterman, 4l. 6s. 8d. the best shopman. 3l. 10s. the second sort, 40s. Cutler, the foreman, 53s. 4d. the common sort, 40s. Smith, the best servant, 4l. the second sort, 40s. Saddler, the best servant, 3l. the second, 40s. Spurrier, his servant, 40s. Currier, the common servant, 40s. the best, viz. that worketh wet and dry, and also colour, 3l. 6s. 8d. Turner, his servant,

666

40s. Capper, the best servant, 3l. the second sort, 50s. — Hatter, hatmaker, as the capper. Bowyer or fletcher, the best servant, 53s. 4d. the second sort 33s. 4d. Arrow-head maker, his servant, 46s. 8d. Butcher, the foreman and best servant, 4l. the second sort 3l. Cook, his man, 40s. — Corn miller, the grinder, 53s. 4d. the loader, 53s. 4d. Wheelwright, the best servant, 53s. 4d. the second sort, 40s. — Limeburner, his servant, 40s. Linen weaver, the best servant, 50s. the second sort, 40s. Cooper, the best servant, 4l. the second servant, 46s. 8d. Pot-maker, his man, 33s. 4d.

In witness whereof, the seal of the office of Mayoralty, of

the said city of Canterbury, to these presents is fixed and set,
dated the day and year first above written, 1594.

This assessment being returned to the Queen, in Council,
her Majesty issues a Proclamation to enforce the same.

- - -

THOUGHTS
WRITTEN IN THE
DISSOLVED ABBEY OF ST. AUGUSTINE,
NEAR CANTERBURY, A. D. 1800.

Dedicated, with much respect, to the GOVERNORS of the
KENT AND CANTERBURY HOSPITAL,
standing within its precinct.

WITHIN these walls, where ruin bears the sway,/a
And scatters relics with a wasteful hand:
Where monks, in early times, were wont to pray,
And kings, in later days, have rul'd the land:
Where, first, AUGUSTINE to the Pagan spake,
Bade him be convert to the Christian cause,
Reform his temples and his Gods forsake,
And brought the wayward heathen to a pause:

667

By soft incitements won his listless ear,
Religion's comforts open'd to his view;
Gain'd on his thoughts, and bent his mind to fear
Its holy precepts, then reveal'd to few./b

Beneath the shadow of this lofty tow'r,
TO ETHELBERT inscrib'd, where many a dove,/c
On seat o'erhung with ivy as a bow'r,
Aloft, sits cooing to the calls of love:

Here will I bring my mind to solemn test:
Seek Wisdom's source and draw from thence the truth;
Pure fountain, rising from this seat of rest,
That holds, alike, the aged and the youth;

Indulge in fancy's walk, my wonted stray,
Now as the rays of light are on the wane;
Lure back the sounds that cheer'd the pilgrim's way,
Ere to this abbey, or the saint he came,

Of peal that rang on festive days so well,
With rapt'rous thrills that shook the hallow'd dome,
Or chime that to the service warn'd, or knell,
That call'd the weary trav'ler to his home;

Of chant that echo'd in the vaulted choir,
The voice of melody in sacred song;
Of organs, serpents, or the boasted lyre,
Sweet soother of the mind, if tuneful strung!

Invoke the founder of this great domain,
Or lordly abbot who a mitre rear'd,
Both high vicegerents in the papal train,
The BECKETS of their day and equal fear'd;

Or monk, who here at vespers oft was seen,
And kept the sacred vestments of the church,/d
Its alms dispos'd, and trod the neighb'ring green,
Alas! – they all are fled – beyond my search.

Nor shall those walls that totter on the swing,
Sad emblems now of what before were one,

The once proud palace of a prouder king,/e
Hold up each other, but like him be gone!

So large the havoc, the decay so wide,
Scarce vestiges are found to shew its fame,
All is a ruin there! what was of pride,
Is now laid low, and takes a fitter name.

668

Nor long shall wanton spoil her empire hold,
O'er what remains of grandeur to destroy;
Few are her objects now, and easy told,
So few, there's little left her to annoy.

Saving yon portal by the northern way,
Whose beauty keeps aloof the daring hand,
Protects her fabric and secures her stay,
Proud monument of art, in all that's grand!

Oft have I seen an artist peering there
To catch the semblance of her favour'd mien,
Or view her graces, while as yet she's here,
A sight so comely, and so rarely seen.

Save too the western gate of plainer hue,
With lofty tow'rs that o'er the city shine,
Procession's way; and whence, with gawdy shew,
Princes went prostrate to the martyr's shrine.

Wou'd, that these fam'd remains of gothic taste,
Structures that charm us, yet excite our dread,
Might stand immoveable; secure from waste,
As sacred land-marks, set to guard the dead!

To free from idle sport, and long to ward
Their mould'ring ashes, whereso'er they light;
To stay the rugged spade that turns the sward,
The hold of all that's mortal from the sight!

This holy task fulfil'd, one yet remains,
On which my heart is eager to indite,
The living, in this precinct, have their claims;
The calls of woe that ever will invite!

Lo! yonder phoenix, from a ruin sprung,
A blest INFIRMARY for helpless man:
Diseas'd, afflicted, or with sickness wrung,
He there finds comfort, if in life he can.

But for this house a stranger late had past
The vale he sought, as then his only boon;
A victim to despair, that held him fast,
Had pin'd, nor linger'd long, but dropt at noon.

There for his ills he met, as oft is heard,
With pity and relief, his wonted ode;
Recov'ring now, he braves the woes he fear'd,
And lives the tenant of this blest abode.

669

Since there the wretched are from ruin sav'd,
And owe this blessing to a friend of mine,
'Twere just, if said to whom – but that is wav'd,
His fame is permanent, and stands with time./f

The muse would now retire – but much is due,
Of grateful tribute to the public cares!
In homely dress, and not in metre true,

She fears to speak, and speaks too long she fears.
 Yet might she breathe again, as sorrow's friend,
 Express her feelings, as she so has aim'd,
 Fain wou'd she bless the labours that attend,
 Those who protect, and those who cure the maim'd.
 Theirs is the part our SAVIOUR meekly took,
 The sick, the halt, the blind, to snatch from death,
 Nor seek they recompence, but forward look
 TO HIM, the Christian's monitor on earth.
 Long may the fost'ring hand of public zeal,
 Incl'in'd to mercy, ward the lifted rod;
 Pour forth its bounties there, the wounded heal,
 And raise a grateful offering to GOD!

C.R. BUNCE.

Almonry of St. Augustine's,
 Aug. 8, 1800.

/a In the eastern suburb of the city of Canterbury, exempt from its jurisdiction, is the precinct of the once magnificent, although now ruined, abbey of St. Augustine; antiently dedicated to St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Augustine. It is inclosed with a stone wall, and contains, within its limits, about sixteen acres of ground.

/b It is admitted by historians, that Christianity had been received in Britain, long before Augustine came hither; but it was at a time when the Britons and the Romans had possession of the island. Augustine arrived here in the year of the Christian æra 597, at which period the Saxons were masters of the greatest part of the kingdom: of that part, especially, which has since enjoyed the name of England; and were all of them pagans and worshippers of idols: and it does not appear that the few Christians, who were living in Britain at that time, were disposed to offer any thing towards acquainting the Saxons with the Christian faith. Bertha, who was a Christian, born of Christian parents, was very contributory, with Augustine, to the conversion of her husband king Ethelbert, who then reigned in the kingdom of Kent; and herself converted many in the southern parts of England. But as Augustine was the first Christian preacher, and may justly be considered as the founder of this monastery, by having instructed the king in the establishment of the Christian religion, and persuaded him to promote it by founding this religious institution, in the first city in his kingdom, and now the city of the metropolitan of all England, every circumstance that respects the mission on which he came, the manner in which he executed that mission, and which concerns this foundation,

670

called the first or chief mother of monasteries in England, can but be highly interesting to every one, and especially so to those persons who are now living near to it. The learned Mrs. Elstob, formerly of the precincts of Christ-church, Canterbury, whose uncle was then one of the prebendaries of that church, having published, early in the last century, among other curious and valuable tracts on this subject, not now easy to be obtained, a translation of the English Saxon Homily, on the birth-day of St. Gregory, antiently used in the English Saxon church, Mr. Bunce acknowledges great obligation to a very ingenious lady, his friend, and a lineal descendant from that respectable family, for having kindly permitted him to enrich these notes with the following extract from that work:

'It happened, as it often did, that some English merchants brought their merchandizes to Rome; and Gregory, who was not yet called to the papal chair, passing along the street to the Englishmen, taking a view of their goods, he then beheld among their merchandizes, slaves set out to sale. — They were white complexioned, and men of fair countenance, having noble heads of hair. And Gregory, when he saw the beauty of the young men, inquired from what country they were brought; and the men said from England; and that all the men in that nation were as beautiful. Then Gre-

gory asked them, whether the men in that land were christians or heathens, and the men said unto him, they were heathens. Gregory, fetching a long sigh, said alas! alas! that men of so fair a complexion should be subject to the prince of darkness. After that Gregory enquired how they called the nation from whence they came. To which he was answered, that they were called Angle (that is English). Then said he, rightly they are called Angle, because they have the beauty of angels, and therefore it is very fit they should be the companions of angels in Heaven. Yet still Gregory enquired, what the shire was named from which the young men were brought. It was told him, that the men of that shire were called Deiri; Gregory answered, well they are called Deiri, because they are delivered from wrath and called to the mercy of Christ. Yet again he enquired, what was the name of the king of their province; he was answered, that the king's name was Ella. Therefore, Gregory, playing upon the words, in allusion to the name, said it is fit that Hallelujah be sung in that land in praise of the Almighty Creator. Being afterwards elected pope, and calling to mind what he formerly had thought of concerning the English nation, he then finished that most beloved work, by sending messengers, approved servants of God, to this island; who were thus named Augustinus, Mellitus, Laurentius, Petrus, Johannes, Justus. Those doctors the pope sent, with many other monks, to the English people; persuading them to the voyage in these words. "Be ye not afraid, through the fatigue of so long a journey, or through what wicked men may say concerning it: but, with all stedfastness and zeal, and earnest affection, by the grace of God, perfect the work ye have begun: and be ye assured, that the recompence of your eternal reward is so much greater, by how much the greater difficulties you have undergone, in fulfilling the will of God. Be obedient, with all humility in all things, to Augustine, whom we have set over you to be your abbot. It will be for your souls health, so far as ye fulfil his admonitions. Almighty God, through his grace, protect you, and grant that I may behold the fruit of your labour in the eternal reward; and that I may be found, together with you, in the joy of your reward. Because, although I cannot labour with you, yet I have a good will to share with you in your labour." Augustine then, with his companions, who were reckoned to be about forty that sojourned with him by Gregorie's command, proceeded on their journey until they arrived prosperously in this island. In those days reigned Æthelbyriht in the city of Canterbury; whose kingdom was stretched from the great river Humber to the South Sea. Augustine had taken interpreters in the kingdom of the Franks, as Gregory had ordered him: and he, by

671

the mouths of the interpreters, preached God's word to the king and the people, viz. How one merciful Saviour, by his own sufferings, redeemed this guilty world, and, to all that believed, had opened an entrance into the kingdom of heaven. Then king Æthelbyriht answered Augustine and said, that those were fair words and promises which he gave him; but that he could not, so suddenly, leave the antient customs which he and the English people had held. He said he might freely preach the heavenly doctrine to his people; and that he would allow maintenance to him and his companions; and gave him a dwelling in the city of Canterbury, which was the head city in all his kingdom. Then began Augustine, with his monks, to imitate the life of the apostles, with frequent prayers, watchings and fastings, serving God, and preaching the word of life, with all diligence. Very many believed and were baptized, in the name of God, admiring the simplicity of their innocent course of life, and the sweetness of their heavenly doctrine. Afterwards, king Æthelbyriht was much pleased with the purity of their lives and their delightful promises, which were indeed confirmed by many miracles, and he, believing, was baptized. And he revered the christians, and looked upon them as men of heavenly polity. Nevertheless, he would not force any one to receive christianity, because he found upon inquiry from the ministers of his salvation, that the service of Christ ought not to be forced but voluntary. Then began very many, daily, to hearken to the divine preaching and leave

their heathenism, and to join themselves to Christ's church believing in him.'

Ethelbert, by the persuasion of Augustine, began to build this abbey A. D. 598; and it being in part finished in 605, and dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, the King, with Bertha his Queen, and their son Eadbald, Augustine and the nobles of the realm, celebrated the solemnity of Christmas, at Canterbury, in that year: and, with the general consent of all present, the King, having already enriched the abbey with ample possessions of lands and other gifts, he then delivered up the monastery to God and to certain Benedictine Monks, of which order Augustine was one, who should serve perpetually in it, under Peter, whom the King had appointed to be their first Abbot.

The foundation being laid, the abbey soon advanced to stateliness, in the enlargement of its buildings, and the augmentation of its endowments. — King Eadbald, son of Ethelbert, built a fair church in this monastery, which was dedicated (A. D. 613) and called St. Marie's. After Eadbald, Canute, the great monarch of this realm, and several Abbots were the persons who increased the buildings and endowments, some adding churches and chapels, some dortors and refectories, and other kind of edifices, and others manors and large estates. In 978 this abbey was dedicated anew, in honor of St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Augustine.

/c Mr. Somner, in his history of Canterbury, supposes Ethelbert's tower to have been built about the year 1047; and, quoting the words of Speed, in the close of his discourse touching this abbey, thus speaks of it 'Only Ethelbert's tower, saith he, in memory and honour of the man, as yet hath escaped the verdict and sentence of destruction; whose beauty, though much defaced and over-run, will witness, to succeeding ages, the magnificence of the whole, when all stood compleat in their glory together.'

/d Thomas de Elmham, in his account of the vestments which St. Gregory gave to St. Augustine, writes thus, 'For the sacred vestments and the sacerdotal habits are to this time preserved in the vestry, viz. one cope, all of silk of a sapphire or azure colour, adorned with a gold border and with jewels on the upper part before. Two copes, all silk, of a purple colour, adorned with gold borders, in other things alike. Three copes of silk, of a purple colour, but flowered or embroidered with gold, and wove throughout. One little cloak of purple silk adorned with gold and jewels on the upper part behind.' — Elstob's transl.

672

/e On the suppression of this monastery, which took place 29 Hen. VIII. A. D. 1538, the King retained the scite and precincts of it, with great part of the adjoining demains, in his own hands; those buildings belonging to the Abbey, which on a survey had been judged useless, were taken down, and the remainder fitted up, as a palace, for the King's use. That part of the domains, adjoining to the precincts, retained likewise, was formed into a park for deer and beasts of chase, and called the King's new park. The mill, called Abbot's Mill, from its belonging to this Abbey, with all the houses and dry rents appertaining to the monastery, within the city of Canterbury, the King then sold to the Corporation of that city; reserving to the Crown an annual payment of 2l. 15s. 2½d. which has been since granted, and is now paid, to the Dean and Chapter of Rochester. The King was at Canterbury many times before and once after the dissolution of this abbey; but the city accounts don't shew that his Majesty ever took up his abode at St. Augustine's palace.

In 1573 Queen Elizabeth kept her Court in this Monastery. In 1625, King Charles the First consummated his marriage there with the Princess Henrietta of France; and, at the restoration, King Charles the Second lodged at this Palace, on his passage through the city. The reader will see more of these circumstances in Mr. Bunce's minute of those years, and of the Monastery in general under the proper titles.

/f Since the first publication of these lines, Mr. Bunce has been advised to alter his intention of concealing this gentleman's name. The poor are much indebted for the establishment of this most salutary institution, in the neighbourhood of our city, to the very humane and laudable executions of WILLIAM

CARTER, esq. M. D. who, at an early period of his life, aware of the great utility of a general Infirmary in this part of the county, was at much pains to obtain such information as was requisite, for the accomplishment of so desirable an object. Having, at length, finished his inquiry, and, with no inconsiderable trouble, made all the necessary arrangements, so essential to the forwarding a work of this magnitude; at his request, a public meeting of the Gentry and Clergy of the county was convened by advertisement, and most numerous attended, at the King's Head tavern, in Canterbury, on the 13th of September, 1790, (the present Lord Sondes in the chair); when, having proposed to the deliberation of the very respectable company then assembled, the propriety of erecting and maintaining a public Hospital, or Infirmary, by voluntary subscription, for the benefit of this part of the county, Dr. Carter had the high gratification to find his plan approved and countenanced by the gentlemen of that meeting; who, instantly, subscribed largely to the undertaking; and by whose benevolence then, and unvaried attentions since, in co-operation with its many other dignified and liberal benefactors, aided by the extreme vigilance of the Governors of the Charity, and the benevolent exertions of the Physicians and Gentlemen of the Faculty in Canterbury, who here cheerfully and gratuitously attend day by day, so much to their own honour, and the good of those they attend, (all equally emulous with himself, in forwarding so noble a work of true christian charity) this spacious and commodious edifice, this asylum for human misery, has been erected and is now most generously supported. – MAY IT LONG FLOURISH; AND MAY ITS BENEFITS BE RECEIVED, WITH GRATITUDE, BY THOSE WHOM IT CHERISHES!

FINIS